

**A Biographical Register of the Members of
Fauquier County Virginia's
"BLACK HORSE CAVALRY"
1859-1865**

[Image to go here]

**Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry
Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's Division
Maj. Gen. James Ewell Brown Stuart's Cavalry Corps
Army of Northern Virginia
Confederate States Army**

**By
Lynn Hopewell**

**File Name: F:\ BHP Drive\ AA Manuscripts\ 2006-07-30-1830 Black Horse Register manuscript .doc
Number of Words: 175,468
About 1,119 double-spaced pages.**

A BIOGRAPHICAL REGISTER OF THE MEMBERS OF FAUQUIER COUNTY
VIRGINIA'S "BLACK HORSE CAVALRY," 1859–1865.

Copyright (c) 2003 by Lynn Hopewell. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. For information address Lynn Hopewell, Black Horse Press, 7590 Cannoneer Court, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720.

Email author at lynn@hopewell.org. Research web site:

www.blackhorsecavalry.org.

Published by Black Horse Press, Warrenton, Virginia.

Cover, Interior Design and Production: Pneuma Books:

www.pneumadesign.com/books.info.htm

Typeface: New Century Schoolbook 11 | 15. Paper: Acid Free 60# Writers Offset B21 Natural

FIRST EDITION

CREDITS: The painting on the cover is *Native Sons: The Black Horse Cavalry*, by Don Prechtel, oil, 1985. The parole of William Mason Spilman was found in the attic of the Spilman home, "Conway Grove," Warrenton, Virginia, when remodeled by M. Frank Miller, now of North Augusta, South Carolina.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Hopewell, Harry Lynn Jr., 1937–

A Biographical Register Of The Members Of Fauquier County Virginia's "Black Horse Cavalry. Bibliography: p. ____ .Includes index. 1. Black Horse Cavalry. 2. History and Organization. 3. Annotated Bibliographical Register of Members. 3. Fauquier County, Virginia. 4. Civil War.

ISBN: 0972318712. Library of Congress Control Number: 2002112978

This book has been placed in the following depositories:

- Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia
- Fauquier Heritage and Preservation Society, Marshall, Virginia
- Afro-American Historical Association of Fauquier County, Plains, Virginia
- Fauquier High School, Warrenton, Virginia
- Liberty High School, Bealeton, Virginia
- Portsmouth, Virginia Public Library
- Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia
- Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
- Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah
- National Genealogical Society Arlington, Virginia
- Allen County Public Library, Fort Wayne, Indiana
- National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.
- United Daughters of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Sons of Confederate Veterans, Columbia, Tennessee
- Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Civil War Institute, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg,
- Virginia Center for Civil War Studies, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia
- U. S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle, Pennsylvania

Dedication

This work is dedicated to:

-my great-great grandfather:

Strother Seth Jones (1831–1916),

Private, Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A.

Although I never knew you, I came to know you well.

-my parents:

Charlotte Ross Mathews Hopewell

Harry Lynn Hopewell (1910–1988)

for giving me such a good family history.

-my grandparents:

Jesse Ross Pedigo Mathews (1888–1984)

Mathew Stewart Mathews (1893–1974)

for introducing me to the Black Horse Cavalry.

-and, the Black Horse Cavalrymen. May they rest in peace and their courage and commitment be an example to us all.

The Beginning

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the doorstep of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.

The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1961, quoting the *Baltimore Exchange*

The Ending

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. *My proudest thought is that I was one of them.*

James Keith, Black Horse Cavalryman
and Chief Justice, Virginia Supreme Court,
the dedication in a book of his speeches

Table of Contents

Dedication	v
Acknowledgements	ix
Forward	xi
Preface.....	xii
1 A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry	1
Cavaliers and Lawyers	1
Harpers Ferry	6
Formed as a Militia Company.....	7
Early Wartime Service.....	8
The Bravest Man in Lee's Army	9
Escort of the Commanders.....	10
After The War	11
2 Introduction to the Register	15
Identification of Men	15
Discussion of Sources.....	16
Documentation	20
The Entries	21
The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During the War	22
3 The Men.....	27
4 Obituaries	765

5	Sketches	837
6	Stories	879
7	Letters	1001
8	Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.....	1032
9	Appendices	1091
10	Epilogue.....	1093
11	Bibliography.....	1095
12	About the Author	1102
13	RESEARCH NOTES AND CONTACTS.....	1105

Acknowledgements

Many people assisted the author in galloping after the Black Horse and collecting the bits and pieces of their unique history. Special thanks go to the following:

—The late John K. Gott, who was consulted by anyone writing about Fauquier County history, for his help in straightening out various Fauquier family lines.

—Robert K. Krick, Chief Historian of the Fredericksburg National Battlefield Parks, for his generous sharing of his voluminous files on Virginia soldiers in the War.

—Kenneth L. Stiles for the use of research material from his book on the Fourth Virginia Cavalry.

—Lee Shepherd, Assistant Director for Manuscripts and Archives and Sallie and William B. Thalhimer III Senior Archivist of the Virginia Historical Society, for his constant encouragement over many years and for always being on the lookout for snippets about Black Horsemen in new manuscript acquisitions.

—Many descendants of Black Horsemen still reside in Fauquier County, and all contacted by the author were generous with their time and energy in tapping old trunks and photograph albums. But special thanks go to Scott Carter, the late Ripley Robinson, the late Mrs. Philip Nelson, Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, Mrs. Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., and Col. Leila Kehoe.

Acknowledgements

—The reference staff at the Fauquier County Library in Warrenton was most helpful. The former Clerk of the Fauquier Court, Mr. Harvey L. Pearson, was faithful to the memory of the several Black Horsemen who held that office and steered the author to precious data in Courthouse records.

—A special thanks to Fauquier's Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The ladies of this organization helped the author in many ways over the years of research and even listened to his talks on the Black Horse... a true test of their dedication to the memory of our Confederate ancestors.

Lynn Hopewell

2 July 2003

Forward

To be done.

Preface

When I was in college, I was talking to my grandmother one day about our family history. She mentioned my grandfather's grandfather and said that he was in the "famous Black Horse Cavalry." She went and got his Confederate Veteran's medal and gave it to me. It was round and on one side had crossed sabers with the initials BH between the blades at the top and ANV at the bottom. The obverse depicted a Confederate battle flag. I asked why the Black Horse was so famous, but my grandmother could only tell me a little bit about them. I decided I wanted to know more. Thus began my life-long interest in the Black Horse Cavalry.

I have been researching the Black Horse for over thirty-five years. I hope to someday publish a full military history of the company. However, I decided that it would be prudent to publish the register of the men now, rather than wait for a rather uncertain publishing date for the history.

This register includes many source notes, not with the expectation of being of interest to the general reader, but to furnish future historians with useful references and with the hope that they might encourage descendants of these men to pursue information regarding their distinguished ancestors.

The history of the Black Horse Cavalry will never really be finished. There are too many years between them and us. Although bits and pieces of information on individual members will show up for years, we will probably never have a complete biographical sketch of them all. Therefore, this register

Preface

will, as long as the author is able, be updated as research provides more information. An updated version will be included with the military history of the Black Horse when it is published. Readers are encouraged to send corrections and additional information on any member of the Black Horse to the author. Diaries, letters and photographs of members in uniform are especially desired.

Lynn Hopewell

7590 Cannoneer Court

Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720

540-349-2488

Email: lynn@hopewell.org

Check www.blackhorsecavalry.org for the latest research notes.

A Register of the Members of the
Black Horse Cavalry
Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,
CSA

By

Lynn Hopewell

A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry¹

Cavaliers and Lawyers

Fauquier County has been blessed with a rich heritage of distinguished public servants. With the increasing sectional animosity of the 1850s—fueled by years of political and social strife—Fauquier had become a hotbed of political discussion and activity. Robert E. Scott, the region's U. S. Representative in Congress, was from Fauquier. The Fauquier Bar had become a forum of disunionist sentiment. From it would come the organizers of the Black Horse Cavalry, a Confederate unit led by local attorneys with strong family and community ties.

By the late 1850s, the Northern and Southern sections of the U. S. had evolved into two distinct regions, even civilizations. The compromises of many decades, which had maintained political balance and tentative union, had lost their force. The South had been willing to compromise on issues like tariffs, national banking, and internal improvements in order to maintain the integrity of the constitutional union of sovereign states. However, the growing industrialization of the North, compounded by increasing numbers of

¹The author has in preparation a complete military history of the Black Horse Cavalry. This chapter is only a brief overview and is a revised version of his article: Lynn Hopewell, "Cavaliers and Lawyers Formed the Famous Black Horse Cavalry," *Fauquier Magazine*, volume 5, number 12 (Winter 1992–93): 25–27.

Black Horse Cavalry History

immigrants, contrasted with a stable Southern society based upon agriculture and was driving the sections apart.

The two sections' differences, exacerbated by Northern abolitionists, unleashed a relentless verbal attack upon not only the "peculiar institution" of slavery, but upon all things Southern.

Proposing "solutions" to problems with which they in the North did not have to deal, abolitionists provided the catalyst that forced the South to define itself as the sole heir—and defender—of the original U. S. constitution. Southern patience began to wear thin of Northern ridicule. The sentiment for secession—long threatened throughout the Southland and earlier intimated over other issues by such Northern states as Massachusetts—became widespread.

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne was a member of the ubiquitous Payne family of Culpeper and Fauquier, a son of Arthur A. M. Payne and his wife Marion Morson, of "Clifton." He was walking a tight rope among his family relations because he had incurred their displeasure by marrying his first cousin, once removed. Mary Payne was the daughter of Winter Payne and Minerva W. Winston of "Bellevue." William had graduated from the University of Virginia's law school, but along the way had managed to get kicked out of VMI. The family wasn't yet sure about this young man. However, he also managed to get elected as Commonwealth's Attorney, and had overcome his earlier reputation enough to be invited for dinner at his father-in-law's.

Joining Billy Payne at dinner that night in 1858 was John Scott, brother of the Congressman. Scott too, was practicing law in Fauquier, but had

Black Horse Cavalry History

previously served as editor of the *Richmond Whig* newspaper. Scott thus had a reputation far beyond Fauquier, and had written several books, including *The Lost Principal*, a contribution to sectional debates over the role of government.

It was during dinner that Billy Payne suggested that Fauquier follow the example of some other counties in forming a militia unit. It was a recommendation based upon his belief that dissolution of the union was inevitable—and because just, necessary. Later, in letters to a friend, Payne would write:

The Major [John Scott] and I were both disunionists per se before the war. As far back as '56 we used to confer over the approaching dissolution, which we then considered certain. The company was avowedly raised with reference to the war which we both believed would occur at the next election.

On the next court day in Warrenton, a group of young men met in Billy Payne's law office. John Scott was elected Captain, Robert Randolph first lieutenant, Charles Gordon second lieutenant and Alexander Dixon Payne junior lieutenant. All but Gordon were lawyers. Billy Payne later described how the company got its name:

The purposes of the organization were well understood and the question was to give it a proper name. I well remember the conversations between Major Scott and myself. The first idea was that we were descendants of cavaliers. The company was to be a cavalry troop. I do remember that I called the Major's attention to the fact that the first standard borne by our

Black Horse Cavalry History

*tribe, the Saxons, when they landed under Hengist and Horsa at Thanit, was the banner of the white horse. It was agreed therefore that a horse, especially typical and representative of Virginia should be adopted. We were all extreme pro-slavery men, but the Major in addition, was in favor of opening the African slave trade and he suggested that the horse should be black, and hence the troop was named the Black Horse Troop.*²

This was an unusual choice for a Southern military organization. For example, when Alexander Stephens, shortly after being elected Vice President of the new Confederacy, termed Negro slavery the foundation of the Confederacy, he was denounced for dangerously understating the purposes of secession and the principles for which the Southern states left the union—a union that they believed was violated by the Northern rejection of the original Constitution.

The great majority of Southern military units chose names in keeping with the defense of original rights that they believed was threatened by redefinition in the North of the original constitutional precepts of the U. S. For the men of Fauquier to so ardently champion the pro-slavery position was thus an exception to the Southern rule.

According to John Scott, the members of the Black Horse were “all young gentlemen of the first respectability, and were either themselves planters or sons of planters. The rank and file were composed of young men of the same social material with the officers.”

Black Horse Cavalry History

Robert Randolph, second lieutenant, was kin to the Lees of Virginia. His father was first cousin to Robert E. Lee, destined to assume the rank of one of America's greatest military geniuses. Born in Fauquier at "The Grove," on Meetze Road near "Eastern View," Randolph was fresh from the University of Virginia's law school. He was to become captain of the Black Horse, and later Lt. Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He would die on 12 May 1864, the same day as J. E. B. Stuart, killed by a sharp shooter at Meadow Bridge outside of Richmond, while defending the Southern capitol from the advance of Union troops under General Philip Sheridan.

Alex Payne was Billy Payne's wife's first cousin.³ He was the son of a prominent Warrenton lawyer, Richard Payne and Alice Fitzhugh Dixon, of "Granville." Alex had graduated first in his class at William and Mary, and was a graduate of "the University's" law school.

If not related by blood, all men in the Black Horse were friends and neighbors. The fabric of their lives was woven into an organic relationship with their community.

"[T]hey represented a cross section of the life of Fauquier County—town and country boys, mountaineers, young farmers and sons of land owners with a sprinkling of professional men. Whatever they were, they richly deserved the poet's description:

*"The knightliest of the knightly race,
Who since the days of old*

³ See Alexander Dixon Payne's Register entry for more on the genealogical relationship between these two men.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Have kept the light of chivalry

Aflame in hearts of gold.”⁴

Though abstractly given to the rhetoric of pro-slavery politics, the defense of their community against invasion from the North and defense of the Constitutional principles inherited from their Revolutionary fathers was their first thought and their essential devotion.

Harpers Ferry

The Fauquier militia had hardly formed when Virginia was invaded by a band of abolitionist fanatics led by John Brown of Kansas. Secretly financed by some of the most influential leaders of New England, Brown and his motley band had tried to take over the federal arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Their plan was to distribute the weapons there to Negroes in the state, provoking a slave revolt which would drown the South in the blood that Brown said was the necessary atonement for supposed Southern sins.

Brown's attempt failed. He was captured and, amid strong national agreement on the outrage of his action, hung. Still, the people of Virginia and the South were amazed, and took steps to safeguard against the type of insurrection that Brown had hoped to foster.

⁴ [Meta Gaskins], "The Black Horse House: (187) 506 Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Built probably in 1822)," circa 1940s, page 8 of 16, one of two versions of a typed manuscript, file name Black Horse House, Virginia Historic Landmark Surveys collection, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. *****Full discussion of this source given @ Randolph entry.**

Black Horse Cavalry History

Governor Wise called up a number of militia companies, and the Black Horse headed for Charlestown, riding part of the way with the soon to be famed Mountain Rangers led by Turner Ashby. A detachment of the Black Horse escorted Brown to his execution, while the rest kept the streets clear.

It was upon their return to Warrenton that the women of Fauquier gave what came to be known as the famous Black Horse Ball. Little record of this affair survives, but the gala event was likely given at the Warren Green or Fauquier Springs Hotel. Certainly, the men of the Black Horse never forgot it, as one later wrote describing the allegiance of Southern women to the cause, “so early was the strong and lasting covenant made between the women and the soldiers of the South!”

Formed as a Militia Company

As a militia unit the Black Horse Cavalry was “...set in line by Captain D. H. Jones,⁵ afterward a Confederate general, at Waterloo, on the Rappahannock river, on the 18th of June, 1859.”⁶ “The young men who formed this company were, as a rule, the sons of planters who would inherit land and follow the occupation of their forefathers.”⁷

⁵No records list a D. H. Jones as a general officer. Perhaps this was William E. “Grumble” Jones, one of Stuart's cavalry brigadiers (killed on 5 June 1864 at Piedmont).

⁶Scott, Col. John, “The Black Horse Cavalry,” *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1879. Scott states that the date was the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo.

⁷Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 434–460.

Black Horse Cavalry History

When Virginia seceded from the Union, the company was then called into regular service. “The Company constituted a part of the force of Virginia Volunteers and was called into the service of the State by the Governor under an ordinance of the State Convention adopted April 17, 1861, and was to serve for the term of one year from April 25, 1861 unless sooner discharged. The Company was enrolled for active service by Lt. Randolph on May 7, 1861, at Warrenton and was mustered into service by Col. Eppa Hunton.”⁸

Early Wartime Service

With the advent of war, The Black Horse became the most famous Confederate cavalry unit of the war. Their gallant exploits began with the first major battle of the war—at First Manassas in July 1861. There the Black Horse caused widespread panic among an enemy whose retreat into Washington was anything but expected when the clash of arms began. The Yankees first began their retreat in an orderly fashion. However, a traffic jam developed at Cub Run Bridge. About this time, the Black Horse led a group of cavalry companies in a charge that turned the retreat into a rout. According to the Richmond Daily Inquirer, quoting the Baltimore Exchange:

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the door step of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form,

⁸ *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv

Black Horse Cavalry History

*then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.*⁹

After the war, members of the charging units argued over which did the most damage to the Yankees. However, the Black Horse could note that, on the day after the battle, none other than Confederate President Jefferson Davis personally praised them for their part in the Southern victory, particularly for recovering 20 enemy cannons. After Manassas, the Black Horse was given an honor assignment as bodyguards and escorts to General Joseph E. Johnston, commander of the Confederate Army. They accompanied Johnston to Yorktown, and were employed as guides and scouts along the way.

The Bravest Man in Lee's Army

A tribute to the Black Horse's bravery is reflected in a significant gift. An English officer [? This is the first time I've seen this person mentioned other than as "an English gentleman". Was he a military officer, as well? What was his name?], sympathetic to the Southern cause, sent a rifle of beautiful workmanship to be presented "to the bravest man in the Confederate army." The Black Horse Troop was reknown throughout the South (and North) for their honor and courage. Name of who gave the rifle to R. Randolph charged

⁹The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1961 quoting the Baltimore Exchange.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Robert Randolph, who had succeeded to the captaincy of the Black Horse, with selecting one of the company's number to receive the symbolic piece. Though only one man could receive the magnificent rifle, that the "bravest man" was chosen from among the Black Horse Troop honored the whole company.¹⁰

Escort of the Commanders

In their remaining war service, the Black Horse spent much of its time on detached duty serving as escorts for Stonewall Jackson, and on scouting and reconnaissance duties. When Stonewall Jackson embarked on his great adventure of encircling Pope and defeating him at Second Manassas, the Black Horse was assigned to him as bodyguard and escorts. When it was time for Lee and Longstreet to join Jackson in the great flanking attack that destroyed Pope, half of the Black Horse was sent back to escort Lee to Jackson. After Second Manassas, Jackson advanced toward Harpers Ferry, and the only cavalry he took with him was the Black Horse, of whom he gave special mention in his report of the battle.

It was not all fighting. Southerners have always been fun-lovers and the Black Horse cavalymen were as light-hearted as they were brave. For example, to amuse themselves while riding with Jackson, the Black Horse would send forward one of its members to ride as near to Jackson as military etiquette would allow. He was the ugliest man in the command, and indeed, the Black

¹⁰Lynn Hopewell, "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," *Fauquier Magazine*, Vol. 1, No. 8, June, 1988. **Do not cite this article: cite the sources cited in that article.** More about "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," and his family, can be read in Lynn Hopewell's forthcoming book of the same title.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Horse bragged that he was the ugliest man in the entire army. When the next admiring crowd was passed by, and demanded to see Jackson, the Black Horse would point, not to Jackson, but to this ugly soldier, who would pause to receive the crowd's compliments and cheers with great flourish. When the General Jackson saw what was going on, he was greatly amused. Jackson wanted to keep the Black Horse assigned to him, but J. E. B. Stewart objected: “..no, they are among the best, if not the very best of my troops. I cannot let you have my best!”

After The War

With the defeat of Southern arms and the surrender of Southern armies, the men of the Black Horse left behind a distinguished record of military service. However, the story of their distinguished lives of purpose and leadership in the Fauquier community was far from finished.

Billy Payne became a renowned lawyer and finished his career as General Counsel of the Southern Railway Co. Two of his daughters married Eppa Hunton, Jr. His grandchildren were said to be the only ones with two Confederate Generals as their grandparents.

Alex Payne served three terms as mayor of Warrenton, and served in the Virginia General Assembly. He married John Scott's niece, further strengthening family ties.

John Scott served as Fauquier's Commonwealth Attorney for twenty years.

James Keith went on to become President of the Virginia Court of Appeals—equivalent today to Chief Justice of the Virginia Supreme Court.

Black Horse Cavalry History

These were sensitive and proud men, in sensitive times. For some unknown reason, Alex Payne challenged Col. John Singleton Mosby (the renowned Gray Ghost) to a duel. However, Judge James Keith had both of them arrested, and a peaceful settlement was reached.

The bonds of attachment formed between the members of the Black Horse were evident all their lives. They met actively as a veterans group. Whenever a member died, the survivors attended the funeral en mass, and the company flag was always used to drape the coffin.

After a life of accomplishment to be envied by anyone, James Keith wrote in a forward to a little book of his speeches:

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. My proudest thought is that I was one of them.

For a time, members of the company were remembered and honored by their community. For example, when George Washington “Josh” Martin died at age 75, the women of Fauquier placed a marker on his grave. It reads:

The lamb of the household

A lion in battle.

Most famous of the Blackhorse men.

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.

Today, Josh Martin's tombstone monument lies in a cemetery, covered with weeds. The pride of old Fauquier is unknown today. The grave of his brother

Black Horse Cavalry History

Bob, the “bravest man in the Confederate army” is marked only by the initials R. E. M crudely chiseled on a rock.

These men loved Fauquier and Virginia. They knew, even better then, that “small is beautiful.” They rejected the commercialism and mass man industrialism[***confusing phrase?] of the North. They resisted all forces of collectivism, whether labor unions or political unions, which would create institutions on a mass scale that would overwhelm them.

Most would agree with Billy Payne who said in 1880:

I rejoice that I lived in the heroic age of the South and that my early life was spent in games of chivalry, romance and, McGregor-like, love for my own heath. I can say from my heart I loved Virginia. Beyond her map, my heart travels not, but fills that limit to the utmost verge.¹¹

“Let us now praise famous men,” a great old hymn exhorts us. Fauquier has a tremendous heritage of great men and women, and none more deserving of faithful remembrance than the Confederate cavaliers of the Black Horse Cavalry. Though the principles for which they fought were lost [***the war was lost, but did the Southern people lose their principles thereafter?], we can respect their cause and their name by remaining true to the heritage of bravery and devotion that they leave us. This, at least, we surely can do.

¹¹ Need source.

Black Horse Cavalry History



2

Introduction to the Register

Identification of Men

Determining who served with the Black Horse Cavalry might seem a simple matter, but it is not. Information on the company's members is scattered among various sources, some incomplete and some, alas, contradictory. All known sources were carefully examined and correlated. The results fall into several categories.

First, there are those for whom there is no doubt they were members. These were the more prominent individuals and those whose membership is confirmed by multiple sources. Then, there are those for whom membership is not confirmed by the most direct sources, but whose claim nevertheless must be given credibility. Next, there are a few about whom we cannot be completely sure; the best we can say is "maybe." Finally, there are those who appear on various source lists by simple error of one sort or another, often typographical.

In this Register, capital letters follow the name of each person listed. Each letter represents a source that lists that name as being in the company. A long string of letters indicates that that person is listed with many sources as being in Company H and lends weight to the argument for his having actually been a member of the Black Horse Company.

Introduction to the Register

Discussion of Sources

List sources chronologically by their publication dates (not by the publication/ production dates of the sources *they* used).

The main source lists used for this Register's compilation are abbreviated to capital letters as follows. A chart-style key to these abbreviations is located in the appendices. [To be done.]

Names marked with "M" were found on a muster roll that Black Horse Orderly Sergeant Robert E. Martin prepared. The Martin Roll¹² resides among the courthouse records of Fauquier County. This list is deemed the most authoritative. However, it seems to list men who were regarded as having permanent status in the company, and several transfers are absent, notably William R. Smith. [***N.B.—martin roll is not same as the absentee voting poll, filed in source binder under Gott.]

Names marked with "V" are taken from the "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry." This document is printed, but its source is unknown.¹³ This list must be considered as highly reliable, because it was produced about a decade after the war, between 1874 and 1878.¹⁴ Yet, the list contains several names that

¹² Write citation. Hereinafter cited as "Martin Roll, circa 186_."

¹³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1848," provided to the author by John Gott at the Historic Preservation Society Library in Marshall. Hereinafter cited as "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁴ The document was printed after 30 August 1874, the death date of James Garnett Priest, because it lists him as dead. It was printed before 19 July 1878, the death date of James H. Childs, because it lists him as alive.

Introduction to the Register

appear nowhere else! This copy of the roster ends with John Roberts Turner; the rest of the list is obscured.

Names marked with “N” were mentioned in a 1 May 1909 newspaper article as being on a 10 May 1861 muster roll,¹⁵ when 64 men were sworn into service by Justice Lewis B. Butler of Prince William. “[A] detachment of 12 on picket at the time did not appear upon it.” [***in text of article]

Names marked with “R” were listed, in the same article, as those attending the Black Horse reunion in 1890.¹⁶

Names marked with “P” were taken from various identifications of the members in the photograph taken at the 1890 reunion. Many copies of the 20 May 1890 reunion photographs are in the hands of various Fauquier families who are descendants of Black Horse Cavalrymen. The author has constructed the list from multiple sources. This list is certainly authoritative.

Several sources, including a newspaper clipping pasted on the back of a photograph furnished by a great-granddaughter of General Payne,^{17 18}

¹⁵Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; shown to the author of by the late Mrs. Philip Page Nelson of Warrenton, Virginia. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt. Date, Title of article? Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as “Swearing-In Muster Roll, Carr Scrapbook Article, circa date,” only if no better short form for an unidentified newspaper article. Going on the theory, pending confirmation, that this is the 2nd roll shown in “Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1 May 1909. Have a microfilm printout of it in the source book under D for Democrat.

¹⁶Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; shown to the author of by the late Mrs. Philip Page Nelson of Warrenton, Virginia. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt. Date, Title of article? Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as “Reunion Attendees List, Carr Scrapbook Article, circa date,” only if no better short form for an unidentified newspaper article.

Introduction to the Register

provided the information that the reunion was occasioned by the assembly of the Veterans to plan their attendance of the dedication of the monument to General Robert E. Lee in Richmond on May 29, 1890.

This clipping reads [Not sure whether the article's contents should go here, but definitely should be in the text, so leave here until think of best place for it.]: "TO THE BLACK HORSE SURVIVORS. Warrenton, Va; April 5, 1890. To our Surviving Comrades of the Black Horse Troop; -It has been officially announced that the splendid monument to our great Commander, Robert E. Lee will be unveiled in the City of Richmond on Thursday the 29th day of May. Richmond with accustomed hospitality is inviting his surviving Comrades to be present upon the occasion. The Black Horse troop cannot afford to be absent.

"We therefore take the liberty of inviting and urging you to meet at the house of William H. Payne in Warrenton at one o'clock Tuesday, the 20th of May, and take such steps as will insure our presence upon the occasion. All will be welcomed and not permitted to depart until the Survivors of the Black Horse have revived their organization and put it upon such a footing as will ensure its continuance as long as a member lives. Faithfully your comrades,

¹⁷ Anne Payne Warner (Mrs. Walter E.) 1479 Eagle Ct., Arnold, Md. 21012, ... Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as "Reunion Photo, 1890."

¹⁸The Fauquier Democrat of May 1, 1909 reprinted the 1890 reunion story, along with the reunion photograph. The photo caption and story lead note that the date was June 20, 1890. This is obviously an error, as the correct date is mentioned further in the story text.

Introduction to the Register

William H. Payne, A. D. Payne, Chas. H. Gordon, W. L. Ficklin, Hugh Hamilton, M. M. Green, G. W. Martin, T. C. Pilcher, C. M. Smith.” [***maybe stories ch?]

In handwriting on the photograph’s verso: “last reunion of the Black Horse at General Payne’s house in Warrenton, Virginia, where they formed to attend the unveiling of the monument to General Lee at Richmond May 29th, 1890.”

Names marked with “T” are taken from a 1910 newspaper article by Black Horse trooper John K. Taliaferro.¹⁹ Should we include all of these articles somewhere? Maybe, in the Stories Chapter? [***or in their own section.after letters, before not enlisted]

Names marked with “K” are listed on a roster included in a 1923 article by Katherine Isham Keith, daughter of Black Horse trooper Isham Keith.²⁰

Names marked with “Y” are listed in *Years of Anguish*.²¹ The roll in this book was prepared in 1965 during the Civil War Centennial and used local information. This source is useful, but not completely reliable. Extraneous and duplicated names appear, and no record of the sources for the list was found.

The Compiled Service Records were abstracted in 1985 by Kenneth L. Stiles. A member’s status in Company H according to this source, rather than having a letter after the name, is shown in the Register’s text at the heading “CSR”.

¹⁹Need cite. #

²⁰Keith, Katherine Isham, “The Record of the Black Horse Troop,” *Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin*, I, 1 (June 1923).

²¹This roster was published in *The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861–1865*; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

Introduction to the Register

The book written by Mr. Stiles includes the entire 4th Virginia Cavalry, of which the Black Horse Troop, Company H, was but one company. Some of the members listed in the Register are shown in Mr. Stiles's comprehensive roster as having served with other companies rather than or in addition to serving Company H. Where Stiles does not list a person as serving only with Company H, the companies Stiles shows are noted.

Stiles's roster "has, as its foundation, the Compiled Service Records located in the National Archives. [These records were] supplemented with ... the Bibgood Papers in the Virginia State Library. ... [His list was further expanded] by adding information found in UDC records, other published rosters and numerous secondary sources."²² Where Stiles shows a name that he did not find in the National Archives' Compiled Service Records, that the person appeared on a "post war roll" is noted. Overall, information found at the "CSR" heading can be considered to be very reliable.

Documentation

Where information acquired from the above-discussed sources appears other than as a letter abbreviation to indicate being on a roll, or as text within a heading specifically devoted to that source, the source is footnoted traditionally. Citation formats directly or adapted from Elizabeth Shown Mills, *Evidence: Citation and Analysis for the Family Historian* (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997) are used throughout this work.

²² Kenneth L. Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, (Lynchburg, Virginia: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1985), 94.

Introduction to the Register

Citation formats from the current edition of the *Chicago Manual Style* supplement those from Mills.

Researchers using this opus for its genealogy might be helped by general notes on a few specific sources. Microfilm frame numbers herein were found by setting the frame counter on the microfilm reader to zero when the “Start” frame or, that lacking, the title frame (which gives the name of the newspaper) was centered on the microfilm reader’s screen.

[***identity of research assistant & editor for fns? present ownership of transcripts, materials, etc—Hopewell family, heirs, etc?]

The Entries

Write: Intro to the heading structure w/in entries; why left headings in place if empty; to point out that that info has not been found in any sources available to the author up to the time of publication; so that anyone who has or can direct the author to additional info about the men listed here, will know what info is desired.

Mention that while a great many gaps remain, so many ppl were so generous with info that we could not include all that was received. Tactfully.

The letters “BH” appear in square brackets after a cavalryman’s name when he is mentioned in another cavalryman’s entry.

Men with an asterisk before their names were killed in action or died of wounds or disease while in service. Of the 254 men **[***verify number when finalized]** who served, 35 died in service, 41 were wounded and 67 were

Introduction to the Register

captured. All ranks are Private, and all place names Virginia, unless otherwise noted. [chg number if omit as noted below—35 to 33.]

The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During the War

(Alphabetical)

Charles T. Able, died 5 December 1864, Elmira Prison.

Harold Alston, died 22/ 23 April 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

James Winter Baggott, after January 1864 (did not serve). [***why list?]

Henry Brown, 17 November 1862, typhoid.

Peter K. Crain, 8/ 11 October 1863, Stephensburg.

Robert E. Crosen, 12 June 1864, Jackson Hospital.

Churchill G. Digges, 26 January 1865. Found frozen beside a Fauquier County road, on his way home.

James A. Downs, 11 December 1863, Point Lookout Prison, Maryland.

John M. Ficklin, May 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

James Gaskins, February 1863.

Samuel H. Gordon, 1 July 1861, Falls Church. *Years of Anguish; Appendix*, p. iv. [***What does this mean here?]

Erasmus Helm, Jr., 13 September 1862, Second Manassas.

Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm, 1 May 1863. Died of disease.

Robert Henry Helm, May 1864, Trevillian Station.

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April 1864.

Introduction to the Register

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

R. Wyndham Lucas, May 1864, Trevillian Station.

James Markham Marshall, 6 September 1862.

Thomas Gordon Pollock, 3 July 1863, Pickett's Charge, Gettysburg

Robert Randolph, 12 May 1864, Meadow Bridge.

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, May 30, 1862, The Pines.

John P. Smith, died from disease.

Norman E. Smith, 24 August 1863, with Mosby.

William B. Smith, 14 September 1864, Spottsylvania C.H.

William Rowley Smith, 9 January 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

James Kerfoot Sowers, 7 May 1864, Spottsylvania C.H.

John W. Stone, 12 May 1863, Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D. C.

Peter C. Stone, 10 September 1863, found in Rappahannock River.

Robert Taliafero [Francis Whitaker Taliafero?]

Madison Tyler, 3/ 4 July 1863, Falls Church.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, 26 May 1864, Kennon's Farm.

Ellis Clarke Ward, 10 July 1863, Frederick, Maryland.

James Garland Wheatley, 27 May 1864, Haw's Shop.

(By Date)

Introduction to the Register

1861

Madison Tyler, 3/ 4 July 1861, Falls Church. Tyler and Gordon, below, were killed mistakenly by fire from a S. C. infantry regiment.

Samuel H. Gordon, 1 July 1861, Falls Church.

1862

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, 30 May 1862, Seven Pines, with the 17th Va. Inf.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge. Probably June 26, Mechanicsburg.

James Markham Marshall, 6 September 1862. His horse was shot out from under him at Second Manassas; he became ill and died at home.

Erasmus Helm, Jr., 13 September 1862, Second Manassas.

Henry Brown, 17 November 1862, typhoid.

1863

James Gaskins, February 1863. Accidentally killed.

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm, 1 May 1863, disease.

John W. Stone, 12 May 1863, Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D. C.

Thomas Gordon Pollock, 3 July 1863, Pickett’s Charge, Gettysburg. He had transferred to Gen. Kemper’ staff.

Ellis Clarke Ward, 10 July 1863, Frederick, Maryland.

Norman E. Smith, 24 August, 1863, with Mosby.

Introduction to the Register

Peter C. Stone, 10 September 1863, found in Rappahannock River.

Peter K. Crain, 8/ 11 October 1863, Stephensburg.

James A. Downs, 11 December 1863, Point Lookout Prison, Maryland.

1864

William Rowley Smith, 9 January 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

James Winter Baggott, after January 1864. (Did not serve.) [***why list?]

James Kerfoot Sowers, 7 May 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

Robert Randolph, 12 May 1864, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, 26 May 1864, Kennon's Farm. Had recently joined the Company.

James Garland Wheatley, 27 May 1864, Haw's Shop.

R. Wyndham Lucas, 11 June 1864, Trevillian Station.

Robert Henry Helm, 11 June 1864, Trevillian Station.

John M. Ficklin, 11 June 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

Robert E. Crosen, 12 June 1864, Jackson Hospital.

William B. Smith, 14 September 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania C.H.

Charles T. Able, 5 December 1864, Elmira Prison.

1865

Harold Alston, 22/23 April, 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

Introduction to the Register

Churchill G. Digges, 26 January 1865. Found frozen beside a Fauquier County road, on his way home.

Unknown Death Dates:

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864. [***Not Black Horse]

John P. Smith. Died from disease.

Robert Taliafero.

The Men

3 The Men

*** Charles T. Able Y**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 5 December 1864 of chronic diarrhea.²³ Died in Elmira [Federal Prison], New York, and is buried in the Woodlawn National Cemetery.²⁴ This cemetery is located at “Elmira Heights, Chemung County, New York.”²⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

²⁴ Emily G. Ramey et al., comps., *Years of Anguish*, (Warrenton, Virginia: *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1965) v ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

²⁵ Dan Janzegers, “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 June 2006.

The Men

CSR: “Charles T. Abel”; enlisted 15 February 1863; AWOL July to August 1863; captured 14 September 1863 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison 15 September 1863; Point Lookout Prison, 26 September 1863; Elmira Prison 16 August 1864.

Additional Information: *Years* lists “Abel, C. T.”

George W. Able Y

Photo:

Born: Around 1838, if was age 80 when he on entered the Richmond Soldiers’ Home 25 November 1918,²⁶ and age 89 in 1927.²⁷

Marriage:

Died: 28 May 1927 in Richmond, age 89.²⁸

He is buried in Hollywood Cemetery. [Death date contradicts CSR information.] What death date? On cemetery marker?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

²⁶ Richmond Soldier’s Home Roster

²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “George W. Abel”; enlisted 1 March 1862; captured 1 February 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison, 6 February 1863; held for exchange; captured 4 July 1863 Gettysburg, PA; Fort Delaware, 7 July 1863; exchanged 18 February 1865; Wayside Hospital 22 February 1865; paroled 5 May 1865, Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: *Years* spells “Able”, lists as captured.

Harold Alston Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Herefordshire, England.²⁹

Marriage:

Died: 22 or 23 April 1865 of Erysiphlas, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.³⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “[A] young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command.”³¹ See Sketches Chapter.

²⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

The Men

CSR: “Harold ‘Harry’ Alston”; enlisted 20 August 1863 Richmond; captured 7 May 1864; Spotsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware; exchanged 27 February 1865; Jackson Hospital 4 March 1865.

Additional Information:

John Edward “Ed” Armstrong Y M N P V K

Photo: Photograph in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*. Also with his memoir in folder in the drawer. ****Scan.** “Ed”, 1890 Reunion Photo. “Ed.”³²

Born: 15 January 1847,³³ at Jett Farm, Culpeper County,³⁴ the “Old Armstrong Place”.³⁵

Marriage: He married Lydia M. Miller. Their Culpeper County marriage certificate is dated 27 November 1877.³⁶ They wed on 29 November 1877.³⁷ Minister B. Grimsley conducted the ceremony at her parents’ Culpeper home.³⁸

³¹ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

³² Reunion Photo

³³ Tombstone.; Libby Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

³⁴ Libby Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

³⁵ Margaret Elizabeth (Ware) “Libby” Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002. She cites a May 1999 “Jeffersonton Baptist Church, Jeffersonton, Virginia photo visit.”

³⁶ Baker, “John Edward Armstrong,” 9 June 2005.

The Men

Her parents were Henry Brent Miller and Sara Catherine “Kate” Wood.³⁹ Lydia “Lilly” Miller was born 26 July 1855 in Culpeper, died at Jeffersonton, and is buried at the Jeffersonton Baptist Church.⁴⁰ She died on 18 August 1933.⁴¹

Died: 13 January 1938.⁴² 12 January 1938,⁴³ at “Rose Hill,” Waterloo, Culpeper County.⁴⁴ Buried at Jeffersonton Baptist Church Cemetery, Culpeper County.⁴⁵

³⁷ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002. She cites “Marriage Certificate in file.”

³⁸ Baker, “John Edward Armstrong,” 9 June 2005.

³⁹ “Family Group Sheet [for John (Uncle Ed) Edward Armstrong],” Word file “Armstrong.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “[subject](#),” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, [date](#); Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002. She cites “Mountain View, Works Progress Admin of Virginia, Historical Inventory, 1937, LVA image”.

⁴⁰ “Family Group Sheet [for John (Uncle Ed) Edward Armstrong],” Word file “Armstrong.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “[subject](#),” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, [date](#).

⁴¹ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁴² Tombstone.

⁴³ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁴⁴ “Family Group Sheet [for John (Uncle Ed) Edward Armstrong],” Word file “Armstrong.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “[subject](#),” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, [date](#); Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002. She cites a May 1999 “Jeffersonton Baptist Church, Jeffersonton, Virginia photo visit.”

⁴⁵ Tombstone.; Keogh Notes marked Keogh were given to me by Col Lelia Keogh of Warrenton, Va.; Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

The Men

Obituary: “Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous Confederate Troop....”⁴⁶ See Obituary Chapter. [***‘Clipping’ mentioned is his obit. Look in email for image.⁴⁷ Make eml attchmnt fn.]

Children: Minnie A., 13 September 1878–15 January 1966, married Dr. Edward Rudasill.

Gertrude, 1880 [or 22 March 1881⁴⁸]-after 1930, married Rev. Charles Clement.

Edward Brent, born October 1883, married Ellice Pauline Button.

Sarah Catherine, 6 December 1884-after 1930, married Hugh Crigler.

Lucy S., born 6 May 1886, married Kenneth Armstrong.

Harvey, 20 June 1890–16 July 1890.⁴⁹

Parents and Siblings: “My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.”⁵⁰

John Edward Armstrong’s parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Sarah Jane Settle. His father was born 12 October 1811, married 19 November 1834,

⁴⁶ Libby Baker, “subject,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 20 September 2002. [***cld be the one about Armstrong, about T. F. James, or Marsh James.]

⁴⁷ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁴⁸ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁴⁹ “Family Group Sheet [for John (Uncle Ed) Edward Armstrong],” Word file “Armstrong.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “subject,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, date.

⁵⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

and died 2 November 1889 at Rose Hill. His mother was born 14 December 1814 and died 22 January 1894 at Rose Hill. Ed Armstrong was one of four siblings: Lucy Elizabeth, Cynthia Spilman, Sally Alice, and himself.⁵¹

Other Family: His grandparents were John Armstrong and Cynthia Spilman, and Edward Settle and Lucy Fishback. John emigrated from **where?**

[*We have where in an email from her.]**

Two of his sisters married Black Horsemen. Lucy wed Tarleton Fleming James [BH]. Sally (or Sallie) wed John Roberts Turner [BH].⁵² See these cavalrymen's entries for John Edward Armstrong's nephews and neices.

Have an uncle's name from memoir. Spillman relatives per memoir.

His daughter Minnie resided at "924 N. Irving St., Arlington, VA". The 1900 census referred to her as Lilly M. She married between 1900 and 1937. She is buried at Jeffersonton Baptist Church.

His daughter Gertrude wed by 1937.

His son Edward was born at and inherited Rose Hill, Waterloo, Culpeper County. He was living there in 1921. His wife Ellice (6 June 1882–11 May 1961) was daughter of Frank Marshall Button and Lucy E. Rogers.

His daughter Sarah was living at Rixeyville in 1900. She wed on 12 April 1911.⁵³

⁵¹ "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "**subject**," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, **date**.

⁵² "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "**subject**," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, **date**.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army.”⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter.

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands...”⁵⁵ See Stories Chapter under James Kerfoot Sowers.

“I am enclosing copy of Black Horse Co.,...”⁵⁶ See Letters Chapter under John Madison Follin. This letter, while ordinary in content, refers to cavalryman John Edward Armstrong; both of Ed and John were merchants.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 10 January 1863; 16 years old, 5’9”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865, Winchester; merchant Waterloo. Alive in 1927.

Additional Information: His residence in 1840 was the Old Armstrong Place, also known as Jett Farm.⁵⁷

He served with Co. H, 4th Cavalry Regt., Black Horse Cavalry.⁵⁸ “[Kerfoot Sowers] was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded.” Sowers was

⁵³ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁵⁴ Armstrong Memoir; 117–120.

⁵⁵ Armstrong memoir, 19.

⁵⁶ Letter, Undril Holland Bushong (“120 First St., City”) to J. M. Follin, 1 May 1923. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006. Letter is composed on the front and back of a single sheet; photocopy is on two sheets.

⁵⁷ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002. She cites Culpeper Historical Society, *Historic Culpeper*, Bicentennial edition (Culpeper, Virginia: Culpeper Historical Society, 1974), 167 pages. She also refers reader to this book for a photo of the Jett Farm home, and to a 1937–Works Project Administration write-up.

The Men

killed 7 May 1864, the “next day” after “the night of the 6th.” Therefore, J. Ed Armstrong was wounded at Bloody Angle 8 May 1864.⁵⁹

During the 1870s, he was a merchant at Waterloo, Culpeper County.⁶⁰ In 1884, J. Ed Armstrong purchased Rose Hill, which Dr. Rose built circa 1800.⁶¹

“Mr. C. M. Smith of Warrenton, and Mr. Edward Armstrong of Waterloo, attended the reunion at the home of Mr. W. B. Wood of Sperryville, last Saturday to which the veterans of six counties were invited. The day was enjoyed by 21 Confederate veterans and some visitors.”⁶²

He was present at the Culpeper reunion of 4th Va.⁶³

See 1927 Culpeper newspaper article.⁶⁴

“[M]y mother says he was blind in old age, was a great story teller and she remembers cannon ball holes in the side of the house.”⁶⁵ He was the next to the last survivor of the Black Horse, before John Gordon Beale, who died on

⁵⁸ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁵⁹ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., 19.

⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁶¹ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁶² “Two Old Veterans Attend Reunion,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 26 November 1927, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 8, frame 101.8, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

⁶³ See Krick files.

⁶⁴ See Krick files.

⁶⁵ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

The Men

23 December 1942. [This not sourced.] “Will... Recorded Book 15, page 325, Culpeper.” He bequeathed money to Jeffersonton Baptist Church.⁶⁶

Lawrence S. Ashton Y M N V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.⁶⁸ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; absent January to February 1862 sick; absent November to December 1862 sick; captured 17 March 1863 Kelly’s Ford; Old Capitol Prison 21 March 1863; exchanged; absent July to August 1863 sick; AWOL January to February 1864; AWOL April 1864; captured 12

⁶⁶ Baker, “ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary,” 20 September 2002.

⁶⁷ Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

⁶⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Elmira Prison 8 August 1864; exchanged
29 October 1864 Point Lookout Prison; Bealeton.

Additional Information: # See Hayden.^{69 70}

V. Bealeton.

Baldwin B. Baggarly Y N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Baldwin B. Beggarly”; 5’11”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes;
enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL November to December 1861; Chimborazo
Hospital 7 March to 30 April 1862 debility; paroled 10 May 1865 Winchester.

⁶⁹ Hayden, III, P. 489 & 630. No specific mention, but many Lawrence Ashtons in genealogy. This is probably his family. *****Note “III”—another volume, or simply a chapter number?**

⁷⁰ A Lawrence Ashton was sheriff of Fauquier County in 1806. Years of Anguish, op. cite, p. _#_.

The Men

Additional Information:

*** James Winter Baggott Y M V K**

Photo:

Born: 1844.⁷¹

Marriage:

Died: In service after April 1864.⁷²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 October 1863 Fauquier; AWOL January to April 1864.

Additional Information: Enlisted but did not serve.⁷³

Check # James Winter Bailey.⁷⁴

⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

⁷² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

⁷³ *Years of Anguish*

⁷⁴ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. VI "Virginia Biography":50.

The Men

Joseph W. Bailey Y N

Photo:

Born: Around 1842 if 29 in 1861.⁷⁵

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", dark hair, hazel eyes; carpenter; enlisted 25 April 1861, 29 years old; discharged 1 December 1861 disability.

Additional Information: # Check James Winter Bailey, 1844: Same as above?

William C. Balch Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Circa 1836.⁷⁶

Marriage:

⁷⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

⁷⁶ Calculated from his cemetery marker inscription: 1908 minus 72.

The Men

Died: Died 16 January or June 1908.⁷⁷ His cemetery marker is inscribed, “W.C. Balch Died Jan 16, 1908 Age 72 yrs. By His Pupils”.⁷⁸ He is buried at “Bacon Race Church Cemetery, Prince William County.”⁷⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862; absent September to October 1863 sick; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 23 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; Nokesville.

Additional Information: Resided in Nokesville, Prince William County, during the mid-1870s.⁸⁰

⁷⁷ Kyle Cain, “Balch cemetery marker photograph,” provided by Dan Janzegers as *Balch William G.jpg* image attachment to “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited), to editor, ***17 or 182 June 2006.

⁷⁸ Kyle Cain, “Re: More Black Horse Cav Pics,” email from kylecain@comcast.net (snail), to editor, 26 June 2006.

⁷⁹ Dan Janzegers, “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 June 2006.

⁸⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

B. G. Ballinger Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: Listed as B. B. Ballinger.⁸¹

John William Ballinger Y V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

⁸¹ Martin Roll.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted June 1863; Company Butcher; captured 5 July 1863 Greencastle, Pennsylvania; exchanged 30 July 1863 City Point; detailed as Teamster November to December 1863; paroled April 1865 Edwards Ferry.

Additional Information: Listed as “Balinge”.⁸²

J. Edward Barbour Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Stafford County around 1874–1878.⁸³ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Mrs. Fanny Beckham Barbour, wife of the late James Barbour, died at the residence of her son, Hon. John S. Barbour, at Fairfax, on last Saturday, November the 24th. Her remains were brought here on Monday.

⁸² *Years of Anguish.*

⁸³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

The funeral was held at the Baptist Church, and the interment was at Fairview cemetery in the Barbour lot by the side of her husband.”⁸⁴ Unknown whether James Barbour is related to J. Edward Barbour. [Check Fairview Cemetery.](#)

“Honorable John S. Barbour of Fairfax, who has recently recovered from a severe spell of typhoid fever was in attendance here on Tuesday [February 12, 1913] at the taking of depositions”⁸⁵ Unknown whether John S. Barbour was a son of J. Edward Barbour.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 November 1863; detached as Scout for Genls. Wickham and Fitz Lee January to April 1864.

Additional Information: Y Lists J. E. Barbour, Scout for General Fitz. Lee.

James Armistead Beale Y M V

Photo:

Born: Around 1847 if 17 years old in 1864.⁸⁶

⁸⁴ “Culpeper,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 8 December 1917, page 2, columns 2–3, microfilm reel 5, frame 128.2, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. Dates and days of the week for events reported in *The Fauquier Democrat* can be calculated, even when only one of those temporal references is given, from knowing that the newspaper was and is published on Saturdays; for example, if an article published on the 8th reports that an event occurred on Monday, the date can be calculated to the 3rd.

⁸⁵ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 15 February 1913, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 027.7, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Living in Charlottesville, Albemarle County, around 1874–1878.⁸⁷

Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1864; 17 years old; wounded May 1864 Haw's Shop; wounded left leg January 1865; Chimborazo Hospital 9 January 1865; returned to duty 6 February 1865; agriculturalist, Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864.

Agriculturalist. Charlottesville, Albemarle County.⁸⁸

The following reference is suspect, because the birth date given would have this Beale aged about 50 at the beginning of the war. This is at variance with the age 17 given in the records above.

Check Compiled Service Record for infantry service.

“James Armistead Beale, a farmer of Culpeper [County] ... married his first cousin, Nannie Cooke, born Feb. 20, 1814, daughter of William Cook and Betsey Baker... James. A. Beale joined the infantry, was wounded in the foot at

⁸⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁸⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

the first battle of Manassas and afterward joined the Blackhorse Cavalry.”⁸⁹ He was the uncle of S. F. G. Beale [BH]. Source?

- a. Susan Vowles Gordon born circa 1847. [eml to Lindsay Gordon]

John Gordon Beale Y M R P V K T

This one, also have a version in the *revised entries* folder.

Photo: “J. G. Beale”, 1890 Group Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 259. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo. Dink has individual photo.⁹⁰

“I don't know if you are interested in copies of photographs or not, but my father has pictures of the troop and of John Gordon Beale.”⁹¹ [***Is this an individual photo or a group photo that includes JGB? What year was it taken?]

⁸⁹ Hodges, Frances Beal Smith, *The Beal Family of Virginia* (Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, MI.: 1956), 157.

⁹⁰ Dink Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” seven-page document provided by Godfrey to author on 7 December 2005. Mr. Godfrey is author of an encyclopedic-photographic register of Fauquier County Confederate Burials, in progress; document is an excerpt of his research.

⁹¹ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

The Men

Born: Locust Grove, Fauquier County,⁹² on 23 February⁹³ 1845.⁹⁴

Marriage: Susan Voles [Vowles] Gordon,⁹⁵ 1847–1927,⁹⁶ sister of Charles Henry Gordon [BH], and granddaughter of his uncle, William Beale of Fredericksburg.⁹⁷ They were married on 27 November 1867.⁹⁸

⁹² R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003; "John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia at Grandson's Home," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday 7 January 1943, page 1, column 2, microfilm reel 19, frame 034.0, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

⁹³ Letter from Miss Mary B. Ribble (1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, Virginia, 23227) to author, 20 July 1990. Letter held in 2007 by author. Miss Ribble [***is?] granddaughter of John Gordon Beale. R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

⁹⁴ Letter from Miss Mary B. Ribble (1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, Virginia, 23227) to author, 20 July 1990. Letter held in 2007 by author. Miss Ribble [***is?] granddaughter of John Gordon Beale. R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003; Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910–1956; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98; Dink Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," seven-page document provided by Godfrey to author on 7 December 2005. Mr. Godfrey is author of an encyclopedic-photographic register of Fauquier County Confederate Burials, in progress; document is an excerpt of his research. R. Lindsay Gordon, "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale..

⁹⁵ Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84 [Check p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

⁹⁶ Nancy Chappelle Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 227.

⁹⁷ Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151.

⁹⁸ Letter from Mary B. Ribble, (1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, Virginia, 23227), to author, 20 July 1990. Letter held in 2007 by author. Miss Ribble [is/ was?] granddaughter to John Gordon Beale. R. Lindsay

The Men

“John Gordon Beale married Susan Vowles Gordon on Nov. 27, 1867.”⁹⁹ John Gordon Beale’s “wife, Susan Vowles Gordon, was the daughter of Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1820] and Elizabeth Sumerville Beale.” [***Note two spellings for her mother’s name] Susan Vowles Gordon was the niece, not the sister of Charles Henry Gordon.¹⁰⁰ She was born about 1847.¹⁰¹ “Susan died in 1927... .”¹⁰² [***Where buried? Grace Episcopal Ch?]

Died: 23 December 1942, age 96.¹⁰³ The last survivor of the Black Horse. Died 1942. Buried Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova.¹⁰⁴ CSA marker.¹⁰⁵ “February 1943, a few days before his 98th birthday.”¹⁰⁶

Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

⁹⁹ Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹⁰⁰ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹⁰¹ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

¹⁰² Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹⁰³ Jay S. Hoar, *The South’s Last Boys in Gray: An Epic Prose Elegy: A Substudy of Sunset and Dusk of the Blue and the Gray* (Bowling Green, Ohio: Bowling Green State University Popular Press, 1986), 554.

¹⁰⁴ Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910–1956. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98; Dink Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” seven-page document provided by Godfrey to author on 7 December 2005. Mr. Godfrey is author of an encyclopedic-photographic register of Fauquier County Confederate Burials, in progress; document is an excerpt of his research..

¹⁰⁵ Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910–1956. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277.

¹⁰⁶Letter from Mary B. Ribbleto author, 20 July 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

The Men

23 December 1942 in Hazard, Kentucky.¹⁰⁷

John Gordon Beale died at age 97, in “1942, the last surviving member of the Black Horse Cavalry,” at the Kentucky home of Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1898].¹⁰⁸ This R. L. Gordon was great-nephew of Charles Henry Gordon [BH]¹⁰⁹ and grandson of John Gordon Beale [BH].¹¹⁰

“...[H]e was 97 when he died.”¹¹¹ “He was 2 months and 2 years short of 100.”¹¹² “... When John Gordon Beale became too old to take care of himself in 1939 (don't know the month), Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1898] brought him to his home on the outskirts of the city of Hazard, Perry Co., KY.”

“John Gordon Beale died Dec. 23, 1942 at age 96, exactly 2 months shy of his 97th [misstated—February 1943 would have been his 98th] birthday (he was born Feb. 23, 1845). The oldest surviving member of the Black Horse,

¹⁰⁷ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹⁰⁸ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹⁰⁹ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹¹⁰ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹¹¹ Lindsay Gordon, “FW: RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 21 February 2006.

¹¹² Edward Gordon, quoted by Lindsay Gordon, “FW: RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 21 February 2006. Edward Gordon is Lindsay’s father and grandson of John Gordon Beale.

The Men

fought in the Civil War and lived to see Pearl Harbor and the start of WWII.

Just think how much the world changed during his life.”¹¹³

Obituary: “Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26....”¹¹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Elizabeth Digges Beale,¹¹⁵ who wed Edward Gordon.¹¹⁶

“To my knowledge they had only one child, Elizabeth Digges Beale, born in Fauquier County, VA.... My records show that she was also married on Nov. 27, the same day as her parents, but the year was 1895. She married Edward Pegram Gordon (he was 29). [Edward was born 7 Nov 1866.¹¹⁷]

“Their son was... Reuben Lindsay Gordon,... born April 20, 1898 in Fauquier Co., VA. Elizabeth died 18 days later as a result of complications from child birth (May 8, 1898). His father, Edward died 2 years later in July of 1900 at age 33. So, Reuben Lindsay Gordon was orphaned at 2 years old. His grandparents, John Gordon Beale and wife Susan stepped in and raised him....

¹¹³ Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹¹⁴ “John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia at Grandson’s Home,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday 7 January 1943, page 1, column 2, microfilm reel 19, frame 034.0, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

¹¹⁵ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹¹⁶ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹¹⁷ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

The Men

Reuben basically considered John Gordon Beale his father because he raised him from age 2 and Reuben even called him "pop".¹¹⁸

“John Gordon Beale and Susan Vowles Gordon had four children and not just the one I said. They are as follows:”

John Gillison, called “Dody” (1870–1925), wed Sally Lee Turner; they had no children.

Eliza Digges (1868–1898), wed Edward Pegram Gordon; one child, Reuben Lindsay Gordon.

Mary Gordon (1872–1904), wed John Francis Ribble; they had one child.

Reuben Lindsay, married and had one child.¹¹⁹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Dr. John Gillison Beale and Eliza Digges. Ludwell Digges Beale [BH] was his brother.¹²⁰ His parents married on 21 March 1839.¹²¹

[***Where were parents born, married, died, buried? When, each?

***Were there other siblings in addition to Lud and John?]

Other Family: His great-grandparents were William Beale and Hanna Gordon.¹²² His paternal grandparents were John Gordon Beale and Mary Lee

¹¹⁸ Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹¹⁹ Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Renew Communication,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to editor, 4 April 2006. Gordon cites his aunt, Susan Ribble Pratt, “who has done a lot of genealogy on the Beale side of the family,” for this information.

¹²⁰ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹²¹ Op. Cite.

The Men

Gillison.¹²³ His maternal grandparents were Ludwell Digges and Sarah Lee Gordon.¹²⁴

Susan Vowles (Gordon) Beale's mother was Elizabeth Somerville/ Sumerville Beale; maternal grandfather William Beale; his parents Mary Lee Gillison and John Gordon Beale.¹²⁵

John's mother-in-law, [***Note two spellings for her mother's name] Elizabeth Somerville [two Ls here? -->] (Bealle) Gordon (c. 1823–), might have been [was?] granddaughter of John Gordon Beale and Mary Lee Gillison, who were also the paternal grandparents of John Gordon Beale [BH]. If so, this would make Susan Vowles (Gordon) Beale his first cousin once removed. John's father-in-law, Reuben Lindsay Gordon (15 January 1820–), was son of Maj. Gen. William Fitzhugh Gordon (13 January 1787–) and wife Elizabeth Lindsay (c. 1792–). Elizabeth Lindsay's father was Colonel Reuben Lindsay.¹²⁶ Col. Lindsay was John Gordon Beale's wife's great-grandfather.

“As you may suspect from the constant repeat of Gordon and Beale, the two families intermarried many times. John Gordon Beale and Susan Vowles

¹²² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 252, has more on Gordon marriages to Beales. William Beale married Hanna Gordon, son John, M. [Mary Lee] Gillison, Faqu'r; had 1 son, married daughter. of Ludwell and Sarah S. Digges.

¹²³ Welton, manusc. p. 114.

¹²⁴ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹²⁵ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹²⁶ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

The Men

Gordon shared a pair of great-grandparents. Also, their daughter, Elizabeth Digges Beale's maternal great-grandparents were her husband Edward Pegram Gordon's paternal-grandparents.”¹²⁷

“[Y]ou list Susan Vowles Gordon as the "sister of Black Horseman Charles Henry Gordon". Actually,... she was the niece of Charles Henry Gordon..., as her father... and Charles Henry Gordon were brothers... . I do think your statement... that Susan was the "granddaughter of his Uncle Wm. Beale of Fredericksburg" is correct, but I have not fully verified this yet.”¹²⁸ See Charles Henry Gordon [BH] for more on the Gordon family.

“... Dr. John Churchill Gordon's son (Edward) married his second cousin, Elizabeth Digges Beale (granddaughter of Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1820], brother of Dr. John Churchill Gordon). Their son, Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1898], is my grandfather and John Gordon Beale died in his home in Kentucky in 1942 at age 97.” John Churchill Gordon and his brother Reuben [born 1820] were siblings to Charles Henry Gordon [BH].¹²⁹

¹²⁷ Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹²⁸ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹²⁹ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

The Men

“Susan died in 1927, when Reuben (age 29) was out of college (VPI class of 1921, now called Virginia Tech)¹³⁰ and out on his own. Reuben was married [to Catherine Fisher¹³¹] in 1932.”¹³²

“John Gordon Beale... lived in the same house as my father and did not die until my father was 9 years old.” When an elder, John Gordon Beale [BH] was called “Pops” by younger generations of the family.^{133 134}

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland.” See Stories Chapter under John Gillison Beale.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

“We could also take current photographs of Pops’ civil war rifle and sword for your book. Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1898] inherited them when Pops died at his home and he handed them down to my dad when he died.”¹³⁵

CSR: Enlisted 10 February, 1863; absent on horse detail April 1864.

¹³⁰ The school’s official name is still “Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University”. They use “Virginia Tech” on brochures and such because the official name is too unweildy. —per Virginia Tech alumnus Lynn Hopewell.

¹³¹ Gordon, “Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree,” *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003.

¹³² Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Beale children,” email from rlindsaygordon@hotmail.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 February 2006.

¹³³ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹³⁴ At the early-2006 fiftieth wedding anniversary of that nin-year-old boy was shared the full list of the cavalryman’s children during a genealogical discussion, per Lindsay Gordon, “RE: Renew Communication,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to editor, 4 April 2006.

¹³⁵ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

The Men

Additional Information: Private.¹³⁶ Agriculturalist. Bealeton.¹³⁷

[Go directly to WPA ref. #]¹³⁸

See Fauquier County 1759–1959; p. 82 for info on Bealeton.

N ViHi has MSS. Check. #

Ludwell Digges Beale Y M R P V K

Photo: “Lud Beale”, 1890 Group Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1842.¹³⁹

Marriage: “He never married.”¹⁴⁰

¹³⁶ Dink Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” seven-page document provided by Godfrey to author on 7 December 2005. Mr. Godfrey is author of an encyclopedic-photographic register of Fauquier County Confederate Burials, in progress; document is an excerpt of his research.

¹³⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹³⁸ Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia*, The W.P.A. Records, Va. Book Co., Berryville, Va, 1978, p. 376.

¹³⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; *The Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98; Dink Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” seven-page document provided by Godfrey to author on 7 December 2005. Mr. Godfrey is author of an encyclopedic-photographic register of Fauquier County Confederate Burials, in progress; document is an excerpt of his research.

¹⁴⁰ Letter from Mary B. Ribble to author, 20 June 1990.

The Men

Died: 1899. Buried Grace Episcopal Church,¹⁴¹ Casanova. No CSA marker.¹⁴²

Died 8 January 1900 according to *Freelance*, 11 January 1900, p. 3, c. 7., per Krick. # [N. B. Tombstone says 1899.]

Obituary: “He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on....”¹⁴³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: See John Gordon Beale [BH] for parents and family information.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison

¹⁴¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; *The Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; *The Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

¹⁴³ Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Mary B. Ribble.

The Men

Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹⁴⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary Mar. 1863–Sept 1, 1863, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

CSR: Enlisted 1 July 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; Richmond Hospital 10 May to 22 May 1862 Debility; returned to duty 23 May 1863; absent November to December 1862; absent on horse detail April 1864; wounded May 1864 Haw’s Shop; agriculturist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁴⁵ Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 1864. Agriculturist, Bealeton.¹⁴⁶ He was called “Lud”.¹⁴⁷ He was a doctor.¹⁴⁸

Severe Francis Gallie “Seve” Beale Y M N R P V

Photo: “Seve Beale”, 1890 Group Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: Around 1828 if 33 years old in 1861.¹⁴⁹ Born 1830.¹⁵⁰ “1830*”¹⁵¹

¹⁴⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹⁴⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005

¹⁴⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴⁷ Reunion Photo

¹⁴⁸ Hodges, F.B.S, op. cite, p. 151.

The Men

Marriage: He wed first late 1840s–early 1850s. “Don’t know who the first wife was.” He wed second between about 1859 and about 1869.¹⁵²

His [second] wife, Ritchie Rowena Keith, daughter of James Keith and wife Mary Morris,¹⁵³ was born 1838 and died 1917.¹⁵⁴

Died: 1914. Buried at Beale Cemetery, Remington. “Located on Route 660, one mile north [of] Route 651 at “Medfield” in field at end of private road. [A] fieldstone [marker] in clump of trees near pond ...” reads: “Our Father & Mother/ Ritchie K. Beale/ Born 1838/ Died 1917/ S. F. C. Beale/ Born 1830/ Died 1914.”¹⁵⁵ Buried Meadfield Farm, owned by Chilton Stone, Remington.¹⁵⁶

Seve Beale is buried at Lakota on land presently owned by Susan Griffin’s family.¹⁵⁷ 11 September 1914, buried Beale Family Cemetery.¹⁵⁸

¹⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

¹⁵⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Libby Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 9 June 2005.

¹⁵¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005. ****Email to be pending about asterisk in “Report”.**

¹⁵² Libby Baker, “Re: Thanks,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 23 November 2005.

¹⁵³ Colonel Brooke Payne, US Army, Retired, *The Paynes of Virginia*, (Richmond: The William Byrd Press, Inc., 1937), 116. +

¹⁵⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” 9 June 2005.

¹⁵⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” 9 June 2005.

¹⁵⁶ Keogh

¹⁵⁷ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

¹⁵⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: He and Ritchie had a daughter named Frances Steptoe Beale. That their tombstone says “*Our Father & Mother*” seems to indicate that they had more than one child.¹⁵⁹

“[O]n the 1880 Census in Fauquier County, he and Richie R. have living with them the following children: J. Edward, age 23?, Lillie age 25, Nannie age 21 (these 3 from a previous marriage) and then with Richie he had Mary A. age 11 and Fannie S. age 8.”¹⁶⁰

The “23” for J. Edward could be “33” or “28”, given that the rest of the children are listed from oldest to youngest. If 33, Edward would have been born around 1847. If 28, Edward would have been born around 1852.

The editor thinks that a son age 28 might still be living with his parents, but that a son age 33 might have moved out; also that Seve would have less likely been able to support a family in 1847 around age 19, and more likely able to in 1852 around age 24.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Edward Beale and wife Alice Gallie.¹⁶¹

¹⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” 9 June 2005.

¹⁶⁰ Libby Baker, “Re: Thanks,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 23 November 2005.

¹⁶¹ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 193. +

The Men

Other Family: Severe's wife Ritchie was first cousin to Isham Keith [BH] and James Keith [BH]. Her and their paternal grandparents were Thomas Randolph Keith and Judith Blackwell, who married 25 May 1775.¹⁶²

She was also first cousin to Daniel James Payne [BH]. See his entry for more information. Her sister wed John Woodville Payne [BH]; John and Seve were brothers-in-law.¹⁶³

Seve's daughter Frances married Thomas Keith Payne, son of Daniel James Payne [BH] on "16 December 1903 at "Meadfield" ... which is about four and a half miles North of Remington... ." Thomas was a farmer. He was born "5 [March] 1875 at "Chestnut Lawn"" They had no children, and lived at Remington in 1937.¹⁶⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'8", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Company Quartermaster; captured 27 January 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 4 February 1863; wounded May 1864, Haw's Shop; paroled 6 May, 1865 Winchester; agriculturist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁶⁵ "Seve".¹⁶⁶

¹⁶² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116–117. An outline of the Keith family is given at this source. +

¹⁶³ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116–117. +

¹⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 193.+

¹⁶⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁶⁶ Reunion Photo.

The Men

Wounded at Haw's Shop May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.¹⁶⁷

Peter Keith Boswell Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: 18 October 1840.¹⁶⁸

Marriage: “In 1873 he married Mary Kate Shepherd, who died 18 August 1878.” On 18 June 1883, he married Mrs. Standifer.¹⁶⁹

Died: 20 December 1900,¹⁷⁰ in Georgia.¹⁷¹ “I have been to his graveside many times during my trips to the Crawfordville City Cemetery” at Telfair County, Georgia.¹⁷²

Obituary:

¹⁶⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁶⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99; Terri Saturday, “Peter Keith Boswell,” email from tlsaturday@nu-z.net (P. O. Box 985, Lincolnton, GA 30817) to author, 20 June 2004.

¹⁶⁹ Thomas Keith Skinker, *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants* (St. Louis, Missouri: by the author, 1923) [page](#).

¹⁷⁰ Skinker, *Descendants*, [page](#); Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99; Terri Saturday, “Peter Keith Boswell,” email from tlsaturday@nu-z.net (P. O. Box 985, Lincolnton, GA 30817) to author, 20 June 2004.

¹⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99.

¹⁷² Terri Saturday, “Peter Keith Boswell,” email from tlsaturday@nu-z.net (P. O. Box 985, Lincolnton, GA 30817) to author, 20 June 2004.

The Men

Children: Peter Keith Boswell and Mary Kate Shepherd had one child, Thomas Hamlin Boswell, who was born 20 November 1874. Peter and the former Mrs. Standifer had no children.¹⁷³

Parents and Siblings: Keith's parents were Lucy Ann Steptoe (Skinker) and Dr. Thomas Hamlin Boswell.¹⁷⁴ His father "was born at Petersburg... in 1802, and died 21 April 1862, at Glenarvon, Fluvannah County...." His mother was born 5 October 1809, and died 29 July 1852. They wed on 4 August 1831.¹⁷⁵

His sibling was/ siblings included James Keith Boswell.

"[T]he 1850 census [indicates] that Peter [Keith] and James's father was a farmer. He is also [shown as a doctor]... in several citations." "Their parents were both dead before the war...." Did they have "an older brother and a younger sister?"¹⁷⁶

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Louisa (Hamlin) and William Colgate Boswell. His maternal grandparents were Harriet A. (Keith) and William Skinker.¹⁷⁷ Harriet was born on 5 April 1782 ¹⁷⁸ and died 27 January 1864¹⁷⁹. They married on 29 December 1796.¹⁸⁰

¹⁷³ Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹⁷⁴ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

¹⁷⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

¹⁷⁶ Phil Stover, "Peter Keith Boswell," email from res089jd@verizon.net (snail, Sarasota, Florida) to author, 4 September 2002.

¹⁷⁷ A photograph whose subjects include Judith Blackwell (Mrs. Thos. Keith), Harriet A. Keith (Mrs. Wm. Skinker) and Sarah S. G. Skinker (Mrs. Nathaniel V. Clopton), called "The Five Generations, before April 1857," originally

The Men

Delete these lines after answer above question. “William Skinker, December 29, 1796, married Harriet A. Keith, born April 5, 1782; died January 27, 1864.¹⁸¹ ***Libby verified that Harriet Keith was the one born on 5 April; still ought to check and make sure that in ‘Skinker Descendents’, the phrase after the semicolon also modifies Harriet (indirect object), not William (subject).

[add more on Keith’s maternal grandfather William Skinker. See Ref. #]

Keith’s maternal grandmother, “Harriet A. Keith was daughter of Thomas Keith, born in 1731, died 1805, and Judith Blackwell, his wife, born August 10, 1759, died April 17, 1857. Their marriage took place in 1775.” Judith and Thomas were Keith’s great-grandparents.

Judith “was daughter of Joseph Blackwell, born July 9, 1715, in Northumberland County... and Lucy Steptoe, his wife, born 1716; they intermarried in 1739.” Lucy and Joseph were Keith’s great-great-grandparents.

“Lucy Steptoe was daughter of John Steptoe and Elizabeth, his wife.”

“Joseph Blackwell was son of Samuel Blackwell,” (1680–1732), “by his marriage with Marjory (Downing) Hudnall, a widow. He [Joseph] was a member of the House of Burgesses 1742 to 1757.” “He served in the Revolution as

published in *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants* by Thomas Keith Skinker, 1923, can be found online at http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~warejamesbakercalder/keith_photos.htm (accessed 14 September 2005).

¹⁷⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119; Libby Baker, “(no subject),” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 23 November 2005.

¹⁷⁹ This date might refer to William Skinker, not Harriet Keith. *Need to check.

¹⁸⁰ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

¹⁸¹ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

The Men

second lieutenant of Capt. John Chilton's Company of the Third Virginia Regiment," which was commanded by "Col. Thomas Marshall of Oak Hill, father of the great Chief Justice". "Joseph died in 1789, in Fauquier County."¹⁸²

Peter's first cousin was Nathaniel Alford Clopton [BH]. Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, born 1798, and Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker, born 1809, both were daughters of William Skinker and Harriet Keith. The mothers of both Black Horsemen married doctors, in 1821 and 1831, respectively.¹⁸³ Their sons were eight years different in age, Peter being the younger.¹⁸⁴

Peter's brother, James Keith Boswell [born 18 November 1838, died 2 May 1863, unmarried], was a member of Gen. Stonewall Jackson's staff. He was killed by the volley that mortally wounded General Jackson at Chancellorsville.

Reversed w/ Pph re parents on Jan 4, 2005. Same source?

Mention of a diary of "Capt. James Keith Boswell/ Jackson, Thomas J. staff/ published transcript/ January 1–April 18, 1863" at reference.¹⁸⁵

¹⁸²Skinker, *Descendents*, 119. Check all page references for Skinker source. This can't all be on p 119.

¹⁸³ Skinker, *Descendents*, 119; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

¹⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

¹⁸⁵ "Eleanor S. Brockenbrough Library Diary Collection (military diaries only)," catalog listing, generated by Google, CSA Series (<http://72.14.203.104/search?q=cache:PnxChqvqweAJ:www.moc.org/site/DocServer/DiaryCollection.pdf%3FdocID%3D182+%22Channing+M.+Smith%22&hl=en&gl=us&ct=clnk&cd=3>): accessed 21 March 2006), html version of pdf <http://www.moc.org/site/DocServer/DiaryCollection.pdf?docID=182>, arranged alphabetically, page 1 of 12, keyword "Boswell".

The Men

Peter's son, "Thomas Hamlin Boswell, on the twentieth of November, 1874 [obvious error, 1894?] married Annie Wilder, who died without issue. On the 29th of December 1901, he married Coma Edwards, by whom he had one child, Martha Catherine Boswell, born November 8, 1902."¹⁸⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'8", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May 1861; 20 years old; picket Accotink River 4 October 1861; furloughed January to February 1862; wounded 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; absent July to August 1863; paroled 16 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, Culpeper Co. July 9, 1863. Florida.¹⁸⁷

"Peter Keith Boswell, in the Civil War, was a private in the famous Black Horse Cavalry,... and was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station August 1, 1863, but recovered and remained in the service. After the war he turned to farming and went to live in Georgia."¹⁸⁸

Called "Keith".¹⁸⁹

¹⁸⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹⁸⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁸⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹⁸⁹ Taliferro Article.

The Men

James S. Boteler Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

Joseph B. Boteler Y M N V K T

Photo: Mrs. Blanch Laws is a direct descendant and may have photo. [Per Mrs. Burton. #] [Added to db 24 Nov 05. Asked Julia Burton about her in snail 28 Nov 05.] [Think she replied w/ letter that Mrs. Laws has passed on.]

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1862.¹⁹⁰

Marriage:

Died: In 1870 went to Arkansas; died there.¹⁹¹

¹⁹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 100.

The Men

14 March 1880, at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri.¹⁹²

Obituary: “[This] startling announcement will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased.” See Obituary Chapter.¹⁹³

Children: “...moved to Arkansas around 1870 and had one son. Nothing more is known about him.”¹⁹⁴

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?”¹⁹⁵ See Stories Chapter under John Martin Porter.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley.”¹⁹⁶ See Stories Chapter under Moses Magill Green.

¹⁹¹ Keogh

¹⁹² this obit rec'd from JCF per LH. James C. Frasca, P. O. Box 151, 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775. **Write Citation.**

¹⁹³ this obit rec'd from JCF per LH. James C. Frasca, P. O. Box 151, 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775. **Write Citation.**

¹⁹⁴ Burton, Mrs. Julia Peters, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 22019; letter to author, June 3, 1984.

¹⁹⁵ Helen Jeffries Klitch, compiler, *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio: Phil Bate Associates, 1989), 154.

¹⁹⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

The Men

See story in Scott, Annals of the War. #

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹⁹⁷ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker. ** Ask Lynn

CSR: “Joseph S. Boteler”; dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 years old; Cpl.; detailed to Provost Marshal September to October 1863; horse killed 20 June 1863 Reams’ Station; paid \$2,000; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Promoted 4th Cpl.¹⁹⁸

Fourth Corporal, wounded at Gaines’ Mill, June, 1862. Missouri.¹⁹⁹

Check mention in Skinker, p. 238–239. #

Peter B. Bowen Y M V K

We must get to the two cemeteries to check the dates. The Manassas cemetery will give us dates for Peter, BHC; the Fishback Cemetery will give us dates to support whether the elder Peter was father or grandfather. Though the latter info will not be conclusive in itself to prove their relationship, it may

¹⁹⁷ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136.

Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

¹⁹⁸ *Years of Anguish*.

¹⁹⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

confirm or contradict other info this source has provided. Also, specifically check Fishback for Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen.

Photo: “I don't have or know of any photos of Peter, Sr., or Jr. (BH?) I can send you a photo of both Henry Clay and William A., Jr., his brother. I know I have a postwar photo of Henry Clay in uniform and maybe William.”²⁰⁰

“Mary Haynes knows more about the current Bowen relatives than I do. She told me that one of her cousins has Peter Bowen's medical school diploma. He might also have a photograph or portrait of Peter Bowen.”²⁰¹

“It is possible that I may have a photograph of Peter Bowen and not know it. I do have some old pictures, but I don't actually think that I have one of him. I will contact my cousin Tom Egan in Sacramento to see if he might know of something. ... It is possible that there might be a picture. I will let you know as soon as I find out. It will be a few days before I will know.”²⁰²

“The photo surrounding the data is of the aforementioned Peter B. Bowen, Black Horse Cavalry. As soon as we can get to a photo shop, we will have the

²⁰⁰ Raymond Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁰¹ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005. As this note will be deleted when followed up, don't worry about it being a subseq. form.

²⁰² Mary L. Haynes, “RE: Photo of Peter B. Bowen,” email from mlhaynes11@comcast.net (4168 South Shanna Street, Salt Lake City, UT 84124-3036) to editor, 13 April 2005.

The Men

photo scanned, per your directions. We have other photos, as well, but feel this is the best one for your purpose.”²⁰³

Born: 26 December 1841.²⁰⁴

1842. “1842 Fauquier County, Virginia”²⁰⁵

“Usually, researching people who lived in the past gives us a cluster of possible birth dates. Census dates often come within a year or two depending in part on whether the census date occurred before or after a person's birthday in that census year. For example, Peter was eight years old at the time of the 1850 census which would indicate that he was born in 1842, but on December 26, 1850, Peter was nine years old, which calculates to a birth date of 1841. His burial record of born 26 December, 1841, and died 13 June, 1902, is probably the most accurate.”²⁰⁶

Marriage: Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen (1845–1871), who is buried at Fishback Cemetery. Her parents were William A. Bowen and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh. **Need to cite.**

²⁰³ Keri Egan, “Peter B. Bowen, my great-great grandfather,” email from KairBear@att.net (snail) to editor, 20 May 2006.

²⁰⁴ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from wlhaynes@comcast.net (4657 Loyola St., West Valley City, UT 84120) to editor, 12 April 2005; Anne W. B. Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” email from MUSS@worldnet.att.net (16825 Germantown Road, Germantown, MD 20874-3014) to RootsWeb.com, 29 December 1998, online at <http://archiver.rootsweb.com/th/read/BOWEN/1998-12/0914944265> (accessed 13 April 2005).

²⁰⁵ Wallace L. Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁰⁶ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

The Men

“I have no idea where the Peter Bowen to Ellen Fitzhugh marriage originated. I find no evidence in my research that it is true.”²⁰⁷

“I don’t know where Peter and Sally (Sarah) are buried. If we are talking about Ellen Dade Fitzhugh, wife Wm Bowen Sr., we believe she may have been buried at Ellerslie which was destroyed to a highway project. If we are talking Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen Brittle—Warrenton Cemetery; Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen Pue—don’t know.”²⁰⁸

“Peter B. Bowen was first married to Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen”²⁰⁹ About 1872, he married Margaret Hore, who was born in 1857 in Stafford County.²¹⁰ Her parents were (Naval Surgeon²¹¹) Walter Hore & Virginia Elizabeth Combs. She is “buried in the Manassas City Cemetery.”²¹² Margaret H. Bowen died 18 August 1930. She is buried at lot 130 of Manassas City Cemetery.²¹³

²⁰⁷ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

²⁰⁸ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁰⁹ Wallace L. Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to editor, 4 April 2005.

²¹⁰ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²¹¹ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²¹² Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

²¹³ Interview with Janie Tutko (Manassas City Hall, 9027 Center Street, Room 203, Manassas, Virginia 22110), by editor, 13 April 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

“[A]ccording to her headstone Margaret Hore Bowen died 1931 not 1930. She is buried in the Hore lot, [number] 130B.”²¹⁴

“I have Peter, Jr. married to Margaret Hore.”²¹⁵

Died: 13 June 1902.²¹⁶ “June 13, 1902 Prince William County.... (buried in the Confederate Section of the Manassas City Cemetery)”²¹⁷ “Died after 1914 in Brentsville, Virginia (Register of Virginia wills)”²¹⁸

“The last physician license issued to Dr. Peter B. Bowen was in 1899. A newspaper article in 1906 referred to the late Dr. Peter B. Bowen. These items indicate that Peter Bowen died sometime between 1899 and 1906.”²¹⁹

“According to the Prince William County, Virginia Burial Index 1800–1993, Peter B. Bowen was born 26 Dec 1841 and died 13 Jun 1902. He is buried with his second wife, Margaret Hore, in the Manassas City Cemetery on Rt 28 just south of Old Town Manassas. I cannot remember if his wife is buried in the same fenced-off section reserved for CSA veterans or if she is buried in another part of the same cemetery. The newspaper article that led me to find this information was a report on the marriage of Bowen's son, Walter, that appeared in the September 21, 1906 Prince William County Gazette &

²¹⁴ Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

²¹⁵ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

²¹⁶ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

²¹⁷ Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

²¹⁸ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²¹⁹ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

The Men

Manassas Journal. The article referred to Walter as the son of the late Dr. Peter B. Bowen.”²²⁰

Buried Jeffersonton.²²¹ # [Can’t find in Baird.] Buried Fishback Family Cemetery, 1 mile N.E. of Jeffersonton.²²² “Some historical accounts indicate that BHC Peter B. Bowen is buried in the Fishback family cemetery. It is actually his grandfather who is buried there.”²²³ Dr. P. B. Bowen is buried in Confederate Section of Manassas City Cemetery. Died 13 June 1902.²²⁴ “A small section of the graveyard is fenced off to honor the CSA veterans buried there.”²²⁵

He is buried at Manassas City Cemetery, Manassas, Virginia.²²⁶

“I also have Peter, Jr. shown as a Dr. and buried in the Manassas City Cemetery (died in 1902). I have not done any research to verify this is BH Peter but he was born in 1841 and that fits the time period.”²²⁷

²²⁰ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to editor, 10 April 2005.

²²¹ Keogh

²²² Source?

²²³ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

²²⁴ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

²²⁵ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²²⁶ Dan Janzegers, “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 June 2006.

²²⁷ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

The Men

“One headstone, inside the Confederate Section [of the Manassas City Cemetery],... refers to the Black Horse Cavalry. The name seems to be Dr. P. B. Bowen. However, the wear and tear of the decades has obscured the inscription.”²²⁸

Obituary:

Children: “I did not find any indication that any children were produced during ... [Peter’s first] marriage.”²²⁹ Peter and Margaret had only two children.²³⁰

Mary Ada Bowen was born May [28²³¹]1873.²³² She was still living in 1955.²³³

Mary Ada Bowen married David Henry Oertly. He was born in 1873 and died 10 December 1956. Mary Ada Bowen died 24 December 1956, “according to her headstone in Manassas Cemetery. . Notice the [dates of her and her husband’s deaths]!”²³⁴

²²⁸ Daniel Pierre Janzegers, “black horse cavalryman,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (11142 Sunburst Lane, Fredericksburg Virginia 22407-7650) to author, 25 May 2005.

²²⁹ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²³⁰ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²³¹ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²³² Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²³³ Wallace L. Haynes, “BHC,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to author, 24 February 2005.

²³⁴ Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

The Men

“Walter [Fullerton²³⁵] Bowen born Dec 1878.”²³⁶ “Walter F. Bowen was born Dec. 7, 1878.²³⁷ A “report on [his] marriage ... appeared in the September 21, 1906 Prince William County Gazette & Manassas Journal.”²³⁸ died April 5, 1918. ... [he is] buried in the Manassas City Cemetery....”²³⁹ Walter F. Bowen died 5 April 1918. He is buried lot 130, Manassas City Cemetery.²⁴⁰

No Bowens other than Walter, Margaret, and Peter are buried at Manassas cemetery.²⁴¹

“They [Peter, Jr. and Margaret Hore] had at least two children, Walter F. and Mary Ada but I don’t have anything else on them.”²⁴²

Parents and Siblings: Sources conflict on Peter’s parentage. One source gives his parents as Peter B. Bowen and Sarah Fishback.²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ Another also confirms his father as being Peter B. Bowen, Sr.²⁴⁵

²³⁵ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²³⁶ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005; Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

²³⁷ I think this came from Musser. Check her emails. If not from her, probably from Wally. Also check if AM gave parents for PBB

²³⁸ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to editor, 10 April 2005.

²³⁹ Ditto 175.

²⁴⁰ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

²⁴¹ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

²⁴² Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

²⁴³ See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

The Men

“Peter B. Bowen—I haven't spent much time on this line but if it is the Peter B. Bowen who was the son of James Bowen and Rachel Bower, he was probably too old to have served, having been born in 1786. He did have a son named Peter B. Bowen, Jr., but I don't have any information on him.” “I have this Peter B. Bowen born 1786.... He married a Sarah Fishback and they would be the parents of Peter B. Jr.”²⁴⁶

Yet, a third source gives his parents as Frederick Fillison Bowen and Mary Albinia Bowen, with three siblings: George, Phillison, and Lucy.”²⁴⁷

“I find no references to a Sarah Martha Bowen at all. I show 1786 Peter's children as Peter, Jr., and George M. Bowen. George M. married his first cousin Eliza Bowen in 1855.”²⁴⁸

Other Family: A statement that was made by one researcher on the Bowen family summarizes Peter B. Bowen's entry quite succinctly: “You have quite a mixture of facts there.”²⁴⁹ Virtually nothing is known about many Black Horse cavalymen, but in the case of Peter, the opposite is true. Several family

²⁴⁴ Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen (now deceased), grandson of Henry Clay Bowen. Mr. Bowen conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

²⁴⁵ Charles Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (300 West Franklin Street, #1006W, Richmond, Virginia 23220) to editor, 9 June 2005.

²⁴⁶ Raymond Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁴⁷ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁴⁸ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

²⁴⁹ Raymond Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

The Men

branches have very generously contributed information about him, much of which contradicts though all is credible and documented.

One version goes as follows. His parents, Peter B. Bowen (1786–?) and Sarah Fishback.,^{250 251} are buried Spring Hill, grave unmarked. His grandparents were James M. Bowen (1750–1815) and Rachel Bower (1767–1843) who were married in Fauquier County, 17 December 1781, and had 13 children.²⁵²

“My family records indicate that Peter B. Bowen was an uncle of Charles P. Latham [BH] although [Peter] was only [two] years older. His father was Dr. Peter B. Bowen who was apparently 56 years old when he was born. The same Dr. Peter B. Bowen’s daughter, Sarah Martha Bowen, was the wife of Woodville Latham, Sr., and mother of Charles P. Latham. ... [I]f he is the cousin of C. P. Latham, I have no knowledge of his parents.”²⁵³

“... [Most] of my information comes from two ... family genealogists who did their research in the first quarter of the last century [1900–1925]. They ... may have corresponded. I believe they did most of their research independently. ... Both of their papers agree that ... Sarah Martha Bowen ... was the daughter of Dr. Peter B. Bowen (no mention of Sr. or Jr.) and Sally Hill Fishback. I believe

²⁵⁰ See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

²⁵¹ Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen (now deceased), grandson of Henry Clay Bowen. Mr. Bowen conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

²⁵² Source unknown.

²⁵³ Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” 9 June 2005.

The Men

that Peter B. Bowen, Jr., must be the younger brother of Sarah Martha Bowen.²⁵⁴

A slightly different version for Black Horse Peter's ancestry follows. "The first Bowen in America for this line was John Bowen of Wales, who settled in Rappahanock County in the mid-1630s. His wife was named Rebecca. They had a son named Stephen Bowen. Stephen married a woman whose last name was Ficklin. One of their children was ... James M. Bowen" ²⁵⁵

James M. Bowen (1750–1815) married Rachel Bower (1767–1843) on 17 Dec 1781. James Bowen and Rachel Bower were BH Peter's great-grandparents.²⁵⁶

"Peter's grandfather, also named Peter B. Bowen, was a wealthy farmer and slaveholder" ²⁵⁷ Peter B. Bowen, born 1788 [note 1788, not 1786 as usually given], married Sarah (Sally) Fishback on 8 Jun 1815.²⁵⁸ She was "born about 1795." ²⁵⁹ The elder Peter B. Bowen is buried in the Fishback family cemetery.²⁶⁰

²⁵⁴ Charles P. Cardwell, III, "Re: Latham and Bowen," email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 July 2005.

²⁵⁵ Haynes, "BHC Peter B. Bowen," email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁵⁶ Haynes, "BHC Peter B. Bowen," email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁵⁷ Haynes, "Peter Bowen," email to editor, 10 April 2005.

²⁵⁸ Haynes, "BHC Peter B. Bowen," email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁵⁹ Haynes, "Black Horse Cavalry," email to author, 12 February 2005.

²⁶⁰ Haynes, "Peter Bowen," email to editor, 12 April 2005.

The Men

Peter's parents were "Frederick Fillison Bowen, born about 1822, died before 1850, married 28 Apr 1842 Mary Albinia Bowen [Frederick's cousin²⁶¹], born 1825, daughter of William A. Bowen."²⁶²

"Peter B. Bowen born 1842 was about six or seven years old when his father, Frederick Fillison Bowen, died, [leaving a] widow, Mary Albinia, and ... four children: Peter B., George, Phillison, and Lucy."²⁶³

Put a transition here between Wally's and Ray's info. "I can verify her [Mary Albinia Bowen's] marriage to Frederic F. Bowen in Fauquier County. The reference to J.A. Beale as a husband was found in some old Bowen family papers but I do not have another source for this marriage."

"I have nothing to indicate the names of his [Frederic F. Bowen's] parents and have not researched that line."

"She married Frederic in April 1842. The BH Beale wasn't born until about 1847. I don't have a marriage date for her to J.A. Beale." "Can't find any listing of children [of Mary Albena Bowen]."

"I find both spellings [Mary Albena and Mary Albinia] but everything suggests it is the same person. She appears to be the only child of William and Eliza George. Eliza died in 1836 and was married to William in 1821. The fact that Mary married in 1942 leads me to believe she was born shortly after their marriage."

²⁶¹ Haynes, "Black Horse Cavalry," email to author, 12 February 2005.

²⁶² Haynes, "BHC Peter B. Bowen," email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁶³ Haynes, "BHC Peter B. Bowen," email to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

Put a transition here between Ray's and CPC's info. "Frederick Fillison Bowen and Mary Albinia Bowen do not appear anywhere in my records."²⁶⁴ "I quote [the following] verbatim although I am not sure who this Peter Bowen is.

" 'Page 147-Wood's History of Albermarle [sic]: ... [F]our Bowen brothers - James M., William, Peter, and Thomas C. came from the vicinity of Jeffersonton, Rappahannock [County]. Peter, who was a physician, never resided in Albermarle [sic], though he more than once purchased land in the Greenwood neighborhood. Peter had a son, Dr. George M. Bowen.' "²⁶⁵

Another transition here. "I believe there were only ... two Peter B. Bowens in Fauquier County, ... grandfather and grandchild, but census record birthdates indicate three or more."²⁶⁶ Comment on others being in VA but not Fau Co? -

Yes! Find that note in his email!

"Peter B. Bowen served in the 4th Virginia Cavalry. His younger brother, Frederick Fillison Bowen, served in the 43rd Virginia Cavalry. [Note conflicting spelling for brother's name; above, it is "Phillison". The spelling given here is identical to their father's name.] Peter's cousin, William Bowen, served in the 4th Virginia Cavalry. William's brother, Henry Clay "Harry" Bowen, served in the 43rd Virginia Cavalry. Thus [were] the two families represented in the two

²⁶⁴ Cardwell, "Re: Latham and Bowen," 4 July 2005.

²⁶⁵ Cardwell, "Re: Latham and Bowen," 4 July 2005.

²⁶⁶ Haynes, "BHC," email to author, 24 February 2005.

The Men

cavalry units, Peter and William in the 4th VA and Frederick and Harry in the 43rd VA.”²⁶⁷

[Peter’s first wife,] Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen’s brothers were William A. Bowen, Jr., (BH) and Henry Clay Bowen (BH).²⁶⁸ Her parents were “William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County. Her father’s first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,²⁶⁹ 1805/6–1836.²⁷⁰ Why did I bother with square brackets if not a quotation? Are q marks needed here?

[Peter’s second wife] Margaret Hore's grandmother, Theodosia Waller, was born in Stafford County in 1753.²⁷¹ “[Y]ou have the grandmother of Margaret Hore as Theodosia Waller. That is not my information. I have her grandmother as Margaret E. C. unk. ([about] 1781–7 January 1859). This is from her headstone in the Cedar Run Cemetery, Stafford County, Virginia, where she is buried along with her husband Walter ([about] 1780–24 September 1858).²⁷²

Bowen Creek runs through property.

²⁶⁷ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 10 April 2005.

²⁶⁸ Source? Ray

²⁶⁹ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

²⁷⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

²⁷¹ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 10 April 2005.

²⁷² Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

The Men

“Bowen, Peter B., Jun 8, 1815, to Sarah Fishback. Culpeper County marriage register 1781-1853, page 22.”²⁷³

The cavalryman’s great-great-granddaughter provides this genealogy:

“The middle initial of “B” is for “Bower”, which is the maiden name of the elder Peter B. Bowen’s mother....” Rachel (Bower) wed James Bowen; their son, Peter Bower Bowen, Sr., M. D., wed Sally (Fishback). Sally and Peter, Sr., were parents of Frederick Fillison Bowen. William A. Bowen’s daughter, Albinia (Bowen), wed Frederick. Albinia and Frederick were parents of Peter Bower Bowen, Jr., M. D., [BH].

“We have a lot of data on the Bowen family, thanks to my late grandmother, Margaret Oertly Egan.... She and my mother (Ruby Dixon Egan) spent a lot of time in the early-to-mid-1960s, reviewing the material. ...It will take time to go through all that we have, but we will get the info to you.”

“We will send you a list of ten generations (direct lineage from Bowen to Egan)....” “In addition..., we have names, dates, etc., of the brothers, sisters, aunts, uncles, cousins, etc., of PBB [BH].” ²⁷⁴

²⁷³ Ray Gill, “tidbits,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 11 August 2005.

²⁷⁴ Keri Egan, “Peter B. Bowen, my great-great grandfather,” email from KairBear@att.net (snail) to editor, 20 May 2006.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He loved the campfire camaraderie, and he kept meticulous notes containing the words of every patriotic and romantic song in Dixie.”²⁷⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: captured April 1865 Fairmouth; physician, Stafford County.

Additional Information: “Enlisted 7/23/61 in Company I 11th Virginia Infantry Age 18. Elected Corporal 8/10/62. Wounded in action at Second Manassas 8/30/62. Absent wounded until detailed as conscript officer 9/63. Transferred to Co. H 4th Virginia Cavalry 9/14/64. **Check earlier! where ending quotation marks & footnote?**

Taken prisoner at Fairmouth, April 1865. Physician. Stafford County.²⁷⁶
“Peter was captured during the Battle of Five Forks. He became a doctor after the war....”²⁷⁷ “[H]e established his medical practice in Brentsville, Virginia ...”²⁷⁸ Brentsville is near Manassas, in Prince William County.²⁷⁹

[***Next pasted here 1 January 2006. Cut, Edit, Weave as needed.]

“Susan: The Peter B Bowens I’m most interested in are the grandfather and grandson in the lineage of John Bowen from Wales who settled in Rappahannock County in the mid 1600’s and Black Horse Cavalryman Peter B Bowen. These two Peter B Bowens show up in records of Fauquier, Prince

²⁷⁵ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁷⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁷⁷ Haynes, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email to author, 12 February 2005.

²⁷⁸ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁷⁹ Mapquest, <http://www.mapquest.com/>, 02 March 2005.

The Men

William, and Culpepper Counties. I speculated once before that the grandfather Peter B Bowen had the middle name "Bower" which was his mother's last name. I also speculated that Black Horse Cavalryman Peter B Bowen had the middle name "Bowen" which was his mother's middle name. Another Peter B Bowen came to Fauquier County from New England. Since he was no relation to the Peter Bowens already in Virginia, this New Englander always referred to himself as Peter Bowden Bowen so people wouldn't think he was one of the other Peter B's. Although there are indications of additional Peter B Bowens in this same geographical area, we know that these three really did exist: plantation owner Peter B Bowen, Black Horse Cavalryman Peter B Bowen, and the Peter B Bowen from New England.

“Frederick Fillison Bowen, son of plantation owner Peter B Bowen, had one brother and two sisters according to the 1840 census that didn't list the names of the children. This Frederick Fillison Bowen was the father of Black Horse Cavalryman Peter B Bowen. This Frederick Fillison Bowen was also the father of Frederick Fillison Bowen, Jr. and George W Bowen. The three Bowen brothers, all under the age of 18, enlisted in the Confederate Army. George W did not survive the war. Frederick Fillison was discharged after two months in 1861 because of severe injuries suffered during the Battle of First Manassas. Official records say that his unit did not participate in that battle, but his discharge papers say that he did. Peter B was either injured or suffered a disease that caused him to miss his unit's participation at Gettysburg. He

The Men

recovered sufficiently to actively serve in many battles up to the time he was captured a month before war's end.

“I've never seen any indication that Mary Albinia remarried. Black Horse Cavalryman Peter B did not join the army when his two younger brothers did. Peter might have been concerned for his widowed mother with the younger children. She might have died or remarried in 1861 around the time that Peter B enlisted.”²⁸⁰

“We... have a hand-written draft of a “contract”, dated 1865, written by the younger [BH] PBB’s grandfather (we presently feel that the author is his mother’s father: William A. Bowen). At that time, the same year as the War ended, the younger PBB was thinking of teaching school. His [maternal] grandfather laid out all of the particulars (including providing firewood).”

“In addition to [paternal] grandfather and grandson having identical names, they were both physicians. We have the younger PBB’s medical diploma from the University of Virginia, dated June 29, 1871, as well as medical cards/ classes, etc.”

²⁸⁰ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email from wlhaynes@comcast.net (4657 Loyola Street, West Valley City, UT 84120) to editor, 22 September 2005.

The Men

“In yet another hand-written document, the younger PBB has written a poem and signed it “Peter B. Bowen, Jr.”. So far , this is the only thing that we have found where he has signed his name with the Jr.”²⁸¹

publicity “It is fascinating to study and read about the lives of these people, especially the soldiers of the 4th Virginia Cavalry. Their lives were dramatically altered by the events of 1861–65. ...[M]any people will enjoy your historical account of the BHC.”— Wally Haynes²⁸²

.

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr. Y M V N R P K T

Photo: “I don't have or know of any photos of Peter, Sr., or Jr. (BH?) I can send you a photo of both Henry Clay and William A., Jr., his brother. I know I have a postwar photo of Henry Clay in uniform and maybe William.”²⁸³

Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos. Possibly came from Ray Gill.

²⁸¹ Keri Egan, “Peter B. Bowen, my great-great grandfather,” email from KairBear@att.net (snail) to editor, 20 May 2006.

²⁸² Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²⁸³ Raymond Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

The Men

Dink has individual photo.²⁸⁴

Born: 26 December 1842.²⁸⁵ Note: same date, one year later than PBB

15 January 1805.²⁸⁶ Note: he would have been 55 years old at beginning of the war. [***Check with Dink.]

Marriage: Susan Elizabeth “Bettie” Martin who is buried at Warrenton Cemetery; she lived 1841–1933.^{287 288} “His wife, Bettie, is buried in the Warrenton Cemetery. The story is that the road into the Martin farm was impassable due to a storm so she was buried in Warrenton.”²⁸⁹ William A. Bowen, Jr., wed Susan Elizabeth Martin (sister to the Martins of the BH).²⁹⁰

Died: 27 October 1912.²⁹¹ Buried Martin Cemetery, Midland, Fauquier County.²⁹² “William A. Bowen, Jr. died in 1912 and is buried in the Martin

²⁸⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁸⁵ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

²⁸⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁸⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 162.

²⁸⁸ Charles H. Bowen, Jr., grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, Remington, Va. told the author that when Bettie died, the rains were so bad that she could not be brought to the Martin cemetery where her husband lay, so she had to be buried in Warrenton. Spring, 1984.

²⁸⁹ Ray Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁹⁰ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁹¹ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

²⁹² Visited by author; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 100.

The Men

family cemetery. His grave has a marker placed there some years ago by a local SCV [Sons of Confederate Veterans] member.”²⁹³ Martin Family Cemetery.²⁹⁴

Obituary:

Children: An adopted son,²⁹⁵ Malcom, born 11 September 1879, died 14 April 1954.²⁹⁶ “William A. Bowen, Jr., and Bettie Martin adopted a baby whom they named Malcolm Martin Bowen.” ²⁹⁷

Parents and Siblings: His parents were William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County His father’s first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,²⁹⁸ 1805/6–1836.²⁹⁹

[***Add comment here re Ray’s thought’s on Mary’s age compared to the children of their father’s second marriage.]

“I don’t know who Frederick Fillison Bowen is but Mary Albena Bowen was the daughter of William A. Bowen, Sr. and his first wife Eliza George. She

²⁹³ Ray Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁹⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁵ Note left with baby on doorstep, “October 11, 1879. Mrs. Bowen, This child is given to you as yours by his Mother,” note shown to author by Russell C. Bowen.

²⁹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 162.

²⁹⁷ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²⁹⁸ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

²⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

The Men

married J. A. Beale. That would make her 1st cousin to Peter B. Bowen, Jr....”³⁰⁰ “I just found a record of Mary Albena Bowen, dau [daughter] of William A. and Eliza George, also married to Frederic F. Bowen.”³⁰¹

William A. Bowen and Eliza George married in Fauquier County on 4 September 1821. His second marriage to Ellen Dade Fitzhugh took place in Culpeper County on 10 November 1836.³⁰²

His parents were Ellen Dade Fitzhugh and William A. Bowen, Sr. They wed in 1836. His father had married first Eliza George in 1821. The cavalryman’s siblings were: Mary Albena, only child of first marriage; Sallie Battaile; William A., Jr.; Ellen Fitzhugh; Henry “Harry” Clay.^{303 304}

“Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen is correct for [WB and] Henry's sister who married Pue. Ellen Dade Fitzhugh was the [mother of WB,] 2nd wife of William A. Bowen, Sr. The 'Douglas' has since been disproven.”³⁰⁵

Other Family: [^Find source in Martin book^]

³⁰⁰ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁰¹ Ray Gill, “Re: emails,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 13 July 2005.

³⁰² Ray Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

³⁰³ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁰⁴ An entry on Henry Clay Bowen is given at the “Not Enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry” Section.

³⁰⁵ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

The Men

“According to family notes she [^paternal grandmother, Rachel Bower, 1767–25 October 1843^] was born 4 March 1767 and died in Fauquier County. Again we suspect Pleasant Hill is site of burial.

Her “[f]ather's name was Peter and it was thought that he was the immigrant from Germany. Additional research is pointing away from his being the immigrant but have no confirmation as yet. Don't have mother's name. I show a total of seven children and have some limited info on six of them.”³⁰⁶

“We have not determined for certain where he [^paternal grandfather, James M. Bowen, 7 June 1750–26 February 1815, son of Sarah Ficklin and Stephen Bowen^] was born but circumstantial evidence points to Rappahannock County. Assume he died in Fauquier County and was probably buried at “Pleasant Hill” (the old Wade Early farm) but the family cemetery cannot be located.” He was one of eight children.³⁰⁷

Here, then, is the probable source of the family name “Peter Bower Bowen”, repeated through so many generations: Rachel (Bower) and James Bowen named their son for her father, Peter Bower, with their married name added to the end.

^Rachel and James had thirteen children: James Marshall, Jr., Thomas Conrad, Peter B.(1786), and William A., Sr.,^ “Thornton, Mary, Margaret, Peter

³⁰⁶ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

³⁰⁷ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

The Men

B., Elizabeth M., Ann C., Sarah F., Thomas C., John W., Catherine R., Stephen D.”³⁰⁸ ^Where is Spring Hill?^ “My recollection is Albemarle County but I will have to check my notes.”³⁰⁹

Did William A. Bowen, Sr.'s marriage to Eliza George take place in Fauquier County? Lynn shows that this William's second marriage took place in Cherster field, VA.

Yes. 4 September 1821. Second marriage was 10 Nov 1836 in Culpeper. Appears that whoever transcribed the info thought Culpeper looked like Chesterfield. I found the reference on page 100.³¹⁰

His father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier.³¹¹ “Eliza G. Bowen / consort of / William A. Bowen / who departed this life / February 27th 1836 / in the 31st year of her age” is buried at Bowen Cemetery, Calverton.³¹²

About Ellen Dade Fitzhugh, wife of William Bowen Sr. Get the original info from email: that he thinks she was buried at Ellerslie.

³⁰⁸ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

³⁰⁹ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

³¹⁰ Raymond Gill, “Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

³¹¹ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

³¹² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. ***Distinguish that this is from the hardback, blue cover edition that is copyrighted 1970 and authored only by Baird.

The Men

“Ellerslie was located just North of Remington. If you are familiar with the area it would have been in the triangle formed by the junction of Rt. 15-29 and Rt. 15-29 Bypass. It would be just South of Kings Hill Road. The bypass cut through the farm and the house was torn down at that time (about 1973).”³¹³

Ellen F. Bowen (sister of Willie and Henry Clay) married Ferdinand Pue “June 12, 1866 in Fauquier County according to family notes.” “I have no record of children but can’t say they did not.” “I have only that she was born about 1845.”³¹⁴

[Peter B. Bowen, Jr.] married his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr., and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845–1871, buried with husband at Fishback Cem. Source?

His sister Mary Albena (Bowen) wed J. A. Beale; his sister Ellen Fitzhugh (Bowen) wed Ferdinand Pue; his brother Henry Clay wed Georgia C. Rothrock.³¹⁵

His wife’s brothers were Robert, Josh, and Dick Martin, all three of the BH.

Their adopted son Malcomm. # a Miss Strickler, and had Mary Bowen who m.# a Mr. Helm. They had a son, Arnold Helm. Source?

“Charles Hay Bowen, Jr., my father-in-law, claimed to have a handwritten note that was left with the baby in a basket on the doorstep. However, he never

³¹³ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

³¹⁴ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

³¹⁵ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

The Men

showed it to me and I have not been able to locate such a note. The family records say Malcolm Martin Bowen was adopted by Willy and Betty Martin. His birth date is listed as 11 September 1879 in Liberty. Malcolm married Clara Ann Strickler on 22 December 1898 in Midland, Virginia and they had four children. Their oldest daughter Mary married James Brewster Helm in 1922. They had Arnold Helm (now deceased) who was married to Helen Wood Fifield.”³¹⁶

“Pue, Ferdinand C., 23 years of age, single, born and living in Howard County, MD, Farmer, parents Arthur and Sallie Pue, married on 12 Jun 1866 to Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, 21 yrs of age, single, born and living in Fauquier County, Va, parents Wm A. and Ellen Bowen, married by J.T. Johnston, page 48, Fauquier County marriage register.”³¹⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Bravest of the Brave.

“Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” ”³¹⁸ See Stories Chapter.

Mentioned in typed excerpt, of what appears to be a memoir, in Stone file with packet from Charles Andes. This excerpt mentions Capt. Randolph,

³¹⁶ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

³¹⁷ Ray Gill, “tidbits,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 11 August 2005.

³¹⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 103.

The Men

Strother Jones (regarding moonshine), John W. Stone (regarding Iron Side Baptist), Billy Bowen, and Dick Martin. Billy Bowen noted in this as being one of the Cavalry, not Mosby.

CSR: 5'10", dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 19 years old; detailed to Quartermaster Dept. July to August 1863; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; absent with wound October 1863 and January to February 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Warrenton.

Additional Information: Private.³¹⁹

Wounded at , Virginia, October 8, 1864. Agriculturalist. Warrenton, Virginia.³²⁰

Joined Virginia Militia, commissioned as 1st Lt., 41st Reg of the 5th Brigade and 2nd Division to rank from 17 June, 1866. Signed by Gov. Peirepont, 20 July, 1866.³²¹

What did the middle name "A" stand for? We have not determined that and have nothing that states.³²²

³¹⁹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³²⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

³²¹ Certificate shown to author June 4, 1988, by Russell C. Bowen of Remington, Va.

³²² Raymond Gill, "Re: Bowen sketch for Bravest Man book," email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 12 August 2005.

The Men

* Henry Brown Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 17 November 1862 typhoid.³²³ H. Clay Brown, buried Cemetery, Bealeton.³²⁴

Obituary: [Check # Obit in Democrat.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862, Bealeton.

Additional Information: H. Clay Brown, 1841–1923, C.S.A. emblem.³²⁵

Same man, or Henry Clay Bowen (who was born 1846, died 1928, probably not because of different birth dates. But, this man supposed to have died in war. This Henry Clay Brown is probably not the desired Henry Brown.)]?

N. B. There is a Confederate Pension application for Henry Clay Brown of Fauquier. He served in Company A, 6th Virginia Cavalry. See file.

³²³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 101.

³²⁴ Keogh

³²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258.

The Men

Martin B. Brown Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in 1894 at 1416 Harlem Ave, Baltimore.³²⁶ #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 February 1863 Culpeper; wounded 1863 Stevensburg; detailed as Hospital Attendant, Charlottesville 1 April 1864; paroled 22 April 1865 Richmond.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.³²⁷

Robert A. Brown Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

³²⁶ From Md. Line Soldiers' Home book, 1894.; provided by Robert K. Krick. Need better cite. #

³²⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company B ; 5'6", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 August 1863 Caroline; scout for Gen'l Stuart; AWOL July to August 1863; captured 12 March 1864 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released 10 June 1865; moved to Galveston, Texas.

Additional Information:

E. L. Butler Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.³²⁸ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

³²⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Miss Mary Elizabeth Gill, of Haymarket, and Mr. Eppa L. Butler, of Manassas, were married here Wednesday [5 December 1917] by Rev. H. Q. Burr, pastor of Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, South.”³²⁹ Unknown whether Eppa L. Butler is related to E. L. Butler.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 March 1863 Bealeton; missing 17 June 1863 Aldie; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y Enlisted at Bealeton.

Marshall Butler Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.³³⁰ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

³²⁹ “Prince William,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 8 Dec 1917, page 1, column 5, microfilm reel 5, frame 128.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Marshall N. Butler”; enlisted 1 March 1863; wounded April 1864

Haw’s Shop; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw’s Shop, April 1864. Resides at Bealeton.³³¹

F. M. Campbell Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: In Louisiana³³² between the end of the war and 1874–1878.³³³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “During [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F. M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a

³³¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³³² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

³³³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening.” **Source? UDC newspaper clip?** See Stories Chapter under George Washington “Josh” Martin.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”³³⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1862 Richmond; scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864; wounded 1864 Valley of Virginia; paroled 26 May 1865 with Genl. Johnson’s army in North Carolina.

Additional Information: Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, 1864. Died in Louisiana since the war.³³⁵

Cassius [W.?] Carter Y M

Photo: One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 62. His source: Scott Carter. Caption says “Cassius W. Carter”. **Did he have a middle name?**

Dink has individual photo of him.³³⁶

³³⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

³³⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³³⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

The picture of Cassius Carter with his grandchildren (one of whom being Interviewee's father) is in a frame. Interviewee doesn't know where original lies. Interviewee will look for photo. He thinks he already gave a copy of it to Lynn.³³⁷ We don't have this picture in any of the three usual places. Perhaps in the "new" batch of files that Lynn just sent to editor in early December?

Born: 16 October 1835,³³⁸ "in Prince William County."³³⁹

Marriage: "[H]is wife ... passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893."³⁴⁰

Check reference or other records to see if Frances Scott Carter, born in Culpeper County, was his wife.³⁴¹

Fanny (Green) Carter is buried beside her husband in Warrenton Cemetery. "In Loving Memory of / Fanny Scott Green,/ Beloved Wife of/ Cassius Carter,/ Born May 16, 1839;/ Died Oct. 15, 1893./ [inscription]"³⁴²

Cassius Carter married Fanny Green.³⁴³ Her maiden name was Green.³⁴⁴

³³⁷ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006.

Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Carter is great-grandson of Cassius Carter.

³³⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102; Cassius Carter tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³³⁹ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*, 5 volumes (get from Source Binder, 1929), vol. III "Virginia Biography": 271. Hereinafter cited as: *Rebirth of Old Dominion*. **Check.**

³⁴⁰ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

³⁴¹ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

³⁴² Fanny Scott Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005.

The Men

Died: 25 December 1914.³⁴⁵ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.³⁴⁶

Obituary: "...He was the senior representative of the older or Shirley on the James river branch of the Carters, and... like his numerous kinsmen,... was opposed to secession... but... when his state acted... rode knee to knee through the following years... with those great horsemen... [who made] Virginia's reputation both in peace and war."³⁴⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: His son was John Hill Carter.³⁴⁸

John Hill Carter of "Faulkand, 1867–1954.³⁴⁹ A descendent corrects "Faulkand" here to Leesburg, Virginia.³⁵⁰

³⁴³ Florence Tyler Carlton comp., *A Genealogy of the Known Descendants of Robert Carter of Corotoman* (Irvington, Virginia: F. T. Carlton, c. 1932), 40.

³⁴⁴ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter's handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript's Carter entries.

³⁴⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102; Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.** ; Cassius Carter tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³⁴⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102; Cassius Carter tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³⁴⁷ "Death of Cassius Carter," photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper; provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006. Newspaper was probably published in the vicinity of Fellsmere, Florida, during thte week following Saturday, 26 December 1914.

³⁴⁸ **Unsourced.**

³⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195. **Inconclusive.**

The Men

A son named J. Green Carter was unmarried in 1929, resided in the county of his birth, and then "...still [permitted] his name to appear on the roster of eligible bachelors in his native county, where his circle of friends [was] limited only by that of his acquaintances."³⁵¹

John Hill, Francis Scott, Susan, J. Green, and Jane L.³⁵²

His children were John, Susan, Scott, Green and Jane.³⁵³

Parents and Siblings: The above unsourced statement, the one from Baird's transcription of the cemetery markers and my own transcription of same, are inconclusive. I have no proof that it was Cassius's father or son who were named John Hill Carter. If they were, then Shirley and Cassius were brothers; Shirley's father is given as John Hill Carter in Klitch's book.

Cassius's father was John Hill Carter of [Faulkland³⁵⁴] Prince William.³⁵⁵
Cassius's brother was Shirley Carter [BH].³⁵⁶

³⁵⁰ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter's handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript's Carter entries.

³⁵¹ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

³⁵² Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005. Identities confirmed by Scott Carter, 17 January 2006.

³⁵³ Florence Tyler Carlton comp., *A Genealogy of the Known Descendants of Robert Carter of Corotoman* (Irvington, Virginia: F. T. Carlton, c. 1932), 40. Hereinafter cited as *Carter of Corotoman*.

³⁵⁴ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter's handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript's Carter entries.

³⁵⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 62.

The Men

“His father was John Hill Carter of Falkland. He [John Hill Carter] is buried at “Cloverland”, his father’s plantation in Thoroughfare, P. W. Couny, VA.”³⁵⁷

Other Family: Library of Virginia has Family bible of Cassius Carter (1835–1914).

15 Jan 1997 Carter Searching for Edward Carter born Fauquier County 1843 died 1928. Was in the V.M.I. Class of 1864, served as Capt 8th Va Infantry. Son of Richard Henry Carter and Mary Welby DeButts. Who were their children? Richard Welby Carter born 1837 died 1888 married Sophia Debutts Carter. A Carter Male was executed at Front Royal in 1864. Cassius Carter born 16 Oct 1835 and died 25 Dec 1914 **Pvt 7th Va Calvary**. My grandfather Vanderbilt Cornelius Oscar Carter who was born in the 1880's and died in 1953. He was a resident of the Marshall - Warrenton Area. Any help on the Carter family in Fauquier County would be appreciated. Live in England. Marion C. Watts Hythe, England. Marirob@aol.com ³⁵⁸

These are the tombstone transcriptions of Cassius and Frances’s possible children, and their spouses and children.

³⁵⁶ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript’s Carter entries.

³⁵⁷ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript’s Carter entries.

³⁵⁸ Email expired as of October 2005.

The Men

“John Hill Carter/ son of Cassius/ Grandson of/ John Hill Carter/ of Faukland/ 1867–1954”. This double stone also bears the inscription, “Louise Nalle Carter/ Wife of/ John Hill Carter/ 1886–1967”.

“Francis Scott/ Carter/ Died/ Dec. 25, 1921/ Aged 52 yrs./ The bravest are the tenderest.” Beside his stone is one carved, “Mary Randolph Hicks/ Carter/ 1869–1930/ To live in hearts we leave/ behind is not to die.” Their children were “Randolph Hicks Carter/ December 6, 1903/ January 16, 1974” and “Ritter/ Frances Scott Carter/ Daughter of Francis S. Carter and Mary Randolph Hicks/ sister of R. H. Carter/ Born June 14, 1907/ Died March 13, 1996”.³⁵⁹

“Susan Carter/ Hayes/ Oct. 10, 1871/ Dec. 23, 1954”. Beside her is “Ernest O. Hayes/ Sept. 8, 1865/ Dec. 21, 1947”.

“J. Green Carter/ Feb. 13, 1876/ Nov. 16, 1948”.

“Jane L. Carter/ Wife of/ Richard U. Strong/ April 11, 1879/ Nov. 25, 1947”.³⁶⁰

Mary Randolph Hicks was neice of Robert Randolph [BH] (daughter of his sister, Nancy, and Dr. Hicks). Mary wed Francis Scott Carter, son of Cassius Carter [BH] and Fanny Scott Green. Mary was born 4 October 1867 at “Ravenswood”, Oxford, North Carolina; married October 1903; died 12

³⁵⁹ Lewis Helm, *Black Horse Cavalry: Defend Our Beloved Country*, 62, contains a photograph of these two children with their grandfather, Cassius Carter. ****This citation is not complete.**

³⁶⁰ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section #, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 20 September 2005.

The Men

November 1930. Francis was born 4 March 1869 at “Falkland”; died 25 December 1921 Warrenton.³⁶¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service ... was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton.”³⁶² See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 5’9”, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; student; enl. 9 September 1861 Manassas; detached as Courier September 1861 to February 1862; Charlottesville Hospital 15 June 1863; paroled 28 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Private.³⁶³ Shown on a company muster role for Sept. and Oct. 1861 as enl. September 9, 1861 in Manassas by Capt. Payne. for 12 months. On picket at Accotink Run, Oct. 4, 1861. On muster roles for Nov. 1861–Feb. 1862. Notes that he is on detail as courier to Genl. Taylor. June 15, 1863 Charlottesville Hospital. Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester. His parole identifies him as being a member of Co. H., 4th Va. Cav. His parole describes him as age 29, 5’ 9 1/2” tall, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes.³⁶⁴

Martin roll notes that he did not serve with company. His Compiled Service Record quoted above seems to contradict this.

³⁶¹ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 203.

³⁶² Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

³⁶³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁶⁴ Don’t know source of this pph. Not from Stiles. (S, 19 May 2005.)

The Men

Mr. Carter says he will look at packet that I sent him & get back with us. He did notice some discrepancies.³⁶⁵

George Hugh Carter Y M V

Photo: Have this in binder. Is not scanned.

Dink has individual photo of him.³⁶⁶

Born: 1839.³⁶⁷ 26 August 1839.³⁶⁸

Marriage: “Mr. Carter was married twice, both times he married Miss Moore, also of Fauquier county.” She survived him.³⁶⁹ [***Her obits have more.]

Died: “Mr. George H. Carter, ... died suddenly at the home of his son,... in Rockville, Md., on Tuesday of this week.”³⁷⁰ 1914.³⁷¹ 19 December 1913.³⁷² Buried Warrenton Cemetery.³⁷³ “Died 7 December 1914”.³⁷⁴

³⁶⁵ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁶⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁶⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. Ask her for more information. # ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

³⁶⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁶⁹ “Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

The Men

Obituary: “He was in Missouri ... and came at once to Warrenton where he enlisted in the Black Horse....³⁷⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Five children were living at the time of his death: “Messrs. Hugh Carter, of Rockville, Md., Nelson, Howard and [Harvey³⁷⁶] Carter and Mrs. G. A. Vose, of Warrenton, Va.,....”³⁷⁷

Parents and Siblings: His father was “the late Captain W. W. Carter of Fauquier County....” “He is survived by ... three brothers who are: Messrs. J. R., W. W., and T. W. Carter.”³⁷⁸

³⁷⁰ “Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. Ask her for more information. # ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

³⁷² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁷³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. Ask her for more information. # ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁷⁴ Written in pencil above headline of his photocopied obituary.

³⁷⁵ “Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁷⁶ The name “Roy” here in the original was struck out by hand and “Harvey” written above it in pencil.

³⁷⁷ “Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

The Men

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were George Carter and Judith Taylor Walden.³⁷⁹

[Father's obit] "Captain William Walden Carter departed this life suddenly at "Belmont" his home six miles west of Warrenton, Thursday night, 19th inst. [19 February 1903³⁸⁰] He was born at "Tillietudlum" the old Carter homestead near the Fauquier Springs the 27th day of April 1815: hence he was nearing his 88th birthday. He was possessed of remarkable activity to the last; and has been seen within the last few weeks to mount his horse here, with as much ease as a man of half his years. His father was George Carter, descended from the well known Virginia family of that name; and his mother was Judith Taylor Walden daughter of Lieut. Ambrose Walden a gallant officer of the American Revolution, a son of John Walden who in turn was descended from a noble family of Yorkshire, England. Capt. Carter the oldest to reach adult life was the last but one, of a large family of children. He was a brave courteous, hospitable Virginia gentleman. He gave to the Confederacy two sons—the only ones old enough—and they did valiant service to their country. His home was a refuge

³⁷⁸ "Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.," photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] "Bizz" Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁷⁹ J. A. J., "Died.," obituary of William Walden Carter, photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] "Bizz" Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Several references within its text indicate the clipping to be from a Fauquier County newspaper. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁸⁰ "Died Feb 19, 1903" written in pencil above headline of her photocopied obituary.

The Men

for Southern soldiers: and none whether wearing the gray or blue were turned away hungry while he had a morsel to share. His residence has been continuously in **this county** since his birth; and those who have lived in proximity to him have been ever ready to praise his kindly, neighborly qualities. Beside his admiring neighbors, four sons and a number of grand-children mourn his death. He was interred Sunday afternoon 22nd inst., beside his wife in the family burrying [sic] ground at his late home. Dr. F. R. Boston of Warrenton, the pastor of his family conducted the service. The goodly turn out, of neighbors and friends to his funeral evidenced the esteem in which he was held.”³⁸¹

[Wife’s obit # 1] “In the early hours of Friday morning, Jan. 10, [1930]³⁸² Mrs. George Carter passed away peacefully in her sleep at the home of her **daughter, Mrs. G. A. Vose, on Main street**, where she had made her home for years. She had been in failing health for some time, but was as well as usual the day before her death.

“Mrs. Carter would have been eighty years old the coming March. She was a native of **this county** and was before her marriage Miss Eliza Gibbs Moore, of Cliff Mills. Her husband, Mr. George H. Carter, who died some years ago, was a

³⁸¹ J. A. J., “Died.,” obituary of William Walden Carter, photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Several references within its text indicate the clipping to be from a Fauquier County newspaper. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁸² “Died Jan. 10, 1930” written in pencil above headline of her photocopied obituary.

The Men

member of a large and well known family in the county, and served in the Black Horse company.

“Mrs. Carter was a lady of sweet and gentle manners and lovely character, a devoted mother and a kind friend. She is survived by six children, Mr. Hugh Carter, Gaithersburg, Md., Mr. Lloyd Carter, Washington, D. C., Messrs. H. L. and H. B. Carter, Warrenton; Mrs. Henry R. Linfoot, Washington, and Mrs. G. A. Vose, Warrenton, and a large number of grandchildren. She will be buried in Warrenton on Sunday.”³⁸³

[Wife’s obit #2] “Warrenton, Va., January 11 [1930³⁸⁴].—Mrs. Eliza Moore Carter died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. G. A. Vose of this place, early Friday morning. She was 80 years old.

“Mrs. Carter was of a well known and prominent Virginia family, being the granddaughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Moore and the youngest daughter of the late George Moore and Ann Singleton Moore of “Springdale,” Fauquier County, Va.

“The deceased was the wife of the late George Hugh Carter, scion of the “Virginia Carter,” a distinguished Confederate soldier and a member of the

³⁸³ “Mrs. George Carter Succumbs Suddenly,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. References within its text indicate the clipping to be from a Fauquier County newspaper. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³⁸⁴ “1930” written in pencil above headline of this photocopied obituary.

The Men

Black Horse Cavalry. It is said Capt. Randolph designated Carter as one of the bravest soldiers of his command.

“Interment will be made in the Warrenton Cemetery at 2 o’clock Sunday afternoon.

“The deceased is survived by three sons, Harvey L., Lloyd M. and Howard B. Carter, residing **here**; one daughter, Mrs. Henry R. Linfoot, and one nephew, F. C. Baggarly, both of Washington,....”³⁸⁵

[Father’s family group sheet]³⁸⁶

William Walden Carter was born 17 April 1815 at “Tillietudlum”, Fauquier. His parents were Judith Taylor Walden and George Carter. He married on 20 October 1838 in Fauquier by Silas Bruce. He resided in Fauquier. He was a Captain in the Reserves. He died on 19 February 1903 at “Belmont”, Fauquier. Buried in Nelson Cemetery, Virginia.

³⁸⁵ “Well Known Virginia Woman, 80, Succumbs: Mrs. Eliza Moore Carter Was Wife of Distinguished Confederate Soldier.: Special Dispatch to The Star.,” clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter. Hereinafter cited as “Well Known Virginia Woman”.

³⁸⁶ Elizabeth C. Lineweaver comp., “Family Group No. 4: George Hugh “Stitch” Carter and Josephine Eliza Gibbs Moore Family Group Sheet,” undated. Photocopy provided to editor by Mrs. Lineweaver on 1 February 2006. Held in 2007 by author. Group Sheet uses “Form at Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers Inc., P. O. Box 168, Logan, Utah, Publishers of The Genealogical Helper.” Hereinafter cited as “George and Eliza Carter Family Group Sheet.”

The Men

Martha E. Nelson was born on 2 November 1818 in Fauquier. Source does not state her parents. She died on 9 July 1873 at “Belmont”, Fauquier. Buried in Nelson Cemetery, Virginia.

They had six children. Black Horseman George Hugh Carter was the eldest. Following him were:

Elizabeth J., 8 December 1841–5 April 1874, wed Samuel Melville Withers [***Asked Mrs. Lineweaver via snail if he was the one in the BH. Cannot verify from his entry.] on 30 August 1865.

Alice Nelson Walden, 1844–Oct 1880, wed Samuel Melville Withers on 5 November 1875.

Thomas Walden, 1847– , born at “Belmont”, wed Bettie B. Fletcher.

William Walden, Jr., wed but her name is illegible at source.

James Robert, 3 August 1855–2 April 1916, wed Anne Kelly Pierce on 14 April 1887.

[Black Horse Man’s family group sheet]³⁸⁷

He was called “Stitch”. [***Ask Mrs. Lineweaver the source/ significance of this nickname.]

³⁸⁷ Elizabeth C. Lineweaver comp., “Family Group No. 8: William Walden Carter and Martha E. Nelson Family Group Sheet,” undated. Photocopy provided to editor by Mrs. Lineweaver on 1 February 2006. Held in 2007 by author. Group Sheet uses “Form at Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers Inc., P. O. Box 168, Logan, Utah, Publishers of The Genealogical Helper.” Hereinafter cited as “William and Martha Carter Family Group Sheet.”

The Men

Born 26 August 1839 in Fauquier County. His parents were Martha E. Nelson and William Walden Carter. He was residing in Missouri when the US invaded the Confederate States. He was Episcopalian. Married second on 9 August 1875 in Fauquier County by James Higgins. He was a farmer. He had one stroke about a year prior to a second stroke that resulted in his death. Died on 16 December 1913 in Gaithersburg, Montgomery Co., Maryland. Buried on 19 December 1913 in Warrenton Cemetery.

His first wife was Mary B. Moore. His second wife, Josephine Eliza Gibbs Moore, was her sister. Their parents were Ann Singleton and George Moore. Eliza was born on 7 March 1850 in Fauquier County. Eliza was a twin, but source does not state if her twin was Mary. Resided "Springdale", Cliff Mill, Fauquier. She was Methodist. She died in her sleep on 10 January 1930 in Warrenton. She was buried on 12 January 1930 in Warrenton Cemetery. He and Mary had two children. He and Eliza had seven children. The nine were born in Fauquier County and were buried in Warrenton Cemetery except as noted.

Lucy, 1871–1913, wed a Mr. Ball.

George Hugh, Jr., 21 October 1872–4 March 1943, wed Rose and died in Rockville, Maryland.

Bessie Josephine, 14 October 1880–15 March 1973, wed Henry Ransom Linfoot on her twenty-first birthday and died in Fredericksburg.

Harvey Lawrence, May 1881–1962, wed May Walker in Washington, D.C.

Virginia, 14 March 1883–4 March [***1907 or 1967?], wed a Mr. Cate.

The Men

Lloyd Moore, 1887–193—, was christened on 22 May 1904 at Baldwin’s Ridge Chapel, wed Ruth and died in Washington, D.C., where he was buried.

Howard Blackwell, 12 February 1888–21 November 1960, wed Lelia Cassell Wayman on 31 July 1915 in Detroit, Michigan, and died in Charlottesville.

Cora Lee, 23 May 1890–2 October 1965, wed George Arthur Vose.

Nelson W., 1892–1918.

Grandchildren: Frances Carter Linfoot, 8 August 1902–14 October 1967, daughter of Bessie; Lloyd and Donald, sons of Lloyd; Edward Wayman Carter and Elizabeth Cassell Carter, children of Howard; Fred Carter Vose, 13 February 1915–6 August 1950, son of Cora.

Descendant of Cassius Carter does not think that George Hugh Carter was connected to Cassius and Shirley’s branch of the Carters.³⁸⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, dark complexion, Enlisted 17 June 17 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; wounded June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; absent for horse November to December 1862 and July to August 1863; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Warrenton.

Additional Information: Private.³⁸⁹ Wounded at Fairfax Court House, June, 1861. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.³⁹⁰

³⁸⁸ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript’s Carter entries.

The Men

[C.?] Shirley Carter Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1840 if 24 years old in 1864.³⁹¹

Marriage: His wife survived him.³⁹²

“His [Cornelius Randolph Hite’s] only sister, Lucy Meade Hite, married Shirley Carter.”³⁹³ Her parents were Hugh Holmes Hite of “Belle Grove” in Frederick County and his wife Ann Randolph Meade.³⁹⁴

Shirley Carter married Lucy Hite.³⁹⁵

Died: About fifteen years after the war,³⁹⁶ or around 1880.

Obituary:

Children: He had three children, at least two of whom were daughters.³⁹⁷

³⁸⁹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁹⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

³⁹² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

³⁹³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

³⁹⁴ Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

³⁹⁵ Carlton comp., *Carter of Corotoman*, 40.

³⁹⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

³⁹⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

The Men

His daughter Nannie wed R.[Robert³⁹⁸] Dulany. His second daughter was Jane. His son John H. wed a Miss Lemmon and had sons George and John F.³⁹⁹

Parents and Siblings: Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William.”⁴⁰⁰ [Shirley Carter’s brother was Cassius Carter [BH]. Not Confirmed.]

Other Family: See the entry of his brother-in-law, Cornelius Randolph Hite [BH], for more on his wife’s family.

One of his daughters wed a Mr. Dulaney around 1890 (thirty years before 1919); both “...were made cripples ... while on their bridal tour.”⁴⁰¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr’s Company....”⁴⁰² See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: “C. Shirley Carter”; 5’9”, florid complexion, brown hair, dark eyes; enlisted 1 April 1864; 24 years old; arrested 14 May 1864 Jefferson County; Camp Chase 22 May 1864; City Point 2 March 1865; paroled 25 April 1865 in the Valley of Virginia; from Fauquier.

³⁹⁸ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript’s Carter entries.

³⁹⁹ Carlton comp., *Carter of Corotoman*, 40. [***Note: the FCPL has this in Virginiana rm if we need more from it.]

⁴⁰⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

⁴⁰¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

⁴⁰² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

The Men

Additional Information: He is listed on a roster for the Warrenton Rifles as Pvt. C. S. Carter. Same source lists, in another place, “Dr. C. S. Carter”.⁴⁰³

Two sources list him with a first initial “C”. What was his first name?

“Son of John W. Carter 1848–1929 [who?] wed Annie Meredith (1869–1944) of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1888. Lived in Front Royal, Virginia. Dr. C. Shirley Carter wed Mary C. Boorman.”⁴⁰⁴ [***Does this mean that CSC was the son of JWC who wed Annie or that CSC was son of JWC and wed Annie? Probably the former, but could be read either way.]

William Osborne Caynor Y M V K T

Photo: “I do not have or have never seen any pictures of any member of the Caynor family other than Margaret who married J. B. Robinson.”⁴⁰⁵

Born: 20 February 1846, Harrisonburg, Rockingham County.^{406 407}

⁴⁰³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 73, 94.

⁴⁰⁴ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to a 19 October 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript’s Carter entries.

⁴⁰⁵ Faye Caynor, “Margaret Ellen Caynor,” email from fatig@mebtel.net (1620 Old Arbor Rd., Melbourne, NC 27302) to editor, 30 October 2005.

⁴⁰⁶ Photocopy: Caynor, Wm O. 1902; Virginia Confederate Pensions; Library of Virginia, Richmond. Online <<http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/CP/html/23932.html> Document Image>; files 00083.TIF, 00084.TIF, 00085.TIF; downloaded 19 November 2004.

The Men

“William was born in 1849 in Harrisonburg; Rockingham County.”⁴⁰⁸

Probably delete above line.

“Let me begin by saying there are many discrepancies regarding the date that William was born, I will give you my sources and you can make your own determination.

“1) 1850 Fauquier County Census lists him with his father James Canor (Farmer, age 42). His age is recorded as 3 years. That would mean he was born in 1847.

“2) 1860 Fauquier County, Southwest District Census lists him with his father James L. (Overseer, age 49). His age is recorded as 14 years that would mean he was born in 1846.

“3) November 9, 1897 Fauquier County marriage license lists William as 48 years of age; this would mean he was born in 1849.

“4) June 3, 1902 Soldiers pension lists William as 57 years of age; this would mean he was born in 1845.”⁴⁰⁹

[***The mean of the years reported in previous citation is 1846.25.—SBR]

“[H]is marriage license... also mentions William as being born in Rockingham County.”⁴¹⁰

⁴⁰⁷ This date also comes from the Bible Record, but can't find the primary citation for it. Must write. Not sure if date & info really come from the Pension Application.

⁴⁰⁸ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (P. O. Box 324, Glennallen, AK 99588) to author, 3 July 2004.

⁴⁰⁹ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

The Men

“I located a bible record called “The Beemer Family Bible Record”, which can be accessed on the Library of Virginia website. This record gives William’s name as William Osborne Caynor, born February 20, 1846....”⁴¹¹

Marriage: “William was married to Charlotte A. Burgess on 11/9/1897 in Fauquier County; she was born in 1850 in Fauquier County. She was divorced at the time; this information comes from their marriage certificate.”⁴¹² “He married Charlotte A. Burgess (born 1852) on November 09, 1897, in Fauquier County, Virginia.”⁴¹³ **Note different birth year for her.**

Died: Between 1902 and 1910.⁴¹⁴

Obituary:

Children: “I haven’t identified any children from this marriage ... but they probably did not have children since he was 48 and she was 45 years old at the

⁴¹⁰ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

⁴¹¹ William L. Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email from cvinternet.net (P. O. Box 324, Glennallen, AK, 99588) to author, 21 September 2004.

⁴¹² William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: William Osborne Caynor,” email message from Caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 29 November 2004.

⁴¹³ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴¹⁴ Faye Caynor, “Margaret Ellen Caynor,” email from fatig@mebtel.net (1620 Old Arbor Rd., Melbourne, NC 27302) to editor, 30 October 2005.

The Men

time of this union.”⁴¹⁵ “I haven’t located any children for William; it doesn’t appear that he had any.”⁴¹⁶

Parents and Siblings: “His mother was Mary Beemer.”⁴¹⁷

“William’s parents are listed on his marriage license.”⁴¹⁸ “William’s father was James and his mother was Mary, they were married in 1831.”⁴¹⁹ “His father James is listed in the 1840 Rockingham Census as James Cayner.”⁴²⁰

“William Osborne⁴²¹ Caynor a son of James Caynor and Mary his wife was born February 20th 1846.”⁴²² His mother, formerly Mary B. Beemer,⁴²³ was born September 17, 1816, and died Feb 22, 1849. His siblings were: George B. Caynor, born 18 Nov 1833; John H. Caynor, born 18 Mar 1835; Mary Louisa

⁴¹⁵ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 4 July 2004.

⁴¹⁶ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Spelling,” email message from <Caynor@cvinternet.net> (previously cited) to editor, 13 April 2005.

⁴¹⁷ William L. Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email from cvinternet.net (P. O. Box 324, Glennallen, AK, 99588) to author, 21 September 2004.

⁴¹⁸ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

⁴¹⁹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴²⁰ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

⁴²¹ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email message from <Caynor@cvinternet.net> (previously cited) to author, 21 September 2004.

⁴²² Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797–1889 Photocopy.

⁴²³ Caynor, email to author, 21 September 2004.

The Men

Caynor, born 25 Sep 1838; Margaret Annyn(?) Caynor, born Feb 3 1841; and James R. Caynor, born 29 Oct 1843.⁴²⁴

“William’s siblings were; Louann (born 1838), George B. (born 12/19/1834), James R. (born 1841)”⁴²⁵ “Upon further research I have found a correction in James R. year of birth, it should be 1843 not 1841. He is listed as 45 years old on his death certificate; he died on June 4, 1888.”⁴²⁶

Other Family: “William's father James who is listed as an overseer for A. J. B. Smarr in the 1860 Census in Fauquier. William's other brother George B. is listed as a paroled prisoner at Warrenton, ... [29 September] 1862; he is listed as a citizen.”⁴²⁷

“William's brother James R. worked in a Confederate ordinance factory until being conscripted into Company F of the 60th Virginia Infantry of the Confederate army on 10/30/64.”⁴²⁸ “James R. enlisted (10/30/64) in the 60th Virginia Infantry, Company F. James and William’s uncle was the Captain of this company (John L. Caynor).”⁴²⁹

“William's brother James was a private with the 60th Virginia Infantry, Company F, formed in Fauquier and his Uncle John L. Caynor had a

⁴²⁴ Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797–1889 Photocopy.

⁴²⁵ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴²⁶ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 4 July 2004.

⁴²⁷ Caynor, “RE: Current Whereabouts,” 16 April 2005.

⁴²⁸ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Current whereabouts,” email from Caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 16 April 2005.

⁴²⁹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

The Men

distinguished war record as the Captain of this unit. His grandfather was John Caynor, an overseer before the war. And his great grandfather was Mathew Caynor of the 10th regiment of the Continental line in the Revolutionary War; this unit was formed in Fauquier County.”⁴³⁰

“Margaret Ellen Caynor Robinson was not the sister of William Osborne Caynor but instead a cousin. ... To date, I have not been able to trace William O. Caynor’s sister Margaret past the 1860 census when she was living with her sister and brother-in-law, Mary Louisa Caynor and John Beemer. Mary L. and John were married 10/8/1856 in Frederick Co., Virginia.”⁴³¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 February 1863; captured 16 April 1863 Fayetteville; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; transferred April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application: A lifelong Virginian, he had resided in Fauquier County since a small child. He was occupied as a laborer all his life. He served with the Brooks Battery under Capt. Utterback until the surrender at Appomattox. In June 1902, he recollected that he entered the service of Virginia “in 1862 about January I think.”

He applied for a pension due to a “disease of the lungs, [and infection] of the eyes,” resulting from a “deep cold contracted last winter,” which left him “able to do some work but not sufficient to earn a living. ... Annual income has been

⁴³⁰ Caynor, “William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

⁴³¹ Faye Caynor, “Margaret Ellen Caynor,” email from fatig@mebtel.net (1620 Old Arbor Rd., Melbourne, NC 27302) to editor, 30 October 2005.

The Men

less than fifty dollars.” The “pension would give him an additional \$15 per year.”⁴³² To support the justice of his claim, Wm. O. Caynor wrote, “I tried to serve faithfully and do my duty while I was in the army.”

According to the application, he received mail at the “Swamp Post Office.” This post office, also known as Swampoodle, was between Marshall and The Plains.⁴³³ Wm. L. Ficklin and Thomas A. Fant are mentioned in the 1902 application. Hugh Hamilton and M. M. Green signed the affidavit, and John R. Turner was Clerk of the Court.⁴³⁴

Additional Information: “He enlisted on February 15, 1863.”⁴³⁵

“[T]his [the 20 February 1846 birth date from the LOV bible record] means that William enlisted 5 days before his 17th birthday, he enlisted on February 15, 1863.”⁴³⁶

“During the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the Confederate 4th Va. Cavalry, Company H (The famous Black Horse Troop). The date of enlistment was Feb. 15, 1863. Was captured with his Commander, Lt. Payne, and six

⁴³² Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴³³ Eugene M. Scheel, *Fauquier County: Commonwealth of Virginia* (Washington, D. C.: Williams & Heintz, 1996), color map 45 x 36 in. Copy at Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁴³⁴ Caynor, Wm O. 1902 Photocopy.

⁴³⁵ Caynor, email to author, 21 September 2004.

⁴³⁶ William L. Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email from cvinternet.net (P. O. Box 324, Glennallen, AK, 99588) to author, 21 September 2004.

The Men

other Black Horse Troopers [Rawleigh William Downman was one of these⁴³⁷], on April 16, 1863, in Fayetteville Confined on April 19, 1863 at Old Capitol Prison, exchanged May 12, 1863. Was reported AWOL in the company muster on April, 1864.

“Was then transferred to Capt. Utterbuck's company of Virginia Light Artillery on 4-22-64. Formerly Capt. Brooke's Co. was originally Co. A. 12th Battery Virginia Light Artillery. Subsequently served in Poague's [****Poague's?**] Battery of Light Artillery. Was on detached service August of 1864. Surrendered and paroled at Appomattox Courthouse April 9, 1865.”⁴³⁸

“Special Order No. 110, paragraph 17 states the following: Private Wm. O. Caner⁴³⁹ serving 4th Va Cavalry being dismounted is hereby transferred to Utterbacks Battery, Poagues Battn of Artillery, by command of Gen. R. E. Lee. (I also find other documents related to other cavalry soldiers at this time not being able to locate new mounts and being subsequently transferred to the artillery because of the lack of a horse.)”⁴⁴⁰ “William was listed on detachment

⁴³⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107. Rawleigh William Downman was “captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; paroled May 10, 1863.”

⁴³⁸ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴³⁹ “The special order in question is correct and the spelling is not. I have found William’s name spelled several different ways in his military record but the correct spelling is *Caynor*. It is spelled “Caner” on the original Appomattox paroles and on Special Order No. 110.” (Caynor, “RE: Spelling,” 13 April 2005.)

⁴⁴⁰ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Smoot and Taliferro Documents,” email message from Caynor@cvinternet.net, (previously cited) to editor, 13 April 2005.

The Men

service from the Brookes Artillery on 8/64.”⁴⁴¹ “William O. Caynor is listed in the Appomattox Paroles as surrendering with Utterback’s Battery, Poague’s Battalion of Artillery, 3rd Corps.”⁴⁴²

“[H]e was a farmer and a laborer.”⁴⁴³ He was living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.⁴⁴⁴ “William is listed as being present at the first meeting and organization of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans on May 20, 1890.”⁴⁴⁵ “In 1890 he was in the Black Horse Camp ...; he was also listed with the Joe Kendall Camp of Fauquier.”⁴⁴⁶

“William is listed in the 10/16/1897 “True Index” newspaper article regarding the dedication of the new Monument for G. W. Martin.”⁴⁴⁷

[***Next pasted here on 1 January 2006. Cut, edit, weave as needed.]

“The document in question does not have a year indicated only a month and day on it (June 30), but based on the fact that the 17th Virginia is not mentioned in any engagements in 1861 until Blackburn’s Ford and 1st Manassas in July. And the fact that William Smoot enlisted on May 1, 1862 as well as the fact that Colonel Corse was promoted in September, 1862 to

⁴⁴¹ Caynor, “William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

⁴⁴² William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email message from Caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to author, 24 September 2004.

⁴⁴³ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴⁴⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁴⁴⁵ Caynor, “RE: Smoot and Taliaferro Documents,” 13 April 2005.

⁴⁴⁶ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

⁴⁴⁷ Caynor, “RE: William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

The Men

General I would have to say that the year for this document is 1862 and the engagement is the Battle of Frayser's Farm, which was part of the Seven Days Battle around Richmond. The 17th Virginia Infantry was engaged in this battle on June 30, 1862 and can be found in the writings of the "War and Rebellion".

"As for which Taliaferro, I do not know. Robert L., Francis and Charles are all suspect because of their enlistment dates."⁴⁴⁸

Thomas T. Chichester Y M N

Photo:

Born: 1838.⁴⁴⁹

Marriage:

Died: One Thomas Chichester is buried Warrenton Cem., died 1908; no CSA marker noted.⁴⁵⁰ 1908; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁴⁵¹

Obituary:

Children:

⁴⁴⁸ William Caynor, "RE: Military Pass for Smoot and Taliferro," email from caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 22 September 2005.

⁴⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁴⁵⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220; **Check** Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 109 for Chichester Family.

⁴⁵¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL November 1863.

Additional Information: Private.⁴⁵² Wounded.⁴⁵³

Check William Dodridge Chichester. UDC Crick files. #

Has Confederate pension record. See file. Va. Library incorrectly indexes under Chinchester.

Francis A. Childs Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 22 January 1819/1820; in Virginia.⁴⁵⁴

Marriage: His cousin, Sarah A. Elizabeth Strother, on 20 September 1853. Her parents were Elijah John Strother and Elvira Elizabeth Obannon. She was born in Fauquier County, 9 May 1836, and died in Pike County, Missouri, 6 April 1908. She is buried in Ashley Cemetery, Ashley, Missouri. ⁴⁵⁵

⁴⁵² Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁴⁵³ *Years of Anguish*.

⁴⁵⁴ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

⁴⁵⁵ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser (Box 445, West Linn, OR 97068) to author, 21 January 1985. Letter held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Rosser is _____ to Francis H. Childs.

The Men

Died: “September 6, 1884, after an illness of ... a few days.”⁴⁵⁶

Obituary: “How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more.”⁴⁵⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Francis and Sarah Childs had the following children:

William E., born in Virginia 10 September 1854; died in Virginia 20 November 1855.

James H., born in Virginia February 1856; died in Virginia 9 August 1857.

George F.; born in Virginia 27 September; died in Virginia October 1858.

Robert A.; born in Virginia 5 February 1859; died in Missouri 26 May 1882.

Ann Elizabeth; born in Virginia 25 January 1861; died in Virginia 29 May 1862.

Mary Louise; born in Virginia 31 August 1863; married David A. Hickman 18 October 1882.

Edward Walton; born 23 July 1865 in Virginia; married Quinttete Hawkins 13 August 1887.

Lillie E.; born 27 November 1866 in Missouri; married Lewis S. Brown 2 February 1887 in Missouri, died 1939.

Rebecca Irine; born 18 October 1868 in Missouri; died 13 October 1869 in Missouri

⁴⁵⁶ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

⁴⁵⁷ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

The Men

John William; born 10 August 1870 in Missouri; married Kate Achman November 1896; died 30 October 1932.

George M.; born 3 March 1872 in Missouri; married Grace Griffith 13 October 1913; died 30 May 1928.

Kate Strother; born 30 May 1875 in Missouri; married John Albert Palmer 19 February 1896 in Missouri; died in Missouri 28 February 1931.

Ella Frances; born 19 January 1878 in Missouri; married John Thomas 6 December 1903 in Missouri; died 16 June 1957.⁴⁵⁸

Five of the thirteen children died infants: the first-, second-, and third-born, when their mother was ages 18, 20, and 22; the fifth-born; the ninth-born. So, after the last infant-death, Sarah had at age 33 borne nine children, yet had four surviving. She was 45 at the birth of her youngest.

Parents and Siblings: His father was William H. Childs, who was born 23 April 1783 and died 19 February 1859 in Fauquier.⁴⁵⁹ William H. Childs married Nancy Ann Lewis on 30 December 1808. She was born 6 September 1795, and died 1 March 1869.^{460 461}

⁴⁵⁸Births, marriages, and deaths from Childs family bible owned by Mrs. W. F. Rosser, Hannibal, Mo. Information provided to author by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

⁴⁵⁹ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

⁴⁶⁰ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, op. cite.

⁴⁶¹ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

The Men

Frank was the eldest son.⁴⁶² His sister Annwed Alpheaus J. Strother.⁴⁶³ His sister Mary V. wed Robert E. Martin [BH]. His brother was James H. Childs [B. H.]*from James H. Childs' entry.

Other Family: Frank's maternal grandparents were William Lewis and Ann Montgomery.⁴⁶⁴

Frank and Sarah married on September 20, 1853. He was age 33, and she age 16. Together they had thirteen children, who were born between 1854 and 1878.

Five of the thirteen children died infants: the first-, second-, and third-born, when their mother was ages 18, 20, and 22; the fifth-, and the ninth-born. So, after the last infant-death, Sarah had at age 33 borne nine children, yet had four surviving.

Frank was 58 and Sarah 44 at the birth of their youngest. This daughter was born four days before Frank's birthday, and was named for him: Ella Frances. Ella was six years old when he died.

In July 1865 the family was in Virginia; in November 1866, they were in Missouri. They moved West immediately after the war ended, Sarah at age 29 and Frank at age 45. They left behind in a Virginia cemetery four their seven children born up to that time. Their last six were born in Missouri.

⁴⁶² *History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches*; p. 844.

⁴⁶³ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

⁴⁶⁴ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

The Men

Frank lived to 1884, age 64, and Sarah to 1908, age 72. They were married almost 31 years: he passed 14 days before their anniversary. She was age 48 when he passed and lived another 24 years thereafter.⁴⁶⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Cite ViHi Va. Magazine article 1983, for diary mentioning Mrs. Frank Childs. #]

“[H]e moved to Pike [County,] Missouri, in 1865 after the war ended.” See Sketches Chapter. Not sure if this is a quotation or Lynn’s own textual introduction to the quotation.

CSR: 6’0”, light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 43 years old; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862 Aikens Landing; captured 3 December 1862 Warrenton; exchanged 29 March 1863 City Point; wounded 28 May 1864 Haw’s Shop; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1863. Died since the war.⁴⁶⁶

In 1837, Francis A. Childs moved with his father to Fauquier to a farm owned by John Strother, (father of Alpheaus J. Strother, Francis’ sister Ann’s husband.) He stayed there two years. In 1840 he was listed in the Culpeper County census, and in 1850 in the Spottsylvania County census.⁴⁶⁷

⁴⁶⁵ Need to double-check Sarah’s ages at Ella’s birth and Frank’s death.

⁴⁶⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁴⁶⁷ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

The Men

James H. Childs Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: 15 April 1833.⁴⁶⁸

Marriage: On 20 December 1866,⁴⁶⁹ James married Margaret A. Martin, ... [who was] born in 1836 and died May 22, 1874, in childbirth.⁴⁷⁰ See George W. Martin listing below for information on her family.

Died: 19 July 1878.⁴⁷¹ Childs Family Cemetery.⁴⁷² Buried Childs Cemetery, Casanova.⁴⁷³

Obituary:

Children: “Three of their children died a few months ... [after his wife’s death] in a typhoid epidemic: John W. Childs, born June 17, 1869, died Oct. 5, 1874; Ida May Childs, born Dec. 22, 1871, died Dec. 8, 1874; James H. Childs, Jr., born May 22, 1874, died Sept 27, 1874.

⁴⁶⁸Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁶⁹Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

⁴⁷⁰ She died on the same day that her son James was born. Childs Family Bible, op. cite.

⁴⁷¹ Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁷² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁷³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 304; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

The Men

“Margaret and James Childs’ only surviving child was a son, Ernest Lee Childs, born August 24, 1870, died February 2, 1954.” **which of these sources:**

474 or 475?

Parents and Siblings: See Francis A. Childs for parent, sibling, and other family information.

Other Family: His wife Margaret’s brother was Robert E. Martin, 1st Sergeant of the Black Horse (who in turn, married James’ sister Mary V. Childs.) **Source?**

James’s son Ernest Lee Childs married Anna M. Strother on 3 April 1912. She was born 29 April 1876, died 2 April 1968. Both are buried in Warrenton Cemetery.⁴⁷⁶ Ernest Lee Childs was raised by his Aunt Mildred Martin, known as “Minnie.” He was a banker.⁴⁷⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’11”, dark complexion; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Sgt.; 1st Sgt. 9 September 1861; elected 2nd Lt. 25 April 1862; absent on scout in Fauquier County December 1862; promoted 1st Lt. 7 September 1863; captured 6 January 1864 Fauquier County; Fort Delaware 23 June 1864; Fort Pulaski 6

⁴⁷⁴ Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

⁴⁷⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 153.

⁴⁷⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 153.

⁴⁷⁷ E.L. Childs and Anna Strother had: E.L. Childs, Jr., born May 12, 1914, and Agnes Conway Childs, born Jan 2, 1916. E.L. Childs, Jr. and wife Alice Jane _____, had Dale Strother Childs, born July 27, 1958

The Men

December 1864; Fort Delaware 12 March 1865; became blind while imprisoned; released 16 June 1865.

Additional Information: Childs was a member of the “Immortal 600” a group of Confederate officer prisoners who were sent to Morris Island by their Union captors and placed under fire.⁴⁷⁸

Y 2nd Sgt., captured, Morris Island, SC prison, became blind while POW.⁴⁷⁹

What part of preceeding is from *Years of Anguish* and what part from reference?

Captured at Markham Station, 6 January 1864.⁴⁸⁰ Sergeant.⁴⁸¹

Elected Second Sergeant at organization, Third Lieutenant, April, 1862, First Lieutenant, December 1864. Living near Casa-Nova, Fauquier.⁴⁸²

George W. Clarke Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: 19 March 1835.⁴⁸³ “George Wesley Clark”, 29 March 1835.⁴⁸⁴

⁴⁷⁸ Mauriel Joslyn, *The Biographical Roster of the Immortal 600*, (place: White Main Publishing Company, 1995), page.

⁴⁷⁹ Maj. J. Ogden Murry, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, (Winchester, Virginia: The Eddy Press Corp., 1905) 237. This reference notes that Childs “went blind from the bad treatment” at the prison camps.

⁴⁸⁰ Ibid.

⁴⁸¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁸² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Marriage: Huldah C. Clark, wife of Geo. W. Clark, was born 24 January 1837, and died, 2 January, year unknown.⁴⁸⁵

Died: One George W. Clark, buried Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, was the [h]usband of Huldah E. Clark, [and] ... “[p]assed into eternal rest” on 10 February 1913.⁴⁸⁶

Check date on tombstone.

“George Wesley Clark”, 18 February 1813, Cedar Grove Cemetery.⁴⁸⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealton; AWOL July to October 1863; AWOL April 1864; captured 26 November 1864 Prince William County; Fort Delaware 16 December 1864; released 12 May 1865 Old Capitol Prison; wounded while scouting in Fairfax County.

Additional Information: Private.⁴⁸⁸ Wounded while scouting in Fairfax County. Bealeton.⁴⁸⁹ Deserted 1863.⁴⁹⁰

⁴⁸³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

⁴⁸⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁸⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

⁴⁸⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

⁴⁸⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Nathaniel Alford Clopton Y M N V K T

Photo: One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 8. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo. Dink has individual photo.⁴⁹¹

Born: 9 January 1832,⁴⁹² in Remington, Fauquier County.⁴⁹³

Marriage: Mollie David (Lupton) (27 May 1852–22 August 1937) on 7 November 1878, at her home, "Repose," Orange County. She was born in Virginia; her parents were Sarah (Cockerill) and David Lupton. She is buried at Remington Cemetery.^{494 495}

According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L.

⁴⁸⁸ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁴⁸⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁴⁹⁰ *Years of Anguish*.

⁴⁹¹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁴⁹² Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., "The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations," *The Clopton Chronicles*, published by the Clopton Family Genealogical Society, online at <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~clopton/william.htm>, revised March 2000, (accessed [date](#)); Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005. [***this site doesn't give all of the info cited to it. 2006 June 29] [***The "fun and games" tale's path: 1. in *The True Index* newspaper?? 2. in Skinker book 3. online, Clopton Chroniclers 4. Lynn printed from website, paper in cavalryman's file.]

⁴⁹³ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁴⁹⁴ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁴⁹⁵ Blanton, "RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James," email from bblanton@fast.net (mailing address not given) to author, 1 January 2001.

The Men

Died: 7 April 1886 at “Grassdale” “of softening of the brain”.⁴⁹⁶; buried at Remington Cemetery.⁴⁹⁷ Died on 9 April 1886.⁴⁹⁸

Obituary:

Children: Sarah Skinker (17 July 1879–22 December 1968) wed John Marshall James.

An unnamed daughter who was stillborn at “Grassdale” on 21 August 1882.

Henry L., (February 1884– June 1884) of “Grassdale”, died at “Rappahannock Station (Remington),... of cholera infection.”⁴⁹⁹

Parents and Siblings: Nathaniel’s mother, Sarah Susan Grant (Skinker) (7May 1798–30 January 1881) was born at “Spring Farm.” Nathaniel’s father, Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton, M.D., (2 May 1786–6 October 1855) was born in New Kent County. His parents wed at “Spring Farm” on 17 October 1821. His siblings were: Mary Ann Vanderwall (18 August 1822–after 1910); John Marshall Skinker (1 December 1824–15 January 1900); Harriet Judith Mildred (1 November 1828–11 January 1833). Both of his parents died at “Grassdale,” his father “of gout.”^{500 501}

⁴⁹⁶ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁴⁹⁷ Blanton, “RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James,” email from bblanton@fast.net (mailing address not given) to author, 1 January 2001; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁹⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁴⁹⁹ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000; Blanton, “RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James,” 1 January 2001.

⁵⁰⁰ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

The Men

Other Family: Nathaniel's paternal grandparents were Marianne (Vanderwall) and David Clopton.⁵⁰² His maternal grandparents were Harriet (Keith) and William Skinker.⁵⁰³

Nathaniel's first cousin was Peter Keith Boswell [BH].⁵⁰⁴ See Peter's entry for more information on their maternal grandmother's family.

Nat A. Clopton's father, "Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton loved nothing better than a fine horse and a good joke. In fact, he pretty much dedicated his life to the pursuit of both. He was a hard working man, a successful Fauquier County, Virginia, physician. A veteran [surgeon⁵⁰⁵] of the War of 1812, his reputation as a jokester was known far and wide, and it became something of a challenge to see who could pull a fast one on the good doctor and turn the

⁵⁰¹ [***replacement fn?] A death announcement for Nathaniel's father: "Died- In Fauquier County, Oct. 8, Dr. Nathaniel Y. Clopton, in his 71st year." From Richmond Whig & public advertiser, Richmond, Virginia, 1833, page 4, column 6, Henley Papers, Tuesday, 30 October 1855, [LOV??].

[***original BH ms pph] The following is a death announcement for Nathaniel's father. "Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly) Died- In Fauquier County, Oct. 8, Dr. Nathaniel Y. Clopton, in his 71st year. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855. Henley Papers."

⁵⁰² Grandmother's name provided in Letter from Leonard A. Wood (10406 Hunter Ridge Drive, Oakton, Virginia 22124) to editor, 4 October 2005; held in 2007 by author.

⁵⁰³ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁵⁰⁴ Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁵⁰⁵ Leonard A. Wood (10406 Hunter Ridge Drive, Oakton, Virginia 22124) to editor, 4 October 2005; held in 2007 by author.

The Men

tables on him. The result of one such celebrated incident was immortalized in the... *True Index* nearly half a century later.”⁵⁰⁶

Nathaniel's sister Mary moved to Mitchell County, North Carolina. His brother John resided and died at “Mount Ida”; he is buried at Remington. His sister Harriet was born and died at “Grassdale.”

Nathaniel's daughter, Sarah, was born at “Grassdale.” She married John Marshall James (16 November 1871–16 June 1938) in Remington on 27 June 1906. He was born in Virginia; his parents were Virginia (Keith) and Aldridge James. Sarah and John died in Fauquier County and are buried at Remington Cemetery.⁵⁰⁷

Nathaniel's grandchildren were: James Keith James, Mary Alford (James) Bowen and Sarah Marshall (James) Gettys.⁵⁰⁸ “James Keith James was an officer of the law in Marshall, Fauquier County for many years.” Nat's granddaughter, Sarah Marshall (James) Gettys, lived at least until 2001.⁵⁰⁹

⁵⁰⁶ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000. The newspaper is named *The True Index*, not *Warrenton True Index*. The story mentioned is at <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~clopton/william.htm>, accessed 29 June 2006 and at Skinker, *Descendants*, approx. p. 65–70.

⁵⁰⁷ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000; Blanton, “RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James,” 1 January 2001.

⁵⁰⁸ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000; Blanton, “RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James,” 1 January 2001.

⁵⁰⁹ Leonard A. Wood, “Re:Children Sarah Clopton and John James,” email from lwood4562@aol.com (10406 Hunter Ridge Drive, Oakton, Virginia 22124) to author, 1 January 2001. The Maxwell Bowen named here was deceased as of 2005, according to Leo Wood.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary [sic], Company H.”⁵¹⁰ See Stories Chapter.

[“ This Company (Company H, the Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enrolled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining.”

Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne

Commanding Officer ”⁵¹¹]

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Cpl.; 2nd Cpl. 19 September 1861; agriculturalist, Bealeton.

Confederate Pension Application: # According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L. see more Do we have? Find & do extraction/ abstraction.

Additional Information: Private.⁵¹² 4th Cpl.⁵¹³ Agriculturalist. Bealeton.⁵¹⁴ Nathaniel Alford Clopton “ ‘was a farmer in Rappa Station....’ ” ⁵¹⁵ He was called “Op”.⁵¹⁶

⁵¹⁰ Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

⁵¹¹ Blanton, “RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James,” email from bblanton@fast.net (mailing address not given) to author, 1 January 2001.

⁵¹² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁵¹³ *Years of Anguish*

The Men

Researchers can find more about Nathaniel Alford Clopton at reference.⁵¹⁷

See web site www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/fun.htm

Keep these email addresses for now in case need to contact the compilers for any questions and to request permissions. Suellen Clopton Blanton, bblanton@fast.net; Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., User440668@aolcom; Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., scottce@bellsouth.net; Miles George Turpin, mturpin@saatchila.com; Leonard Alton Wood, lwood4562@aolcom

Keep all the compilers' names for the bibliography.

compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000.

F. H. Cockrille Y M

Photo:

Born:

⁵¹⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁵¹⁵ Blanton, "RE: Children of Sarah Clopton and John James," 1 January 2001.

⁵¹⁶ Taliferro Article.

⁵¹⁷ Thomas Keith Skinker, *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants* (St. Louis, Missouri: by the author, 1923), 70.

*****Chroniclers cite** Microfilm and manuscript collections, including the Minor Family Papers, MSS1 M663 c112-2973, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond; Fauquier County Birth and Death Records, Fauquier County Courthouse, Warrenton, and abstracts and microfilm, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton; Leonard A. Wood, "Descendants of Waldegrave Clopton"; Ruth Cropp King, "The Cropp Family in America," Thomas Balch Library, Leesburg.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: "F. H. Cockerille"; Company H, "post war roll".

Additional Information:

Austin A. Colbert Y M N R P V K T

Photo: "Austin Colbert", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 20 May 1846.⁵¹⁸ 1 June 1842.⁵¹⁹

Marriage: wife, Annie Robinson; born 20 May 1846, died 15 February 1913.^{520 521 522} Her parents were Samuel Robinson II and Caroline Bradford. Her first husband died 19 June 1869.⁵²³

⁵¹⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

⁵¹⁹ "Descendents of Samuel Robinson I and Ann Holmes," Family Chart, computer printout approximately 8½ x 44 inches, dated 4 August 1999, framed, in possession of Margaret Frances (Mitchell) Robinson (Mrs. George Ripley Robinson, Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia 22728), transcribed by editor 16 October 2005, hereinafter cited as Robinson Family Chart. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Died: Buried Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Fauquier County; my husband; born June 1, 1842, died January 14, 1904⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ No Confederate marker. What does “my husband” mean? Check Baird.

18 February 1913; ⁵²⁶ buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.⁵²⁷

14 January 1904.⁵²⁸

Austin Colbert is buried at Lakota on land presently owned by Susan Griffin’s family.⁵²⁹ Buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery.⁵³⁰

Obituary:

Children: None shown.⁵³¹

Parents and Siblings:

⁵²⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 250. Death day in error.

⁵²¹ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985. Letter held in 2007 by __. Mr. Robinson was great-nephew to Annie Robinson.

⁵²² Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

⁵²³ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

⁵²⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 250. Death day in error.

⁵²⁵ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985. .

⁵²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

⁵²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104; Dan Janzegers, “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 June 2006.

⁵²⁸ Robinson Family Chart, 1999. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁵²⁹ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁵³⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁵³¹ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

The Men

Other Family: His wife's first husband was Capt. George W. Jackson (1 June 1846–19 June 1869).⁵³² He was a yankee, and she “was practically disowned” by her family for marrying him. When Annie married Austin, her family accepted her again.⁵³³

His wife's sister married Charles Brown Willis [BH]. Austin and Charles were brothers-in-law.⁵³⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", light complexion, light hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; absent for horse July to August 1862; captured 2 January 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1863; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: # Confederate Pension application by Annie Colbert, but for Oscar Colbert . See files.

Additional Information: Private.⁵³⁵ Wounded at Fairfax Court House, 186?.⁵³⁶

[Need middle name.]

⁵³² Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

⁵³³ Interview with Margaret Frances (Mitchell) Robinson (Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia 22728), by editor, 2 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Robinson's husband, George Ripley Robinson, was great-nephew to Annie (Robinson) Colbert.

⁵³⁴ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

⁵³⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁵³⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Joseph William Colbert Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: Fauquier County in 1839.⁵³⁷

Marriage:

Died: 17 June 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a streetcar accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery.⁵³⁸

17 June 1906.⁵³⁹ #

Buried on Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over grave.⁵⁴⁰ [Conflicts with above.]

Morgantown Road. Stone house on left.⁵⁴¹

Obituary: Check Fbg Star, 6/18/06, p3, c3, per Krick #. Check Fred. Cem.

⁵³⁷ William J. Bray, Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

⁵³⁸ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989

⁵³⁹ Richmond obits. list from Bob Krick. Check. #

⁵⁴⁰ Keogh

⁵⁴¹ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by editor. Have to ask Interviewee again what we meant by this.

The Men

Children: A daughter, Mattie, and a son, Newton A. "Newt" Colbert.⁵⁴²

"Mattie ... died in Portsmouth [around age ten] three years after her father.

She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg."⁵⁴³

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton."⁵⁴⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 6'0", florid complexion, light hair, light eyes: enlisted 1 April 1862 Brandy; 23 years old; courier for Genl. Wickham April 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information: Ref per Krick: UDC Aplic. Chapter: 89 & Marye's Hgts. Check. #

B. Polk Colbert Y M V

Photo:

Born: Around 1846 if 18 years old in 1864.⁵⁴⁵

Marriage:

Died: Buried Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over.⁵⁴⁶

⁵⁴² Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989

⁵⁴³ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

⁵⁴⁴ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

⁵⁴⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864; 18 years old; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarkesburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information: Wounded near Richmond, 1863.⁵⁴⁷

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. #

[Joined Lee Camp, U. C. V. 1895, Published by Alex. U. died C. in 1973.]

J. B. Collins Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

⁵⁴⁶ Keogh

⁵⁴⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Co. H, “post war roll.”

Additional Information:

T. E. Bond Collins Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Between 1865 and 1874–1878.⁵⁴⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6’0”, florid complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 1 December 1862; 20 years old; absent horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Bond Collins: Dead.⁵⁴⁹

⁵⁴⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104; “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁵⁴⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Edward Mewton Cologne Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 1842–1907, Buried Warrenton cemetery Black Horse United
Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone. [Source?](#)

1842.⁵⁵⁰ Around 1843 if 19 years old in 1862.⁵⁵¹

Marriage:

Died: 1842–1907, Buried Warrenton cemetery Black Horse United
Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone. [Source?](#) ⁵⁵²

1907; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁵⁵³

Obituary:

Children:

⁵⁵⁰ Edgar M. Cologne tombstone, Lot 95, The North End Section, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, transcribed by editor, 20 November 2005; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives Edgar M. Cologne.

⁵⁵¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

⁵⁵² Warrenton Cemetery’s index to a color-coded map of the cemetery located on the curator’s building gives “Edgar Cologne” with stone dates of 1842–1907 as being in lot 95 of the “orange” coded area of the map, per editor’s visit to cemetery on 11 July 2005. Still need correct section name, transcriber’s name, and date of visit if citing tombstone, or a book citation with a page number if citing Baird.

⁵⁵³ Edgar M. Cologne tombstone, Lot 95, The North End Section, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, transcribed by editor, 20 November 2005; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives Edgar M. Cologne.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Parents: Edgar M. [or N, Welton conflicts] Cologne, born 27 March 1811 [or 1814]⁵⁵⁴; died 9 December 1868; Susan Frances Cash; born Oct 5, 1822; died April 22, 1891. She was daughter of “Jno. A. and Lucy Y. Cash.”⁵⁵⁵ Edgar M. Cologne’s sister was Mary Jane Cologne who married David E. Graham, Warrenton tailor, 16 April 1844. His father was Vincent Cologne.⁵⁵⁶

“Edgar N. Cologne, Town Sergeant of Warrenton, married 10 Oct., 1838, Susan F. Cash. Susan F. Cash was the daughter of John A. Cash and Lucy Y. (Pattie) Cash. Joseph A. Jefferies said of Mr. Cologne, ‘he was collector and sergeant of Warrenton from my first knowing him, and continued on account of efficiency to hold the position till near the close of his life.’”⁵⁵⁷

His brother John A. Cash Cologne (1840–1903) was in the Warrenton Rifles (Co. K, 17th Va. Regt.) commanded by Capt. John Q. Marr.⁵⁵⁸ His sister Elizabeth Augustine was born 17 October 1847 and died 19 May 1905. She is buried in the Warrenton Cemetery.⁵⁵⁹

Other Family: ***Need to move much of preceeding section to this one.

⁵⁵⁴ “1811” read by editor, 20 November 2005.

⁵⁵⁵ Tombstones, Warrenton cemetery Edgar Cologne Senior's tombstone is inscribed “Edgar N. Cologne.” However, daus. (Elizabeth Augustine, Oct 17, 1847 – May 19, 1905) stone next to him says she is daughter of Edgar Mewton and Susan Frances Cologne. Is “N” an error or should Mewton be “Newton?”

⁵⁵⁶ Welton, p. 138.

⁵⁵⁷ Welton, p. 138.

⁵⁵⁸ Welton,, p. 26.

⁵⁵⁹ Elizabeth Augustine Cologne cemetery marker, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Edward's brother "Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war."⁵⁶⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

	Flag of '98
ENTRY	Died- On Apr. 20, Sydnor Bayley, son of Edgar N. and Susan F. Cologne, aged 7 years, 3 weeks and 4 days. (p. 2, c. 5)
DATE OF PUB.	Saturday, April 26, 1851.
FILM NO.	Available on microfilm (Library of Virginia Film 352).
NOTE	From the marriage and obituary citations compiled by Bernard J. Henley from Virginia newspapers on microfilm at the Library of Virginia.
SUBJECT	Obituaries – Virginia.
SUBJECT	Warrenton (Va.)
ADDED ENTRY	Henley, Bernard J. (Bernard John)
COLLECTION	Bernard J. Henley papers.

⁵⁶⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 212.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway’s livery stable.”⁵⁶¹ See Stories Chapter.

“Cologne was himself an expert auctioneer.”⁵⁶² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: “Edward M. Cologne”; 5’4”, light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 20 October 1862; 19 years old; paroled 1 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Private.⁵⁶³ Resided in Columbia, South Carolina, 1870s.⁵⁶⁴

K Edw. M. Cologne.

“Edward M. Cologne, son of Edgar N. and Susan T. (Cash) Cologne, aged 22 years. Enlisted 20 October 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry...”⁵⁶⁵ [This cites above.] [‘Above’ as of 12-13-04 was CSR, V, and K.]

“Warrenton, Virginia, Sixty Years Ago (1854). When the writer of these notes came to our village August 1, 1854, ... E, N. Cologne, Town Sergeant and saddler, had his shop where the Foleys live. ... Edgar N. Cologne lived in the late John Ross dwelling, said to have been with the George E. Yeatman home, the two oldest buildings in the village.”⁵⁶⁶ “E. N. Cologne was sergeant of the

⁵⁶¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 97–98.+

⁵⁶² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 153.

⁵⁶³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁵⁶⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁵⁶⁵ Welton, p. 174.

⁵⁶⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 86, 91, 95.

The Men

town with power to collect money as constable. ... Cologne was himself an expert auctioneer,"567

James Franklin Cook Y M N V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Engineer; enlisted 25 April 1861; scout for Genl. Wickham; wounded Stephensburg 11 October 1863, Chimborazo Hospital 10 November 1863; lost right leg; took Oath 2 August 1865 Salem; from Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Y Lost leg at Raccoon Ford.

Lost a leg at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863. ⁵⁶⁸

Check Charlottesville records.

⁵⁶⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 153.

⁵⁶⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Maywood F. Courtney Y M R P V K

Photo: "Maynard Courtney", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born:

Marriage: married 19 December 1867, Louisa E. in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County. [source?](#)

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 19 July 1861 Manassas; detailed as Ordinance Wagonmaster; present as wagonmaster 1 February 1865.

Confederate Pension Application: # His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. [See pension file.](#)

[Also see A. B. Courtney pension application](#) by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

The Men

Additional Information: Resided in Bristersburg, Fauquier County, Virginia.⁵⁶⁹

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. **See pension file.** They were married 19 December 1867, in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County.

Also see A. B. Courtney pension application by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney. See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

* Peter K. Crain Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action 11 October 1863 Stephensburg.⁵⁷⁰

Y Killed 1863.

Killed at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.⁵⁷¹

Obituary:

⁵⁶⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁵⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

⁵⁷¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1863.

Additional Information:

James Lemuel Crittenden Y M N V K

Photo: One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 73. His source: Mrs. Elizabeth Thorpe. Dink has individual photo.⁵⁷²

Doug Crittendon's number is 788-7662. He has email and also has the picture. His is a copy of Liz Thorpe's. Dink's copy is a photograph of Liz's photo.

Interviewee's mother had no picture of James. Interviewee found a photo that had been lost for 20 years. Interviewee's cousin found it folded in a book that she bought at an ancestor's auction.

She has a photo of James in uniform. Dink Godfrey also has the one she has. Hers is not the original photo. The original was creased. She took it to a

⁵⁷² Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

photographer to enhance it. She is not aware of any other photos. Her remake of the original is an 8 x 10.⁵⁷³

Born: 16 December 1828/6 Essex County.⁵⁷⁴ 16 December 1828,⁵⁷⁵ Essex County.⁵⁷⁶

James Lemuel Crittenden was born on 10 December 1828, between Elk Run and Bristersburg in southern Fauquier County at his parents' farm.⁵⁷⁷

Marriage: Adelaide Eustice, 1866.⁵⁷⁸

He married Adelaide Eustace on 26 January 1866. She was born on a farm in the same area at he. She was born 29 July 1832 and died 1910. She is buried in the same cemetery as he.⁵⁷⁹

Interviewee does not know where he married, and doesn't know of anyone living who would know.⁵⁸⁰

⁵⁷³ Interview with Elizabeth "Liz" Thorpe (11026 Elk Run Rd., Catlett, Virginia zip) by editor, 12 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Thorpe is great-granddaughter of James Lemuel Crittenden.

⁵⁷⁴ Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #

⁵⁷⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁵⁷⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

⁵⁷⁷ Interview with Elizabeth "Liz" Thorpe (11026 Elk Run Rd., Catlett, Virginia zip) by editor, 12 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Thorpe is great-granddaughter of James Lemuel Crittenden.

⁵⁷⁸ MSS. Crittenden genealogy - H. Pfam2. Check out. #

⁵⁷⁹ Interview with Elizabeth "Liz" Thorpe (11026 Elk Run Rd., Catlett, Virginia zip) by editor, 12 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Thorpe is great-granddaughter of James Lemuel Crittenden.

⁵⁸⁰ Interview with Elizabeth "Liz" Thorpe (11026 Elk Run Rd., Catlett, Virginia zip) by editor, 12 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Thorpe is great-granddaughter of James Lemuel Crittenden.

The Men

Died: 14 April 1908,⁵⁸¹ Catlett,⁵⁸² buried in field by RR behind Baptist Church in Calverton.⁵⁸³ # Look for grave. Buried Eustace Family Cemetery.⁵⁸⁴

James Lemuel Crittenden died on 14 April 1908. He is buried in southern Fauquier County, too, at the Eustace Town Cemetery just off of Route 28 between Midland and... [Catlett?].⁵⁸⁵

The cemetery's location: Meetz Road is Route 643. Take 643 to Route 28. At Rt. 28, you can turn left to Calverton or turn right to Midland. Go right, then take the first right again at the same road number [643]. go ¼ mile to the railroad tracks. The cemetery is at the corner of the railroad tracks and Rt. 643. At that point, Rt. 643 is called Eustacetown Road instead of Meetz Road.

The graves are marked. A Baptist church is there but it is not in Calverton. The cemetery is open, no fence. There are several graves. The cemetery is owned by the town, not by the church.⁵⁸⁶

Obituary:

⁵⁸¹ Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁵⁸² Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

⁵⁸³ Keogh

⁵⁸⁴ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁵⁸⁵ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁸⁶ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

The Men

Children: He had two sons. They were John Crittenden and George William Crittenden. He had no daughters.

John wed Nina Cassell.

George, 8 April 1867–25 November 1948, wed Sarah Elizabeth George.⁵⁸⁷

Interviewee's cousin is Doug Crittendon. He lives in Casanova. Ask him about John's dates.

Parents and Siblings: His father was William Gatewood Crittenden, who was born in Essex County and moved to Fauquier. His mother was Mary Polly Thomas, from Morrisville.⁵⁸⁸

Interviewee is not sure if siblings. [If he had siblings or anything about siblings?] Interviewee's cousin is Doug Crittendon. He lives in Casanova. Ask him about JLC's siblings.

Other Family: James and Adelaide's son John lived at Calverton and his wife, Nina Cassell, was from Calverton. They had one child.

George and Sally married on 12 September 1899 at the George home in Bristersburg. Her name was officially Sarah Elizabeth but she was always called Sally Betty. She was born 18 October 1875 and died 9 January 1913. They had seven children.

⁵⁸⁷ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁸⁸ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

The Men

James was grandfather to Interviewee's mother. He died when she was a young child, and she had no information on him. James's son George was grandfather to Interviewee. He died when she was a child, she remembers.⁵⁸⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Interviewee has no stories about James.⁵⁹⁰

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 Oct. 1861; wounded and captured May 1862 Williamsburg; Fortress Monroe.

Additional Information: He was 32 when the war began and 36 when it ended.⁵⁹¹ Private.⁵⁹² Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Resided in Midland.⁵⁹³

James Lemuel Crittenden was a farmer. The farm was probably a few hundred acres, no more than that. He lived on the farm where he was born. He owned the farm after his parents and lived there his whole life.⁵⁹⁴

His middle name is pronounced "LEE myool".⁵⁹⁵

Check # BH Chapter UDC Appl. per Krick.

⁵⁸⁹ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁹⁰ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁹¹ Ages calculated by editor, 17 January 2006, from birth date given in Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁹² Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005

⁵⁹³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁵⁹⁴ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

⁵⁹⁵ Interview, Liz Thorpe, 12 January 2006.

The Men

H. Crocknell K V

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

*** Robert E. Crosen Y M V K T**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 12 June 1864, Richmond.⁵⁹⁶ Died from wounds 12 June 1864

Jackson Hospital, Richmond.⁵⁹⁷

⁵⁹⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, page number.

⁵⁹⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; detached with Provost Guard March to April 1864; wounded 25 May 1864 Haw's Shop.

Additional Information: Y K. 1864. Spelled Croson.

M spelled Crosson.

Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863, and died from wounds in hospital at Richmond. Spelled Croson.⁵⁹⁸

George Crumley K V

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.⁵⁹⁹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

⁵⁹⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁵⁹⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Wounded at Ashland, July 1862.⁶⁰⁰

Charles P. Curtis Y M V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Corsicana, Texas, October 24, 1910, aged 74. See Fredericksburg Star, October 29, 1910, p. 1, c. 4. Check #. Per Krick.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 August 1861 Manassas; Drill Master December 1861 to February 1862; scout in Fauquier County February to October 1863; scout for

⁶⁰⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Genl. Wickham April 1864; wounded January 1865 Valley of Virginia; moved to Illinois.

Additional Information: Y Scout, General Stuart.

Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, January 1865. Illinois.⁶⁰¹

Churchill G. Digges Y M V(?) K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: C. G. Degges, Died January, 1864.⁶⁰² [Error, year is 1865.] is “Degges”

our typo or was it quoted directly from source?

“I have just heard of the death of Churchill Diggs, [sic] a member of the Black Horse—was found Thursday on the Road side—he was on his way home—cause of his death unknown—unless from the intense cold weather.” This letter is dated “Friday night Jany 27th/65”.⁶⁰³ Churchill G. Digges was found on Thursday, 26 January 1865.

[See references for note on carrying his body.]

Obituary:

⁶⁰¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁶⁰² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁶⁰³ J. Michael Welton, ed., *‘My Heart is So Rebellious’: The Caldwell Letters 1860–1865* (Warrenton, Virginia: Fauquier National Bank, 1991), 257.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 July 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 12 June 1863; scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864.

Additional Information: K C. D. Digges.

Henry T. Digges Y M K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 18 years old; Cpl.; detached with Genl. Walker September to October 1861; Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; paroled 6 May 1865 Warrenton.

The Men

Additional Information: Y Listed as T. Henry Digges.

K 3rd Corp.

Present April 1864. Source?

Charles W. Diggs Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: January 1907.⁶⁰⁴ Check obit for dod, too.

Obituary: “After being taken from the field wounded—mortally, as they thought—he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’”⁶⁰⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles W. Digges”; enlisted 1 June 1863; transferred from Company K, 17th VA 1 June 1863; promoted Aide-de-camp for Genl. W. H. F. Payne.

⁶⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁶⁰⁵ “Capt. Charles W. Diggs,” *Confederate Veteran*, vol. XV, no. 1 (month, year):240. [Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907.]

This what LH had here for footnote. Resolve no. 1/ 5 conflict. Verify date.]

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded. Removed to St. Louis, Missouri.⁶⁰⁶

Diggs descendants; Frances Kennedy, Gainesville, Va 703-754-7645; Robert Kudell, Dunn Loring, Va. 703-435-9126; referred by Randy Minter, Moser Funeral Home. Randy's father, Walter B. (Dick) Minter knows where Digges Place was near Wesley Chapel. 540-347-1739.

John Joseph Downman Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: 5 December 1835.⁶⁰⁷

Marriage: Isabella H. on 1 December 1859. She was daughter of Dr. Hugh Hamilton.⁶⁰⁸

He wed Isabella Harrison Hamilton, daughter of Hugh Hamilton and Janet Hall Scott.⁶⁰⁹

Died: 8 April 1873⁶¹⁰; buried Fredericksburg City Cemetery.⁶¹¹ April 1873.⁶¹²

⁶⁰⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁶⁰⁷ Krick files. CSRI identified. ??; Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁶⁰⁸ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁶⁰⁹ From *Other Family Info*; what website?; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.+

⁶¹⁰ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: “John Bartholomew, born March 5, 1861; B[uried]. May 29, 1861.

Hugh Hamilton, born Dec. 8, 1863; B. Feb. 26, 1864.

Joseph Yates, born Oct. 15, 1866; B. June 20, 1867.

William Samuel Scott, born Nov. 10, 1868; B. Apr. 8, 1868.

George Stanton, born Feb. 17, 1871; B. Apr. 8, 1871. All B. in the P.E. Church.”⁶¹³ ****Check source to see if capital “B” is for buried or baptised.**

Parents and Siblings: “Son of John Bartholomew Downman of Layton’s Store, Fauquier County,... born May 9, 1793; [baptized by Reverend] David Ball; died Nov. 23, 1859; married Jan. 11, 1816, Harriet Jane Downman, daughter of Joseph Ball and Olivia (Payne) Downman, born Aug. 6, 1797; died Georgetown, D.C., Feb. 4, 1869. They lived at ‘Greenvale,’ [Lancaster County], 1816; moved 1817 to Warrenton,... and 1821 to Layton’s Store. Mar. 12, 1862, the family left to escape Federal troops, and the house was burned to the ground.”⁶¹⁴

Other Family: Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH:* UNKNOWN

⁶¹¹ Krick files. CSRI identified. ?? ; Dan Janzegers, “Re: Cemetery marker pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 June 2006.

⁶¹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁶¹³ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁶¹⁴ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

MARRIAGE: UNKNOWN Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH*: UNKNOWN
- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

- *MARRIAGE*: UNKNOWN
-

Isabella Harrison Hamilton's brother was Hugh Hamilton [BH]. See his entry for more on her family.⁶¹⁵ She was descended from George Payne and Frances Stone. Through his wife's familial connections, John Joseph Downman became cousin-in-law to several other members of this cavalry. See A. D. Payne [BH].

⁶¹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies H, F, G; enlisted 25 April 1861; promoted Ordinance Sgt. November 1862; acting 2nd Lt. and Ordinance Sgt. for Wickham's Brigade 19 September 1863; Ordinance Officer 23 October 1864 Charlottesville.

Additional Information: N J. F. Downman (Typo?)

Lieutenant and Orderly Officer Wickham's cavalry brigade, General Fitz Lee's Division. Died April 1873.⁶¹⁶

"Of Layton's Store,. ... [educated at University of Virginia], 1854–5; Farmer; Lieut. Ordnance Dep., C.S.A.; Teacher."⁶¹⁷

Rawleigh William Downman Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: Dec. 26, 1830⁶¹⁸

Marriage: Nov. 9, 1854, Alice Magruder.⁶¹⁹

Died:

Obituary:

Children: Joseph Ball, born Aug. 31, 1855."⁶²⁰

⁶¹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁶¹⁷ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁶¹⁸ Hayden; p. 138.

⁶¹⁹ Hayden; p. 138.

⁶²⁰ Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for parents.

Other Family: [#Downman Family Papers now (Fall 1991) in Va Hist. Soc. Ask Lee Shepard about them.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Sgt.; Commissary Department November to December 1862; captured 16 April 1863 Fayetteville; paroled 10 May 1863; detailed Ordinance Department September to October 1863; horse killed 26 May 1864 Hanover Junction; paid \$1,500; took oath 8 June 1865 Columbia; real estate agent, Washington, D. C.

Additional Information: He was one of a group of eight Black Horse troopers captured on 16 April 1863 at Fayetteville. Also captured on this date were William Osborne Caynor and commander Lt. A. D. Payne.⁶²¹

“He was [educated at University of Virginia], 1850; served in Ordinance Dep., C.S.A.; Farmer; [Member of the Virginia Legislature]; Real Estate Broker, Georgetown, D. C.”⁶²²

⁶²¹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176. + The email gives the date & number captured. Payne gives that A. D. P. commanded the troop in 1863. Better to refer reader to Caynor’s entry?

⁶²² Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Robert Henry Downman Y M N R P V K

Photo: "Bob Downman", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Dink has individual photo.⁶²³

Born: 9 September 1833,⁶²⁴ at Layton Stone, Fauquier County.⁶²⁵

Marriage: Wife, Frances Scott Horner⁶²⁶; born April 20, 1837, died July 29, 1900.⁶²⁷

Apr. 30, 1856, Fanny Scott Horner⁶²⁸

Died: 8 October 1891, buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶²⁹

Obituary:

Children: "James Wilmot, born Nov. 20, 1857; died Aug. 10, 1865.

Harriet Jane, born Nov. 7, 1859; married Jan. 3, 1882, R. B. Lee Fleming of Fauq. [County] (S.C.), and had -Frances Lee, B. Jan 30, 1883.

Robert Henry, born Feb. 27, 1861.

Frederick Horner, born Nov. 18, 1862. died Sept. 13, 1888.

⁶²³ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁶²⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180; Hayden; p. 138; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁶²⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁶²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180.

⁶²⁷ Tombstone. Baird incorrect on wife's dates.

⁶²⁸ See Hayden; Brown-Horner, p. 141, for further information.

⁶²⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Francis Gustavus, B. Apr. 20, 1866. died Jan. 21, 1893.

Julian Rommey, B. July 15, 1868. died Oct. 29, 1938.

Severe Lovell, B. Oct. 6, 1871.

Annie Brown, born May 19, 1876.”⁶³⁰

Also had Rawleigh William born & died Nov. 1, 1874.⁶³¹

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for more on parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ...”⁶³² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Company H, F, G; UVA student; enlisted 25 April 1861; Regimental Commissary Sgt. 24 September 1861; promoted Capt. 9 January 1863; promoted Maj. 25 January 1863; Clerk of Courts.

Additional Information: Major.⁶³³

Corporal in place of Madison Tyler (killed) in 1863. Commissioned Captain and A.C.S. Fourth Virginia Cavalry; afterwards Major and C.S. North Carolina Cavalry, Brigadier Wm H. F. Lee’s Division. Now Clerk of Fauquier County.⁶³⁴

⁶³⁰ Hayden; p. 138.

⁶³¹ Tombstone. Warrenton Cem; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180.

⁶³² *The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

⁶³³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁶³⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

“Of ‘Ravenscroft,’ [educated at University of Virginia] 1850–53; Capt. and Comm. of Sub., C.S.A.; Clerk [Fauquier County] Ct. P. O., Warrenton.⁶³⁵

*** James A. Downs Y**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 11 December 1863 of diarrhea at Point Lookout Prison; buried there.⁶³⁶ Buried Point Lookout, Maryland.⁶³⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 20 June 1863 Green Springs; Old Capitol Prison, 1 July 1863.

Additional Information:

⁶³⁵ Hayden; p. 138.

⁶³⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁶³⁷ *Years of Anguish*.

The Men

Francis R. Duke Y M V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Frances W. Duke, Per Krick list: died Richmond, 12/29/1905, age 65. Fbg. Star, 12/30/05, p3, c4. #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”⁶³⁸ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁶³⁹ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

CSR: Student; enlisted 7 April 1862 Bealeton; 18 years old; captured 18 April 1863 near Waterloo; Old Capitol Prison; paroled 10 May 1863; wounded 21 June 1864 White House; Chimborazo Hospital 22 June 1864; furloughed for 60 days July 9, 1864; agriculturalist, Culpeper County.

Confederate Pension Application: # See Confederate pension files.

⁶³⁸ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁶³⁹ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at Cold Harbour. Listed as Frank R.
Duke.⁶⁴⁰

“F. M. Duke”.⁶⁴¹ “Frank”.⁶⁴²

Frank M. Duke. Wounded at White House May 1864. Agriculturist.
Culpeper County.⁶⁴³

John Robert Eastham Y V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Before 1874–1878.⁶⁴⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “John R. Eastman”; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton.

⁶⁴⁰ *Years of Anguish.*

⁶⁴¹ K

⁶⁴² T

⁶⁴³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁶⁴⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Additional Information: “Bob”.⁶⁴⁵

Present April 1864. **Source?**

George Doroman Edmonds Y M V K

Photo:

Born: January 5, 1844⁶⁴⁶ 5 January 1844.⁶⁴⁷

Marriage:

Died: January 4, 1927. Bur.⁶⁴⁸ 4 January 1927.⁶⁴⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo., of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune.[...]”⁶⁵⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

⁶⁴⁵ T

⁶⁴⁶ Reference? Baird? #

⁶⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁶⁴⁸ Reference? Baird? #

⁶⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁶⁵⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 217.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862; wounded in arm 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; lost arm and permanently disabled.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863. Stafford County.⁶⁵¹

Check ref.⁶⁵² #

In addition to this Black Horseman's brother, Hiram A. Rickets [BH] also lived in Mexico, Missouri; Dick Martin [BH] lived 26 miles away in Fulton.⁶⁵³

J. R. Edmonds Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 13 July 1835.⁶⁵⁴ 18 June 1835.⁶⁵⁵

Marriage:

Died: 27 September 1899;⁶⁵⁶ buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶⁵⁷ 27 September 1890.⁶⁵⁸

⁶⁵¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁶⁵² **Check** UDC appl, MCL- Lexington Chapt. per Krick. Middle name listed as Downman.

⁶⁵³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878;" *Confederate Veteran*; 22:128; MapQuest.com Inc., "Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO," Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 (accessed 9 August 2005).

⁶⁵⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁶⁵⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005, gives "J. Robert Edmonds".

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: One J. Robert Edmonds buried Warrenton Cemetery; born June 13, 1835, died September 27. 1899.⁶⁵⁹ This is possibly John Edmonds (or his father), son of Dr. John Robert Edmonds. Dr. Edmonds married Helen Carter (dau of More [Moore?] Fauntleroy Carter and Judith Lee Edwards. He went to Alexandria and died there.) Issue:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson; detailed to Commissary Department September 1863.; wounded Fauquier; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse; agriculturalist Casanova.

Additional Information: Private.⁶⁶⁰ Resided at Casa-Nova, 1870s. Agriculturalist.⁶⁶¹

“John Edmonds, C. S. A., was Commandant of Cadets of Bethel Military Academy. Went to Texas and was Mayor of Sherman, Texas. Was Col. of a regiment in the Spanish American War. Killed in a duel.”⁶⁶²

⁶⁵⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁶⁵⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives “J. Robert Edmonds”.

⁶⁵⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives “J. Robert Edmonds”.

⁶⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 172.

⁶⁶⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives “J. Robert Edmonds”.

⁶⁶¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

R. H. Edmonds Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check a Robert Edmonds buried Warrenton cemetery #]

Bur cemetery back of O'Shaughnessy house.⁶⁶³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: "Mrs. Edmonds and daughter Nellie spent Chrstmas with her son Mr. Robert Edmonds."⁶⁶⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson[ton?]; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paid \$800; wounded; paroled 18 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y wdd.

⁶⁶² Comander E. M. Blackwell, USN, Retired, *Blackwell Genealogy* (Richmond: Old Dominion Press, 1947), 73.

⁶⁶³ Keogh

⁶⁶⁴ "Casanova: Special to the Democrat," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 4 January 1907, page 1, column 6, microfilm reel 5, frame 000.3, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Hugh T. Embrey Y M V

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

J. J. Embry Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1863; AWOL March to April 1863; Wayside Hospital, Richmond 10 July 1864; return to duty 11 July 1864.

Additional Information: Embry, J. J.⁶⁶⁵

D. H. Epling Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

⁶⁶⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

John Stanley Fant Y M N V K T

Photo: Yes. Cd image is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.⁶⁶⁶

Born: Around 1839 if 69 years old in 1908.⁶⁶⁷

Marriage: John Stanly Fant married Frances Rowena Payne on 1 November 1865 at “Raeburne”, Culpeper County. She was born 28 June 1836 in Culpeper County and died “28 May 1904 at her residence, 21 D Street, Washington, D. C.”⁶⁶⁸ Her parents were George Samuel Major Payne and Frances Merriman Fant.⁶⁶⁹

Died: Wednesday, 1 January 1908.⁶⁷⁰

Buried Bealeton Cemetery.⁶⁷¹ # Check

Obituary: “Mr. John S. Fant, of Fauquier county, died in Washington Wednesday.”⁶⁷² See Obituary Chapter.

⁶⁶⁶ Mailed to author by William Finnin (no postal address), identifications made by Anna Finnin (Mrs. Gilbert Fant Haley?, mailing address), identifications told to author by Michael Haley in “Re: Fant Photos,” email from HALEY10008@aol.com (mailing address) to author, 20 May 2004.

⁶⁶⁷ John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 4 Jan 1908, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 001.0, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁶⁶⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁶⁶⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.+

⁶⁷⁰ John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

⁶⁷¹ Keogh

⁶⁷² John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

The Men

Children: Five, "... Brooke, George, Romulyn, Fannie, and Andrew" ⁶⁷³

"My wife informs me Lucy Fant's middle name was Franklin not Fricklin as I said earlier. I always thought my grandmother's name (my father's mother) was Fanny Ficklin Fant Haley. I guess one of those names gotta be right." ⁶⁷⁴

"His daughter, Fanny Franklin Fant, married George Wilmer Haley on June 8, 1905, Washington, DC." ⁶⁷⁵

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin, who had thirteen children. ⁶⁷⁶ "[C]olonel John M. Fant ... was the father of five very attractive daughters..." ⁶⁷⁷ who would have been John Stanley Fant's sisters. Thomas Albert Fant ⁶⁷⁸ [BH] and Joseph Nicholas Fant ⁶⁷⁹ were brothers of John Stanley.

"Children of John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin" were:
Josephine Anna, born 1831; Ada Weston, born 1833; William, born 1835; John S., born 1839, died 1907; Thomas Albert, born 1841, died 1835; Robertta, born 1844; Fannie Ficklin, born 1846; Alice Norton, born 1848; Franklin, born

⁶⁷³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁶⁷⁴ Michael Haley, "Re: Fant photos," email from HALEY10008@aol.com (Maryland) to author, 21 May 2004.

⁶⁷⁵ William Finnin, "Re: John Merriman Fant," email from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (mailing address not given) to author, 4 April 2004.

⁶⁷⁶ William Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," email message from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to author 28 April 2004.

⁶⁷⁷ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁶⁷⁸ Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," 28 April 2004.

⁶⁷⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

The Men

1850; Joseph Nicholas, born 1852; Charles Carroll, born 1853; Andrew Livingston, born 1855; Clarence, born 1857.⁶⁸⁰

Other Family: John Stanly's paternal grandfather, John Penn Fant (1776–1850), married Anne Payne (1783–after 1850) in 1802 in Spotsylvania County. Both died in Culpeper County. They had ten children.⁶⁸¹

John Penn and Anne's sixth child was John Merriman Fant (1812–1893), called Colonel Jack. He and Lucy (?–1883) married in 1834 in Fauquier County. They were John Stanly's parents, and resided at "Melmer", about five miles from Remington.⁶⁸²

John Penn and Anne's seventh child was Newton Fant (1815 – after 1868). Newton's daughter, Sallie, was a first cousin to John Stanly and his brother Thomas.⁶⁸³ She married Joseph Fant Payne [BH],⁶⁸⁴ who was another of their first cousins as well as John Stanly's brother-in-law.⁶⁸⁵ Sallie and Joseph's son, Howard, married one of Thomas's daughters.⁶⁸⁶

⁶⁸⁰ William Finnin, "Fants," email from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 24 June 2005.

⁶⁸¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506. More about the ancestry of John Stanley Fant's paternal grandparents can be found at this source, which consistently spells his middle name "Stanly". +

⁶⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506.+

⁶⁸³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

⁶⁸⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

⁶⁸⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118, 506.+

⁶⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164, 200.+

The Men

John Penn and Anne's ninth child was Frances Merriman Fant (1819–?).⁶⁸⁷ Frances Merriman Fant married George Samuel Major Payne (1814–1892) in 1837 at "Mountain View", "the old Fant residence" in Culpeper County.⁶⁸⁸ Their six children were first cousins to John Stanly and Thomas. Their daughter, Frances Rowena Payne, married John Stanly Fant. Their son, Joseph Fant Payne [BH], married Sallie Brent Fant. George Richard Payne married **Nellie Lovell Fant**. Albert Washington Payne first married **Mary Elizabeth Fant**.⁶⁸⁹ **(If Nellie & Mary aren't sisters of John & Thomas, then delete two sentences.)**

John Stanly's brother Joseph Nicholas Fant (1852–1893) married Mariana Beach Mears in 1882; their child Jessie married Joshua Evans, Jr., in 1914.⁶⁹⁰

John and Frances Rowena's "daughter, Fanny Franklin Fant, married George Wilmer Haley on June 8, 1905, Washington, D.C. They had one son, George Gilbert Fant Haley ["born in 1908 in Washington, D.C."⁶⁹¹] who married Anna Mary Finnin. They had [three] children, Patricia, Michael and Joyce."⁶⁹²

⁶⁸⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506. +

⁶⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118. +

⁶⁸⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164. More about these individuals can be found at source. +

⁶⁹⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506. +

⁶⁹¹ Haley, Michael A., "Re:Fant photos," email message from HALEY10008@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2004.

⁶⁹² Finnin, William, "Re: John Merriman Fant," email message from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 4 April 2004.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”⁶⁹³ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁶⁹⁴ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

Insert description of home from WPA book on Fauquier homes, p. 458.

CSR: 6’1”, florid complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 22 years old; absent for horse July to August 1863; wounded 19 September 1863 Winchester; Scout for Genl. Wickham March to April 1864; wounded 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: “Mr. Fant served during the Civil War in Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry; wounded at Winchester 1863.”⁶⁹⁵ Wounded in 1864. Living in Routt’s Hill, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.⁶⁹⁶

Where did Lynn get “Stanley” with an “e”? If no source, make all “Stanly.”

“1870 Census has John and Frances living in Warrenton, Fauquair [sic] County ... 1880 Census has him living in Salem, Culpepper [sic] County”.⁶⁹⁷

One J. C. Fant, 26 September 1842–July 1885, Private, Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶⁹⁸ *****Same person?]**

⁶⁹³ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁶⁹⁴ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁶⁹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁶⁹⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁶⁹⁷ Finnin, “Fants,” 24 June 2005.

⁶⁹⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005, gives “J. C. Fant”.

The Men

“Are you sure the "S" in John Fant's name stands for Stanley (Stanly)?

Somewhere in my research I came across the name Stansfield.”⁶⁹⁹

Thomas Albert Fant Y M N V K T

Photo: “Tom Fant”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 27 September 1841.⁷⁰⁰

Marriage: He married Alice J. Hord in 1864. She was born around 1842 and died “at her home near” Bealeton 24 March 1933 at 91 years of age. Her father was Dr. Ambrose Hord of Bealeton.⁷⁰¹

“Also, was Thomas Fant's wife's' name Alice Hord or Alace Hoard?”⁷⁰²

Died: 2 January 1935, aged 92, in Warrenton. .⁷⁰³ [He would have had to been born in 1842 to be 92 in January of 1935.]

⁶⁹⁹ William Finnin, “Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant,” email from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (North Carolina) to author, 17 April 2004.

⁷⁰⁰ *Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick; Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁷⁰¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁷⁰² William Finnin, “Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant,” email from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (North Carolina) to author, 17 April 2004.

⁷⁰³ *Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick; Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.

The Men

January 1935 Warrenton, 92 years old.⁷⁰⁴ Buried Bealeton Cemetery.⁷⁰⁵

One Thomas A. Fant buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, but listed as 11th Va. Inf.⁷⁰⁶

2 January 1935, buried Cedar Grove Cemetery.⁷⁰⁷

Obituary: "...Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company."⁷⁰⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Thomas and Alice's children were: "[m]essrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant."⁷⁰⁹

"Thomas and Alace (Alice) had seven children:" Lucy, born 1865; Ann M., born 1870; Arthur, born 1870, died 1940; Alace, born 1872; Lottie, born 1874; Archie J., born 1878, died 1958; Thomas, born 1878.⁷¹⁰

⁷⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

⁷⁰⁵ Keogh

⁷⁰⁶ Baird Supplement; p. a2.

⁷⁰⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁷⁰⁸ "Thomas A. Fant Dies at Bealton Home," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 5 January 1935, page 5, columns 3–4, microfilm reel 14, frame 134.7, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

⁷⁰⁹ "Aged Fauquier Woman is Claimed by Death," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday 29 March 1933, page 1, column 4, microfilm reel 12, frame 099.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷¹⁰ Finnin, "Fants," 24 June 2005.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin had thirteen children, including Thomas Albert and his brother John Stanley Fant [BH].⁷¹¹ See John's entry above for more on their family.

Other Family: "Mrs. Alice J. Fant ... died at her home near Bealeton,... on Friday. ...Mrs. Fant was 91 years old In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier"⁷¹² See Obituary Chapter.

One of Thomas and Alice's daughters, May Harden Fant, married Howard Weston Payne (1868–1919) on 30 March 1892. Thomas's son-in-law was a grocer "with his father in Washington, D. C." He died "in an automobile accident."⁷¹³

Howard's parents were Joseph Fant Payne [BH], and Sallie Brent Fant.⁷¹⁴ See John Stanley Fant's entry for more about Howard's ancestry. May and Howard had one child, Howard B. Payne.⁷¹⁵ Thomas's grandson, Howard Brent Payne, was born 14 May 1908.⁷¹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; paroled 17 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

⁷¹¹ Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," 28 April 2004.

⁷¹² "Aged Fauquier Woman is Claimed by Death," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday 29 March 1933, page 1, column 4, microfilm reel 12, frame 099.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷¹³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁷¹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 164.+

⁷¹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁷¹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 217.+

The Men

Additional Information: Private.⁷¹⁷ Thomas “was member of the Black Horse Cavalry, C. S. Army... .”⁷¹⁸ He was wounded at Winchester.⁷¹⁹ Residing in Bealeton.⁷²⁰

* John Marshall Ficklin Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: 7 November 1843.⁷²¹

Marriage:

Died: Y Killed 1864.

Supposed to have been killed at Trevillian’s Station, May, 1864. Never heard of after that battle.⁷²²

Killed 11 June, 1864 at Trevillian Station.⁷²³

Reported Killed in action Trevillian’s Station.⁷²⁴

⁷¹⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁷¹⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁷¹⁹ *Years of Anguish*.

⁷²⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁷²¹ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷²² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁷²³ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; R.A. Hart newspaper article.

⁷²⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

The Men

John Ficklin died 1864.⁷²⁵ He died 11 June 1864 at Trevillian Station. “[H]is body was never recovered during the war.”⁷²⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother was William Lewis Ficklin. “Above Ficklins were brothers.”⁷²⁷ Interviewee is “pretty sure” that William Lewis Ficklin and John Marshall Ficklin were brothers.⁷²⁸

His parents were William Phillip Ficklin and Ann Coleman Martin. His mother was born 7 April 1805 and died 22 February 1854. They wed on 6 April 1836. His father married second Francis Delaney, on 22 November 1854.

He was one of four known siblings: an infant daughter; George Martin F. (4 January 1838–September 1857, typhoid fever); William Lewis F. [BH]; John Marshall F. [BH].⁷²⁹

Other Family: See William Lewis Ficklin’s entry.

⁷²⁵ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷²⁶ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷²⁷ Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

⁷²⁸ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷²⁹ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne’s great-great-grandmother was sister to the Black Horse Ficklin brothers’ father’s second wife.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁷³⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“June 15, ?? . As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁷³¹ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson[ton?].

Additional Information: [Insert material from Martin boys for him and William Lewis below. Cite bible.]

William Lewis Ficklin Y M N R P V

Photo: “Billy Ficklin”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1841.⁷³² 18 September 1840.⁷³³

⁷³⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁷³¹ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19??; Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, Virginia 22728.

The Men

Marriage: Probably to Lucy S., lived 1848–1941. She is buried beside him.⁷³⁴

His wife was Lucy Sales Eastham. She was born in 1848 and died in 1941. “We have no record of a second marriage.”⁷³⁵

Died: 1904.⁷³⁶ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁷³⁷ The gray granite marker that he shares with Alice and Lucy is carved “FICKLIN: WM. L./ C. S. A./ Co. H. 4th. VA. CAL.”⁷³⁸

Died near Bealeton, 4/20/1904, Fredericksburg Star, 4/22/04, p.2, c.2, cites 4th Va. Cav., per Krick. #

William L. died 20 April 1904, “I believe.” His source is “just a genealogical record found somewhere.”⁷³⁹ 20 April 1904.⁷⁴⁰

⁷³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 19, Section B, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁷³³ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷³⁴ Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷³⁵ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷³⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁷³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁷³⁸ Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Obituary: “[T]ruth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation.”⁷⁴¹
See Obituary Chapter.

See obit in Richmond Papers dated Apr. 21, 1904.⁷⁴² #

Children: “Lieutenant Bill Ficklin [was] father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District.”⁷⁴³ Alice D., who lived 1870–1962, possibly was a daughter. She is buried beside him.⁷⁴⁴

Correspondent doesn’t have info on Wm. Ficklin’s children.⁷⁴⁵

Parents and Siblings: His father was William Phillips Ficklin. Interviewee thinks the father’s first wife—William’s mother—was a Miss Martin.⁷⁴⁶

⁷³⁹ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁴⁰ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷⁴¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 194.

⁷⁴² From a list of Richmond newspaper obituaries provided to the author by Robert K. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Obituaries.

⁷⁴³ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁷⁴⁴ Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷⁴⁵ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷⁴⁶ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Brother was John Marshall Ficklin. Above Ficklins were brothers.⁷⁴⁷

Interviewee is “pretty sure” that William Lewis Ficklin and John Marshall Ficklin were brothers. William had a brother who was killed early in the war.

He had a sister who married a Campbell in Stafford; another married an Eastam in Rappahannock. William’s sister Elizabeth married a Payne.

There were five in the family. There was one son and four girls. [Note conflict with above statement that William L. Ficklin and John M. Ficklin were brothers; maybe he means that there was only one surviving son, William.]

His father’s second wife was a Miss Dulany.⁷⁴⁸

His parents were William Phillip Ficklin and Ann Coleman Martin. His mother was born 7 April 1805 and died 22 February 1854. They wed on 6 April 1836. His father married second Francis Delaney, on 22 November 1854.

He was one of four known siblings: an infant daughter; George Martin F. (4 January 1838–September 1857, typhoid fever); William Lewis F. [BH]; John Marshall F. [BH].⁷⁴⁹

(Francis Dulaney is Larry Payne’s G-Great Aunt on the paternal side. Elizabeth Dulaney sister to Francis is Larry Payne’s G-great grandmother.)⁷⁵⁰

⁷⁴⁷ Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

⁷⁴⁸ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁴⁹ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. **Mr. Payne’s great-great-grandmother was sister to the Black Horse Ficklin brothers’ father’s second wife.**

The Men

Other Family: William's step-mother's father was French Dulany. He was from Culpeper and moved here [to Fauquier] in 1818. The Dulanys owned about 1200–1400 acres between Remington and Norfolk.⁷⁵¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”⁷⁵² “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁷⁵³ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁷⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs' death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁷⁵⁵ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

⁷⁵⁰ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

⁷⁵¹ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁵² Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁷⁵³ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁷⁵⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁷⁵⁵ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19??; Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, Virginia 22728.

The Men

CSR: 6'1", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Sgt.; elected 2nd Lt. 1 September 1863; horse wounded 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Lieutenant.⁷⁵⁶

W. P. Ficklin.⁷⁵⁷ (Typo?)

Elected Third Lieutenant, December, 1864. -----, Bealeton.⁷⁵⁸

Called "Billy".

He was William L. Ficklin. He inherited the farm from his stepmother and sold it to another relative on the other side of the family. The farm was next to Lakota. Don Thorpe now owns the Ficklin homeplace.⁷⁵⁹

Edward L. Fisher Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1841, if 68 years old in 1909 and 70 years old in 1911.⁷⁶⁰

Marriage:

⁷⁵⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁷⁵⁷ N

⁷⁵⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁷⁵⁹ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁶⁰ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

The Men

Died: 20 September 1911⁷⁶¹ in Richmond, age 70.⁷⁶² Buried in Hollywood Cemetery.⁷⁶³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion; enlisted 15 March 1862; captured 22 April 1863 Warrenton; paroled 2 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Resided in Campbell County around the mid-1870s.⁷⁶⁴

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on 18 December 1909, aged 68.⁷⁶⁵

George Warren Fitzhugh Y M N

Photo: Interviewee once met a girl who has some pictures.⁷⁶⁶

⁷⁶¹ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁷⁶² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁷⁶³ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

⁷⁶⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁷⁶⁵ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

The Men

Born: Fauquier County.⁷⁶⁷ 12 February 1826 in Virginia.⁷⁶⁸ “I think that he was born near there [Greenwich]....”⁷⁶⁹

Marriage: He married first Abigail Mayo Thom on 13 June 1849 in Culpeper County. Her parents were John [Warren Triplett⁷⁷⁰] Thom and Abigail [DeHart⁷⁷¹] Mayo. “She was born 23 December 1830 at “Berry Hill”, Culpeper County, and died 21 November 1859,” the day after the birth of her seventh child, “at “Grapewood”, Fauquier County.” She is buried at “Elmwood”.

He married second Elizabeth Frances Gray on 14 November 1871 in Fauquier. Her parents were Nathaniel [Noble⁷⁷²] Gray and Sarah [Ann⁷⁷³] Edmonds. “She was born 19 November 1838 in Virginia.” She was living in 1880.⁷⁷⁴

⁷⁶⁶ Interview with Mayo Stuntz (416 Windover Avenue NW, Vienna, Virginia 22180-4409) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁶⁷ Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁷⁶⁸ Charleen Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” Word attachment to “Re: looking for information about George Warren Fitzhugh,” from hotomy@hevanet.com (834 S. E. Malden St., Portland, OR 97202-5910) to editor, 11 November 2005.

⁷⁶⁹ Leta Fitzhugh, “Re: G. W. F. and Greenwich,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 28 December 2005. Ms. Fitzhugh is great-granddaughter of George Warren Fitzhugh.

⁷⁷⁰ Charleen Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from hotomy@hevanet.com (834 S. E. Malden St., Portland, OR 97202-5910) to editor, 28 November 2005.

⁷⁷¹ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

⁷⁷² Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

⁷⁷³ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

⁷⁷⁴ Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” 11 November 2005.

The Men

Died: 1873 Greenwich.⁷⁷⁵ 21 March 1873, Grapewood, Fauquier County.⁷⁷⁶
“He died of heart disease....”⁷⁷⁷ Buried at Greenwich Presbyterian Church,
Prince William County.⁷⁷⁸ “The cemetery at Greenwich Presby[terian] Church
has George Warren Fitzhugh’s marker which we had restored several years ago
because it had broken.”⁷⁷⁹

Obituary:

Children: George and Abigail had seven children. George and Elizabeth had
one child. The eight were:

William Dehart, 11 February 1850–5 May 1910, wed Elizabeth Carter
Grayson.

Thomas Cameron, 27 November 1851, “lost at sea”.

Elizabeth Bland, 16 May 1853.

⁷⁷⁵ Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁷⁷⁶ Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” 11 November 2005.

⁷⁷⁷ Leta Fitzhugh, “George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 28 December 2005. Ms. Fitzhugh is great-granddaughter of George Warren Fitzhugh.

⁷⁷⁸ Interview with Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff (5100 Dorset Ave, Kenwood House, Apt. 506, Chevy Chase, MD 20815) by author, 25 July 1997. Mrs. Neff is now deceased.

⁷⁷⁹ Leta Fitzhugh, “Re: George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 12 November 2005.

The Men

John Alexander, 4 December 1854–[after 1910⁷⁸⁰], wed Agnes Allen Somersby.

Anna Blanche, 23 October 1856–August 1862 [age 5] “of diptheria.”

Eugene Mayo, 16 November 1857, “died as an infant.”

Henry Thom, 20 November 1859–20 November 1859.

Warren Gulick, 20 July 1873–after 1930, wed Bertha A.⁷⁸¹

Parents and Siblings: His father was William Dednam Fitzhugh.⁷⁸²

His parents were William Dednam Fitzhugh and Martha Stuart. His father was born 17 March 1776 in Virginia, died 3 May 1838 in Fauquier, and is buried at “Elmwood”. His father’s first wife was Patsy Julia Taliaferro, born 8 May 1782, daughter of Lawrence H. Taliaferro and Sarah Dade, married 2 October 1811, and died about 1817. His mother was born 1777 in Rappahannock and married 18 July 1820 in Spottsylvania.

No known children by his father’s first marriage; four by his father’s second marriage: William Dednam, Jr., Thomas L., Frances Thornton, and George Warren himself.⁷⁸³

Father’s place of birth; ?

Mother’s date, place of death?

⁷⁸⁰ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005. Death date of 23 December 1893 given in 11 November 2005 document is incorrect per his residing in Amesbury, Massachusettes, 1910; it is George’s grandchild’s death date.

⁷⁸¹ Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” 11 November 2005.

⁷⁸² Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” 11 November 2005.

⁷⁸³ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

The Men

Other Family: His maternal grandparents were William Thornton and Martha Alexander Stuart.⁷⁸⁴ His paternal grandfather was William Fitzhugh, whose great-grandfather was William the Immigrant.⁷⁸⁵

His brothers William Dednam, Jr., and Thomas L. “died at age 19” and in “1849 Stevensburg, VA of typhoid fever”, respectively.

His sister, Frances, wed Frederick Foote on 28 September 1846 in Fauquier. Frederick was son of William Foote and Sarah Alexander. George Warren’s brother-in-law was born 15 August 1802, making him at least twenty years older than Frances and 24 years older than George. Frederick died about 1882 and was buried at Stone Church Cemetery, Wheeling, Ohio County, West Virginia.⁷⁸⁶

George’s second daughter, Anna Blanche Fitzhugh, was born in 1856. The children born one and three years after she died as infants; in 1859, George’s first wife, Abigail, died and was buried at “Elmwood”. Not quite three years later, in 1862, Anna was also buried at “Elmwood”.

Was “Elmwood” his parents’ plantation? When did BHman move away?

In 1870, a year before their marriage, the second Mrs. Fitzhugh was residing at Metompkin, Accomack. In 1880, seven years after her husband’s death, she was a “[t]eacher ... in Brentsville, Prince William [County],” where their son, Warren, was also a student.

⁷⁸⁴ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

⁷⁸⁵ Oerding, “Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh,” 11 November 2005.

⁷⁸⁶ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

The Men

George's three surviving sons were William, John and Warren.

The eldest was born at "Dutchland", Prince William County. At age 21, he married, in Gainesville, a woman who had been born in Prince William County. They both died at Inlet, Culpeper County, she on 26 April 1896.⁷⁸⁷

John was age 39 when he married on 11 July 1889. His wife was born 1855 in Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel Somerby and Nancy Allen Currier.⁷⁸⁸ He was living at Amesbury, Essex, Massachusettes in 1910.⁷⁸⁹ Their three children were born and died in Massachusetts: Marion Stuart, 10 Jun 1890–23 December 1893, "Scarlet Fever"; Lena Grayson, 4 October 1891–September 1974 in Salem, Essex County; Beulah Thornton, 25 June 1895–September 1964.⁷⁹⁰

Warren's wife was born in 1883 in Ohio. Warren lived in Cincinnati in 1900 and in Jefferson County, Alabama, in 1920 and 1930.⁷⁹¹

"In 1880 [Elizabeth Bland Fitzhugh] was living with her cousin Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Peace in Warrenton"⁷⁹²

⁷⁸⁷ Oerding, "Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh," 11 November 2005.

⁷⁸⁸ Oerding, "Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh," 28 November 2005.

⁷⁸⁹ Oerding, "Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh," 11 November 2005.

⁷⁹⁰ Oerding, "Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh," 28 November 2005.

⁷⁹¹ Oerding, "Descendants of George Warren Fitzhugh," 11 November 2005.

⁷⁹² Oerding, "Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh," 28 November 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He rode seventy-two miles on horseback in a single day to be with his command at the hanging of John Brown in 1859.”⁷⁹³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861.

Additional Information: He enlisted at age 35.⁷⁹⁴ “He was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry from the time of its organization until 1863, when he was honorably discharged.”⁷⁹⁵

George W. Fitzhugh “was not young.” He served a year on the road; he finished that campaign. Family lore is that he went to Stuart and said, “I’m too old,” and Stuart said, “then go home,” and he did.⁷⁹⁶

“[H]e was one of the original members of Greenwich [Presbyterian Church]....”⁷⁹⁷ “...I am sure that Greenwich Church has his name listed as one of the charter members....”⁷⁹⁸ His home was “Grapewood.”⁷⁹⁹ “...Grapewood is also about 1 miles from the Church.”⁸⁰⁰

⁷⁹³ Leta Fitzhugh, “George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 28 December 2005. Ms. Fitzhugh is great-granddaughter of George Warren Fitzhugh.

⁷⁹⁴ 1861 less 1826, former provided by Stiles, latter by Oerding.

⁷⁹⁵ Fitzhugh, “George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 December 2005.

⁷⁹⁶ Interview with Mayo Stuntz (416 Windover Avenue NW, Vienna, Virginia 22180-4409) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁷⁹⁷ Leta Fitzhugh, “Re: G. W. F. and Greenwich,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 28 December 2005.

⁷⁹⁸ Fitzhugh, “George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 December 2005.

The Men

“I believe it was Grapewood that we visited during a huge weekend reunion a couple of years ago.”⁸⁰¹ “The last reunion we had in Culpeper we visited Grapewood which was one of his homes.”⁸⁰²

“...[T]here are also several farms in that area where several of the Fitzhugh homes were....”⁸⁰³

“Before the... War, George Warren Fitzhugh owned a plantation, several mills, and eighty negroes.”⁸⁰⁴ Presumably, his pre-war civilian occupation was the management of his holdings. He lived for ten years following the discharge cited above.

What was his primary occupation during those years?

Some records say he was a surgeon, but that is incorrect.⁸⁰⁵

Earle Barron’s book *Ewell’s March Home* includes “excerpts from a dairy written by one of my ancestors.”⁸⁰⁶

⁷⁹⁹ Interview, Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff, 25 July 1997; Interview with Mayo Stuntz (416 Windover Avenue NW, Vienna, Virginia 22180-4409) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁰⁰ Lea Fitzhugh, “Re: G. W. F. and Greenwich,” 28 December 2005.

⁸⁰¹ Alice Neff Lucan, Esq., “Re: George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from news law@news law.com (4403 Greenwich Pkwy., Washington, D. C. 20007-2010) to editor, 11 November 2005.

⁸⁰² Leta Fitzhugh, “Re: George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 12 November 2005.

⁸⁰³ Leta Fitzhugh, “Re: George Warren Fitzhugh,” email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 12 November 2005.

⁸⁰⁴ Leta Fitzhugh, “George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 December 2005.

⁸⁰⁵ Interview with Mayo Stuntz (416 Windover Avenue NW, Vienna, Virginia 22180-4409) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Thomas Fitzhugh Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1829 if 33 in 1862.⁸⁰⁷

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: George Warren Fitzhugh's brother Thomas L. died at age 19.⁸⁰⁸ Therefore, BH Thomas can not be George's brother.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Culpeper; 33 years old; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; AWOL; took oath 18 November 1863 as deserter.

Additional Information: Thos. Fitzhugh.⁸⁰⁹

Check possibly same as Samuel Fitzhugh.⁸¹⁰ #

⁸⁰⁶ Leta Fitzhugh, "Re: GW Fitzhugh Pictures?" email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 27 March 2006.

⁸⁰⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁸⁰⁸ Oerding, "Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh," 28 November 2005.

⁸⁰⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

“Wish I could help more with Thomas Fitzhugh. I have lots of them and no info about several!”⁸¹¹

Robert Van Benton Fletcher Y N R P

Photo: “Benton” in photo in Williamson.⁸¹² [S- see photo to estimate which bd correct. No can do: tiny photo, 1895.] Listed as “Thad”.⁸¹³

Born: 4 December 1842 Fauquier County.

4 December 1824, Fauquier County.⁸¹⁴

4 December 1832.⁸¹⁵

Where was he born?

Marriage: Mollie Nelson.⁸¹⁶ Mrs. Benton Fletcher; born February 19, 1846; died July 1, 1923; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁸¹⁷

⁸¹⁰ Free-Lance, 3/15 & 17/1923. Also, Fredericksburg Pension appl. (widow), born Stafford Co., Alive May 1918, age 73 in Fredericksburg. Also see Richmond Sentinel, 5/28 & 6/17/64. Also see March 14, 1923, p.1, c.2., Fredericksburg Star, died 3/13/1923, age 77; lengthy obit. Not in CSRI **Check** with Krick. #

⁸¹¹ Oerding, “Re: New Entry for George Warren Fitzhugh,” 28 November 2005.

⁸¹² Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 500. Group photo at “the Second Reunion of the 43d Battalion, Virginia Cavalry... at Marshall (old Salem), August 14, 1895.”

⁸¹³ p.

⁸¹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁸¹⁵ Benton Fletcher tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 103, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

⁸¹⁶ Interview with Mrs [redacted] (snail) by author, date. Transcript held in 2007 by author (?).

The Men

Where was his wife born?

Where did she die?

Who were her parents?

Died: December 2, 1920 Fauquier.⁸¹⁸ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁸¹⁹ A footstone displays his initials, “B. F.”; a corner marker one space over from his wife’s resting place is carved, simply, “F.”⁸²⁰

Where did he die?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’6”, dark complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; farmer; enlisted 25 April 1861; discharged 21 October 1861 disability; later fought with Col. Mosby’s command; captured; Fort Warren.

Additional Information: Listed as “Benton”.⁸²¹

⁸¹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 156; Mrs. Benton Fletcher tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 103, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

⁸¹⁸ per UDC applic. BH Chapter; per Krick. **Check**; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110; Benton Fletcher tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 103, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

⁸¹⁹ Interview with Mrs. [REDACTED] (snail) by author, date. Transcript held in 2007 by author (?).

⁸²⁰ Benton and Mrs. Benton Fletcher tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 103, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

⁸²¹ R.

The Men

Served two years, discharged. Listed as “Benton V. Fletcher”.⁸²² Later transferred to Mosby. Captured and imprisoned at Ft. Warren, Mass.⁸²³

“Was an original member of BH, joining in 1858. Later transferred to Mosby’s Rangers; commanding officer was William H. Chapman. In September 1865, captured at Snicker’s Gap and taken to Old Capitol Prison in Washington, D.C. Transferred to Ft. Warren, Mass; released on oath, June 13, 1865.”⁸²⁴

Check # name alternative: Benton Van Buren Fletcher.

[**# Check** with great-nieces: Mildred Johnson Armstrong, Virginia Johnson Moffett (she gave me picture of S.S. Jones.)

See page in file that Channing wrote; Confederate Veteran. Need date of magazine. Likely published between April 1911 and February 1921. Page 35. Article has photo of Robert Fletcher but does not mention Black Horse at all.

[***Note: This Robert Fletcher’s dod is 20 April 1911. Dod listed above in entry is 2 December 1920.]

“The Gallant Fletcher Brothers. By C. M. Smith, Delaplane, VA.”⁸²⁵

⁸²² *Years of Anguish*.

⁸²³ Interview with Mrs [redacted] (snail) byauthor, date. Transcript held in 2007 by author (?).

⁸²⁴ Criswell. Op. Cite.

⁸²⁵ C[hanning] M[eads] Smith, “The Gallant Fletcher Brothers,” *Confederate Veteran* vol.???, no. ## (month, year): 35. [***After 20 April 1911.]

The Men

“I am writing this as a feeble tribute to the memory of three as gallant brothers as ever fought in defense of a righteous cause, Capt. John Fletcher, Clinton Fletcher, and Robert Fletcher, all natives of Loudoun County, Va.

“Captain Fletcher was a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, and, raising a company at the outbreak of the War between the States, he was made its captain. This company belonged to the 7th Virginia Cavalry, commanded by the immortal Col. (afterwards Gen.) Turner Ashby. Clinton Fletcher was a private in his brother’s company and was killed at Greenland at the age of nineteen. Captain Fletcher was killed at the same time at the head of his company. Their comrades speak in the highest terms of the gallantry of these men and the high esteem in which they were held by all who served with them.

“Robert Fletcher was a private in Capt. Welby Carter’s company. In the first battle of Manassas, by some mistake, this company was ordered to charge the enemy’s line. In their front was the New York Zouaves, called the “Fire Regiment.” Drawing his sword and calling for his little company of forty men, he led them literally into the jaws of death, riding through and over the Zouaves, shooting and sabering them as they went and then back. It was a fatal mistake and, like the charge of the Light Brigade upon the Russian center, cost in killed and wounded half this heroic little band. Seven of his men were killed and thirteen wounded; some twelve or more horses were killed and a number wounded. Robert Fletcher received a severe wound in his right arm shattering his elbow, which completely disabled him for active service. Just as soon as he was able he joined his brother’s company and was soon promoted to

The Men

commissary sergeant. He was with Captain Fletcher when the latter was killed. In after years Robert Fletcher told his daughter that the next morning when the roll was called and so few answered that Captain Carter cried like a child.

“Though an acquaintance with Robert Fletcher of nearly sixty-seven years, I never knew him to be guilty of an ungentlemanly or unmanly act. The Golden Rule was the guiding principle of his life. He was a consistent member of the Baptist Church at Upperville, Va., charitable to the poor and needy, and for his good qualities was loved and esteemed by all who knew him. Nothing will describe the life and character of this man more truly than these lines:

“ ‘Friend to truth, of soul sincere,
In action faithful and in honor clear,
Who broke no promise, served no private end,
Who gained no title and lost no friend.’ ”

“He died at his home, Rose Hill, near Upperville, on April 20, 1911, at the age of seventy-two years. He is survived by his daughter, Mrs. George H. Slater, and three grandsons. His death was quiet and peaceful, because he, “like those sustained and soothed by an unfailing trust,” approached the grave “as one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him and lies down to pleasant dreams.”

C. G. Florence Y M V K

Photo:

The Men

Born: April 19, 1833.⁸²⁶ Warrenton Cemetery's index to a color-coded map of the cemetery that is located on the curator's building lists "George C. Florance" with stone dates of 1833–1901 as being in lot 248 of the "orange" coded area of the map, per editor's visit to cemetery on 11 July 2005. Still need correct section name. Check out the tombstone and transcribe it.

Marriage:

Died: Oct 23, 1901.⁸²⁷

Buried Warrenton Cem, Lot 248.⁸²⁸

[# Check G. C. Florence, Warrenton cemetery "George C. Florance [Florence??] / Born April 19, 1833/ Died/ Oct. 23, 1884 (CSA marker.)⁸²⁹]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10" dark complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 26 years old; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded

⁸²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 181.

⁸²⁷ Moffett, *Those Who Were: Annotated Inscriptions of Two Thousand People in Warrenton, Virginia, Cemetery 1811–1998*, (Bowie, Maryland: Heritage Books, Inc., 1999), page number.

⁸²⁸ Keogh

⁸²⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 181.

The Men

1864 Beaver Dam; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; from New Baltimore.

Additional Information: Wounded at Beaver Dam Station, 1864. Resided in New Baltimore, Fauquier County.⁸³⁰

One George C. Florance, 19 April 1833–22 October 1901, Private, buried at Warrenton Cemetery.⁸³¹

Robert C. Florence Y M R K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Buried Warrenton Cem; marker (no dates) says: Robert G. Florence, Co. H., 4th Va. Cav.⁸³²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

⁸³⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁸³¹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁸³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 199.

The Men

Other Family Information: [John Gott has name of Florence family genealogist. Check. #] [***Find at the Marshall group that he started?]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 9 March 1863; horse killed 8 June 1863 Stevensburg; paid \$600; wounded in head and captured 9 June 1863 Beverly Ford; exchanged June 1863; paroled 25 June 1863; paroled 13 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Florence, R. C.⁸³³

“Had a livery stable on Court Street.” See⁸³⁴

Present September 1864. Source?

“Robert C. Florance, Private, buried Warrenton Cemetery.”⁸³⁵

John Madison Follin Y M V K T

Photo: Provided by Mrs. Metzinger.⁸³⁶

⁸³³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁸³⁴ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 15.

⁸³⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁸³⁶ John Madison Follin portrait. Image file *Untitled-1.psd*, scanned 17 January 2002 by author; file renamed 2006-06-21 *John Madison Follin .from Ms. M .Lynn scanned 2002-01-17 .psd* by editor. Original or duplicate print provided by Ms. Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-0225) to author, before 17 January 2002; wallet-size duplicate prints of cavalryman and Mrs. Follin also provided to editor, 2 March 2006. Image file *Untitled-4.psd* scanned by author, which shows the portrait’s verso, and the wallet-size print’s verso, display inscriptions in the handwriting of Ms. Metzinger, identifying the subject.

The Men

“Tell mr Lynn that i have a photo of a Follin who served in the Blackhorse it is taken with a few other veterans in the late 20's...”⁸³⁷ [***2006-06-28 eml to him asking to see photo; he replied saying he wld scan on 2006-07-03. haven't rec'd as of 2006-07-22.]

Born: 1844.⁸³⁸ 29 November 1844,⁸³⁹ at Warrenton.⁸⁴⁰

Marriage: Later in life, not immediately after the war.⁸⁴¹ On 25 February 1875,⁸⁴² he wed Georgianna (Dorsey) (2 July 1849–25 February 1926) in Washington, D. C. According to these dates, he was age 31 and she age 26 when they wed. Her parents were Harriet (Severn)—“just like the river”⁸⁴³—and Ferdinand Dorsey. Georgianna was born in Howard County, Maryland.⁸⁴⁴

⁸³⁷ Phil McCoy, “Re: Three Lewis Black Horse Men,” email from lwarbird@adelphia.net (525 North Maysville Road, Mt. Sterling, Kentucky 40353) to editor, 30 December 2005.

⁸³⁸ Jeannette Holland Austin, *Confederate Dead Database* CD-ROM (Lake Charles, LA: Frensley Software, 1998). Work is a 1,987-page, read-only, Rich Text Format file, arranged alphabetically by last name, that was compiled from cemetery records and from *Confederate Veteran Magazine* issues of 1893–1919.

⁸³⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁸⁴⁰ Letter, Edna Metzinger (previously cited) to author, 2 March 2006; held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Ms. Metzinger's handwritten notations to a 3 December 2005 printed draft excerpt of this manuscript's Follin entry.

⁸⁴¹ Interview with Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger (P.O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740), by editor, 30 November 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Metzinger is grand-daughter to John Madison Follin.

⁸⁴² N. B.: They celebrated an anniversary on 23 February.

⁸⁴³ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁴⁴ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

The Men

She had a slender face, dark eyes, and dark hair that she wore in curls piled high above her brow and dangling behind her neck.⁸⁴⁵

The couple celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary according to the following announcement: “1875 1925/ Mr. And Mrs. John Madison Follin/ At Home/ Monday, the twenty-third of February/ from four until seven o’clock/ 3535 Thirteenth Street”.⁸⁴⁶

Their church announced more somber news one year later: “In Memoriam/ Mrs. John M. Follin, 3535 13th St., N. W. February 25, 1926”.⁸⁴⁷ Georgiana died in Washington, D. C., and is buried in the Confederate Section at Arlington National Cemetery.⁸⁴⁸

Died: 1932, in Washington, D.C.⁸⁴⁹

⁸⁴⁵ Georgianna (Dorsey) Follin portrait. Image file *Untitled-2.psd*, scanned 17 January 2002 by author. Original or duplicate print provided by Ms. Metzinger (previously cited) to author, before 17 January 2002; wallet-size duplicate prints of cavalryman and Mrs. Follin also provided to editor, 2 March 2006. Image file *Untitled-3.psd* scanned by author, which shows the portrait’s verso, and the wallet-size print’s verso, display inscriptions in the handwriting of Ms. Metzinger, identifying the subject.

⁸⁴⁶ Fiftieth Anniversary Announcement, 1925. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006.

⁸⁴⁷ Church Bulletin, Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church South, Massachusetts Avenue at Ninth Street Northwest, Washington, D. C., Sunday, 28 February 1926. Two-page bulletin for “The Evening Service at Eight,” first of two bulletins cited herein. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006.

⁸⁴⁸ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

The Men

He died on 8 December 1930 at Washington, D. C.⁸⁵⁰ “He was laid to rest in the Confederate section [“Sec. 16 grave 142-A”⁸⁵¹] of Arlington Cemetery, in a manner befitting his honorable service as a wearer of the gray.”⁸⁵²

Obituary: “He was a member of the District Association of Oldest Inhabitants, and at one time conducted a wholesale confectionery business here.”⁸⁵³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Six: ⁸⁵⁴

Dorsey (29 December 1979–) [wed Bertha Fisk or Fiske. He passed on at least a decade before his twin sister Edna. ⁸⁵⁵]

⁸⁵⁰ Church Bulletin, Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church South, Massachusetts Avenue at Ninth Street Northwest, Washington, D. C., Sunday, 14 December 1930. Two-page bulletin for “The Morning Service at Eleven,” second of two bulletins cited herein. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (previously cited), 2 March 2006.

Jeannette Holland Austin, *Confederate Dead Database* CD-ROM (Lake Charles, LA: Frensley Software, 1998). Work is a 1,987-page, read-only, Rich Text Format file, arranged alphabetically by last name, that was compiled from cemetery records and from *Confederate Veteran Magazine* issues of 1893–1919.

⁸⁵¹ Interview with Cemetery staff (Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington, Virginia, 22211) by research assistant, 6 July 2006. No transcript.

⁸⁵² Church Bulletin, Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church South, 14 December 1930; Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005; Austin, *Confederate Dead Database*, alphabetical.

⁸⁵³ ProQuest Historical Newspapers, “Military Honors to be Paid Follin,” scanned newspaper clipping originally published as “Military Honors to be Paid Follin: Funeral Services to be Held Tomorrow for Colonel; Was Civil War Veteran.: Active Church Worker,” *The Washington Post*, Washington, D. C., 10 December 1930, page 5, provided by David Feinburg (Reference Desk, Library of Virginia, 800 East Broad Street, Richmond, Virginia 23219-8000) as *ProQuest_239029572.pdf* Adobe Acrobat attachment to “Follin,” ProQuest information service computer-generated email from noreply@il.proquest.com to research assistant, 22 June 2006.

⁸⁵⁴ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁵⁵ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Edna (29 December 1979–1969). [Aunt Edna wed Lewis Steeley.⁸⁵⁶]

Margaret (21 August 1881–1981). [Aunt Margie wed George Bayer. “She lived to be a hundred.”⁸⁵⁷]

Cornelia (4 November 1885–1968). [Wed Benjamin R. Hughs.⁸⁵⁸]

Katherine (14 June 1889–1985). [She did not marry. She was a teacher.⁸⁵⁹]

James (19 May 1892–1987).⁸⁶⁰ [Uncle Jim wed Maude Mills.⁸⁶¹]

In addition to the above-listed surviving children, John and Georgianna had several children who died infants, including at least one other set of twins.⁸⁶²

One source states that his son was named John, but this is incorrect.⁸⁶³

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Eliza Ann [maiden Bise⁸⁶⁴] and Madison Jefferson Follin. His father was from Fairfax County. His mother was born in Fauquier County; they wed in Fauquier.⁸⁶⁵

⁸⁵⁶ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁵⁷ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁵⁸ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁵⁹ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁶⁰ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁶¹ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁶² Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁶³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 151.

⁸⁶⁴ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁶⁵ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

The Men

John's siblings were: Elizabeth Sandford, Jane Eliza, James Filmore, Catherine Clay, Charles Robert, William Thomas, Mary Ann, Emma Fannie, Rebecca [Edmondson⁸⁶⁶].⁸⁶⁷ John was the oldest son.⁸⁶⁸

The 1860 Census "names family members and ages."⁸⁶⁹

Other Family: John's maternal grandparents were Fanny (Lambkin) and Aaron Bise. "[three initials??] *** ask. this is on pp 6 of excerpt] lived in Warrenton with father John Bise and mother Sophia."⁸⁷⁰

John's paternal grandmother was Catherine (Sandford), daughter of Rebecca (Brewer) and Daniel Sandford.⁸⁷¹ John's paternal grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. This grandfather was also from Fairfax County, and had 24 children.⁸⁷² After Catherine's death, he married second Mary (Barker).⁸⁷³

This paternal grandfather was also John Follin (1761–1841). He entered the Navy at age 17, was captured "on the high seas" by the British and held as a prisoner of war for three years until released near the end of that war.⁸⁷⁴

⁸⁶⁶ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁶⁷ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁶⁸ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁶⁹ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁷⁰ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁷¹ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁷² Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁷³ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

⁸⁷⁴ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

John's father had a general store in the center of Warrenton, near the courthouse, possibly on Winchester Street.⁸⁷⁵ "Madison J. Follin had a general store where Anderson and Allison now are and dwelt overhead," "now" being 1840–1919.⁸⁷⁶

John's brother James was a circuit rider in Highland County and then a minister in Texas.⁸⁷⁷ He was a "Minister [at] Methodist Episcopal Church, South."⁸⁷⁸ John's sister Mary married Gabriel Edmondson, C. S. A., whose mother lived in Washington. "Uncle Gabe joined the Confederacy; one of his brothers went with the Union." John's brother-in-law is buried in the Confederate Section at Arlington.⁸⁷⁹

John's wife's family, before the war, owned a plantation in Carroll County, Maryland, which they operated there with the use of slaves. After the war, the family worked in Washington, D. C., where Georgianna and John met.⁸⁸⁰

John and Georgianna's oldest son, Dorsey, lived in Boston for "most of his life." The youngest son, called Jim, "won the first scholarship to Harvard University from Central High School in D. C." Jim met Miss Mills at the

⁸⁷⁵ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁷⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 91.

⁸⁷⁷ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁷⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878." Roster lists cavalryman as the minister, but this is incorrect according to his granddaughter.

⁸⁷⁹ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁸⁰ Interview with Edna Metzinger (previously cited) by editor, 28 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

University of Michigan; he served in World War I with a commission as an engineer. Several of cavalryman John's daughters were teachers.

Researchers can find more about this family at reference.⁸⁸¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "I will return to Washington next tuesday, so I think you had better send your answer there."⁸⁸² See Letters Chapter.

[***call back about this letter.] [***missing page/ pages? – available?]

"It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton's vicinity on one occasion during the war,..."⁸⁸³ See Stories Chapter.

"I am enclosing copy of Black Horse Co.,..."⁸⁸⁴ See Letters Chapter. This letter, while ordinary in content, refers to cavalryman John Edward Armstrong; both of Ed and John were merchants.

John "took his first airplane ride" in 1930. See Stories Chapter.⁸⁸⁵ [***who is other person in picture. pilot?]

⁸⁸¹ Gabriel Edmonston, *Genealogical History of the Follin Family in America* (Washington, D. C.: Gabriel Edmonston, 1911).

⁸⁸² Letter, John Madison Follin to Georgianna Dorsey, 25 August 1874 [six months before they wed]; image files *Untitled-5.psd, Untitled-6.psd, Untitled-7.psd, Untitled-8.psd, Untitled-9.psd*, scanned by author, 17 January 2002; photocopies provided by Ms. Metzinger (previously cited) to author, before 17 January 2002; transcribed by editor, 22 June 2006. Original letter owned by Ms. Metzinger's cousin, James, and photocopied by his sister.

⁸⁸³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 151.

⁸⁸⁴ Letter, Undril Holland Bushong ("120 First St., City") to J. M. Follin, 1 May 1923. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006. Letter is composed on the front and back of a single sheet; photocopy is on two sheets.

⁸⁸⁵ "Confederate Vet Flies at 86," clipping from unnamed newspaper, undated. Photocopy provided by Ms. Edna Metzinger (previously cited), 2 March 2006. "October 1930. Probably from the Philadelphia Inquirer," is typed on the photocopy, below the clipping.

The Men

CSR: 5'9", fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 December 1862; Courier; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; wounded right leg 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop; Jackson Hospital [Richmond] 29 May 1864; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester.⁸⁸⁶

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864.⁸⁸⁷ His rank and regiment were: Pvt., 4th VA Cav.⁸⁸⁸

Check UDC per Krick. # [on fc list for 2006 June 16]

John grew up on a farm in Warrenton. After the war, he moved to Washington, D. C., to find work. His children benefitted from the better educational opportunities available to them in the city. His daughters attended teachers' colleges.⁸⁸⁹ John was a merchant in Washington.⁸⁹⁰ He resided at 3535 13th St., N. W.⁸⁹¹

⁸⁸⁶ This source lists the cavalryman as "minister of Methodist Episcopal Church South," but according to the Follin family, his brother—not the cavalryman—was the minister.

⁸⁸⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁸⁸⁸ Austin, *Confederate Dead Database*, alphabetical.

⁸⁸⁹ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁹⁰ Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁹¹ "Confederate Vet Flies at 86," clipping from unnamed newspaper, undated, but "October 1930. Probably from the Philadelphia Inquirer," is typed on the photocopy, below the clipping; Church Bulletin, Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church South, Sunday, 14 December 1930.

The Men

Mrs. Metzinger remembers going as a small girl with her grandfather, John Madison Follin, to visit Arlington National Cemetery. “He was a big man [“to a little five-year-old”⁸⁹²].”⁸⁹³

His church writes, “Brother Follin was our oldest trustee and had served longest. For many years he was our Recording Steward. His membership in our church antedated that of all but one or two now surviving. He served through the Civil War as a member of Stuart’s Cavalry, in a company raised around Warrenton, Va., and locally famous as The Black Horse Cavalry.”⁸⁹⁴

Henry Clay Fones Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Sep 1844, Westmoreland County, Virginia.⁸⁹⁵

Marriage: Married first, Oct 1865, Fauquier County, Virginia, Marinetta “Nettie” Rice. Married second, Feb 1869, Belmont, Texas, Nancy Blanche Hodges.⁸⁹⁶

Died: Jun 1929, Houston, Texas.⁸⁹⁷

⁸⁹² Letter, Edna Metzinger to author, 2 March 2006.

⁸⁹³ Interview, Edna Cornelia (Hughs) Metzinger, 30 November 2005.

⁸⁹⁴ Church Bulletin, Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church South, Sunday, 14 December 1930.

⁸⁹⁵ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

⁸⁹⁶ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

The Men

Obituary:

Children: By first marriage, had Emmett Fones. By second marriage, had: Henry Elmer (Elmo) Fones; William "Willie" Wallace Fones; Robert Albert Fones; Joseph Aubrey Fones; Henry Clay Fones; Alma Fones; Clara Myrtle Fones; Nora Ima Fones.⁸⁹⁸

Parents and Siblings: Parents Joseph S. Fones and Elizabeth A. Nash.⁸⁹⁹

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested..."⁹⁰⁰ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 5'7", dark complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; student; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; wounded 1862 Williamsburg; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; Scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864; wounded calf of leg; Chimborazo Hospital 22 June 1864; furloughed for 60 days 9 July 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: In 1912, Henry C. Fones applied for a Confederate pension from the state of Texas. His application reveals that he

⁸⁹⁷ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

⁸⁹⁸ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

⁸⁹⁹ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

⁹⁰⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

The Men

was born in Westmoreland County, in September 1945. He enlisted 15 March 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry at Bealeton, and served until 9 April 1865. He was a scout for Gen. Wickham, January to April, 1864. He was paroled in Winchester 6 May 1865. He came to Gonzales County, Texas, in 1867 and moved to Harris County, Texas, in 1903 where he then resided. He was not employed. He died 3 June 1929 and was buried in Section A3 of Evergreen Cemetery in Houston, Harris County, Texas.⁹⁰¹

Additional Information: Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Removed to Texas.⁹⁰²

***James Gaskins V K M**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Accidentally killed, February 1863.⁹⁰³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

⁹⁰¹ Texas State Archives, Pension application no. 21575, approved Nov. 15, 1921. No. widows Pension Application Found.

⁹⁰² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁹⁰³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: M Check Courthouse version. #

John Alfred Gaskins Y M R P V K

Photo: “John Gaskins”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 19 September 1834.⁹⁰⁴ 19 September 18—4. (Around 1829 if 33 in 1862.)⁹⁰⁵ 19 September 1831.⁹⁰⁶ 19 September 1834.⁹⁰⁷

Marriage: Rose Ellen Robertson circa 1860.^{908 909} Which source with which fact?

⁹⁰⁴ Tombstone. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 172, in error. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁹⁰⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

⁹⁰⁶ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 108, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 15 June 2005.

⁹⁰⁷ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 108, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 3 and 12 April 2006.

⁹⁰⁸ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁹⁰⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

The Men

Died: 14 March 1893. Buried Warrenton Cemetery; C. S. A. marker.^{910 911}

His grave marker is a pillar on which is carved, “Thou will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee because he trusted in Thee.”⁹¹²

14 March 1895; buried Warrenton.⁹¹³

14 March 1893; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁹¹⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His father was Alfred Gaskins, “the eldest”, born Jan 16, 1805, died Jan 15, 1873, who married 1st Ellen Davenport.^{915 916}

Which source with which fact? [***eldest son but third child per Hayden 272.]

Alfred Gaskins (17 January 1807–15 January 1871) wed first Ellen Davenport and second Mary Reynolds.⁹¹⁷

Other Family: John’s paternal grandparents were Ann Blackwell and John Hancock Gaskins, Jr. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for his paternal

⁹¹⁰ Tombstone. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 172, in error.

⁹¹¹ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁹¹² John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁹¹³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

⁹¹⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁹¹⁵ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁹¹⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

⁹¹⁷ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

grandmother's genealogy. John was nephew of William Eustace Gaskins [BH].
See William's entry for more on John's father's family.⁹¹⁸

His great grandfather was John Hancock Gaskins who married Frances Sinah Cole. His grandparents were John Hancock Gaskins, and Ann Blackwell (see William Eustace Gaskins below for information on this couple.)^{919 920}

Which source with which fact?

"On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, Mrs. Rose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th year of her age.[...]"⁹²¹
See Obituary Chapter.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, black hair, grey eyes; carpenter; enlisted 1 March 1862; 33 years old; captured September 1862; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; "Guerilla".

Additional Information: Private.⁹²² Captured.⁹²³

Wounded in Fauquier, 1863, near Warrenton. ⁹²⁴

J. A. Gaskins.⁹²⁵

⁹¹⁸ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

⁹¹⁹ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁹²⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

⁹²¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

⁹²² Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁹²³ *Years of Anguish*.

⁹²⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁹²⁵ Keith Article.

The Men

* Robert A. Gaskins

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action March or April 1863 Fauquier County.⁹²⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 February 1862.

Additional Information:

Thomas T. Gaskins Y M N V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

⁹²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

The Men

Died: Living in Essex County around 1874–1878.⁹²⁷ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed to Commissary; captured 20 January 1864 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison; Fort Delaware; released on Oath; moved to Essex County

Additional Information: Y Detailed to purchase cattle.

Essex County.⁹²⁸

William Eustace Gaskins Y M N R K

Photo:

Born: 3 May 1821.⁹²⁹ 3 October 1843.⁹³⁰ (I think that Stiles misread Baird's entry for Lucy B. H. Gaskins.—SBR, 2 Aug 2005)

3 October 1843.⁹³¹ [***and that Godfrey is quoting Stiles.]

⁹²⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁹²⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

⁹²⁹ See Conway 119, Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, for details on her family.

⁹³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

The Men

The birth date of 1821 is most in keeping with the birth dates of William's siblings and parents. Therefore, 1821 is the most probable year, as long as the other dates in Hayden's book are correct.

Marriage: (I) Dec. 10, 1873, Hannah Gordon Beale; (II) April 30, 1879, Lucy Blackwell Hunton.⁹³²

In Warrenton Cem.; Mrs. Lucy Blackwell/ daughter of Wm. G. and Elizabeth Hunton/ wife of / Col. Wm. E. Gaskins/ born /October 3, 1843; /died June 15, 1926.⁹³³

"Lucy Blackwell / daughter of Wm. G. and Elizabeth Hunton / wife of Col. Wm. E. Gaskins / Born October 3, 1843 / Died June 15, 1926" is buried in Alton Cemetery at Bethel, just north of Warrenton near Airlie.⁹³⁴ [***Note obvious conflict with preceeding paragraph. This paragraph quoted from the hardbacked blue edition of *Tombstones* by editor on 13 March 2006.

Lucy Blackwell (Hunton) Smith was daughter of William G. Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith.^{935 936} [***per Hayden. All of this except the middle initial G for Wm Hunton is at Hayden 271–277.]

⁹³¹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁹³² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, See Conway 119 for details on her family.

Lucy Blackwell Hunton is on p. 274; need page number for Hannah.

⁹³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

⁹³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

⁹³⁵ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 272, 274. see Conway 115 same book.

⁹³⁶ Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

The Men

He wed Lucy Blackwell Hunton (3 October 1843–) on 30 April 1879. Her parents were Catherine Elizabeth Smith and William Hunton.⁹³⁷

Died: 15 June 1926; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁹³⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[...] Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell. [...]”⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ [Note: no Gaskins in Lee’s Colonels.]

His parents were Ann (Blackwell) (22 February 1786–3 May 1873) and John Hancock Gaskins, Jr. (7 March 1781–7 September 1851), who wed on 7 September 1802. Their children were: Harriet; Maria; Alfred; Lucy; Joseph; John; Henry; Ann; Agnes; Frances; William Eustace (himself); Mary; James Hancock.⁹⁴¹

Other Family: William’s paternal grandparents were Frances Sinah Cole and John Hancock Gaskins, Sr. His maternal grandparents were Ann (Eustace) Hull and Maj. Joseph Blackwell Jr. His father’s family were merchants and farmers.⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³

⁹³⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

⁹³⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁹³⁹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 272, 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

⁹⁴⁰ Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁹⁴¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

⁹⁴² Hayden is unclear: either William’s father or his paternal grandfather held these occupations.

The Men

William and his second wife, Lucy Blackwell (Hunton), were first cousins once removed, his mother, Ann (Blackwell) Gaskins, being sister to her maternal grandmother, Lucy (Blackwell) Smith. William was first cousin to Lucy Blackwell (Hunton)'s mother, Catherine Elizabeth (Smith) Hunton. William's second wife was 18 years younger than he.⁹⁴⁴

His brothers-in-law were Henry Smith Hunton [BH] and William Smith Hunton [BH]. See Henry's entry for immediate family of Lucy Blackwell (Hunton) Gaskins. See Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for Lucy's aunts and uncles. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for William's and Lucy's maternal genealogy.

William's nephew was John Alfred Gaskins [BH]. William's brother, Alfred, was John's father.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Quartermaster; paroled 20 May 1865.

Additional Information: Private.⁹⁴⁵ Colonel, C. S. A.⁹⁴⁶ [Note: no Gaskins in Lee's Colonels.]

⁹⁴³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277. See Moncure 7 and Conway 119 in this book for further information on her family.

⁹⁴⁴ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

⁹⁴⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁹⁴⁶ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

J. G. George Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "J. J. George"; Company H, "post war roll".

Additional Information: Was he in the Black Horse Cavalry? Is this the "Joe George" whose sister Janie wed Jesse Mauzy Peters [BH]?

Montgomery George Y M V K T

Photo: "I also can get you a photo of him. He was quite handsome."⁹⁴⁷

Betty P. Brown has same photo as Kit. Betty will supply photo if needed.⁹⁴⁸

Born: 13 September 1843,⁹⁴⁹ Elk Run, Fauquier County.⁹⁵⁰

⁹⁴⁷ Catherine "Kit" Richert, "Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary," email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

⁹⁴⁸ Interview with Betty Pilcher Brown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) by editor, 10 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Brown is great-neice of Montgomery George.

The Men

Marriage: Lelia Shortridge.⁹⁵¹

Died: 2 November 1881 Clarkesville, Texas.⁹⁵² 20 November 1881. Buried George Cemetery, between Bristersburg & Midland.⁹⁵³ 21 November 1881.⁹⁵⁴ 20 November 1881, Clarkesville, Texas.⁹⁵⁵

According to these dates ('81 minus '43), he passed away at the age of 38.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Weedon Starke George and Mary Catherine Payne. His father was born 24 January 1819 and died August 1880, both in Fauquier County. His mother was born 21 April 1820 near Bristersburg and died 19 December 1886 in Fauquier County.

He was one of nine siblings: Franklin, 1841–1892; Montgomery himself, 1843–1881; Frances, 1845–1920; Bernard Payne, 1847–1917; Ada, 1848–

⁹⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 296; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁹⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112; Catherine Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," email from crichert@neo.rr.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 October 2005. Ms. Richert is great-great neice to Montgomery George.

⁹⁵¹ Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005.

⁹⁵² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁹⁵³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 296.

⁹⁵⁴ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, op. cite.

⁹⁵⁵ Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005. Ms. Richert cites the family Bible.

The Men

1910; James, 1850–1926; Hunter 1856–1857; Mary, 1860–1861; Sumter, 1862–1927.⁹⁵⁶

“Montgomery George was the brother of my great grandmother Ada George.”⁹⁵⁷

Other Family: His mother was one of eleven siblings. She, Mary Catherine Payne, was great-great-great-great granddaughter of English immigrant John Payne.⁹⁵⁸ The connection to the last-named John Payne made Montgomery George eighth cousin to W. H. F. Payne and four other Black Horse Paynes, and eighth cousin once removed to A. D. Payne and one other. See A. D. Payne for more.

“Montgomery George was a brother of ... Frances George. Frances married Julius A. Pilcher who served in the 49th VA. Infantry. Julius's brother was Theodore Clay Pilcher, married to Ada George (sister to Frances and Montgomery). T. C. Pilcher was in the Black Horse troop.”⁹⁵⁹ [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

⁹⁵⁶ Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

⁹⁵⁷ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from cricht@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

⁹⁵⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 299.

⁹⁵⁹ Betty Pilcher Brown, “Re: info on George surname,” email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Mrs. Brown is great-great-neice of Montgomery George [BH] and Theodore Clay Pilcher [BH].

The Men

Montgomery's neice, "James George's daughter, Mary Catherine married her cousin John T. Pilcher, son of Theodore Clay [BH] and Ada Pilcher."⁹⁶⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company I; 5'9", ruddy complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; VMI student; enlisted 1 October 1862; lost an arm 1865 High Bridge; paroled June 1865 Winchester; lawyer.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at High [Bridge?], 1865. Lawyer.

Removed to [--- illegible -- Check # original.] ⁹⁶¹

T "Gum"

VMI Class of 1864. "Elk Run, Va; 5 mos., ent 3rd; Pvt. Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., C. S. A., Lawyer, Clarksville, Texas;..."⁹⁶²

Career: Law.⁹⁶³

"Montgomery, Octavus and T. B. were in the Black Horse from what I have read." "...I have not found anything in the George genealogy papers about their civil war service."⁹⁶⁴

⁹⁶⁰ Catherine "Kit" Richert, "Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary," email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

⁹⁶¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

⁹⁶² *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, op. cite. Robert W. Wentz, Jr., et al, *The 1989 Register of Former Cadets of the Virginia Military Institute*, Sesquicentennial Edition (Lexington, Virginia: The VMI Alumni Association, Inc., 1989), 64.

⁹⁶³ Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005.

⁹⁶⁴ Betty Pilcher Brown, "Re: info on George surname," email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

The Men

“These were other [Confederate] Georges from this area, and I believe they were cousins of some degree:” Addison J. George, Co. A, 4th Va Cav. Regt.; John Pitfield George, Co. I, 4th Va Cav. Regt.; Wingfield Scott George, Co. A, 4th Va Cav. Regt.; James C. George, Co. H, 40th Inf. Regt.⁹⁶⁵

“Montgomery George, VMI student, enlistment date of 1 Oct 1862, distinguished service; birth date of 13 June 1843; death date of 2 Nov 1881 in Clarkesville, TX; Service record, wounded at Hight Bridge (date unknown, lost arm), enlisted as a Private on 1 Oct 1862, enlisted in Company I, 4th Cavalry Regiment Virginia on 1 Oct 1862, Surrendered Company 4th Cavalry Regiment Virginia on 15 June 1865 in Winchester, VA.

“Height: 5'9"; eye color, grey; hair color, dark; complexion, ruddy.”⁹⁶⁶

Octavus Cason George Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: He was born in Virginia.⁹⁶⁷

⁹⁶⁵ Betty Pilcher Brown, “Re: info on George surname,” email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Ms. Brown cites Ancestry.com's American Civil War Soldiers Record section, saying, “I can not vouch for the accuracy of this information as I have not researched any of this.” [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

⁹⁶⁶ Betty Pilcher Brown, “Re: info on George surname,” email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Ms. Brown cites Ancestry.com's American Civil War Soldiers Record section, saying, “I can not vouch for the accuracy of this information as I have not researched any of this.” [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

The Men

Marriage: On March 1, 1877, he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brazos County Texas.⁹⁶⁸

Died: March 6, 1908, Denton, Texas. From below obit.⁹⁶⁹

March 6, 1908 in Denton County, Texas. Buried in the I. O. O. F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas.⁹⁷⁰

Obituary: “Col O. C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness...”⁹⁷¹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Elmer George, B. C. George, and Mrs. Bert Wallace of Whitewright ⁹⁷²

Parents and Siblings:

⁹⁶⁷ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁹⁶⁸ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁹⁶⁹ Octavus Cason George Obituary, *Denton Record and Chronicle*, Denton, Texas, 12 March 1908, page 1, column ***, provided by Tom Reedy, “obit for Octavus Cason George,” email from TReedy@dentonrc.com (314 East Hickory Street, Denton, TX 76201) to author, 25 December 2002. Mr. Reedy no longer works at the Denton Record and Chronicle and this email is expired.

⁹⁷⁰ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁹⁷¹ Octavus Cason George Obituary, *Denton Record and Chronicle*, Denton, Texas, 12 March 1908, page 1, column ***, provided by Tom Reedy, “obit for Octavus Cason George,” email from TReedy@dentonrc.com (314 East Hickory Street, Denton, TX 76201) to author, 25 December 2002. Mr. Reedy no longer works at the Denton Record and Chronicle and this email is expired.

⁹⁷² Octavus Cason George Obituary, *Denton Record and Chronicle*, Denton, Texas, 12 March 1908, page 1, column ***, provided by Tom Reedy, “obit for Octavus Cason George,” email from TReedy@dentonrc.com (314 East Hickory Street, Denton, TX 76201) to author, 25 December 2002. Mr. Reedy no longer works at the Denton Record and Chronicle and this email is expired.

The Men

Other Family: Mary Louise Cooper was born in Mobile, Alabama [about 1848]. “The Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry”, printed around 1874–1878, lists Oc as being in Missouri. Mary moved to Texas in 1876 at about age 16. They wed in Brazos County on March 1, 1877.

This means: (1) She was about age 17 when they wed; (2) They couldn’t have known each other longer than a year before they married, because they probably didn’t meet before 1876; (3) Either “The Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry” was printed before March 1877, or the news about Oc’s activities hadn’t reached Virginia by the time it was printed.⁹⁷³

Mary Louise Cooper George was 63 in 1911, and died 12 April 1919 in Dallas, Texas.⁹⁷⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9” dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 14 June 1861; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester; moved to Missouri.

Confederate Pension Application: He was born in Virginia and died 6 March 1908 in Denton County, Texas. He is buried in the I. O. O. F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas. On 1 March 1877 he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brazos County, Texas. She was born in Mobile, Alabama [about

⁹⁷³ First paragraph from info in Pension App. Second paragraph is Susan’s conclusions based on Pension App. info. 24 February 2005.

⁹⁷⁴ Widow’s Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

The Men

1848], moved to Texas in 1876, and died 12 April 1919 in Dallas, Texas. She was 63 in 1911.⁹⁷⁵

[See Krick pension files.]#

Additional Information: “Oc”.⁹⁷⁶ Removed to Missouri.⁹⁷⁷

“Octavus C. George, enlistment date of 14 June 1861, distinguished service: Service record, enlisted as a Private on 14 June 1861; enlisted in Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment Virginia on 14 June 1861; Surrendered Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment Virginia on 6 May 1865 in Winchester, VA. Height: 5'9"; eye color, grey; hair color, auburn; complexion, dark.”⁹⁷⁸

T. B. George M V T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Missouri around 1874–1878.⁹⁷⁹ Death date unknown.

⁹⁷⁵ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁹⁷⁶ T

⁹⁷⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁹⁷⁸ Betty Pilcher Brown, “Re: info on George surname,” email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Ms. Brown cites Ancestry.com's American Civil War Soldiers Record section, saying, “I can not vouch for the accuracy of this information as I have not researched any of this.” [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

⁹⁷⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Finally, the other George in the excerpt, T.B. George. He may well have been a cousin of Montgomery, Ada, and Fanny. The Elk Run Georges were numerous. But he's not in my line, for sure.”⁹⁸⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 March 1861; wounded and captured August 1862; exchanged 30 September 1862; wounded 1863 Fauquier County; captured 30 September 1863 on Potomac River; Old Capitol Prison 6 October 1863; Point Lookout Prison; exchanged 18 February 1864; moved to Missouri.

Additional Information: Wounded in Fauquier in 1863.⁹⁸¹ “Brac”.⁹⁸²

“T. B. George, enlistment date: 25 March 1861, distinguished service; Service Record, enlisted as a Private on 25 March 1861, enlisted in Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment Virginia on 25 March 1861, POW on 15 August 1862 at Berryville, VA (estimated day), exchanged on 30 September 1862, wounded on 15 May 1863 at Fauquier Co (estimated day), POW on 30 September 1863 at Potomac River, confined on 6 October 1863 at Old

⁹⁸⁰ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from cricht@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

⁹⁸¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁹⁸² T

The Men

Capitol Prison, Washington, D. C., confined on 9 October 1863 at Point Lookout, Maryland, exchanged on 18 February 1864.”⁹⁸³

Armstead B. Glascock Y

Photo:

Born: circa 1824 near Old Tavern, near Plains [now owned by Ed. Saunders].⁹⁸⁴

Marriage:

Died: Buried at home place. No tombstone.⁹⁸⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Spencer Glascock and Ann Combs.⁹⁸⁶

Other Family: Spencer Glascock was born 1783, married Feb. 22, 1815. He was the son of Lt. Thomas Glascock who was born Mar. 9, 1760, and who

⁹⁸³ Betty Pilcher Brown, “Re: info on George surname,” email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney’s Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Ms. Brown cites Ancestry.com’s American Civil War Soldiers Record section, saying, “I can not vouch for the accuracy of this information as I have not researched any of this.” [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

⁹⁸⁴ Interview with the late John Gott (formerly of ***his library addy here) by author, date unknown. No transcript.

⁹⁸⁵ Interview with the late John Gott (formerly of ***his library addy here) by author, date unknown. No transcript.

⁹⁸⁶ Interview with the late John Gott (formerly of ***his library addy here) by author, date unknown. No transcript.

The Men

married first, Catherine Rector, born 1744, daughter of John Rector and Catherine Fishback.⁹⁸⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Armstead Glasscock”; enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed Wagoneer December 1861; AWOL January to February 1862.

Additional Information:

Orlando F. Glascock Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in New Baltimore around 1874–1878.⁹⁸⁸ Death date unknown.

John [Gott](#): B. at Kingsley Mill, on Broad Run near Buckland, in Prince William County Tombstone exists. [Not in Baird.] **Checked?**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁹⁸⁷ Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84. In Fauquier Co. Library.

⁹⁸⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "O. F. Glasscock"; 5'10", sallow complexion, fair hair, dark eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 21 years old; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 12 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; from New Baltimore.

Additional Information:

Nick name was "Squib."⁹⁸⁹

Charles Henry Gordon Y M N R P V K

Photo: "Charles Gordon", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Dink has individual photo.⁹⁹⁰

Born: 7 January 1829.⁹⁹¹ [***Where born?]

Marriage: Mary C. Beale [his cousin⁹⁹²].⁹⁹³ [***Her DOB, DOD, Burial place? When & Where did they marry? Who were her parents?]

⁹⁸⁹ Welton, manuscript p. 103. Caldwell letter 22 June, 1862.

⁹⁹⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005

⁹⁹¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 253; says birth date is 17 January; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 276; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

⁹⁹² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 253.

The Men

Married 1847, his cousin, Mary Beale of Fredericksburg.⁹⁹⁴

Died: 23 January 1897; buried Grace Episcopal Church Cemetery, ⁹⁹⁵

Casanova, Fauquier County.⁹⁹⁶

Obituary:

Children: One son who had no issue.⁹⁹⁷ [***Son's name? DOB, DOD,

Married?]

Parents and Siblings: His parents were General William Fitzhugh Gordon (13 January 1787–28 August 1858)⁹⁹⁸ and...

Gen. Gordon died 1858; m 2nd Elizabeth Lindsay of Albermarle County Had 12 children. ***Note, no source.

His twin brother, George Loyal Gordon, CSA, killed at Malvern Hill, 1 July 1862.⁹⁹⁹ Was twin to brother George Loyal Gordon.¹⁰⁰⁰

“... Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1820], and Charles Henry Gordon were brothers (as was... Dr. John Churchill Gordon; all 3 were sons of Major General William Fitzhugh Gordon).”¹⁰⁰¹

⁹⁹³ Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

⁹⁹⁴ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

⁹⁹⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 276; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

⁹⁹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 276; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁹⁹⁷ Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

⁹⁹⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 252. Gives details of his children.

⁹⁹⁹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 252.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

The Men

John Churchill Gordon and his brother Reuben [born 1820] were siblings to Charles Henry Gordon [BH].¹⁰⁰²

His parents were Elizabeth Lindsay (c. 1792 – ¹⁰⁰³) and Maj. Gen. William Fitzhugh Gordon (13 January 1787–). His siblings included: Reuben Lindsay (15 Jan 1820–); George Loyall, twin (17 Jan 1829–); John Churchill (2 March 1831–).¹⁰⁰⁴

Other Family: Tha cavalryman's maternal grandfather was Colonel Reuben Lindsay.¹⁰⁰⁵

His father "Gen'l William Fitzhugh Gordon, born Jan 13, 1787; died Aug. 28, 1858; lived in Albemarle [County]; [Member U. S. Congress 1829–1835]. Crosby... says; 'In early life Gen'l [Gordon] attained a high position in the State, and although he had not participated in the strife of politics for many years past, yet to the day of his death he was esteemed among the worthiest of the

¹⁰⁰¹ R. Lindsay Gordon, "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson and great-great-great grandson of Charles Henry Gordon's brothers, John and Reuben, respectively.

¹⁰⁰² R. Lindsay Gordon, "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson of John Gordon Beale.

¹⁰⁰³ R. Lindsay Gordon, "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson and great-great-great grandson of Charles Henry Gordon's brothers, John and Reuben, respectively.

¹⁰⁰⁴ R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

¹⁰⁰⁵ R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

The Men

Democratic leaders. He was a rigid disciple of the states rights school, and an inflexible champion of the rights of the South...”¹⁰⁰⁶

His father, Gen William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Albermarle County, was a member, U.S. Congress, 1829–1835.¹⁰⁰⁷ [***Check this & above for correct quotation.]

His father was General William Fitzhugh Gordon, Member of Congress 1829 – 1835.¹⁰⁰⁸ [***Combine duplicates]

His sister Susan Voles Gordon married John Gordon Beale [BH]. No Source

“[Y]ou list Susan Vowles Gordon as one of the children (not grandchild) of Major General William Fitzhugh Gordon. Susan Vowles Gordon was born about 1847 and Maj. Gen. Wm. F. Gordon was born in 1787, so he would have been 60 when she was born. More importantly, his wife, Elizabeth Lindsay (daughter of Col. Reuben Lindsay) was born in 1792 and would have been 55 years old at Susan's birth.”¹⁰⁰⁹

See John Gordon Beale [BH] for more on their family.

¹⁰⁰⁶ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 252. Gives details of his children.

¹⁰⁰⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

¹⁰⁰⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 252.

¹⁰⁰⁹ R. Lindsay Gordon, “Correction to Your Book,” email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (4500 West Jim Mitchell, Colleyville, TX 76034) to author, 20 May 2003. Mr. Gordon is great-great grandson and great-great-great grandson of Charles Henry Gordon’s brothers, John and Reuben, respectively.

The Men

Charles Henry Gordon's brother, Reuben Lindsay Gordon [born 1820], wed Elizabeth Somerville/ Sumerville Beale (c. 1823–). Their daughter Susan Vowles Gordon, Charles's neice, wed John Gordon Beale [BH].¹⁰¹⁰

Charles Henry Gordon's brother, John Churchill Gordon, wed Mary Beall Pegram. Their son Edward Pegram Gordon, Charles's nephew, wed Elizabeth Digges Beale, daughter of Susan Vowles Gordon and John Gordon Beale [BH].¹⁰¹¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Lt.; elected 1st Lt. 19 September 1861; dropped 28 April 1862; staff of Genl. B. H. Robertson December 1862; resigned due to ill health 12 January 1863.

Additional Information: 2nd Lt.;¹⁰¹² Lt. Gordon.¹⁰¹³

Captain; Assistant Adjutant.¹⁰¹⁴

Elected 2nd Lt. at the organization of the Company. Appointed May, 1862 to the staff of Brigadier General B. H. Robertson, with the rank of Captain. Now residing near Bealeton.¹⁰¹⁵

Check J.B. Strange UCV, p. 72, per Krick.

¹⁰¹⁰ Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls*, 20 May 2003..

¹⁰¹¹ R. Lindsay Gordon, "Reuben Lindsay Gordon II Family Tree," *BlackHorseCorrection.xls* Excel attachment to "Correction to Your Book," email from Lindsay.Gordon@guarantygroup.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2003.

¹⁰¹² *Years of Anguish*.

¹⁰¹³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

¹⁰¹⁴ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰¹⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Dallas P. Gordon Y M V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Somerville, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.¹⁰¹⁶ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Samuel H. and William C. Gordon.

Source?

Other Family: John Cheatwood related to him.¹⁰¹⁷ [***Letter and packet to this person on 18 March 2006, to mail on 21 or 22 March.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 March 1863; AWOL September 1863; wounded Sailor's Creek; captured 6 April 1865 Farmville; left arm amputated, released on Oath 12 June 1865 Washington Hospital; from Somerville, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at High Bridge April 5, 1865. Resided in Somerville, Fauquier County.¹⁰¹⁸

¹⁰¹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁰¹⁷ John Cheatwood, 116 Frazier Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186.

The Men

Check:¹⁰¹⁹

* I. J. Gordon Y

Photo: [Lynn, should I move this entry to Not Black Horse? *Years* is full of mistakes, and it looks like Stiles was relying on *Years* so that source isn't strong either.]

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1861–1865. “Died in service .”¹⁰²⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

¹⁰¹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁰¹⁹ GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

¹⁰²⁰ *Years of Anguish*; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

The Men

* Samuel H. Gordon Y M N V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”¹⁰²¹ Accidentally killed, July [illeg], 1861.¹⁰²² Killed in 1861.¹⁰²³ Accidentally killed on 1 July 1861.¹⁰²⁴ [# Check Stiles reference!] [probably wanted to Check his source for the date, 1 or 3. Asked correspondent for correct date.]

From list at Intro: “**Samuel H. Gordon**, 1 July 1861, Falls Church. *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv.” [***What does this mean here?]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Dallas P. and William C. Gordon. Source?

Other Family: [# Check Va. Genealogies p 251, for possible Gordon connections.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁰²¹ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war. Sus—read this for more on father, & whether SG’s or MT’s father.

¹⁰²² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁰²³ *Years of Anguish*.

¹⁰²⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

The Men

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

William C. Gordon Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Somerville, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.¹⁰²⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Dallas P. and Samuel H. Gordon. **Source?**

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded; from Somerville.

Additional Information: Wounded. Resided at Somerville, Fauquier County.¹⁰²⁶ Listed as “Wm. G. Gordon.”¹⁰²⁷

¹⁰²⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁰²⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”.

¹⁰²⁷ *Years of Anguish.*

The Men

Edward C. Graham M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1846 if 17 years old in 1863.¹⁰²⁸

Marriage:

Died:

Living 22 April 1906.¹⁰²⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'7", fair complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 1 April 1863; 17 years old; captured 1 October 1863 Catlett's Station; exchanged 31 October 1864; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester; from Warrenton.

Additional Information: Resided at Warrenton.¹⁰³⁰

Member, Alexandria Camp, UCV. See Beverly Randolph Mason below.

¹⁰²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰²⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

¹⁰³⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

No mention in Y, which is unusual. Probably Y committed typo, listed him as E. C. Gresham.¹⁰³¹

Robert A. Gray Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Fredericksburg around 1874–1878.¹⁰³² Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Transferred from 9th Va. Cav. 8 September 1863; AWOL January 1864; from Fredericksburg.

Additional Information: Resided at Fredericksburg.¹⁰³³

¹⁰³¹ Theory of editor. 2005.

¹⁰³² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁰³³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Bernard Peyton Green Y M R P V K T

Photo: "B. G. Green" in 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.

Not Scanned.

Born: 9 September 1842,¹⁰³⁴ Richmond.¹⁰³⁵

Marriage:

Died: 19 September 1902; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁰³⁶

Obituary: "'Bernard P. Green, ...has 'bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him."¹⁰³⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Thomas Green¹⁰³⁸ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs¹⁰³⁹) and Mary Roane Ritchie.¹⁰⁴⁰ Brother Thomas Richie Green [BH].

¹⁰³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰³⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰³⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰³⁷ Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

¹⁰³⁸ Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda married Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

¹⁰³⁹ Fauquier County 1759–1959; pp. 135–136.

The Men

Son of Thomas Green of Culpeper, Virginia.¹⁰⁴¹

Their father also wed Lucy (Watkins). The cavalrymen's half-sister through this marriage was Mary Frances (Green).¹⁰⁴²

Other Family: Bernard Peyton Green's father, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Moses Magill Green; Bernard and Moses were first cousins. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

"Two of the sons of Thomas Green (by a second marriage), Thomas Ritchie and Bernard Peyton Green, were soldiers in the Confederate army during the war of 1861–1865. Both [were] members of the famous "Black Horse Cavalry," the latter also serving as a private courier on the staff of General Jackson."

Bernard's sister Mary wed William James Stone, Jr. One of her sons, George Blagdon Stone (nephew to the Green cavalrymen), wed the daughter of John Daniel Payne [BH], Minerva Winston (Payne).¹⁰⁴³

One Thomas Green who wed thrice was brother of Archibald Magill Green, father of M. M. Green [BH].¹⁰⁴⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop'..."¹⁰⁴⁵ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195.

¹⁰⁴¹ Tyler, V, 594.

¹⁰⁴² Tyler, ed., *Virginia Biography*, (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915), 594. [***photocopy in source binder under Tyler. ***more at source about him to put into book.]

¹⁰⁴³ Tyler, ed., *Virginia Biography*, (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915), 594. [***photocopy in source binder under Tyler. ***more at source about him to put into book.]

¹⁰⁴⁴ Paxton, *The Marshall Family*, 123. +

The Men

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of the "old Black Horse troop" who delighted in being "on the firing line" contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and taking "snap-shots" at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."¹⁰⁴⁶

CSR: Over 5', light complexion; enlisted 1 August 1861 Manassas; Sgt.; wounded May 1862 Fredericksburg; absent for horse December 1862; wounded Yellow Tavern; wounded Five Forks; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Sergeant.¹⁰⁴⁷ Promoted 2nd Cpl.¹⁰⁴⁸

Second Corporal, wounded on retreat from Richmond, April 1, 1865. Warrenton.¹⁰⁴⁹

T "Bunny" [Perhaps doesn't apply to this Green, can't be sure.]

Check¹⁰⁵⁰

Bernard Peyton Green, "...also serving as a private courier on the staff of General Jackson."¹⁰⁵¹

¹⁰⁴⁵ *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

¹⁰⁴⁶ "ArticleTitle," *The True Index*, Place Published, 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm reel ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁴⁸ *Years of Anguish*.

¹⁰⁴⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁰⁵⁰ Va. CMH. p. 905.

The Men

John Archibald Green Y K

Photo:

Born: 23 April 1841 in Culpeper County.¹⁰⁵² Born 1 February 1844.¹⁰⁵³

Marriage: He married Susan Virginia Lewis November 14, 1866, in Culpeper County. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper County, died 1915 in Dickens County, Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.¹⁰⁵⁴

Died: 28 December 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas, at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.¹⁰⁵⁵ Died 6 October 1919; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁰⁵⁶ Check Warr. Cemetery for marker.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Is there any way he could have been a son of Archibald Magill Green, and brother to MM Green?

Other Family:

¹⁰⁵¹ Tyler, V, 594.

¹⁰⁵² Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

¹⁰⁵³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰⁵⁴ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

¹⁰⁵⁵ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

¹⁰⁵⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Connection to James Markham Marshall's letter? "Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas Junction]." ¹⁰⁵⁷ See Letters Chapter. This letter mentions an "Archie", but could mean another one. James's sister's father-in-law was also Archibald.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: "John Green"; 6'0", light complexion; enlisted 1 August 1862 Manassas; 18 years old; detached with Genls. Jackson and A. P. Hill; wounded May 1864 Trevillian Station; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester, moved to Texas.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension application revealed the following.

He enlisted at Manassas 1 February 1862 and served on detached service with Gen. Jackson and Gen. A.P. Hill. He was wounded at Trevillian Station May 1864. He was paroled at Winchester 4 May 1864.

Born 23 April, 1841 in Culpeper County and died 28 December 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas, at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens County Texas. He married Susan Virginia Lewis 14 November 1866 in Culpeper County. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper County and died 1915 in Dickens County, Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.

He moved to Lampassas County, Texas, in 1871; to Bosque County, Texas, in 1876; to Stonewall County, Texas, in 1889; to Dickens County, Texas, in

¹⁰⁵⁷ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861–1865*, 13.

The Men

1891. Was rancher and attorney; first Dickens County attorney, 1891–1893.

Commander S. B. Maxey UCV Camp # 860 of Matador, Texas.¹⁰⁵⁸

Additional Information: John Green.¹⁰⁵⁹

“John William Green”, Private, 18 February 1844–6 October 1919,
Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁰⁶⁰

What source for “Archibald?” Keith and Stiles both list “John Green” without middle name. Stiles’s dob matches the “John William Green” who Dink lists at Warrenton Cemetery, but also notes that “John Green” went to Texas. This leaves Krick’s pension and UDC apps, or *Years*, as possible sources for the “Archibald” middle name. What is Dink’s source for “William”—the cemetery marker? Still looks like J. Archibald and J. William are two different people, based on birth dates, death dates, burial places. Looks like all of the sources have been getting them mixed up all along.¹⁰⁶¹

Moses Magill Green Y M R V K T

Photo: Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁰⁶²

¹⁰⁵⁸ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

¹⁰⁵⁹ Keith Article.

¹⁰⁶⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁶¹ Editor, 2 January 2006.

¹⁰⁶² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Born: 1 July 1837,¹⁰⁶³ in Northumberland County.¹⁰⁶⁴ Born 1 July 1827.¹⁰⁶⁵

Marriage: He married Lily T. Marshall on 17 December 1878. She was born in Warrenton 12 March 1838.¹⁰⁶⁶ Her brother was James Markham Marshall [BH]. See his entry for information about her parents.

Lily's marker beside Moses's reads, "Lily Marshall Green/ "Elizabeth Taylor Marshall/ Born/ May 12th 1838/ Died/ September 9th 1919/ She has fought a good fight./ She has finished her course./ She has kept the faith."¹⁰⁶⁷

Died: 15 July 1919;¹⁰⁶⁸ buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁰⁶⁹ His marker reads, "He was a faithful and gallant member of the Black Horse Company."¹⁰⁷⁰

Obituary: "Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home"¹⁰⁷¹ See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁰⁶³ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 92, North End Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁶⁴ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

¹⁰⁶⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰⁶⁶ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121–123.

¹⁰⁶⁷ Lily Marshall Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 92, North End Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005.

¹⁰⁶⁸ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 123. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁷⁰ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

The Men

Children: He and Lily had only one child, who she named for her adoptive father.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Archibald Magill Green, and Eleanor F. Farish.¹⁰⁷²

Other Family: “uncle Thomas Green, owner of Fauquier Springs”... quote this directly from obituary. Moses Magill Green’s uncle, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Bernard Peyton Green; Moses and Bernard were first cousins.

A paternal lineage of this cavalryman follows, beginning in England with his great-great-great-great-grandfather. “William Green, a Captain in the body-guard of William III, [married] Eleanor Duff. Their son, Robert Green [1695–1748¹⁰⁷³] married Eleanor Dunn. Robert was born about 1695, crossed to America about 1712 and settled in Culpeper County, Virginia. His mother’s brother, Sir William Duff, came with them, but returned to England.”

The fourth of Eleanor (Dunn) and Robert Green’s seven offspring was Col. John Green. “He was distinguished at the battles of Brandywine and Guliford.” He wed Susanna Blackwell, and one of their sons was Gen. Moses Green, who wed Fanny Richards. Fanny and Moses had four children: Amanda, who wed Gen. Barnard [sic] Peyton; Thomas, who wed thrice; William, who wed a Miss Saunders; Archibald Magill, who wed Eleanor F. Farish. These last—Eleanor

¹⁰⁷¹ “Hon. M. M. Green Answers Last Call,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 18 January, 1919, page 1, columns 3–4, microfilm reel 5, frame 131.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁰⁷² Paxton, *The Marshall Family*, 121–123.

¹⁰⁷³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 111. See this reference for more on Green family.+

The Men

and Archibald—were the parents of Moses Magill Green [BH], who wed Lily T. Marshall.¹⁰⁷⁴

Lily T. Marshall, “b. in Warrenton,... March 12, 1838, married December 17, 1878, Moses M. Green, born July 1, 1837. [...]”¹⁰⁷⁵ She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke.”¹⁰⁷⁶ [see also James Markham Marshall for details on her family.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown,...”¹⁰⁷⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. ...”¹⁰⁷⁸ See Stories Chapter.

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland County,... but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper...”¹⁰⁷⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

¹⁰⁷⁴ Paxton, *The Marshall Family*, 121, 123. +

¹⁰⁷⁵ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

¹⁰⁷⁶ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

¹⁰⁷⁷ Keith, Katherine Isham, *op. cite.*, p. 437.

¹⁰⁷⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Paxton, W.M.; *op. cite.*; p. 261.

The Men

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Brandy; wounded 1862 Frazier's Farm; absent for horse November 1862; scouting in Fauquier September to October 1863; Scout for Genl. Stuart January to February 1864; paroled 29 May 1865 Warrenton.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁰⁸⁰ Wounded at Frazier's Farm (Seven Days' fighting) 1862. Living at Brandy, Culpepper County.¹⁰⁸¹

M. M. Green and T. F. James "rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop ... the Black Horse Company."¹⁰⁸²

Last portion of following duplicates sketch.

832 LILY T. MARSHALL, born in Warrenton ... March 12, 1838, = December 17, 1878, MOSES M. GREEN, born July 1, 1837. She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke. I dined with her in 1884, and was much interested in the family. Mr. Green was born in Northumberland County,... but his father, soon after his son's birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private

¹⁰⁸⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁰⁸¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

¹⁰⁸² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

in the Thirteenth Infantry, C. S. A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine social qualities and executive ability...¹⁰⁸³

Nimrod Milton Green Y M V K

Photo: [I have photo given by Mrs. Lillian Norman.]

Hardcopy in the Photos Binder; not scanned.

Born: “near Paris, Fauquier [County], July 31, 1827” Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Born 31 April 1827 near Paris, Fauquier County.¹⁰⁸⁴

Born 31 July 1827.¹⁰⁸⁵

Marriage: “After the war, he married Amanda Virginia Wheatley (b. September 25, 1835; died December 16, 1907,) of “Laurel Hill” in Culpeper [County] near Rixeyville [...]”^{1086 1087 1088 1089} Which note w/ wh/ fact?,

¹⁰⁸³ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261

¹⁰⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Letter from the late Lillian (Lightner) Norman (Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, *snail*) to author, 1 October 1984. Letter held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Norman was granddaughter of Nimrod Milton Green.

¹⁰⁸⁶ Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

The Men

Married Amanda Virginia Wheatley, 25 September 1835–16 December 1907.
She is buried with her husband on family farm near Greenville, Augusta
County.¹⁰⁹⁰

Died: 21 February 1882 and buried on family farm near Greenville, Augusta
County.¹⁰⁹¹ Buried Hitt family burying ground near Greenville, Augusta
County.¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ Which note w/ wh/ fact?

Died 21 February 1882 Greenville.¹⁰⁹⁵

Obituary:

Children: Mary, married Isaac Steele, six children; Caledonia, married M.
H. Lightner, nine children; Sallie; Betty, married Robert Travel, four children;
Milton, married Janie Trimble, six children.¹⁰⁹⁶

¹⁰⁸⁷ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

¹⁰⁸⁸ Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

¹⁰⁸⁹ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

¹⁰⁹⁰ Letter from the late Lillian (Lightner) Norman (Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, **snail**) to author, 1 October 1984.
Letter held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Norman was granddaughter of Nimrod Milton Green.

¹⁰⁹¹ Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

¹⁰⁹² Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic
Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

¹⁰⁹³ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

¹⁰⁹⁴ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

¹⁰⁹⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Letter from Lillian (Lightner) Norman (Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, postal address) to author, 1 October 1984.
Letter held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Norman is granddaughter of Nimrod Milton Green.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John and Elizabeth Hitt Green who died in his early childhood. [“Both died by May 1835 Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Other Family: ... Elizabeth’s father was Peter Hitt who married Lucy Rosser.¹⁰⁹⁷ He was raised by his mother’s brother, Dr. [Nimrod M.] Hitt, in Augusta [County] at “Mountain View,” near Greenville. Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..one of the best soldiers in the [Company] ...”¹⁰⁹⁸ See Letters Chapter under Hugh Hamilton. Have we the entire letter?

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 6’4”, dark complexion, grey hair, blue eyes; constable; enlisted 25 April 1861 Waynesborough; absent for horse November 1862; captured 2 April 1865 Petersburg; released Point Lookout Prison.

Additional Information: [In Criswell spelled Greene. Check # with Mrs. Norman.]

“[...] He spent his last years as a farmer and took an active part in promoting public schools in Augusta [County] He was also a member of the

¹⁰⁹⁷ *News and Notes*, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6., inquiry from Mary N. Wiley, 190 Goldsmith Rd., Pittsburgh, PA 15237.

¹⁰⁹⁸ Letter from Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided to author date by Lillian (Mrs. Joseph E.) Norman (630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, Virginia 22186). Mrs. Steele was daughter to Nimrod Green; Mrs. Norman [is/ was]his granddaughter.

The Men

school board, an appraiser and tax collector. His [descendents] remember him as a man who loved dancing and hunting. [...]”^{1099 1100 1101 1102} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

After he grew up, he returned to Fauquier where for some years he was a law officer, then called a constable. He was an original member of the BH, joining in 1858. He was taken prisoner in Warrenton in 1862 and later paroled. Captured again on April 2, 1865 at Petersburg and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md. Released June 13, 1865. He survived the war without any wounds, by sheer luck, as he had holes shot through his hat and clothes. Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

“After the war, Nimrod was a farmer, a school board member, an appraiser & tax collector.”¹¹⁰³

¹⁰⁹⁹ Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

¹¹⁰⁰ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

¹¹⁰¹ Letter from Mrs. Joseph E. Norman (previously cited) to author, 1 October 1984.

¹¹⁰² Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

¹¹⁰³ Letter from Lillian (Lightner) Norman (Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, **snail**) to author, 1 October 1984. Letter held in 2007 by Hopewell. Mrs. Norman is granddaughter of Nimrod Milton Green.

The Men

Thomas Ritchie Green Y M R P V K

Photo: "Richie Green", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.

Not Scanned.

Born: 2 March 1838.¹¹⁰⁴

Marriage:

Died: 9 November 1899; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹⁰⁵

Obituary: [See Freelance, 11/12/98, p. 2, c.4, per Krick: died 11/9/1898 at Warrenton.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: brother of Bernard Peyton Green above.

This would make his parents Thomas Green¹¹⁰⁶ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs¹¹⁰⁷) and Mary Roane Ritchie.¹¹⁰⁸

Other Family: Moses Magill Green was his first cousin. Moses's father, Archibald Magill Green, and Thomas Ritchie's father, Thomas Green, were brothers. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

¹¹⁰⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁰⁶ Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda married Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

¹¹⁰⁷ Fauquier County 1759–1959; pp. 135–136.

¹¹⁰⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”¹¹⁰⁹ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. This story mentions a comrade “by the name of Green”; as of Jan. 17, we don’t know which Green, but Thomas Ritchie is the most likely candidate because of Krick’s assertion that T. R. G. was in the 17th Inf.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 8 May 1863; detailed as Regimental Clerk April 1864; wounded; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Private.¹¹¹⁰ Wounded. St. Louis, Missouri.¹¹¹¹

[OMIT THIS FOOTNOTE IN LATER EDITING.]¹¹¹²

He was also in 17th Va. Inf. according to Krick.

C. C. Greiner Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

¹¹⁰⁹ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

¹¹¹⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹¹¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹¹² Tyler, V, 594. **Check. #**

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: “C. C. Greigner”; Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

E. C. Gresham Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H “post war roll”; captured.

Additional Information: Y Captured. [# **Check** roster in Years of Ang.]

Could this be E. C. Graham?

The Men

Ferguson Hamilton Y M R V K

Photo:

Born: 30 November 1843,¹¹¹³ in Fauquier County.¹¹¹⁴

Marriage:

Died: 21 November 1892.¹¹¹⁵ Buried Hamilton Cemetery, Remington.¹¹¹⁶

Hamilton Family Cemetery.¹¹¹⁷ Ferguson is buried in Remington.¹¹¹⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He was one of seven siblings: “Dr. George S. Hamilton (17th Va.), John S. Hamilton, Belle Hamilton, Hugh Hamilton

¹¹¹³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹¹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

¹¹¹⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114.

¹¹¹⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹¹⁸ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

(Blackhorse), Ferguson Hamilton, (Blackhorse), Lilas Hamilton, Anne Berry Hamilton.”¹¹¹⁹

Other Family: See Hugh Hamilton’s entry.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church.

Additional Information: Private.¹¹²⁰ Promoted 4th Sgt.¹¹²¹

Fifth Sergeant, wounded at the Wilderness, May 1864. Bowenville. ¹¹²²

Called “Ferg”.

Hugh Hamilton, Jr. Y M R V P T

Photo: [See also Book¹¹²³ by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out.

Has Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

¹¹¹⁹ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is nephew to Hugh Hamilton’s sister-in-law.

¹¹²⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹²¹ *Years of Anguish*..

¹¹²² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹²³ George N. Bliss, “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903. Mr. Bliss was Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers.

The Men

Treasurer of Fauquier County. Picture in Clerks Office.¹¹²⁴

Hardcopy in the Photos Binder; not scanned.

Dink has individual photo of him.¹¹²⁵

Photo included with obituary is cut from the one taken with George N. Bliss in August 1902.

Born: 1840^{1126 1127} [Check # birth year again.] Born 17 September 1841,¹¹²⁸ Fauquier.¹¹²⁹

Marriage: Isabella Roberts Vass,¹¹³⁰ 1870.¹¹³¹ “She preceded him to the grave by only a few months.”¹¹³² Isabella Roberts Vass was his only wife. They

¹¹²⁴ Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

¹¹²⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹²⁶ Gravestone. Warrenton Cemetery.

¹¹²⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 200.

¹¹²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005; Need full newspaper citation. Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to “Hugh Hamilton,” email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

¹¹²⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

¹¹³⁰ See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103.+

¹¹³¹ See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

¹¹³² Need full newspaper citation. Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to “Hugh Hamilton,” email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

The Men

wed on 13 December 1870 in Fauquier County. Her parents were Suffrain and Susan Vass.¹¹³³

Died: 1927. Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹³⁴ Died March 1928

Warrenton.¹¹³⁵ 1 March 1928; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹³⁶ Died 1 February 1928, age 86 years.¹¹³⁷

Obituary: Interviewee gave info a few years ago about Hugh Hamilton—an obituary that had been passed down through his family.¹¹³⁸ ***where is the obituary?

“He did his full measure of duty as a soldier... .”¹¹³⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “They had three girls.” “Susan Hamilton, Bettie Peace Hamilton, Janet Scott Hamilton.”¹¹⁴⁰

¹¹³³ Larry Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is nephew to Hugh Hamilton’s sister-in-law.

¹¹³⁴ Gravestone. Warrenton Cemetery; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 200.

¹¹³⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

¹¹³⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹³⁷ Need full newspaper citation. Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to “Hugh Hamilton,” email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

¹¹³⁸ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

¹¹³⁹ Need full newspaper citation. Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to “Hugh Hamilton,” email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Hugh Hamilton, Jr.'s parents were Dr. Hugh Hamilton and Janet Hall Scott. They wed in 1827. His mother was born in 1808.

Hugh Hamilton, Jr., was one of seven siblings; three of these were George Stanton, John S. and Isabella Harrison.¹¹⁴¹

His parents were Dr. Hugh Hamilton and Janet Scott.¹¹⁴²

He was one of seven siblings: "Dr. George S. Hamilton (17th Va.), John S. Hamilton, Belle Hamilton, Hugh Hamilton (Blackhorse), Ferguson Hamilton, (Blackhorse), Lilas Hamilton, Anne Berry Hamilton."¹¹⁴³

Other Family: Hugh's maternal grandparents were John Scott and Frances Susannah Stone Payne. John Scott was born in "1772 in Greenock, Scotland. In 1788 he came to Virginia and landed at Leedstown. ... He later moved to Fredericksburg" ¹¹⁴⁴ Frances was the granddaughter of George Payne and

¹¹⁴⁰ Larry Payne, "RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions," email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is nephew to Hugh Hamilton's sister-in-law.

¹¹⁴¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.+ More info on his siblings is available at these pages.

¹¹⁴² **Need full newspaper citation.** Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to "Hugh Hamilton," email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

¹¹⁴³ Larry Payne, "RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions," email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is nephew to Hugh Hamilton's sister-in-law.

¹¹⁴⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.+

The Men

Frances Stone.¹¹⁴⁵ Hugh's mother, Janet Hall Scott, was the seventh of Frances and John's twelve children.¹¹⁴⁶

Hugh's sister, Isabella Harrison Hamilton, wed John Joseph Downman, [BH].¹¹⁴⁷ Hugh and John were brothers-in-law.

Frances S. S. (Payne) Scott was cousin or aunt to at least nine of the Black Horsemen. Hugh Hamilton [BH] and his sister also were cousins to many of the Paynes in this cavalry.¹¹⁴⁸

The Hamiltons were originally from Remington. The family cemetery is on Freemans Ford Road, 2 miles out of Remington. The Hugh Hamilton of the Black Horse is not buried at the family cemetery, but another Hugh Hamilton is; he might be a nephew, named for the Black Horse Hugh Hamilton.¹¹⁴⁹

***Check following with correspondent.

Interviewee's aunt married a Hamilton. His aunt's mother's people were Cornwell. This aunt married one of his [Hugh Hamilton's?] sons, and was his second wife. She had two sons, Scott and George, who were Hugh's first cousins. **

¹¹⁴⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 68–70, 80–83.+

¹¹⁴⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.+

¹¹⁴⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103.+

¹¹⁴⁸ See more about Frances S. S. (Payne) Scott at entries for Hugh Hamilton, Daniel James Payne, and W. H. F. Payne. Also see notes on William Payne and Susannah Richards at A. D. Payne's entry about her relationship to several cavalymen.

¹¹⁴⁹ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Both father and son were doctors. Hugh in Lakota; Dr. Robinson owns the place now. Others, Hughs family, Remington. All descendents moved away.¹¹⁵⁰

***Check previous with correspondent.

This cavalryman's brother, "Dr. George S. Hamilton and his father Hugh Hamilton were doctors." Dr. George S. Hamilton wed Ernlee Cornwell .¹¹⁵¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...one of the best soldiers in the [Company] ..."¹¹⁵² See Letters Chapter. Have we the entire letter?

Wrote letter about M. M. Green to Mr. Green's daughter.

"Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street...."¹¹⁵³ "In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant...."¹¹⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

See Criswell, Warrenton UDC booklet for extensive sketch. #.

¹¹⁵⁰ Interview with Larry Payne (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

¹¹⁵¹ Larry Payne, "RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions," email from lorvpa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is nephew to Hugh Hamilton's sister-in-law.

¹¹⁵² Letter from Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922.

¹¹⁵³ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

¹¹⁵⁴ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹¹⁵⁵ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; Color Bearer; detailed Provost Marshal September 1863; wounded by sabre cut 28 September 1864 Waynesborough; treasurer of Fauquier County.

Additional Information: Private.¹¹⁵⁶ Wounded at Waynesboro, September 1864. Living at Rappahannock Station, Fauquier County, Virginia.¹¹⁵⁷ Twice wounded.¹¹⁵⁸

Pamphlet in PNRISHS: Says was Color Bearer of Black Horse; B. Fauquier Sept 17, 1841.]

Treasurer of Fauquier County. Picture in Clerks Office.¹¹⁵⁹ Treasurer of Vestry, St. James Episcopal Church.¹¹⁶⁰ He was County Treasurer for 36 years.¹¹⁶¹

¹¹⁵⁵ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹¹⁵⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁵⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹⁵⁸ *Years of Anguish*.

¹¹⁵⁹ Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

¹¹⁶⁰ Mark Scolforo, Prices Have Risen in 70 Years,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, 5 January 1989, page A-3, columns 1–3, microfilm reel 78, frame 001.5, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

See also Culpeper reunion per Krick.

James H. Hansborough M Y V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living near Brandy, Culpeper County, around 1874–1878.¹¹⁶² Death date unknown.

Bur family burial ground, Stafford. #¹¹⁶³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Channing Smith wrote two articles describing his exploits... near Grant’s own headquarters... .”¹¹⁶⁴ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, “*What cavalry is that?*”

¹¹⁶¹ Need full newspaper citation. Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to “Hugh Hamilton,” email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

¹¹⁶² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹⁶³ Keogh

¹¹⁶⁴ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, PA: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 367–369.

The Men

CSR: “James F. Hansboro”; enlisted 15 March 1862 Brandy; captured 29 December 1862 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863; severely wounded in leg 10 July 1863 Williamsport, Maryland; detailed as scout for Genl. Stuart April 1864; from Brandy.

Additional Information: Y Listed as Hansborough.

Listed as James H. Hansborough. Wounded at Williamsport, Md., July 10, 1863. Near Brandy, Culpeper.¹¹⁶⁵

K Jas. H. Hansboro.

Keith lists as James H.

Robert Allison Hart Y P V K

Photo: “Robert Allison Hart”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 8 December 1840.¹¹⁶⁶ 4 December 1840.¹¹⁶⁷

Marriage: Isabella Lawson Hart, (born 7 May 1843, died 19 September 1912,) his first cousin, daughter of Robert W. Hart and Betty Ellis.¹¹⁶⁸

¹¹⁶⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹⁶⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204; Robert Allison Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 258, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June and 20 September 2005; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁶⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 115.

The Men

Her marker reads, “Isabel Lawson Hart/ Born/ May 7, 1843/ Died/ Sept 19, 1912.”¹¹⁶⁹

Died: 27 June 1909; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹⁷⁰ But, Tuesday (see obit.) was June 29th.

One source states that no CSA marker stands at his gravesite.¹¹⁷¹ However, the iron C. S. A. cross leans against the back of Robert’s marker. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hart’s markers face, diagonally across a pathway, the markers of Mr. and Mrs. Strother Jones [BH].¹¹⁷²

Obituary: “As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, ... It is said of him ... that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.”¹¹⁷³ See Obituary Chapter.

[See obit Fredericksburg Star 30 June 1909, page 1, column 4.]#

¹¹⁶⁸ Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

¹¹⁶⁹ Isabel Lawson Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 258, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June and 20 September 2005.

¹¹⁷⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 115; Robert Allison Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204.

¹¹⁷² Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lots ##, ##, ##, and ##, Section C West, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005.

¹¹⁷³ *Fauquier Democrat*, June __, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

The Men

Children: Sus – S. S. Jones's daughter married A. M. Hart, possible son of Robt. A. Hart, per Fauquier Democrat & L. H. Confirm & include. Delete this note if no proof for A. M. being Robt.'s son.

"He [was] survived by ... two daughters and two sons."¹¹⁷⁴

I think an obit in Jones folder proved that A. M. H. was NOT son of R. A. H.
Check*** ##. (2005-09-21).

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Rose Hart and Ann Maria Goodwin.¹¹⁷⁵

Other Family: His and his wife's paternal grandparents were Robert M. Hart and Catherine Rose.¹¹⁷⁶

[# Add more family info.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound ..." ¹¹⁷⁷ See Letters Chapter.

[# See mention in Armstrong memoir.] Does this mean the Pph referenced above?

[# See newspaper clipping by him in Carr Scrapbook.]¹¹⁷⁸

¹¹⁷⁴ *Fauquier Democrat*, June____, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

¹¹⁷⁵ Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

¹¹⁷⁶ Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

¹¹⁷⁷ Sally Alice (Armstrong) Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th through Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of John Roberts Turner [BH] and sister of John Edward Armstrong [BH].

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹¹⁷⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“[H]e was giving the Yankees a shot about every ten seconds”¹¹⁸⁰ See Stories Chapter under George H. Markell.

CSR: 6’3”, light complexion, dark hair, light eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; wounded in face June 1864 Trevillian; furloughed 7 July 1864 for 60 days; Charlottesville Hospital 13 June 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: He was said to be “[t]he tallest man in the command,”¹¹⁸¹ even though N. M. Green was one inch taller than he according to their Compiled Service Records.

Excerpt from [page 54](#): “. . . belonged to the original detachment of fifteen from the 1st **Virginia Cavalry**, while Hart, a member of Company H, **4th Virginia**

¹¹⁷⁸ Carr Scrapbook; letter to newspaper, Mar. 12, 1891.

¹¹⁷⁹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹¹⁸⁰ Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25. Article notes, “We thank Mr. & Mrs. Howard Smith for the photograph of George Markell. The quote [quotation] is taken from Malcolm Melville’s *The Spillman Papers*.”

¹¹⁸¹ Newspaper clipping, reporting on the 1905 reunion meeting of Black Horse veterans. *Fredericksburg Daily Star*, 12 Sept. 1905, p.3, c. 5. The reunion “was held at the lovely residence of Comrade Melville Withers, adjoining the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, on September 6.”

The Men

Cavalry, the "Black Horse Troop," was home on furlough . . ." *Mosby's Rangers* by Wert.¹¹⁸² **Fix excerpt and citation.**

Private.¹¹⁸³

* Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm V

Photo:

Born: August 8, 1844.¹¹⁸⁴ Born 1841.¹¹⁸⁵ Born 1844.¹¹⁸⁶

Marriage:

Died: 1 May 1863; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹⁸⁷ His headstone reads, "I know that my Redeemer [liveth]," and a C. S. A. marker stands by the

¹¹⁸² Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, **"Orange" Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005; Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

¹¹⁸³ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹¹⁸⁴ Edward A. Helm tombstone, The North End Section, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, verified by editor 20 Nov 2005; Baird, p. 193.

¹¹⁸⁵ E. R. Helm. **Check his source.**

¹¹⁸⁶ Erasmus Helm Kroman, Jr., *Chronicles of a Virginia Family: The Klomans of Warrenton* (Brodie, Maryland: Heritage Books 1991), 20–23, 48; hereinafter cited as *Warrenton Klomans*. Mr. Kroman is great-nephew of the Helm brothers. Much more on the Helms is available at this source than is quoted here.

¹¹⁸⁷ Edward A. Helm tombstone, The North End Section, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, verified by editor 20 Nov 2005; Baird, p. 193, death year .

The Men

footstone.¹¹⁸⁸ He died of disease.¹¹⁸⁹ “Helm, W. Died from disease contracted in the——.”¹¹⁹⁰ Died 1866.¹¹⁹¹

Obituary:

Children: He had “no known children.”¹¹⁹²

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Erasmus Helm and his first wife, Virginia....”¹¹⁹³ “Erasmus Helm [was] born in 1803 in Green County, Kentucky, ...” married Laura Virginia Aisquith on 20 September 1832, “...and died in Warrenton in 1876.” She lived 1814–1852. “After his first wife’s death he [Erasmus, Sr.] married Mary A. Hart Goodwin.” Mary A. Goodwin died 1880.¹¹⁹⁴

Edward’s father married second Mary A., born 1812 and died 1882.¹¹⁹⁵

“After Harry's mother Virginia died his father Erasmus remarried on 12 Jul 1853. I believe his second wife was a widow. Her name was Mary A (Hart) Goodwin. I don't know which name the marriage record will be under but I

¹¹⁸⁸ Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹¹⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

¹¹⁹⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹¹⁹¹ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹¹⁹² Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹¹⁹³ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹¹⁹⁴ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48. Virginia L. Aisquith’s year of birth is given as 1814 on page 20 and as 1815 on page 21.

¹¹⁹⁵ Tombstone of Mary A. Helm, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005.

The Men

suspect it will Mary A. Goodwin. The marriage date was reported in the Baltimore Sun. She is also buried in the same cemetery as Erasmus. & Virginia. Her tombstone reads: Mary A., wife of Erasmus, Jan 29, 1812? The last digit of the year was hard to read. Hence the ? My data base shows her being born 29 Jan 1812 but I didn't record where I got that either. Have to go to hard copies in files to figure it out. I have no children recorded for them.”¹¹⁹⁶

“I have no information on Mary A's first marriage or if she had any children during it. I have her father listed as “Robert Hart” but didn't record where I got that info in my data base. Maybe you can find a marriage record for her in one of both of the marriages.”¹¹⁹⁷

His father, Erasmus Helm, Sr., was “born in Kentucky [and] died in Warrenton, Aug. 2, 1876, aged 73 years.” His mother, Virginia Laura Aisquith was “born July 13, 1814 [and] died Jan. 19, 1852.”¹¹⁹⁸

Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith had ten children.¹¹⁹⁹ Edward “Woody” Aisquith and his brothers Erasmus, Jr. (BH), Robert “Harry” (BH), and

¹¹⁹⁶ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from IRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹¹⁹⁷ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹¹⁹⁸ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005.

¹¹⁹⁹ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

The Men

William Pickett (BH), were four of their children.¹²⁰⁰ Another of these ten siblings was Agnes Pickett Helm Kloman.¹²⁰¹

The ten siblings were: William Pickett [BH], Erasmus Helm, Jr. [BH], Virginia Aisquith, Agnes Pickett, Robert Henry [BH], Edward Aisquith [BH], Lyttleton Savage, Charles Warfield, Sarah Lyttleton, and Francis Meiggs.¹²⁰²

[***One thing to notice about is that the names are not listed in birth sequence according to the dates given beside each.]

“As for Virginia Harry's mother's maiden name was Virginia Laura Aisquith. Her tombstone reads " Virginia, wife of Erasmus Helm, July 13, 1814 to Jany, 19, 1852”, according to a cousin who went to visit her grave at Westly Cemetery, Warrenton, VA cemetery on 7/28/01., She and Erasmus had 11 children that I know of.”¹²⁰³

“Harry also had a sister named Virginia Aisquith Helm 1840-1858. She never married probably due to dying so young.”¹²⁰⁴

“There were two Robert Henry Helm's in that family. He was born in 1846 and died an infant. Later his parents had another son they named the same

¹²⁰⁰ ***Need to see if this is the Kloman Letter.

¹²⁰¹ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²⁰² Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁰³ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from IRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹²⁰⁴ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from IRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

The Men

but was called "Harry". Harry tombstone reads "Robert H. Helm, Mar 25, 1845 to Jun 26, 1864." Other info I got indicates he died of a gunshot received at Trevellian Station while in Blackhorse Calvary, CSA. I did not record where I got that info from but maybe it was from Maureen."¹²⁰⁵

[Editor writes:]... I'm not quite following the dates below. Was the first Robert born in 1846, and the second, called Harry, born after him in 1845? "This has to be a typo in my data base. The first Robert had to have been born before the one called Harry.... What I believe is **the the** second one called Harry was named for his dead brother." ¹²⁰⁶

"The death and birth dates [that] I got from Maureen on William, Sr., differ somewhat from that found on the tombstone. Since the old stones are hard to read I don't know which is right. Maureen said he was born May 25, 1835 and died 8 Jan 1921 but tombstone inscription gives birth as May 26th, 1836 and death as Jan 8, 1922 (according to what Don sent I think). Sometimes also I find the records confusing because one lists the death date and the other the burial date." ¹²⁰⁷

"He got most of his info on the Helm's from Maureen and she wrote and told me there were some factual errors that although she pointed out when

¹²⁰⁵ Irene Helm, "Re: Helm brothers research," email from IRENE@aol.com (**snail**, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹²⁰⁶ Irene Helm, "Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!," email from HIRENE@aol.com (**snail**, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁰⁷ Irene Helm, "Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!," email from HIRENE@aol.com (**snail**, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

The Men

given a proof, were published without correction. I don't remember most of them but I do know that he called Agnes Pickett, wife of William Helm " Agatha" although Maureen said she proved to him that it was Agnes. Maybe it doesn't matter. She was called Aga which could have led to the confusion.¹²⁰⁸

Other Family: Edward's maternal grandmother was Sarah Lyttleton Moore (1788–1831). Edward's maternal grandfather was Edward Aisquith (1778–1815). His parents were Judge William Aisquith (17??–1807) and his second wife, Tabitha (17??–1814). His father's first wife was Elizabeth Connell.¹²⁰⁹

Edward's paternal grandmother was Agatha Pickett. She "died in Warrenton in 1825." Her parents were "Capt. William Picket and his wife Lucy."¹²¹⁰ Edward's paternal grandfather was Capt. William Helm. His parents were Thomas Helm, who died in 1778 in Frederick County, Kentucky, and Margaret Neill.¹²¹¹

Go to source; verify what material is quoted here above.

"Capt. William Helm [was] the grandfather of the men in the unit."¹²¹²
"Willam Helm was married twice. His first wife had three children. He married Agnes Pickett after her [the first wife's] death in 1789 and had 6 children with

¹²⁰⁸ Irene Helm, "Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!," email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁰⁹ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²¹⁰ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²¹¹ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²¹² Michael W. Helm, "Black Horse Cavalry book," email from cecinit@aol.com (5222 Esmond Ave, Richmond, CA 94805-1428) to author, 20 September 2002.

The Men

her. They had migrated to Kentucky. William drowned about 1806/1807 and Agnes returned to Virginia to live with her father and family.”¹²¹³

Agatha Pickett died 1825. Her husband, William Helm (1760–1806), was son of Thomas Helm (1727–1778) and Margaret Neill (1723–1813). Thomas was grandson of Leonard Helmes, immigrant, 1660–1745.¹²¹⁴

The cavalrymen’s paternal uncle, “William Helm was a Justice of the Peace in Warrenton, a position of considerable importance in that era.”¹²¹⁵

“In the 1860 slave schedule, the census of slave holders, Erasmus Helm was reported to own 22 slaves Many other local families ... owned significantly larger numbers of slaves. But Erasmus Helm, because of his ownership of the general store, was either the wealthiest or one of the wealthiest citizens of Warrenton.”¹²¹⁶

The Helm brothers’ father, Erasmus Helm, Sr., is described as having been “one of the wealthiest, if not the wealthiest,” man in Warrenton of his time. He built, owned and operated the general store that, after his death, became Joseph Arthur Jeffries’s pharmacy.¹²¹⁷ [***verify verbatim or paraphrase.]

¹²¹³ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²¹⁴ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²¹⁵ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 15.

¹²¹⁶ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 15.

¹²¹⁷ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, page. (Helm chapter, chapter 1.)

The Men

“In 1832, the year after he had erected the building on Main Street, Erasmus Helm married Virginia Laura Aisquith of Leesburg.” This was the year following her mother’s death. She was 17 when her mother passed away and 18 when she wed.¹²¹⁸

Of the couple’s ten children, at least six did not survive to age thirty.

Their daughter, Agnes Pickett Helm, was born 25 January 1835, wed Edward Felix Kloman 6 November 1866, bore eleven children and lived until 2 May 1907.

Their son, William Pickett Helm [BH] lived until 1921. See his entry for more about his life. Years of death are not given for their daughter Sarah Lyttleton Helm or for their son Charles Warfield Helm, who wed Helen Hanson.¹²¹⁹

“There were 6 Helm soldiers all together. One of them, the eldest, Charles Warfield Helm, ... moved to Kansas, then Dallas, Tex after the war and practiced law there Chas had children.”¹²²⁰

Four Helm brothers, Erasmus, Jr., Edward, and Robert, are buried side-by-side in the family plot at Warrenton Cemetery. Erasmus died in 1862 at age 23. Edward died in 1863 at age 18. Robert died in 1864 at age 21.

¹²¹⁸ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 14, 45.

¹²¹⁹ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²²⁰ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 29 November 2005.

The Men

“Francis M. Helm,” (7 April 1848–24 March 1872), is buried beside Robert. His stone reads, “In the midst of life we are in death.” He died at age 23; he would have been 24 in about two more weeks.

The next people to be buried there were the cavalrymen’s father, “Erasmus Helm,/ Born in Kentucky,” and “Lyttleton S. Helm,/ Born ... 1850”. Both died in 1876: Erasmus on 2 August, “Aged 73 years”, and Lyttleton on 27 December, age 26. Erasmus, Sr., lays on the far side of Erasmus, Jr., opposite from the brothers. Two large flat slabs lay between them. Lyttleton lays directly in front of Erasmus, Jr., in a new row.

At the far end of the first (back) row, beside the elder Erasmus, the next person buried was “Mary A./ Wife of/ Erasmus Helm./ Born/ Jan. 29, 1812:/ Died/ July 11, 1882.”¹²²¹ Ten years later, in the second (front) row at the diagonal corner of the plot from Mary A., was buried “Mammy./ Mary Barcus,/ Died/ Feb. 7, 1892./ Faithful Unto Death.”¹²²² She was placed in front of Robert and Francis, leaving space between her grave and Lyttleton’s.

In that space, in front of Edward, William Pickett Helm was buried thirty years after Mary Barcus. At his death, he was 85 years of age.

Two large slabs at the center of the plot mark the resting places of two women named Virginia. They were the first people to be buried there. The one nearer to the elder Erasmus is carved, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Virginia/

¹²²¹ She passed exactly 123 years ago from the day the editor transcribed this plot’s stones.

¹²²² Her stone, a black granite block with her inscription begun on an unusual sloped top surface, is unique among the others in the plot, most of which are thin vertical sheets of white marble.

The Men

wife of/ Erasmus Helm,/ Born July 13, 1814:/ Died Jany. 19,
1852./“Therefore be y—— —— —— [ye also ready:] for in such an hour/ as
ye —— [think] not the son of man cometh.”¹²²³

The other, belonging to the boys’ sister, is carved, “Sacred/ to the memory
of/ Virginia Aisquith Helm,/ who was born 16th May 1811,/ and departed this
life/ 6th December 1858,/ in the 18th year/ of her age.¹²²⁴ / The sacrifice[s] of
—— [God are] a broken spirit:/ a broken and a contrite heart, O God/ Thou
will [wilt] not despise./ Psalm — [51].17 in —se.”¹²²⁵ Her stone’s dates are
incorrect; she was born 1840 and died 1858.¹²²⁶

Four Klomans are buried at the Helm plot. One of these is Agnes P. Kloman
(1843–1907), the cavalrymen’s sister. She and Edward F. Kloman (1838–1917)
share a headstone. On either side of this couple are their son, Erasmus H.
Kloman, (1867–1882), and daughter Agnes Pickett Kloman (1874–1952). Their
son was age 15; their daughter, 78.

¹²²³ Inscription transcribed by editor, 20 November 2005. The last digit of the birth year is difficult to read, consisting only of two parallel and slightly curved diagonal lines from upper right to lower left. Determination that the digit is “4” was made via comparison with documents in Kip Sperry, *Reading Early American Handwriting* (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1998), 125. Bracketted insertions supplied from Matthew 24:44, King James version bible.

¹²²⁴ The numbers carved are 1811, 1858, and 18. The 18 might be 48: If she had had her 47th birthday in 1858, then she would have been in her 48th year. The stone is cracked across the top of the line, “in the 18th year”. However, if the age is correct, then her birth year should be 1841, not 1811. [mid-November 2005]

¹²²⁵ Inscription transcribed by editor, 20 November 2005. Bracketted insertions supplied from Psalm 51:17 King James version bible.

¹²²⁶ Kloman, Jr., *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48. [late-November 2005]

The Men

From the elder Virginia's in 1852 until the younger Agnes's in 1952, the family's graves there span exactly 100 years.¹²²⁷

"Littleton Savage Helm (1850-1876)... was alive on 7/1876. And Francis Meiggs (1848-1872) whom I assume is Frank. Did either have children I wonder?"¹²²⁸

[Obituary of Charles]

"From a Dallas newspaper dated 1/27/1888-"

"Maj. Charles W Helm, born 1834 in Fauquier Co., Va,; was a member of the Kentucky Brigade of Gen. Roger Hanson; married in 1859 Gen Hanson's sister (Helen); served under Gen Ben Hardin Helm, then under Gen Lewis after Hanson's death; was educated at UVA; his death leaves 2 of 9 children of Erasmus Helm- Wm P Helm & Agnes Kloman; was a newspaper writer; eldest son of Erasmus Helm's 6 sons; was a lawyer in Leavenworth Kansas; moved to Dallas in 1874 and practiced law there; edited Democratic newspaper in Dallas; Confederate service 1861-1864."¹²²⁹

In 1909, a local newspaper ran the following announcement. "Edward Helm, of Fauquier county, and Miss Eva Curtis, daughter of Mrs. William Curtis, of Stafford county, were married Thursday night [date in 1909] at the

¹²²⁷ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005.

¹²²⁸ Maureen H. L. Green, "reply," email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005.

¹²²⁹ Green, "reply," 8 December 2005.

The Men

home of the bride, Rev. J. C. Cummings officiating. Mrs Gordon Montague was the matron of honor.”¹²³⁰ Ask corresp if this is a son, or other relative.

Arnold Helm of Remington gives following contacts for Helm family info: Mrs. Ester Peters (age 90), Morrisville, on Rt 17 near “The Store” (driveway before), 11 W. of Opal. 439-3143. Mrs. Helen Green (age 70s), Elk Run (Catlett address, 788-4059.) [These three in db, mid-Nov 05]

“...[O]ur family is one of those that was divided by the war. My ancestor, another Erasmus Helm, and Irene’s, William Helm, fought for the Union in the Mississippi [V]alley theater. They’re first cousins of the Warrenton Helm family. Another distant cousin was a Confederate general *and* brother-in-law of A. Lincoln.”¹²³¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Major (Charles W. Helm) was the oldest of six sons of Erasmus Helm of Fauquier county, Virginia who went into the Confederate service. Of the other five....”¹²³² See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

CSR: “Woody Helm”; Company H, “post war roll”.

¹²³⁰ “Helm—Curtis,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 1 May 1909, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 010.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹²³¹ Michael W. Helm, “Re: Helm Brothers,” email from Cecinit@aol.com (5222 Esmond Ave., Richmond, CA 94805-1428) to editor, 4 July 2005.

¹²³² Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005. She cites paragraph 2 of “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”, a “news clipping in Wm P Sr’s scrap book, no date or author:” In a 14 December email, she adds, “No name on the newspaper but I am fairly certain it was from Warrenton, Virginia.” Mrs. Green is great-granddaughter of W. P. Helm, Sr.

The Men

Edward A. Heth, Company A. “[B]orn 8 August 1844; enlisted 15 May 1862; died 3 May 1863 Dysentery; died 1 May 1866; buried Warrenton Cemetery.”¹²³³

The Black Horse Cavalryman died on 1 May 63. Since Edward Heth’s and Edward Helm’s birth dates match and their dates and causes of death are similar, the Edward A. Heth listed here is probably Edward Aisquith Helm.

Additional Information: “Another son of Erasmus and Virginia was Edward Aisquith Helm. He was also in the Blackhorse Calvary. Information in my data base says he died of dysentery contracted while in Blackhorse Calvary, CSA. and that he enlisted May 15, 1862. Birth and death dates I have for him are 8 Aug 1844 - 1 May 1866. He is buried at the same cemetery as his parents. His tombstone as copied by our cousin same date as above reads "Edward A. Helm, Aug 8, 1844 to May 1, 1863.”¹²³⁴

See his brother William under “Additional Info” for a timeline of the brothers’ service in the Company.

*** Erasmus Helm, Jr. Y M V K**

Photo: Have one of him with James Keith and A. D. P. in the Photos Binder; not scanned. Have another of him, apparently individual; not scanned.

¹²³³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

¹²³⁴ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from IRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

The Men

Born: 14 February 1839.¹²³⁵

[# E. R. Helm says born 4th not 14th. Check # sources.] [Don't have name or way to contact E. R. Helm. Not mentioned anywhere else in manuscript.]

1839.¹²³⁶

Marriage:

Move the following to appropriate location:

Is Mary A. Helm buried near him his wife? She born 29 Jan., 1842 (or 14) and died 11 July, 1882.¹²³⁷ Can't be sister: stone says "wife of Erasmus Helm". Doesn't specify which Erasmus.¹²³⁸ Another transcription gives her birth year as 1842. Depending on how the birth year is read, she could have been of the elder's or junior's generation.¹²³⁹ She was his step-mother.

Died: Died from wounds received at Manassas, Sept. 1862.¹²⁴⁰ He died 13 September 1862. Buried Warrenton Cemetery. ¹²⁴¹ His headstone reads,

¹²³⁵ Baird, *Tombstones*, 193 (hardbacked blue ed.); Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Erasmus Helm Jr., tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005 and verified 20 November 2005; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹²³⁶ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²³⁷ Tombstone, **who's transcription? **when?

¹²³⁸ Mary A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005.

¹²³⁹ The other transcription is unsourced.

¹²⁴⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹²⁴¹ Baird, *Tombstones*, 193 (blue hardback ed.); Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Erasmus Helm Jr., tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

“Prepare to meet thy God,” and a C. S. A. marker stands by the footstone.¹²⁴²

Died 1862.¹²⁴³

Obituary:

Children: He had “no known children.”¹²⁴⁴

Parents and Siblings: Erasmus, Jr., and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Robert “Harry” (BH), and William Pickett (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.¹²⁴⁵

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Major (Charles W. Helm) was the oldest of six sons of Erasmus Helm of Fauquier county, Virginia who went into the Confederate service. Of the other five....”¹²⁴⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Danville Hospital 21 July 1862; mortally wounded 28 August 1862 Manassas.

¹²⁴² Erasmus Helm Jr., tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹²⁴³ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁴⁴ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁴⁵ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²⁴⁶ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005. She cites paragraph 2 of “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”, a “news clipping in Wm P Sr's scrap book, no date or author:” In a 14 December email, she adds, “No name on the newspaper but I am fairly certain it was from Warrenton, Virginia.” Mrs. Green is great-granddaughter of W. P. Helm, Sr.

The Men

Additional Information: Private.¹²⁴⁷ Wounded 28 August.¹²⁴⁸ See his brother William under “Additional Info” for a timeline of the brothers’ service in the Company.

* Robert Henry “Harry” Helm Y V K

Photo:

Born: 23 March 1845.¹²⁴⁹ Born 1846 Warrenton.¹²⁵⁰ 25 March 1845.¹²⁵¹ 1845.¹²⁵²

Marriage:

Died: “Helm, Henry. Died from wounds received at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.”¹²⁵³ Killed 1864.¹²⁵⁴ 26 June, 1864.¹²⁵⁵ Died of wounds received at Trevillian Station.¹²⁵⁶ “[...] Died of wounds received at Trevillian’s, June 11,

¹²⁴⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹²⁴⁸ Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy

¹²⁴⁹ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

¹²⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

¹²⁵¹ Robert H. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005 and verified 20 November 2005.

¹²⁵² Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁵³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹²⁵⁴ Ramey et. al. comps., *Years of Anguish*, 1965.

¹²⁵⁵ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

¹²⁵⁶ Carr Scrapbook; op. cite.; R. A. Hart newspaper article.

The Men

1864.”¹²⁵⁷ Died of gunshot wound 26 June 1864 Gordonsville Hospital.¹²⁵⁸

1861.¹²⁵⁹

Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹²⁶⁰

He died 26 June 1864. Buried Warrenton Cemetery . His headstone reads, “Hope in God,” and a C. S. A. marker stands by the footstone .¹²⁶¹

Obituary:

Children: He had “no known children.” ¹²⁶²

Parents and Siblings: Robert “Harry” and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Erasmus, Jr.(BH), and William Pickett (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.¹²⁶³

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Harry Helm is badly wounded in the foot & fraid will lose it.”¹²⁶⁴

¹²⁵⁷ *Register of Former Cadets, VMI.*

¹²⁵⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

¹²⁵⁹ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁶⁰ Was noted at Edward Helm’s entry that his brothers are buried there. Assume the source of this info is an author visit OR the letter quoted throughout Helms’ entries. Ask Lynn which it is. “Edward, his three brothers, his father and mother, and his sister’s family are buried next to him in Warrenton Cemetery.”

¹²⁶¹ Robert H. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹²⁶² Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁶³ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²⁶⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 37. Quotation from letter dated June 24, 1864, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

“...Major (Charles W. Helm) was the oldest of six sons of Erasmus Helm of Fauquier county, Virginia who went into the Confederate service. Of the other five....”¹²⁶⁵ See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

CSR: VMI student; enlisted 16 March 1864; transferred from Utterback’s Battery; wounded Trevillian Station.

Additional Information: VMI cadet. “R. Henry Helm; Warrenton; 6 mos. in 2 yrs.; Pvt., “Black Horse: Cav., C.S.A [...]”¹²⁶⁶

He died only three months after enlisting.¹²⁶⁷ See his brother William under “Additional Info” for a timeline of the brothers’ service in the Company.

William Pickett “Billy” Helm Y M V R P K

Photo: “Billy Helm” 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 256. His source: none given. This photo was probably in his family.

¹²⁶⁵ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005. She cites paragraph 2 of “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”, a “news clipping in Wm P Sr’s scrap book, no date or author:” In a 14 December email, she adds, “No name on the newspaper but I am fairly certain it was from Warrenton, [Virginia](#).” Mrs. Green is great-granddaughter of W. P. Helm, Sr.

¹²⁶⁶ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

¹²⁶⁷ Editor’s observation based on date of death from tombstone, date of enlistment from Stiles.

The Men

“Think Ginny Bruch had some info on Blackhorse brothers in her book too. Have to look but I remember at least one photo of someone.”¹²⁶⁸

“Ginny does not have email and she has put away her genealogy stuff since her husband died since he was such a part of helping her make copies of her books when others wanted to buy them.... I think talking about the book or the research she did... is painful to her. However, I have copies of the two volumes and will be glad to look to see if there is a photo of a relative in Calvary uniform.”¹²⁶⁹

“I checked Ginny's book and I was mistaken about it having a photo of a civil war Helm. It must have been something I got from someone else.”¹²⁷⁰

Born: 26 May 1836,¹²⁷¹ “in Warrenton ... eighty-five years ... before his death.”¹²⁷² 25 May 1835.¹²⁷³ 26 May 1831, in Warrenton.¹²⁷⁴

¹²⁶⁸ Irene Helm, “re: leads,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail) to editor, 11 November 2005.

¹²⁶⁹ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from IRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹²⁷⁰ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 192; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹²⁷² “Death of Mr. William P. Helm,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 January 1922, page 1, column 6, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹²⁷³ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁷⁴ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005. She cites *The Marshall Family*, 317.

The Men

Marriage: “Miss Agnes Marshall, who [survived] him... .”¹²⁷⁵ “...William Helm Sr. and Agnes Marshall.”¹²⁷⁶

He married Agnes Harwood Marshall, 1858–1925, on 26 October 1881.¹²⁷⁷

“His wife was Agnes Harwood Marshall. She is a direct descendent of... one of the early Chief Justice[s] of the Supreme Court John Marshall (1801–1835).”¹²⁷⁸

Agnes Harwood Marshall, born 26 April 1858 at “Ivanhoe”, Fauquier County, married William P. Helm on 26 October 1881.¹²⁷⁹

“William P. Helm, Sr., and wife are buried at Westly Cemetery, Warrenton, VA.”¹²⁸⁰ The editor found no marker for Agnes H. M. Helm upon visits to Billy’s resting place at Warrenton Cemetery. Presumably, she lies in the unmarked space between him and Mammy.

“...William Helm Sr., married Agnes Harwood Marshall and that she was a direct descendant of Chief Justice John Marshall.” ¹²⁸¹

¹²⁷⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

¹²⁷⁶ Irene Helm, “re: leads,” email from HIRENE@ aol.com (snail) to editor, 11 November 2005.

¹²⁷⁷ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁷⁸ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@ aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹²⁷⁹ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@ aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005. She cites *The Marshall Family*, 317.

¹²⁸⁰ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@ aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005.

¹²⁸¹ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

The Men

“There is no discrepancy between the birth date given in the Marshall Family book for Agnes Harwood Marshall and the birth year and month given on the 1900 census so I am relatively certain of those dates. The Marshall book gives her as being born 26 Apr 1858 and the 1900 census shows it as April 1858.”¹²⁸²

Died: September 13, 1862. **source? check early ms.** Erasmus died this date.

“...Sunday evening [8 January 1922] at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age.”¹²⁸³

He died 8 January 1922; buried Warrenton Cemetery. His headstone reads, “I know that my Redeemer liveth,” and a C. S. A. marker stands at the foot of the grave.¹²⁸⁴ 8 January 1921.¹²⁸⁵

“The 1845 date was the date that Don took off the stone but on old stones sometimes it is hard to distinguish a 5 from a 6.”¹²⁸⁶

¹²⁸² Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁸³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

¹²⁸⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 192; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; William Pickett Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, The North End Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 11 July 2005.

¹²⁸⁵ Kloman, *Warrenton Klomans*, 20–23, 48.

¹²⁸⁶ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

The Men

Obituary: “He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier.”¹²⁸⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Check also:¹²⁸⁸

Children: “[T]wo sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm, of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia, and Miss[es] Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington,” who survived him.¹²⁸⁹

“Their only child is William P. Helm, b. May 4, 1883.”¹²⁹⁰ W. P. Helm, Jr., wed Selma White Snyder.

“I have five children for them. For most I only have month and year of birth taken from the 1900 census. The census gives William Pickett' Jr's birth month and year as May 1883. Maureen supplied the day as 4 May 1883. I do know who he married and I know I told you but since she just died in 1978 I am not sure the family would want that info given out for privacy reasons. I'll ask and get back to you. I don't have spouses for the rest of them.

“The same census shows Rebecca Helm born Aug 1886. I have no other info on her including a death date. I presume she died before her father since she is not listed in his obit.

¹²⁸⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

¹²⁸⁸ *Culpeper Exponent*; January 12, 1922. Check with Krick. #

¹²⁸⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

¹²⁹⁰ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005. She cites *The Marshall Family*, 317.

The Men

“Virginia Aisquith Helm was born Aug 1888 according to the census. Again I have no other info since I just didn't follow up on it but she obviously died after her father since she is listed in his obit.

“Erasmus was born Aug 1890, according to the 1900 census. I have a death date of 1956 but didn't record where I got it. I have no wife listed for him and my notes say he had no children. Again I don't know where I got the latter info so can't verify it.

“Margaret Marshall Helm was born Feb 1892 according to the 1900 census. I have no other info but presume again that she died after her father since she is listed in his obit.”¹²⁹¹

Parents and Siblings: “His father [was] Mr. Erasmus Helm.”¹²⁹²

William Pickett and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Erasmus, Jr., and Robert “Harry” (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.¹²⁹³

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “For Sale.”¹²⁹⁴ See Stories Chapter. William Pickett “kept a ledger ... [that contained] just a bit of genealogy data”¹²⁹⁵

¹²⁹¹ Irene Helm, “Rd: Helm Plot at Cemetery, and other tales!,” email from HIRENE@aol.com (snail, Fremont) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁹² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

¹²⁹³ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

¹²⁹⁴ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 1 May 1909, page 5, column 4, microfilm reel 5, frame 010.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

“...Major (Charles W. Helm) was the oldest of six sons of Erasmus Helm of Fauquier county, Virginia who went into the Confederate service. Of the other five....”¹²⁹⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

CSR: 5’7”, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 12 November 1862 Texas; enlisted 20 December 1862 Fauquier; captured 18 April 1863 near Waterloo; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 24 April 1863; detailed to Genl. Wickham 1 November 1863; wounded in leg 30 August 1864; wounded September 1864 Waynesborough; Charlottesville Hospital 30 September to 18 November 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Waynesboro, Sept. .
Warrenton.¹²⁹⁷ P. Helm.¹²⁹⁸ “MILITARY SERVICE: Blackhorse Calvary, Co. H. 4th VA Calvary, CSA. Enl. Nov. 12, 1862. Captured near Waterloo April 18, 1863 exchanged April 24th. Wounded in leg Sept 30, 1864; Paroled May 6th 1865 in Winchester.”¹²⁹⁹

¹²⁹⁵ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 29 November 2005.

¹²⁹⁶ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005. She cites paragraph 2 of “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”, a “news clipping in Wm P Sr's scrap book, no date or author.” In a 14 December email, she adds, “No name on the newspaper but I am fairly certain it was from Warrenton, Virginia.” Mrs. Green is great-granddaughter of W. P. Helm, Sr.

¹²⁹⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹²⁹⁸ Katherine Isham Keith Article.

¹²⁹⁹ Irene Helm, “re: leads,” email from HIRENE@aol.com ([snail](#)) to editor, 11 November 2005. She cites “info sent from” Maureen Green.

The Men

“Mr. Helm is an extensive merchant in New York City, and now, without dissolving his connection with his business house, resides in Warrenton....”¹³⁰⁰

“I think Wm P Helm, Sr wrote articles for” the paper that printed “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”.¹³⁰¹

Only two of these four brothers were enlisted in Company H at any given date—first Erasmus and Edward together; then Edward and William; then William and Harry. Timeline of their service:¹³⁰²

25 April 1861, Erasmus, Jr. (born 1839) enlists.

15 May 1862, Edward (born 1844) enlists.

13 September 1862, Erasmus, Jr., dies after 17 months.

12 November 1862, William (born 1836) enlists in Texas.

20 December 1862, William enlists in Virginia.

1 May 1863, Edward dies after 12 months.

16 March 1864, Harry (born 1845) enlists.

26 June 1864, Harry dies after 3 months.

6 May 1865, William paroled at Winchester after 18 months.

¹³⁰⁰ Irene Helm, “Re: Helm brothers research,” email from HIRENE@ aol.com (snail) to editor, 22 November 2005. She cites *The Marshall Family*, 317.

¹³⁰¹ Maureen Green, “RE: Clipping,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 14 December 2005.

¹³⁰² Editor compiled this timeline, 4 December 2005, from dates given at “Died” and “CSR” headings.

The Men

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr. Y M V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage: “[...] The wife of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., was Elizabeth Stark [...]”¹³⁰³

“It was in 1876 that Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Hite came to live at Mont Medi.” His wife was Marie Kilby Hite.¹³⁰⁴

Conflict on wife's name, or two marriages? Or, misinterpretation by S?

Died:

Obituary:

Children: “The children of Cornelius R. Hite and wife were: Cornelius R., Jr.; Meade Botts; James Stark; Hugh Dreyton, superintendent of schools for Rappahannock and Warren counties; Dr. Fontaine Maury, who served with the rank of captain in the Dental Corps during the World War; and Miss Mary Elizabeth.”¹³⁰⁵

“Cornelius R. Hite, Jr., was born April 11, 1882, in Rappahannock County, was educated in the local schools and in Strayer's Business College in Philadelphia, but is now associated with his mother and sister, Miss Mary, in

¹³⁰³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³⁰⁴ Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

¹³⁰⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

The Men

the operation of Mount Medi orchards and farm. He is a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar.”¹³⁰⁶

Parents and Siblings: Son of Hugh Holmes Hite of “Belle Grove” in Frederick County and his wife Ann Randolph Meade, daughter of Richard Kidder Meade of “Lucky Hit” in Clarke County.¹³⁰⁷

“[...] His only sister, Lucy Meade Hite, married Shirley Carter. [...] A brother of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., Hugh Hite, also gave up his life while serving the Confederate Cause.”¹³⁰⁸

Other Family: “[... Elizabeth Stark Hite] was of New England stock, including Gen. John Stark. Her grandfather, William Stark, of Stafford, was a large farmer and slaveholder. Her father, James Smith Stark, a farmer and slaveholder, built Mont Medi in Rappahannock County. His son [Cornelius Randolph Hite’s brother-in-law], William Stark, was killed while a Confederate soldier. [...]”¹³⁰⁹

“One of the most attractive and valuable country estates in Rappahannock County is Mont Medi farm and orchards, owned by the Hite family, and actively managed by Cornelius Randolph Hite [, Jr.]

“The Hite family has been in Western Virginia for nearly two centuries. Its founder was Joist Heydt (Hite), who came from Germany about 1732 and lived

¹³⁰⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³⁰⁷ Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

¹³⁰⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³⁰⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

The Men

at Long Meadows, Virginia. He was the father of Isaac Hite and a grandfather of Maj. Isaac Hite, who served in the Revolutionary war and whose first wife was Miss Nellie Madison, sister of President Madison. His second wife was Anne Tunstall Maury. Maj. Isaac Hite consulted with Thomas Jefferson as to the plans for Belle Grove, the historic home which he built in 1787. Major Hite was the great-grand-father of Cornelius R. Hite. His son was Hugh Hite, a farmer and slaveholder.”¹³¹⁰

“Mr. Hite is also descended from the Randolphs of Albemarle and other sections of Virginia. One of his great-great-grandfathers was Col. Richard Kenna Meade, who served as an officer on General Washington’s staff.”¹³¹¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. ...”¹³¹² See Stories Chapter.

Story of imprisonment, war service, and after war. [Add more here. #]¹³¹³

Does this comment refer to this source?

CSR: 5’9”, fair complexion, dark hair; hazel eyes; farmer; enlisted 20 March 1863; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; captured 6 February 1864

¹³¹⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³¹¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³¹² Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

¹³¹³ Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

The Men

Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison; Elmira Prison 12 August 1864; released 19 June 1865; from Gainesville.

Additional Information: Wounded and captured.¹³¹⁴

“Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr., was a farmer and cattle dealer, and during the war between the states was a member of Stuart’s Cavalry and was taken prisoner and confined at Elmira, New York. [...]”¹³¹⁵

George Lewis Holland Y M N R V K

Photo:

Born: 1832.¹³¹⁶

Marriage: Jacquelina M. Payne; 1843–1926; buried Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean.¹³¹⁷

Jaqueline Mildred Payne on 17 June 1867 in Fauquier County. “They lived at Orlean, ... and later in Washington, D. C., where they celebrated their 57th wedding anniversary.” She was born 21 Feb 1843 in Fauquier, and died 1926.

¹³¹⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹³¹⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

¹³¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441.

+ All three sources give his middle name as “Louis”. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³¹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128.

The Men

“They were buried in grave-yard adjoining [the] Methodist church in Orlean; [their] graves [are] marked.”¹³¹⁸

Jacquelina was one of ten children of Amos Payne and Elizabeth Barton Smith. Both of her parents are also buried at the Methodist Church in Orlean.¹³¹⁹

Died: 1927;¹³²⁰ buried Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean, Virginia.¹³²¹

Orlean Methodist Church Cemetery.¹³²²

Obituary: “Mr. Holland... was 96 years old....”¹³²³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “They had several children, among them John Barton of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth of Washington, D. C.”¹³²⁴

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: George’s wife’s father, Amos Payne (1808–1887), “received [his] M.D. degree at Transylvania University, Lexington,” Kentucky, in 1833, “and practiced near Orlean.” He married Miss Smith on 18 April 1837 at Orlean. “Prior to 1840 [Amos Payne] and Charles B. Smith were merchants in

¹³¹⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441.+

¹³¹⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 403–404.+

¹³²⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005+.

¹³²¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441+.

¹³²² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³²³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 26 November 1927, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 8, frame 101.8, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia. The middle initial “B” is incorrect.

¹³²⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441.+

The Men

[Fauquier], trading under the name of Smith and Payne. [In] 1847 [Amos] moved to Pruntytown, Taylor [County, West Virginia, which at that time was part of Virginia], and practiced medicine, returning to Orlean [in] 1860. Four of [their] children were born in Taylor [County]; all others at Orlean.”

George’s wife’s mother, Elizabeth Barton Smith (1817–1895), was the daughter “of Capt. John Puller Smith (1782–1838) and [his second] wife Mary Gilbreth Barton ... (1793–1841).” Jacqueline’s great-grandparents were “John Smith (1745–1811) of near [Fredericksburg] and [wife] Margaret Puller. Capt. Smith served in the [Virginia] Legislature. He established the village of Orlean, naming it after New Orleans, where General Jackson had recently won a victory. ... Capt. Smith was a merchant, Magistrate, and a man of affairs; he and his father were buried where old Piper’s church once stood, less than a mile from Orlean, on [the] road to Hume; their graves are marked.”¹³²⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “George Louis Holland”; 5’11”, dark complexion, black hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862 near Warrenton; wounded May 1864 Spotsylvania; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information: Private.¹³²⁶

Wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse May 1864. Resides at Orleans.¹³²⁷

¹³²⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 403–404.+

¹³²⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³²⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

“The old Farmers’ hotel, recently burned, was kept by A. J. B. Smarr.

George L. Holland, later a gallant Black Horseman, was Smarr’s clerk.”¹³²⁸

See William Harrison Triplett. G. L. Holland formed a partnership with Triplett sometime after June 1870, in a store in Orlean. Eventually Triplett set up a separate business.

C. F. Holmes Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

¹³²⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 93.

The Men

M. C. Holmes Y M K V

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Monroe J. Holmes; Bealeton Cem; 1837–1897¹³²⁹ [another list in Fauquier Library, looks like a revised Keogh list, says 1839–1899]

Buried Cedar Grove cem., Bealeton. “Monroe Holmes, 1837–1897, 4th Va Cav, C.S.A., wife, Bettie M., 1856–1913.”¹³³⁰ Look in Democrat for obits of Holmes, children of Bettie M. & M.C. or M.J.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 August 1863; detached Provost Guard March to April 1864.

Additional Information: V. [looks like Holms, M. C. Prince William County.]

One source lists as in Co. A.¹³³¹ Check. # This source is Stiles; he lists M. C. Holmes as Co. H. Did Lynn mean that another source lists MCH as Co. A?

¹³²⁹ Keogh

¹³³⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251.

¹³³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

The Men

Charles Eli Holtzclaw Y M R P V K

Photo: "Charles Holtzclaw", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: February 23, 1846.¹³³²

Marriage: Catherine E. Payne; born August 31, 1852; died November 11, 1944.¹³³³ "[H]is wife ... was a Miss Lake...."¹³³⁴

Died: He was alive in 1920.¹³³⁵

Late May or early June 1922. "Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday of paralysis, aged seventy-five."¹³³⁶ "Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton Tuesday morning from apoplexy."¹³³⁷ The Tuesday preceding publication of the first article was 23 May 1922; the Tuesday preceding publication of the second article was 6 June 1922.

¹³³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163.

¹³³⁴ "Local Affairs," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 27 May 1922, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 6, frame 114.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹³³⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

¹³³⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 114.4.

¹³³⁷ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

The Men

23 May 1922.¹³³⁸ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹³³⁹

Obituary: He “served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry.”¹³⁴⁰ “He was a successful farmer and good citizen.”¹³⁴¹

See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “...one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox....”¹³⁴²
“...one daughter, Mrs. J. T. Crawley, of Farmville.” ¹³⁴³

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: His wife’s parents were Marshall and Harriet Curtis Payne of Warrenton.¹³⁴⁴ **get obit of wife**

See Marshall Payne [BH] for more on his wife’s family.

According to Col. Payne, his sister-in-law was a Mrs. Lake. Perhaps this is the source of confusion on his wife’s maiden name.¹³⁴⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary.
See Obituary Chapter.

¹³³⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³³⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁴⁰ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

¹³⁴¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 114.4.

¹³⁴² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 114.4.

¹³⁴³ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

¹³⁴⁴ Catherine Payne Holtzclaw obituary, “Last Rites for Mrs. Charles Holtzclaw: Died on Monday,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday 16 November 1944, page 8, columns 5–6, microfilm reel 20, frame 075.0, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

¹³⁴⁵ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 446–447.+

The Men

He did an advertisement which ran in the Democrat, early 1900s. Specify!

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: Private.¹³⁴⁶ Wounded in Fauquier.

Agriculturalist. Warrenton.¹³⁴⁷

At Culpeper Reunion of 4th Va. Cav. See Krick. Lists as Sgt.

“Mr. Holtzclaw was a successful farmer in Fq. Co.”¹³⁴⁸

Seth L. Horner Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1844 if 17 years old in 1861.¹³⁴⁹

Marriage:

Died: Removed to Texas and died [before 1878].¹³⁵⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹³⁴⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁴⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹³⁴⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 446.+

¹³⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁵⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹³⁵¹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: 6’2”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861 Bealeton; 17 years old; AWOL July to August 1863; detached Medical Department September 1863; wounded January 1864 Fauquier County; absent with wound January to February 1864; paroled 1 May 1864 Winchester.

Additional Information: Stiles lists as “S. L. Horner”.¹³⁵²

Y Wdd. Wounded in Fauquier County Jan 1864.¹³⁵³

*[Note: Obit of Richard H. Horner in reference. No connection noted. Keep for reference.]*¹³⁵⁴

¹³⁵¹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹³⁵² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁵³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹³⁵⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 191 and addendum on p. 219.

The Men

Alexander Hunter Y M V K

Photo: Two we don't have are in Helm, *Defend*, 15, 16. His sources: none given. The first is of Hunter standing in infantry uniform. The second is a sketch of his face; it might be from Hunter's book.

Born: 1843 per website to cite

Marriage:

Died: Alive in 1913.¹³⁵⁵ He died on 30 June 1914 and was buried at Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington,¹³⁵⁶ in "Sec. 16 grave 261-A."¹³⁵⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Author of *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* (1905), and *Women of the Debatable Land* (1912).

"..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was

¹³⁵⁵ *Confederate Veteran* 21:431; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁵⁶ Jeannette Holland Austin, *Confederate Dead Database* CD-ROM (Lake Charles, LA: Frensley Software, 1998). Work is a 1,987-page, read-only, Rich Text Format file, arranged alphabetically by last name, that was compiled from cemetery records and from *Confederate Veteran Magazine* issues of 1893–1919.

¹³⁵⁷ Interview with Cemetery staff (Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington, Virginia, 22211) by research assistant, 6 July 2006. No transcript.

The Men

Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.”¹³⁵⁸ See Stories Chapter under William Thorn.

Alexander Hunter... says, ‘She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy.’¹³⁵⁹ See Johnzie Tongue.

Alexander Hunter ... described the Martin family. See Stories Chapter under John Martin, Sr.

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier.”¹³⁶⁰ See Stories Chapter under George Washington “Josh” Martin.

Alexander Hunter said of him: “Dick Martin...was second to none...” See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

Alexander Hunter described him thus: “...Robert... was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse...” See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹³⁶¹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

¹³⁵⁸ Hunter, Alexander, __#_____. **which book?**

¹³⁵⁹ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

¹³⁶⁰ Alexander Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, (**need** publication) 668.

¹³⁶¹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

“In the spring of 1863 he transferred to the Virginia Black Horse Cavalry....”¹³⁶² See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 5’8”, fair complexion, dark hair, black eyes; gentleman; enlisted 27 May 1863 Alexandria; transferred from Infantry 27 April 1863; captured 8 January 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 16 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; escaped; captured 8 February 1864 Point of Rocks; Camp Chase 24 February 1864; absent fishing detail April 1864; wounded in right leg April 1864; wounded 7 May 1864 Todd’s Tavern; furloughed for 60 days 26 May 1864 ; from Elizabeth City County.

Additional Information: Wounded at Todd’s Tavern, [--?--] 1864. Member Virginia Legislature from Alexandria.¹³⁶³ [Check Va. legislative records.]
[pending fc pp 26–27]

Lived at 67 Waterloo Street in Warrenton after the war.¹³⁶⁴

Rank/Regt: Pvt. H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop.¹³⁶⁵

Listed as “Alexander Hunton.”¹³⁶⁶

¹³⁶² Gerald F. Linderman, *Embattled Courage: The Experience of Combat in the American Civil War*, (New York: The Free Press, 1989) 307. Hereinafter cited as: *Embattled Courage*.

¹³⁶³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹³⁶⁴ Welton, p. 190.

¹³⁶⁵ Jeannette Holland Austin, *Confederate Dead Database* CD-ROM (Lake Charles, LA: Frensley Software, 1998). Work is a 1,987-page, read-only, Rich Text Format file, arranged alphabetically by last name, that was compiled from cemetery records and from *Confederate Veteran Magazine* issues of 1893–1919.

¹³⁶⁶ *Years of Anguish*

The Men

Henry Smith Hunton Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 2 July 1845.¹³⁶⁷ # Check:¹³⁶⁸ 2 July 1846.¹³⁶⁹

Marriage:

Died: 15 February 1881. Buried Alton Cemetery,¹³⁷⁰ Bethel, Fauquier County.¹³⁷¹ “[K]illed by fall from his horse.”¹³⁷² Buried James Griffin Farm, on Route 628, Bethel.¹³⁷³ [Check # if this Alton Cem.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: youngest son of Wm. G. & C[atherine]. E[lizabeth Smith]. Hunton; Brother to William Smith Hunton below.¹³⁷⁴

Son of William Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith, [born 1815; married 1837, died Feb. 1856;] daughter of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell.¹³⁷⁵

¹³⁶⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁶⁸ Hardy, p. 64. **Check**. [Says birth date is 1845.]

¹³⁶⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁷⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁷² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁷³ Keogh

¹³⁷⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

The Men

His parents were Catherine Elizabeth Smith (1815–February 1856) and William Hunton, who wed in 1837. Their children were: William Smith [BH]; Lucy Blackwell; Henry Smith (himself).¹³⁷⁶

Other Family: See Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more on his mother's immediate family. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for maternal genealogy. His brother-in-law was Col. William Eustace Gaskins [BH].

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'8", fair complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 1 August 1863 Caroline; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; paid \$650; severely wounded in shoulder 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; merchant, Bethel.

Additional Information: Private.¹³⁷⁷ Wounded Haw's Shop, 28 May 1864. Merchant. Bethel.¹³⁷⁸

"[M]em[ber] "Black Horse" Cavalry, C. S. A., 1861–1865; twice wounded."¹³⁷⁹

Joseph G. Hunton V K

Photo:

¹³⁷⁵ Hayden; p. 274.

¹³⁷⁶ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

¹³⁷⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³⁷⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹³⁷⁹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

The Men

Born: 25 July 1826,¹³⁸⁰ Fairview, Virginia.¹³⁸¹ 25 July 1825 Fairview.¹³⁸²

Marriage:

Died: 23 January 1906;¹³⁸³ buried Joseph Hunton family cemetery New Baltimore.¹³⁸⁴ Hunton Family Cemetery #2.¹³⁸⁵

Obituary: Krick lists: died Fauquier Co, age 80, on Jan 23, 1906. Fbg. Star, 1/24/06, p3, c6.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'6", dark complexion, black hair, black eyes; enlisted 17 July 1861 Manassas; 34 years old; detailed to collect arms; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; lost horse killed.

Additional Information: Private.¹³⁸⁶ Agriculturalist at New Baltimore.¹³⁸⁷

Fairview Farms owned 1990 by Edward Plummer.¹³⁸⁸

¹³⁸⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³⁸¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281.

¹³⁸² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁸³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³⁸⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁸⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³⁸⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹³⁸⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Joseph G. Hunton.¹³⁸⁹

Thomas Hunton Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 10 October 1845,¹³⁹⁰ “at “Waveland” near New Baltimore”.¹³⁹¹

Tombstone engraved 1845.¹³⁹² Born 1845.¹³⁹³

Marriage: February 23, 1869, to Ellen C. Kerfoot, who outlived him.¹³⁹⁴

Died: 6 June 1924.¹³⁹⁵ Buried Hunton Cemetery, New Baltimore.;
tombstone engraved 1924.¹³⁹⁶ Died 1924; buried Hunton Cemetery, New
Baltimore.¹³⁹⁷ Buried Hunton Family Cemetery #1.¹³⁹⁸

¹³⁸⁸ Keogh

¹³⁸⁹ Keith list.

¹³⁹⁰ “Died,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 June 1924, page 4, column 2, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹³⁹¹ “Died,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 June 1924, page 4, column 2, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁹² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 61.

¹³⁹³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁹⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1.

¹³⁹⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1; “New Baltimore,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 June 1924, page 5, column 4, microfilm reel 7, frame 028.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 61.

The Men

Obituary: “Mr. Tommie Hunton died on the sixth. ...We have much sympathy for his widow and other relatives.”¹³⁹⁹ “[H]e served with the Confederate Army as a member of “The Black Horse Cavalry”...”¹⁴⁰⁰ See Obituary Chapter. [Fill gap at obit ch.](#)

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He was “the eldest son of Thomas E. and Jane C. Hunton.” His sisters were “Miss Laura Hunton, Mrs. Louise H. Cox, and Mrs. Margaret C. Badger.”¹⁴⁰¹

Other Family: [Probably related to Eppa Hunton family. [See genealogical software info.](#)]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Thomas Hunton incident, p. 198, Years of Anguish; [same man?](#)

CSR: 5’9”, light complexion; enlisted 15 August 1863; 18 years old; captured 12 November 1863 Hartwood; Old Capitol Prison 14 November 1863; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 18 February 1865; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

¹³⁹⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

¹³⁹⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹³⁹⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 028.4.

¹⁴⁰⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1.

¹⁴⁰¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1.

The Men

Additional Information: Private.¹⁴⁰² Wounded at Stephensburg, Oct
[--ileg]. [A skirmish took place at Stevensburg on October 11, 1863.¹⁴⁰³] Living
near Paris 1874–1878.¹⁴⁰⁴

“[H]e was imprisoned ... at Point Lookout.”¹⁴⁰⁵ If this imprisonment began
with his capture in November 1863 and ended with his exchange in February
1865, then he spent fifteen months at Point Lookout, Maryland.

William Smith Hunton Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 1 March 1840.¹⁴⁰⁶

Marriage:

Died: 7 October 1896. Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel.¹⁴⁰⁷ His marker is
inscribed, “a member of Blackhorse Cav.”¹⁴⁰⁸ No Confederate Marker. [Source
for last—Lynn visit?]

¹⁴⁰² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁰³ E. B. Long, *The Civil War Day By Day: An Almanac 1861–1865* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday &
Company, 1971), 1094.

¹⁴⁰⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴⁰⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1.

¹⁴⁰⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274;
Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December
2005.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He was “son of W. G. Hunton and Elizabeth Smith.”¹⁴⁰⁹ Brother to Henry Smith Hunton [BH]. See his entry.

Other Family: See Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more on his mother’s immediate family. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for maternal genealogy. His brother-in-law was Col. William Eustace Gaskins [BH].

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 25 June 1863; horse killed 28 September 1864 Waynesborough; paid \$2,600; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, New Baltimore.

Additional Information: Member of the “Black Horse” Cav., 4th Reg., C. S. A.”¹⁴¹⁰ Private.¹⁴¹¹ Agriculturalist. New Baltimore. ¹⁴¹² *Years of Anguish* lists both W. S. and William Smith Hunton.¹⁴¹³

Check:¹⁴¹⁴

¹⁴⁰⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Hayden; p. 274; Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁰⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

¹⁴⁰⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

¹⁴¹⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

¹⁴¹¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴¹² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴¹³ *Years of Anguish*. complete subsequent citation.

The Men

W. S. Hunton Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Y Lists both a W. S. Hunton and a William Smith Hunton.

See Fq. County 1754–1954; p. 228.

W. S. Huster N

Photo:

¹⁴¹⁴ Hardy, p. 64. **Check.**

The Men

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Typo??

Marshall Keith James¹⁴¹⁵ Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: 15 April 1839.¹⁴¹⁶ 16 April 1839.¹⁴¹⁷

Marriage: His fiancée was Mary Jeffries.¹⁴¹⁸

¹⁴¹⁵ Middle name provided by Libby Baker, "JAMES, Marshall Keith," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴¹⁶ Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005. Libby Baker, "JAMES, Marshall Keith," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴¹⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴¹⁸ Libby Baker, "JAMES, Marshall Keith," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

The Men

Died: He was killed on 21 October 1871, the eve before his wedding, in Alexandria by a train. He was buried at Warrenton Cemetery. He was age 32.¹⁴¹⁹

One Marshall James buried Warrenton Cem; [...] died October 21, 1871; CSA marker.¹⁴²⁰ 31 October 1871; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁴²¹

Obituary: “A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood, he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria ...”¹⁴²² See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His father was Captain David James. Siblings were John T. and J. Wright James; Aldridge, a farmer; and T. F. James.¹⁴²³

His parents were Susan Grant (Keith) (30 September 1797–7 December 1860) and Captain David James (1 July 1792–24 February 1864). They wed on 18 April 1818 in Fauquier. They had following eleven children: John Thomas; Isham Keith; James Wright; Mark Anthony Chilton; Aldridge; Sally Nancy (Sarah); Tarleton Fleming [BH]; Mary Isham; Judith Harriet; Marshall Keith

¹⁴¹⁹ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Marshall Keith,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴²⁰ Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

¹⁴²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴²² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 60.

¹⁴²³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

[BH]; Betty Wright. Captain James is believed to have been buried at the “Old Wright/ Kelly” family cemetery, between Bealeton and Liberty, Virginia.¹⁴²⁴

Other Family: Marshall’s maternal grandparents were Judith (Blackwell) and Captain Thomas Randolph Keith. In the census of the year that he was age 11, Marshall’s grandmother, age 92, lived in his father’s household.¹⁴²⁵

His father was Justice of the Peace in Fauquier County.¹⁴²⁶ “Captain David James was a successful farmer in the lower end of this county. When as a boy I first knew him, he was past middle age. He was the father of Warrenton’s late merchants, John T. and J. Wright James, Aldridge, a farmer, and Marshall, and T. F. James. The last two were members of the Black Horse Company that the last one rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop with our friend M. M. Green.... The captain was a man of great sprightliness, bright in wit and his sayings were much quoted by contemporaries. During the war, he moved to Warrenton and was magistrate of this district.¹⁴²⁷

Of the eleven siblings who included cavalrymen Marshall and Fleming, two died infants and five—including Marshall—died young adults, leaving only four to grow old. These were John Thomas, James Wright, Aldridge and Tarleton

¹⁴²⁴ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Marshall Keith,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴²⁵ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Marshall Keith,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴²⁶ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Marshall Keith,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴²⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

Fleming. Wright died four months after Fleming, in the same year; they were ages 69 and 59, respectively.¹⁴²⁸

[***Check following for connection to other cavalrymen] From ¹⁴²⁹

[brother] .. 2 [1] James Wright JAMES b: December 08, 1822 in Orange County, VA src: Bible in Thomas James possession, copied by his wife Elizabeth James per Bun Button d: December 05, 1892 in Orange County, VA src: LWood4562 Burial: Rhodesville Cemetary behind Baptist Church in Rhodesville, Orange Co., grave has C.S.A. marker Source: Leonard Wood

+Mary Isham PAYNE b: March 23, 1827 in Fauquier, "Chestnut Lawn" src: Chestnut Lawn, LVA Va Hist. Inv. Payne Graveyard d: August 30, 1855 in Fauquier, "Chestnut Lawn" src: link thru Fauquier County, VA site Burial: Payne Graveyard at "Chestnut Lawn", 3 miles SE of Remington m: March 27, 1852 in Fauquier Co., VA src: Gott, Fauquier County VA Marriage Bonds 1759-1854 and Marriage Returns 1785-1848Mother: Mary (Polly) Isham Randolph Keith Father: James (Capt.) Payne Source: Kelly bible from Library of Virginia, David Wright Kelly

.. *2nd Wife of [1] James Wright JAMES:

..... +Susan A. YOUNG d: September 18, 1860 src: LW00D4562 m: June 19,

¹⁴²⁸ Libby Baker, "JAMES, Marshall Keith," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002. Fleming would have been 60 in another 21 days, and Wright would have been 70 in another 3 days.

¹⁴²⁹ Libby Baker, "JAMES, Marshall Keith," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

The Men

1860 src: Leonard Wood Mother: Susan M. Fishback Father: John M. Young
.. *3rd Wife of [1] James Wright JAMES:

..... +Lucy Steptoe KEITH b: 1841 in Woodbourne, Fauquier Co. src: Leonard Wood d: 1924 in Orange County, VA src: LWood4562 Burial: Rhodesville Cemetary behind Baptist Church in Rhodesville, Orange Co., m: May 16, 1867 in Woodbourne, Fauquier src: Marriage Index: District of Columbia, Delaware, Maryland and VA 1740-1920 on FTM Census: 1920 Orange Co., living with son, Thomas A. James Mother: Mary Isham (Polly) Morris Father: James Keith

[brother] .. 2 Aldridge JAMES b: March 02, 1828 in VA src: Bible of Thomas James, copied by Elizabeth James Census: 1880 Farmer
..... +Virginia Isham KEITH b: 1835 in VA src: 1880 Fauquier Co, Rappahannock m: 1856 src: TSC/1974 Fact 1: sister of Lucy Source: LWood4562

[sister] .. 2 Sally (Sarah) Nancy JAMES b: September 13, 1830 src: Bible in Thomas James possession, copied by his wife Elizabeth James per Bun Button d: November 19, 1853 src: Bible of Thomas James, copied by Elizabeth James Fact 1: died age 23 years, 2 months, 6 days from Bible
..... +James H. GASKINS Source: Keith, Judith Will 1854, Fauquier County m: October 29, 1851 in Fauquier src: Gott, Fauquier County VA Marriage Bonds

The Men

1759-1854 and Marriage Returns 1785-1848 Fact 1: or James H, DAR or Bible,
Gott

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'8", fair complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to December 1861; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; captured 18 April 1863 near Orleans; exchanged 24 April 1863; elected 2nd Lt. 1 September 1863; captured 9 October 1864 Culpeper; Fort Delaware 27 October 1864; released 17 June 1865 Fort Delaware

Additional Information: Lieutenant.¹⁴³⁰ Elected Second Lieutenant, December 1863. Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, September 1864. Died since the war.¹⁴³¹

[Handwritten note says "killed by -----."]

K Wounded '64.

T "Marsh"

"M. K. James" ran for public office in 1866.¹⁴³²

¹⁴³⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁴³¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

¹⁴³² "Fauquier County Elections," *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 26 May 1866, page 3, column 1, microfilm reel A2, frame 046.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Tarleton Fleming James Y M R V K

Photo: “Hugh James”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned. [***Find email from Libby about him never being called “Hugh”. Note that all Tarletons in family were called Fleming, per LB.]

Born: 3 October 1832 Fauquier County.¹⁴³³ 31 October 1832,¹⁴³⁴ in Remington,¹⁴³⁵ or Rappahannock Station.¹⁴³⁶

See Crisswell, Warrenton, UDC booklet. # Says born 10/31/36 vice 32. #

Marriage: “He married Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong on February 4, 1858.”¹⁴³⁷ Her parents were Sarah Jane (Settle) and John Spilman Armstrong. She was born on 15 February 1839 in Jeffersonton and died on 10 July 1921 in Bealeton. She is buried at Cedar Grove in Bealeton.¹⁴³⁸ The 1920 Census shows her residing with her son, John Spilman James.¹⁴³⁹

¹⁴³³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258.; “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “subject,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, [date](#). Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴³⁵ “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “subject,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, [date](#).

¹⁴³⁶ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Tarleton Fleming,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴³⁷ Libby Baker, “Tarleton Fleming James,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 9 June 2005.

¹⁴³⁸ “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “subject,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, [date](#).

¹⁴³⁹ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Tarleton Fleming,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

The Men

Died: 20 August 1892,¹⁴⁴⁰ in Remington.¹⁴⁴¹ Buried Cedar Grove Cemetery,¹⁴⁴² Bealeton.¹⁴⁴³ CSA marker.¹⁴⁴⁴

Obituary:

Children: He and Lucy had eleven children.

Betty Wright James, 9 October 1859–9 July 1938, wed Douglas F. [or T.¹⁴⁴⁵] Vass.

John Spilman James, 5 May 1861–16 February 1932, wed Frances Evelyn Chilton.

Susan Grant James, 29 September 1863–18 August 1865.

Jane Bernice James, 25 February 1866–22 August 1938, wed Henry Heyward Miller.

¹⁴⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119; “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁴¹ “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

¹⁴⁴² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119; “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁴³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119; “Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongLucy.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

¹⁴⁴⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴⁴⁵ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Tarleton Fleming,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

The Men

Isham Keith James, 11 May 1868–2 April 1941, wed Sarah Minnie Walizer.

Mary Isham James, 2 March 1870–26 April 1926, wed William Ryland Button.

Lucy Settle James, 22 July 1872–26 December 1945, wed Harry T. Payne.

Robert Scott James, 11 January 1875–3 January 1951, wed Jessie King.

Joseph Settle James, 4 March 1877–27 March 1948, wed Emma Chilton.

Tarlton [Is this the correct spelling?] Fleming James, Jr., 5 February 1879–
[23 August 1882 ¹⁴⁴⁶].

Sally Turner James, 23 August 1881–?, wed Dr. Milton.¹⁴⁴⁷

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Captain David James and Susan Grant Keith. He was born 1 July 1792 and died 24 February 1864. She was born 30 September 1797 and died 7 December 1860.¹⁴⁴⁸

Brother of Marshall K. James above. Have father's but neither mother's name nor other info at Marshall's entry. ****Merge two.**

Other Family: Fleming was brother-in-law to John Edward Armstrong [BH] and John Roberts Turner [BH]. *****check next at ref.** Fleming's wife was sister to the former, and Fleming's sister was wife to the latter.¹⁴⁴⁹

¹⁴⁴⁶ Libby Baker, "JAMES, Tarleton Fleming," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002. Ms. Baker has published much more information on these families at her website.

¹⁴⁴⁷ "Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongLucy.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "subject," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

¹⁴⁴⁸ "Family Group Sheet [for Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongLucy.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "subject," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

The Men

Fleming's daughter Jane wed a son of Kate (Wood) and Henry Miller.¹⁴⁵⁰ A daughter of this couple wed John Edward Armstrong [BH].¹⁴⁵¹

Most of Fleming and Lucy's children remained near their parents' Remington home, residing at Bealeton and Lakota. Many rest at Jeffersonton, only a few miles from the cavalryman. A few, however, traveled away from Fauquier.

Their daughter Lucy resided in Falls Church; her husband worked as a building inspector. Three made their homes in West Virginia. Isham and his wife, formerly of Pennsylvania, rest in a Masonic Cemetery in Clarksburg. Robert, who drilled oil and gas wells in Clarksburg, eventually reached Oklahoma. Sally lived in Smithfield, West Virginia, as a dentist's wife.¹⁴⁵²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: M. M. Green and T. F. James "rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop... the Black Horse Company."¹⁴⁵³

CSR: 5'10", fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 March 1862 Manassas; wounded July 1863; horse killed 10 July 1863 Funkstown,

¹⁴⁴⁹ "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "subject," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, date.

¹⁴⁵⁰ Libby Baker, "JAMES, Tarleton Fleming," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴⁵¹ Libby Baker, "ARMSTRONG, John Edward with attached Obituary," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴⁵² Libby Baker, "JAMES, Tarleton Fleming," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴⁵³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

Maryland; paid \$750; Scout for Genl. Wickham January to February 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁴⁵⁴ Served as a scout for General Wickham.¹⁴⁵⁵ Wounded near Williamsport, Maryland, July, 1863. Agriculturalist, Bealeton.¹⁴⁵⁶ The 1880 Census lists Fleming as a farmer.¹⁴⁵⁷ “The family can be found in the Bible records at the VA Historical Society in Richmond, Bible Record of Mrs. Mary James Brown, Mss 6:4J2345:1.”¹⁴⁵⁸

See UDC Applic. BH & 36 Chaps. per Krick. Check #.

George William Johnson Y M V K

Photo: see footnotes. Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos. Hardcopy is in Source Binder under C for Confederate Veteran.

One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 167. His source: Manassas Museum. Don't try to get this one. He is far away, on a horse, & image is dim.

¹⁴⁵⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁵⁵ Criswell; op. cite., reported by Mary James Brown. [Contact for more info.]

¹⁴⁵⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴⁵⁷ Libby Baker, “JAMES, Tarleton Fleming,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to author, 20 September 2002.

¹⁴⁵⁸ Baker, “Tarleton Fleming James,” 9 June 2005.

The Men

Born: 22 October 1845.¹⁴⁵⁹

Marriage:

Died: 1914.¹⁴⁶⁰

Check this:

Johnson _____

Born:

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA

Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database.¹⁴⁶¹

Obituary: “[...]At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry [...]”¹⁴⁶² See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly)

Johnson¹⁴⁶³

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁴⁵⁹ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴⁶⁰ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴⁶¹ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

¹⁴⁶² *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

¹⁴⁶³ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 23 April 1861; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; discharged 1864 due to injuries from Gettysburg; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor 1902.

Additional Information: Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor, 1902.

P “bugler.”

Johnson is under non-commissioned officers as Bugler.¹⁴⁶⁴

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death.”¹⁴⁶⁵

Horace Johnson Y M V N K

Photo: One is in *Mosby’s Rangers* by Williamson. The first edition is past copywrite law.¹⁴⁶⁶ Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁴⁶⁷

Born: 1823.¹⁴⁶⁸

¹⁴⁶⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴⁶⁵ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

¹⁴⁶⁶ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005.
Transcript held in 2007 by author.

¹⁴⁶⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁶⁸ Keogh; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: “He died at his residence, near Remington..., on the 20th of October, 1894, in the 73rd year of his age, and his body was borne to its last resting-place by his old comrades of the Black Horse Cavalry.”¹⁴⁶⁹

1894.¹⁴⁷⁰ 1895. **Check** tombstone. #¹⁴⁷¹

Buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.¹⁴⁷²

20 October 1895; buried Cedar Grove Cemetery.¹⁴⁷³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Horace Edward, beloved son of Fanny and the late Thomas Johnson, born March 20, 1864, died in Wharton, Texas, Jan. 30th, 1913. His remains were laid to rest in Bealeton cemetery... .”¹⁴⁷⁴ Unknown whether Horace Edward Johnson was related to Horace Johnson. The remainder of the obituary can be found at reference.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861;.

¹⁴⁶⁹ Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 226.

¹⁴⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

¹⁴⁷¹ Keogh

¹⁴⁷² Baird, *Supplement*; p. a2. Tombstone; 1823–1895 [Error? Should be 1894? **Check** with Ripley Robinson. #]

¹⁴⁷³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁷⁴ “Death of Mr. H. E. Johnson,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 15 February 1913, page 8, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 028.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Additional Information: V. Agriculturalist. Rappahanock Station.

“Horace Johnson first served in the Black Horse Cavalry, but afterwards joined Mosby and was made Sergeant of Co. B. [...]”¹⁴⁷⁵

John Johnson Y M N P V K T

Photo: “John Johnson”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 8. His source: Sherry Trout Wilson.

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; captured 6 February 1864 Fauquier County; released on Oath 6 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

¹⁴⁷⁵ Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 226.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas pension application¹⁴⁷⁶ reveals the following additional information. He was born in Virginia, November 17, 1837. He died in DeWitt County, Texas, June 11, 1912. He is buried in Lord's Cemetery, Westhoff, DeWitt County, Texas.

Additional Information: Wounded at White House, May, 1864. Removed to Texas.¹⁴⁷⁷

William Johnson Y M N

Photo:

Born: 29 August 1824.¹⁴⁷⁸

Marriage:

Died: 25 November 1891; buried Warrenton Cem.¹⁴⁷⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁴⁷⁶ Texas Pension Application Files.

¹⁴⁷⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁴⁷⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 173; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119 ; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁷⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 173; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Bugler.

Confederate Pension Application: [See Krick Texas Pension Records.]

Additional Information: Private.¹⁴⁸⁰

*** Lawrence Batts Jones Y M V K**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Wounded as scout and died.¹⁴⁸¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "Lawrence Bates Jones"; enlisted 1 March 1863; AWOL July 1863; detached service January to February 1864; absent April 1864 sick.

Additional Information:

¹⁴⁸⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁸¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878"; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

The Men

Strother Seth Jones Y M N R P V K T

Photo: “Strother Seth Jones”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 5 May 1831,¹⁴⁸² Culpeper County.¹⁴⁸³ 5 April 1831.¹⁴⁸⁴

Marriage: “Married May 22, 1851, [at Mt. Airy, in Fauquier¹⁴⁸⁵] Lucy Virginia Stewart, by the Reverend Cumberland George.¹⁴⁸⁶

His wife “Lucie Virginia Stewart died at her home [in Portsmouth] of diphtheria” on 21 December 1881.¹⁴⁸⁷ “Lucy V. Stewart/ wife of/ S. S. Jones/ May 13, 1823/ Oct. 9, 1883”, is buried beside Strother S. Jones.¹⁴⁸⁸

Lucy Stewart, daughter of Joseph O. Stewart and Susannah Muse Payne, married “Strother Jones and had 3 children, among them Elizabeth, who m. Arthur Hart of Fq. Co.”

****Need a source for her father’s middle name being Oscar. Try Bibles.**

¹⁴⁸² Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

¹⁴⁸³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

¹⁴⁸⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁸⁵ Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

¹⁴⁸⁶ “Welton, p. 132. The Rev. Cumberland George (1797–1863) Baptist minister of Culpeper and Fauquier Counties. He was the first Pastor of the Warrenton Baptist Church, organized by him in 1849.”

¹⁴⁸⁷ Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Lucy V. Stewart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005.

The Men

Died: In Fauquier,¹⁴⁸⁹ 12 October 1916, and buried at Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁴⁹⁰ His grave displays a C. S. A. marker.¹⁴⁹¹

Mr. and Mrs. Strother Jones's markers face, diagonally across a pathway, the markers of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hart [BH].¹⁴⁹²

Obituary: "Mr. S. S. Jones was paralysed ... at the home of his son-in-law Arthur M. Hart."¹⁴⁹³ "His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, [none were] held in higher estimation. "¹⁴⁹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Check #:¹⁴⁹⁵

Children: His daughters were "Miss Mary Jones," and Mrs. A. M. Hart.¹⁴⁹⁶

He had three daughters: Susan Payne Jones, who married in Portsmouth; Mary Lavinia Stewart Jones, who did not marry; another daughter who married in Fauquier into the family of Robert Allison Hart [BH].¹⁴⁹⁷

¹⁴⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

¹⁴⁹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120; Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁴⁹¹ Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁴⁹² Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁴⁹³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 14, 1916.

¹⁴⁹⁴ Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

¹⁴⁹⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 25:173.

¹⁴⁹⁶ "Local Affairs," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 18 Nov 1916, page 5, column 2, microfilm reel 5, frame 063.5, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁴⁹⁷ Interview with H. Lynn Hopewell, by editor, 13 April 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

His oldest daughter was Bettie Farish Jones (1852–1947). “Nine years old at the outbreak of the Civil War, ... [s]he could recount with fire in her sparkling brown eyes, but without bitterness or malice, the events of the war years and Reconstruction days. ... She ... said, “I remember the blasted Yankees camping on our lawn, which overlooked the Rappahannock River. I remember their trading coffee and sugar for tobacco with the men of our army camped on the other side of the river”. Bettie married Arthur Maxwell Hart (?–1920) in 1871. They had seven children.

Susan Payne Jones (1854–1909) married Matthew James Matthews of Portsmouth [S]he, like her sisters ..., was educated by their father, a well-educated, cultured gentleman, who at one time taught a private school. They had three children.

Mary Lavenia Stewart Jones (1856–1944) ... spent the major portion of her life at her father’s home in Fauquier County. In later years she held several positions as a seamstress and did remarkably fine work. ...[Then, she] visited for some years among her relatives... .” She never married, and passed away in Portsmouth.¹⁴⁹⁸

Need Hart family bible conclusively connect Arthur Hart with Robt. Hart.

Parents and Siblings: William Wigginton Jones and Elizabeth Farish.¹⁴⁹⁹

¹⁴⁹⁸ Mildred Conway Jones, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*,” (Privately printed and published by the author sometime after 1947) 73–75.

¹⁴⁹⁹ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 30.

The Men

Other Family: Strother Jones' paternal grandparents were Gabriel Jones III, (1768–1835), and Jane Wigginton (1769–1857).¹⁵⁰⁰ His maternal grandparents were “Thomas Farish and Mildred Dawson.”¹⁵⁰¹

His parents, William Wigginton Jones (1795–1835) and Elizabeth Farish (1801–1882), ... were married “at ‘Prospect Hill’, Orange County, on October 31, 1822 by the Reverend John Churchill Gordon.” “William Wigginton Jones served in the War of 1812, his widow receiving a pension for his service until her death. [William] and his wife are buried at ‘Greenfields’, the home of his grandfather, John Wigginton.”¹⁵⁰²

Strother's wife, Lucy, was one of four children of Joseph O. Stewart (c.1778—1830) and his second wife, Susannah Muse Payne (1798—1878); she also had two half-brothers through her father's first marriage to Clarissa Duerson. Her parents “resided at “Retirement”, near “Bleak Hill” and Brandy Station.” Lucy's sister and one of her full brothers married a brother and sister, Marshall and Harriet Keith.¹⁵⁰³

Lucy Stewart's parents “resided at “Retirement”, near “Bleak Hill” and Brandy Station”, in Culpeper County.¹⁵⁰⁴ Her maternal grandparents were Richard Payne and Mary Major; see A. D. Payne [BH] for more about Richard.

¹⁵⁰⁰ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 16. Many more details and genealogy of family in this reference.

¹⁵⁰¹ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 30.

¹⁵⁰² Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 30.

¹⁵⁰³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114. More details on Stewart and Payne families in this reference.+

¹⁵⁰⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114.+

The Men

Through her Payne connections, Strother's wife was cousin to several Black Horsemen.¹⁵⁰⁵

The following regards Strother's daughter, Mary. "After visiting Mrs. R. H. Curtis and other friends, Miss Mary Jones left this week for Manassas, where she will be the guest of her neice, Mrs. Covington, and later go to Washington to spend the winter. For the past three years, Miss Jones has been the constant companion of her father, Mr. Strother Jones, who recently died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. A. M. Hart."¹⁵⁰⁶

Strother's daughter Susan Payne Jones is not buried at the Jones-Hart plot at the Warrenton Cemetery, but several other markers give clues to Strother's family. "Mary L. Jones/ Sept. 4, 1856/ June 4, 1944" is the daughter who cared for him in his later years. "Arthur M. Hart/ Feb. 14, 1847/ Jan. 22, 1920", might have been married to "Bettie Farish Hart/ Feb. 22, 1852/ April 24, 1947", who might have been Strother and Lucy's daughter.

Strother's son-in-law Arthur is buried beside Bettie. Beside Arthur are "Susie Wyer Hart/ Feb. 17, 1883/ Nov. 4, 1946" and "Bessie Hart Smith/ Jan. 3, 1886/ Nov. 25, 1963". Susie and Bessie might have been Bettie's daughters. Presumably, Bessie married a Mr. Smith.

"Strother Jones Hart/ May 4, 1889/ May 14, 1975", could have been a son of Bettie and Arthur. "Alice Mason Hart/ July 30, 1895/ May 20, 1965" might

¹⁵⁰⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89-91.+

¹⁵⁰⁶ "Local Affairs," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 18 Nov 1916, page 5, column 2, microfilm reel 5, frame 063.5, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

have been married to Strother's namesake grandson, and "Jane Mason Hart/ Nov. 17, 1919/ Dec. 16, 1935"—who passed one month after her sixteenth birthday—possibly was Alice and Strother Hart's daughter, Strother S. Jones's great-granddaughter.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight..."¹⁵⁰⁷ See Stories Chapter.

"One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms..."¹⁵⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter.

"Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school ..." ¹⁵⁰⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'11", florid complexion, grey hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; Bugler; Ordinance Sgt. March 1863; horse killed; paid \$3000; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg.

Additional Information: Sergeant of Ordinance, Bugler.¹⁵¹⁰ Norfolk.¹⁵¹¹

¹⁵⁰⁷ United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

¹⁵⁰⁹ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

¹⁵¹⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁵¹¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

William B. Jones Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: Around 1846.¹⁵¹²

Marriage:

Died: Feb. 11, 1919, aged 73 in Fredericksburg¹⁵¹³

Obituary: Obit cites Black Horse service. Check obit. #]¹⁵¹⁴

[died 2/11/1919, age 73 in Fauquier. Fredericksburg Star, 2/12/1919, p3,
c4.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL 1 April 1864.

Additional Information: Stafford County.¹⁵¹⁵

Got Cross of Honor at Fredericksburg, Jan. 1904. Lived in Stafford
County.¹⁵¹⁶

¹⁵¹² Derived from information in *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

¹⁵¹³ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

¹⁵¹⁴ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

¹⁵¹⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

The Men

Isham Keith Y M N V K

Photo: Have one of him with his brother and son in the Photos Binder; not scanned.

Born: "...Fauquier County, ... September 1833... ." ¹⁵¹⁷ 5 September 1833. ¹⁵¹⁸

Marriage: "He married Sarah Agnes [Blackwell]." ¹⁵¹⁹ She "was born in Fauquier County, ... February 14, 1837, and died November 3, 1912." ¹⁵²⁰ She is buried in the Warrenton Cemetery: Sarah A., wife of Isham Keith, Feb. 14, 1837–Nov. 9, 1912. ¹⁵²¹

"Isham Keith ... (1833—1902) [married] Sarah Agnes Blackwell [in] 1854 and had [ten] children." ¹⁵²² Her parents were Anne Sparke (Gordon) and William Blackwell. ¹⁵²³

¹⁵¹⁶ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

¹⁵¹⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵¹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁵¹⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵²⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵²¹ See Hayden; p. 276 for details of wife's family.

¹⁵²² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵²³ Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, also of the families of Ball, Brown, Bryan, Conway, Daniel, Ewell, Holladay, Lewis, Littlepage, Moncure, Peyton,*

The Men

Died: 19 September 1902.¹⁵²⁴ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁵²⁵

Obituary: Check Richmond Obituaries, 9/19/02.¹⁵²⁶

Children: Isham and Sarah had “[...] ten children:

William Steptoe, born November 17, 1855, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, died October 23, 1879;

Julian Chilton, a farmer, married (first) Mary Lapsley, (second) Margaret Berry;

Lucien, an attorney of Warrenton, Virginia, and state senator, married Elizabeth Sharpless;

Margaret married Robert W. Neilson;

Ann Gordon married Edward married Spilman;

Katherine Isham;

Isham, farmer, married Jessie Lee Hall;

James, born November 21, 1868, a banker of Anniston, Alabama, in 1915 was made president of the Alabama Bankers’ Association, married Josephine Noble, and died July 23, 1918;

Robinson, Scott, Taylor, Wallace, and others of Virginia and Maryland, 2nd edition (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), 276. Hereinafter cited as *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

¹⁵²⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁵²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁵²⁶ Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. Check. #

The Men

John Augustine Chilton, born June 7, 1870, died April 8, 1915, having for many years been commonwealth's attorney of Fauquier County, Virginia, and one of the leaders of the bar there. He married Mary Welby Scott, daughter of Jaor [# Correct?] R. Taylor Scott, former attorney-general of Virginia.

"The youngest of this large family of children is Thomas Randolph Keith, who was born in Fauquier County, September 19, 1872.....[more on this son.]¹⁵²⁷

Parents and Siblings: His parents were "Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith..."¹⁵²⁸; a brother was James Keith (BH).

Isham's parents were "...Isham Keith of "Woodbourne", Fauquier County, and wife "Juliet Chilton (1800—1887)". They were married on 13 February 1823. His father died 6 August 1863. His brother was "Judge James Keith of Warrenton and Richmond (1839—1918)" ¹⁵²⁹

Other Family: Isham's wife, Sarah, was a daughter of Anne Sparke (Gordon) and William Blackwell.¹⁵³⁰ William was born in 1800; Anne's parents were Ann (Sparke) and Churchill Gordon of Culpeper County; Anne and William wed in 1819. Sarah was the youngest of seven siblings. Her sister Lucy wed John Daniel Payne [BH]. Lucy and Sarah's first cousin, Agnes Eustace Blackwell, wed Isaac Eustace Smith [BH], also their first cousin. See his entry.

¹⁵²⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵²⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵²⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵³⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

Also see Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for more on Sarah's paternal genealogy.¹⁵³¹

His wife's family, "the Blackwells [were] one of the old English families which came to this country in the early Colonial days, and have been in Fauquier County for two centuries or more. Joseph Blackwell, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Keith, was the first sheriff of Fauquier County after it was taken from Prince William County in 1759, in the days when the courts were opened in the name of His Majesty, King George the Second. His son, Joseph Blackwell, grandfather of Mrs. Keith, served in the Fauquier Company in the Revolutionary war."¹⁵³²

Isham's paternal grandfather's parents were Rev. James Keith and Mary Isham Randolph. He was "Rector of Henrico Parish and (later) of Hamilton Parish," Fauquier County. She was daughter "of Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe." Isham's paternal grandmother's parents were "Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell."

Isham's paternal grandparents were "Thomas Randolph Keith of lower [Fauquier County], Captain in the Revolution, [and] ... Judith Blackwell (1759—1856)"; they married on 25 May 1775. Thomas and Judith's children

¹⁵³¹ Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, also of the families of Ball, Brown, Bryan, Conway, Daniel, Ewell, Holladay, Lewis, Littlepage, Moncure, Peyton, Robinson, Scott, Taylor, Wallace, and others of Virginia and Maryland*, 2nd edition (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), 276. Hereinafter cited as *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

¹⁵³² Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

were James, Mary Isham Randolph, Susan, and Isham (the father of the subject of this sketch).¹⁵³³ Ritchie Rowena Keith married Severe F. G. Beale (BH). She was Isham's first cousin (their fathers being brothers). Her mother was Mary Morris. She was one of eleven children; two of her siblings (Isham's first cousins, also), were Marshall and Harriet Keith; they married sister and brother Mary and Joseph Stewart.¹⁵³⁴ The latter two were siblings of Lucy Stewart, wife of Strother Jones [BH].¹⁵³⁵

Isham's son, Isham, who married Miss Hall, had a son whom he also named Isham. "Mr. and Mrs Isham Keith and son, Isham, Jr., left Wednesday [December 24, 1919] to spend the holidays with Mrs. Keith's mother, Mrs. Hall, at Lebanon, Pa."¹⁵³⁶

If the Black Horse Isham's father was the first Isham in the family, then the Black Horse Isham was Isham II, his son was Isham III, and the "Isham, Jr." in the above article was Isham IV.

The same microfilm reel is also peppered with mention of his sons Julian and Lucien.^{1537 1538}

¹⁵³³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵³⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116–117.+

¹⁵³⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114.+

¹⁵³⁶ "Personal Mention," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 27 December 1919, page 5, column 2, microfilm reel 5, frame 173.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁵³⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 December 1919, microfilm reel 5, frame 173.4.

¹⁵³⁸ The following source mentions "Mr. and Mrs. Julien Keith, Warrenton, Virginia, present owners" and "Mrs. Peggy Keith Hamilton, Warrenton, Virginia, daughter of the present owners"; if this Julien was the cavalrman's son,

The Men

Don't know who this is; it predates the previous. "Mr. Isham Keith Jr., of West Va. could not forego the pleasure of back logs and roast turkey, so made one of a happy home circle at the old Squire's during the holidays."¹⁵³⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864 ..." ¹⁵⁴⁰ See Letters Chapter.

"My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard ..." ¹⁵⁴¹ See Stories Chapter.

"An Interesting War Incident During the '60s." ¹⁵⁴² See Stories Chapter under William Henry Fitzhugh Payne, "*But what will we do for arms?*".

CSR: Company H.

Additional Information: Private. ¹⁵⁴³ Agriculturalist. Warrenton. ¹⁵⁴⁴

See Tyler and Bruce for more. ¹⁵⁴⁵

then Mrs. Hamilton was the cavalryman's granddaughter. From: "Cedar Hill" chapter of an unidentified book, page 375, photocopy. Editor theorizes that the book was published circa 1937 because it cites a 16 April 1937 interview with Mrs. William Worth Smith, two other cavalrymen's sister. Photocopy provided by Sam Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) on 28 November 1989; held in 2007 by author. Apparently this book gives sketches of several Fauquier homes.

¹⁵³⁹ "ArticleTitle," *The True Index*, Place Published, 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm reel ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. This is second citation of this. First is at Bernard Green.

¹⁵⁴⁰ Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

¹⁵⁴¹ Interview with Elizabeth Keith, Warrenton, Virginia, September, 1992.

¹⁵⁴² Channing M[eade] Smith, "An Interesting War Incident During the '60s," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 25 May 1927, page 1, columns 5–6, microfilm reel 8, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁵⁴³ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁵⁴⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

“[...]He attended the University of Virginia and in later life followed agricultural pursuits. In the war between the states he was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, later serving under Mosby. [...]”¹⁵⁴⁶

James Keith Y M N V K

Photo: Have two: one of him with his brother and nephew; one of him with Erasmus Helm and A.D. P. Neither is scanned. Both are in the Photos Binder.

One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 150. His source: Keith family.

Born: 7 September 1839 at Woodbourne, Virginia.¹⁵⁴⁷ 7 September 1839 in Fauquier County.¹⁵⁴⁸ 7 September 1839.¹⁵⁴⁹ 1839.¹⁵⁵⁰

Marriage: He married Lillius Gordon Keith; she died in Warrenton 22 July, year unknown. Her father was “the late Arthur A. Morson, of Richmond.”¹⁵⁵¹

Go to link, GET YEAR OF DOD, cite, and delete following graphic:

KEITH—July 22d, in Warrenton, Va., Lillius Gordon Keith, wife of Hon. James Keith, and daughter of the late Arthur A. Morson, of Richmond.

Copyright © 2000–2003

¹⁵⁴⁵ Tyler, V, 604 & 871; Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵⁴⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵⁴⁷ *Fauquier Co. 1759–1954*; p. 295.

¹⁵⁴⁸ Hayden. [need full cite.]

¹⁵⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

¹⁵⁵⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵⁵¹ *The Olden Times.com – Historic Newspapers Online. Copyright 2000–2003.*

The Men

by TheOldenTimes.com - [Historic Newspapers Online](http://HistoricNewspapersOnline.com) - Always FREE! All rights reserved.

His first wife apparently passed away between 1873 and 1887. "Judge James Keith ... [married first] Liliias Gordon Morson [in] 1873...". Her father was "Arthur Morson". They had no children. He married second "her younger sister Frances B. Morson [in] 1887 and had [two] children."¹⁵⁵²

According to his obituary, he married Liliias in 1872, and she passed away about 1877.¹⁵⁵³

"He was married, February 16, 1887, to Frances Barksdale Morson, of Warrenton, Virginia."¹⁵⁵⁴

Died: Wednesday, 2 January 1918. Buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, on Friday the 4th.¹⁵⁵⁵

Late December/ early January 1918, in Richmond.¹⁵⁵⁶

¹⁵⁵² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵⁵³ "Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 5 January 1918, page 1, columns 3–5, microfilm reel 5, frame 066.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. A very dark photograph of "Hon. James Keith" is included with the article.

¹⁵⁵⁴ Tyler, ed., *Virginia Biography*, (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915), 24.
photocopy in source binder under Tyler. ***more at source about him to put into book.

¹⁵⁵⁵ "Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 5 January 1918, page 1, columns 3–5, microfilm reel 5, frame 066.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. A very dark photograph of "Hon. James Keith" is included with the article.

¹⁵⁵⁶ "Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 5 January 1918, page 1, column 3–5, microfilm reel 5, frame 069.0, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

See¹⁵⁵⁷

1918.¹⁵⁵⁸

Obituary: “He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1860 and a year later followed the flag of the Confederacy as a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry. ... His merits were recognized in Richmond and in 1870 he became Judge of the Eleventh circuit.” See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Son Lieut. A. A. Morsen Keith; daughter Mrs. Juliet Chilton Keith.¹⁵⁵⁹

Miss Juliet Chilton Keith and Arthur Alexander Morson Keith.¹⁵⁶⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith...”¹⁵⁶¹; a brother was Isham Keith (BH).

His parents were “...Isham Keith of “Woodbourne”,” Fauquier County, and wife “Juliet Chilton (1800—1887)”. They were married on 13 February 1823. His father died 6 August 1863. His brother was “Isham Keith of “Woodbourne” (1833—1902) ...”.¹⁵⁶²

¹⁵⁵⁷ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 30.

¹⁵⁵⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵⁵⁹ “Judge Keith Leaves \$76,000.00,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 19 January 1918, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 072.7, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁵⁶⁰ “Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 5 January 1918, page 1, columns 3–5, microfilm reel 5, frame 066.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. A very dark photograph of “Hon. James Keith” is included with the article.

¹⁵⁶¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

¹⁵⁶² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

The Men

Other Family: See his brother Isham Keith's entry.

Judge James' s wives' father was Arthur [A. ¹⁵⁶³] Morson.¹⁵⁶⁴ One Arthur Alexander Morson was the brother of Ann Casson Morson, who married Robert Eden Scott and whose daughter married Alexander Dixon Payne [BH].¹⁵⁶⁵ If these two Arthurs were the same person, then the two cavalrymen's wives were first cousins. A close familial tie could solidify the reasoning for James to have written an obituary for A. D. Payne, although their both being prominent figures in the community might have been reason enough. Arthur Alexander Morson's wife was "Maria Martin Scott (1814–1894)". They married in 1833. Her parents were John Scott and Elizabeth Blackwell Pickett.¹⁵⁶⁶

Isham's son James lived in Alabama, and Katherine Isham was Isham's, not James's, daughter; therefore, the following article must be about the family of a different James Keith. "Mrs. James Keith, of Mont Clair, N. J., announces the engagement and approaching marriage of her daughter, Katherine Isham, to Mr. Blaine McChord, of Mont Clair. The wedding will take place October the 18th. Miss Keith has many relatives and friends here."¹⁵⁶⁷ Delete if no connection turns up by printing.

¹⁵⁶³ *The Olden Times.com – Historic Newspapers Online. Copyright 2000–2003.*

¹⁵⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

¹⁵⁶⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 85.+

¹⁵⁶⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 85.+

¹⁵⁶⁷ "Local Affairs," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 September 1924, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 7, frame 044.9, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “An Interesting War Incident During the ’60’s.”¹⁵⁶⁸ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”¹⁵⁶⁹ See Stories Chapter.

“May this member of Fauquier’s sons who had so much to do through a long period in holding up the fame of the Warrenton Bar, have many years with us to wear his well earned honors.”¹⁵⁷⁰ See Sketches Chapter.

Quoted: Years of Anguish, p.62, coming home from Appomattox.

See letters in Vi.Hi. #

Source following

Manuscripts

Mss1 K2694 b

Author	Keith family.
Title	Papers, 1831–1916.
Description	46 items.
Summary Note	The collection primarily consists of letters written by James Keith

¹⁵⁶⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1927 May 25, p. 1.

¹⁵⁶⁹ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour (on letter head of his Fairfax and Washington, D. C., law firm—Barbour, Garnett, Pickett, [James] Keith & Glassie) to Samuel M. Bemiss, [need his address here?](#) [date](#); Mss2B2344a1-, [Collection Name](#), Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 232.

The Men

(1839–1918) while a law student at the University of Virginia and while serving with the 4th Virginia Cavalry Regiment (Black Horse Troop), Confederate States Army, in Virginia and at the battles of Fair Oaks, Va., and Gettysburg, Pa.; along with other scattered letters written by members of the Keith family of Fauquier County, Va.

Loc. Assoc. Mat.

Keith family (of Woodburn, Fauquier County, Va.) papers (Mss1K2694a,c), Virginia Historical Society.

Provenance Note

Gift of John A. C. Keith in 1959.

CSR: Companies H, F; 6'1", red hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd cpl; appointed Adjutant [of the 4th Virginia Cavalry] 7 December 1863; paroled 30 May 1865 Winchester; Virginia Judge, Court of Appeals.

Additional Information: Appointed Adjutant of the Fourth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, December, 1863. Member Virginia Legislature, and now

The Men

[1874–1878] Judge Eleventh Judicial Circuit of Virginia.¹⁵⁷¹ Judge, Court of Appeals, 1895–1906.¹⁵⁷²

[See bio. in Fauquier Hist. Soc. Papers. early 1920s.]

See Tyler #: ¹⁵⁷³

See Hayden, VA Biog. #

Author of collection of essays, mentioned in book on VA. lawyers.

George R. King Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

¹⁵⁷¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁵⁷² *Fauquier Co. 1759–1954*; p. 295.

¹⁵⁷³ Tyler, III, 23. **Check.**

The Men

Additional Information:

Ike Lake P

Photo: "Ike Lake", 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 9 August 1837.¹⁵⁷⁴ 1837.¹⁵⁷⁵

Marriage:

Died: Nov. 23, 1905. Buried Warrenton Cemetery Co. D [Little Fork Rangers,] 4 Va Cav/ C.S.A.¹⁵⁷⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# A Lake family written up in Criswell. Nancy Lake McCarty provided information.]

[# John **Gott** wrote "The Lake Family.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were

¹⁵⁷⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 196, op. cite.

¹⁵⁷⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁵⁷⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 196, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

The Men

Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, 'Wait.' ”¹⁵⁷⁷ See Stories Chapter under Johnzie Tongue. This story refers to “Lake Brothers.” Not sure whether same Lakes.

CSR: “Isaac N. Lake”; Company D; enlisted 4 March 1862; captured 9 January 1864 Culpeper; Point Lookout Prison 16 January 1864; exchanged 15 February 1865; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor 1903.

Additional Information: How did he get into the reunion photograph? #

“Lakeland” the home of Ludwell Lake¹⁵⁷⁸ was where Mosby was wounded. See News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 11, No 4, Fall, 1989. #

Charles Philip Latham¹⁵⁷⁹ Y M V K

Photo: Yes.¹⁵⁸⁰ “... the buttons on the uniform coat [are] ... on the wrong side ... the old photos were camera positives and were mirror images of reality.”¹⁵⁸¹ Cd image is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

¹⁵⁷⁷ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell.

¹⁵⁷⁸ He is in Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 500. Group photo at “the Second Reunion of the 43d Battalion, Virginia Cavalry... at Marshall (old Salem), August 14, 1895.”

¹⁵⁷⁹ Middle name provided by Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 9 June 2005; also found in Judge Charles Philip Latham obituary, *The Times*, Richmond, Virginia, date unknown, page unknown, column unknown.

¹⁵⁸⁰ Provided by great-grandson, Charles Cardwell. Cite!

The Men

Born: 19 August 1844 in Washington, D. C.¹⁵⁸²

Marriage: Charles married first Kate Rice Miller on 15 May 1876. She was born in 1854 and died 7 June 1878, in childbirth. Charles married second Mary Edwards, who was born in Floyd County. Her father was F. W. Edwards.¹⁵⁸³

His second wife “was always known as May but her name could have been Mary.”¹⁵⁸⁴

“... May, who was called Aunt May ... always visited my grandmother in the company of Mary Abernethy.... I think they lived in Washington or Alexandria. The last time I saw her must have [been] circa 1940. Mary, and CPL’s daughter Ella, made regular visits for some years afterwards.”¹⁵⁸⁵

Died: About 8 February 1897 at 413 P Street N. W., Washington, D. C.¹⁵⁸⁶

Where is he buried?

¹⁵⁸¹ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III (previously cited) to author, 23 June 2003; held in 2007 by author. Mr. Cardwell is great-grandson to Charles Philip Latham.

¹⁵⁸² Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁵⁸³ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁵⁸⁴ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Yet Another Barrage (Questions from the CDs),”email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 July 2005.

¹⁵⁸⁵ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Yet Another Barrage (Questions from the CDs),”email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 July 2005.

¹⁵⁸⁶ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

The Men

Obituary: “He filled the office of judge most impartially and acceptably, and was known to have one of the most thorough legal minds”¹⁵⁸⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Kate Miller Latham, born in 1878; Ella Latham and S. E. Latham.¹⁵⁸⁸ “His daughter, by his second wife (May Edwards), Miss Ella Latham worked at The Library Of Congress well into the 20th Century. I ... remember her as well as her mother, May.”¹⁵⁸⁹

“I know nothing about Ida G. Eubank, and the Misses S. E. and Ella G. Latham. G initial must stand for Gray. Woodville’s mother was Dorothy Gray.”¹⁵⁹⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Woodville Latham, Sr., and Sarah Martha Bowen. His siblings were Ella G., Mary, and Woodville, Jr.¹⁵⁹¹

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Philip Latham (1766–1815) and Dorothy Gray (?–1813). Their son, Woodville Latham, Sr., was born 21 January 1811 and died in Lynchburg in August 1881. Woodville, Charles’s father, was “Chief Clerk in the Navy Department in Washington, D. C. prior to the ... [war].” “He moved his family to [the] Danville area ... when the war

¹⁵⁸⁷ “Title of Article,” *The Times*, date unknown. Scan of clipping provided by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 23 June 2003. [Richmond, Virginia](#)

¹⁵⁸⁸ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁵⁸⁹ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁵⁹⁰ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Yet Another Barrage (Questions from the CDs),” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 July 2005.

¹⁵⁹¹ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

The Men

started. Apparently, this is where he came from before marrying and moving to Washington. It appears that he had family in that area.”¹⁵⁹² “Later, he was the mayor of Culpeper.”¹⁵⁹³ [“I have no information indicating that he ever returned to Washington.”¹⁵⁹⁴]

His maternal grandparents were Dr. Peter B. Bowen, who was born in 1786, and Sarah “Sally” [Hill¹⁵⁹⁵] Fishback.¹⁵⁹⁶

“My family records indicate that [Peter B. Bowen, Jr., [BH]] was an uncle of Charles P. Latham although he was only [two] years older [than Charles]. [Peter’s] father was Dr. Peter B. Bowen who was apparently 56 years old when he was born. The same Dr. Peter B. Bowen’s daughter, Sarah Martha Bowen, [married] Woodville Latham, Sr., and [was] mother of Charles P. Latham. [Therefore, to Charles Latham, Peter would have been his mother’s much younger brother.] I cannot guarantee the accuracy of my records, but if he is the cousin of C. P. Latham, I have no knowledge of his parents.”¹⁵⁹⁷

“I got a huge number of [Google] hits all referring to Woodville Jr. [Charles’s brother]. They revealed some family history relating to the earliest history of the movie industry in New York.”

¹⁵⁹² Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003. **This is source of pph up to this point.**

¹⁵⁹³ Obituary of Charles Philip Latham. **Cite**

¹⁵⁹⁴ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁵⁹⁵ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁵⁹⁶ Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁵⁹⁷ Charles Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” 9 June 2005.

The Men

“My information follows the Latham family back some 28 generations The first one to arrive in Virginia (Robert Latham) came in 1620 in the “George”. By 1860, they were all over the state.”¹⁵⁹⁸

Charles Latham’s oldest daughter, Kate Miller Latham, was the maternal grandmother of Charles Cardwell.¹⁵⁹⁹ [His great-grandson, Charles Cardwell, ... Talked 5-30-2003.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: In 1864, Charles wrote, “I am in a room with only eight others” “[Y]ou can imagine the pleasure ... in communicating with one whom we know”

Thirty-one years later: “I had gone into the army when a mere boy, and ... knew little that occurred outside of my own company, except while I was in prison, and I took it for granted that there was nothing in... [that] experience ... to interest them.”¹⁶⁰⁰ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; captured 10 November 1863 Warrenton Springs; Old Capitol Prison 12 December 1863; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 3 May 1864; Chimborazo Hospital 8 May 1864 Debility; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

¹⁵⁹⁸ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Yet Another Barrage (Questions from the CDs),” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 July 2005.

¹⁵⁹⁹ Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁶⁰⁰ Letter from Charles P. Latham (Lookout Point Prison, Lookout Point, MD) to Woodville Latham, Sr., 2 January 1864; letter from same to “My Dear Cousin,” 29 March 1864; letter from Charles P. Latham (Richmond, Virginia) to “Aleck,” 22 March 1895. Scanned images of letters provided to author on computer cd by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 2003.

The Men

Additional Information: Resided in Danville.¹⁶⁰¹

See Brock per Krick. [# What is reference?]

Robert Latham Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Harrisonburg around 1874–1878.¹⁶⁰² Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: *Were Robert “Bob” Latham and Charles Latham related? Do you have any information about him?* “Woodville Sr. had a brother named Robert who could easily have had a son of the same name.”¹⁶⁰³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender. ... On my way to Gettysburg I

¹⁶⁰¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁶⁰² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁶⁰³ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Yet Another Barrage (Questions from the CDs),” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 July 2005.

The Men

spent \$2.00 to gt Bobb Latham and myself a meal.”¹⁶⁰⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; arrested 1 April 1864.

Additional Information: Harrisonburg.¹⁶⁰⁵

Charles Hunton Leache Y M N V K

Photo: Reference has newspaper photocopy of a picture.¹⁶⁰⁶ This is scanned and in photos folder, E:\BHC. Hardcopy is in Source Binder under C for Confederate Veteran. Image is dark and spotted; an actual photograph would be better if one is available.

Born: 12 March 1837, near New Baltimore,¹⁶⁰⁷at “Wood Park.”¹⁶⁰⁸

Marriage: His wife survived him.¹⁶⁰⁹ Her info

Died: 9 December 1910, Pulaski.¹⁶¹⁰

¹⁶⁰⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹⁶⁰⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁶⁰⁶ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁶⁰⁷ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁶⁰⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶⁰⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

The Men

“[...] He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. [...]”¹⁶¹¹ Buried at Oakwood Cemetery¹⁶¹²

“(1) he is interred at Oakwood Cemetery, Pulaski, Virginia (I have seen his grave, replete with CSA marker)”.¹⁶¹³

Obituary: “Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski ...”¹⁶¹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: He and his wife had five children: Julia; Charles Hunton Leache; Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski; Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke; Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md.¹⁶¹⁵

Parents and Siblings: “... a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton...”¹⁶¹⁶

Other Family: “His mother, Jane Roberts Hunton was the first cousin of Brigadier General Eppa Hunton. [...] (2) his grandfather, Charles Hunton was President of the Virginia Senate for four years. [...]”¹⁶¹⁷

¹⁶¹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁶¹¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶¹² *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶¹³ Eugene Hunton Leach, “**subject line**,” email from tifamm@rcn.com (12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754) to author, 4 June 2004.

¹⁶¹⁴ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶¹⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶¹⁶ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129.

¹⁶¹⁷ Leach, “**subject line**,” 4 June 2004

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles Hunton Leach (Leech)”;

enlisted 25 April 1861; detached with Genl. Ewell September to October 1861, Genl. Rhodes November to December 1861; captured 5 July 1863 Greencastle, Pennsylvania; exchanged 18 February 1865; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Captured in Pennsylvania in 1863. Living in the Valley of Virginia in the 1870s.¹⁶¹⁸

Check this ref also:¹⁶¹⁹

reference for Charles Hunton:

<http://members.aol.com/jweaver300/grayson/hunton.htm>

(This info is taken from the autobiography of Gen. Eppa Hunton).¹⁶²⁰

Leache Charles Hunton Born:3-12-1837 Fauquier County, VA

Buried: Died:12-9-1910 Pulaski, VA

Rank/Regt: 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: CV 3-1911, V. XXIX, No. 3. Confederate Dead Database.¹⁶²¹

Robert Lear Y N

Photo:

¹⁶¹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”.

¹⁶¹⁹ UDC application. William Watts & Chapt 46. Per Krick.

¹⁶²⁰ Leach, “subject line,” 4 June 2004.

¹⁶²¹ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

The Men

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Buried Warrenton cemetery No dates on marker.¹⁶²² [# Check if CV

marker. #] Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁶²³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁶²⁴

Henry Hancock Lee V.¹⁶²⁵ Y M K T

Photo: One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 70. His source: Mrs.

Robinson; Helm now owns photo. Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁶²⁶

Born: 26 August 1837.¹⁶²⁷

¹⁶²² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197.

¹⁶²³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁶²⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁶²⁵ Note to self: shouldn’t have period here, but it helps to distinguish roman numeral V from abbreviation V for 1870s “Roster”.

¹⁶²⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

“... August 26, 1837 in Fauquier [County] near Lakota...”¹⁶²⁸

Marriage: Olivia D. Nutt, wife of Henry Hancock Lee, born 8 November 1839; died 9 February 1922.¹⁶²⁹ “June 14, 1860, Olivia Smith Nutt from Greenwich, Prince William County.”¹⁶³⁰

Died: 23 July 1911 Fauquier County and is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton;¹⁶³¹ no Confederate Marker.¹⁶³² He died “... not two miles from where he was born”¹⁶³³

23 July 1911; buried Cedar Grove Cemetery.¹⁶³⁴

Obituary:

Children: “They had ten surviving children:

Henry (Harry) Hancock Lee VI; married Maude Alice Payne; 6 children.

Anna Eustace; married Harry Gilkerson; no children.

Robert Edward; married Meta Shumate; 3 daughters.

¹⁶²⁷ Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁶²⁸ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁶²⁹ Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

¹⁶³⁰ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁶³¹ Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton; Robinson, Ripley, 11 February 1985 letter, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁶³² Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

¹⁶³³ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁶³⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Lucinda; married first Charles Newton, second Edward Thomas Embry; no children. **Sus-check whether he is son of a BH Embry.**

Olivia Downman; married William Moncure Blackwell; 1 daughter.

Frances; married Robert Smith; 1 son.

Ludwell Alexander; married Margaret Newhouse; no children.

Francis Lightfoot; died at age 17, unmarried.

Mary Willis; married Robert Willis; no children.

Alice Conway; married John Wesley Smith; 1 daughter, 3 sons.”¹⁶³⁵

Parents and Siblings: His father was Lighthouse Lee.¹⁶³⁶

Other Family: His granddaughter was Anne Lee Blackwell; she married George Henry Robinson, son of Jesse Balou Robinson [Not BH]; H. H. Lee V’s great-grandson was G. Ripley Robinson.¹⁶³⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “The Black Horse was a militia unit before the war. It was made up of all wealthy lawyers. The rumor was that you had to have a full-blooded black horse to join. All these lawyers could afford full-blooded horses. When the war began, the unit became part of the army, and they had to let anyone in; Henry Hancock Lee was a farmer.”¹⁶³⁸

¹⁶³⁵ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁶³⁶ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

¹⁶³⁷ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005. Interviewee states that Jean T. Beecroft (219 Dover Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-2306) knows more about the Robinsons. She is a first cousin (of Ripley), one of only three Robinsons left of his line; she remembers the people. Her husband was Turner Grimsley, a jailer at the Old Gaol in the 1950s and '60s. Her mind is sharp.

¹⁶³⁸ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005. This paragraph is quoted nearly, but not perfectly, verbatim.

The Men

“You won’t find his uniform now. His greatcoat was cut down for clothes for the children. A lot of them [the soldiers] had a lot of children and did that [cut down their uniforms].”

“[My husband] Ripley’s mother [Anne Lee Blackwell] wouldn’t speak of the war. She said, ‘It should be forgotten.’ But his father [George Henry Robinson] and grandfather spoke of it.” Anne and George were the cavalryman’s granddaughter and her husband, whose father served the Confederacy.¹⁶³⁹

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862; captured 10 February 1863 Bealeton; Old Capitol Prison Washington D. C. 13 February 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863 City Point; paroled 7 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁶⁴⁰ Miller, Bealeton.¹⁶⁴¹ “After the war he had a flour mill, a general store and a post office at Lees Mill, and also ran a large farm.”¹⁶⁴² “He lived in Greenwich.”¹⁶⁴³

Origin of Camp Lee Farm. Henry Hancock Lee V bought a 100-acre section of land, located on what had been Germantown, at auction on the Courthouse steps. The previous owner “liked to gamble more than he liked to pay taxes”; this is why the land was being auctioned.

¹⁶³⁹ Interview with Margaret Frances (Mitchell) Robinson (Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia 22728), by editor, 16 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Robinson’s husband, George Ripley Robinson, was great-grandson to Henry Hancock Lee V.

¹⁶⁴⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁶⁴¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁶⁴² Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁶⁴³ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

The Men

This previous owner had begun the house as a retreat for people from the cities of northern Virginia, intending to rent the rooms. Each large room had its own fireplace, so that visitors could cook in their rooms or eat downstairs with the family. The house was not finished by him, however, because he lost the property. It was “under roof”, but it was not finished inside.

When H. H. Lee V acquired the land, he offered it to each of his children. All of them turned it down. His daughter Olivia and her husband were the only ones who would accept the gift and move to Midland. The property was then named Camp Henry Hancock Lee V, or Camp Lee Farm.

This farm is still intact and owned by Henry’s great-great granddaughter.¹⁶⁴⁴

Thomas M. Lee K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁶⁴⁴ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

*** William F. Lee Y M K T**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed 1863.¹⁶⁴⁵ Killed, April, 1863, in Fauquier County.¹⁶⁴⁶

“In the early fall of 1862 ... the Federal colonel shot him.”¹⁶⁴⁷ “Capt. Farnsworth ... shot him”, recorded Ms. Caldwell on April 17, 1863.¹⁶⁴⁸ Buried on Greenview Farm. Grave plowed over.¹⁶⁴⁹

“[F]amily records state he was killed in March or April of 1863 of Fauquier.”¹⁶⁵⁰

Obituary:

Children:

¹⁶⁴⁵ Y; M.

¹⁶⁴⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”.

¹⁶⁴⁷ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

¹⁶⁴⁸ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

¹⁶⁴⁹ Keogh

¹⁶⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”¹⁶⁵¹ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John married Fant....”¹⁶⁵² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; captured 9 August 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 27 April 1864. [This record is probably in error.]

Additional Information:

John H. Lewis Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1832 if 29 in 1861.¹⁶⁵³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Richard Lewis [BH]. **Source?**

¹⁶⁵¹ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

¹⁶⁵² WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

¹⁶⁵³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; 29 years old; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Richard Lewis Y M N V K

Photo: "Here is an image I have of PVT. Richard H. Lewis of company h 4th Virginia cavalry I spoke with you on the phone awhile back about him please put it in your book if you like."¹⁶⁵⁴ [sic]

[Have PHOTO.] 11 Nov. 2003. Contacted by: Phil McCoy, 829 Spring View Drive, Mt. Sterling KY 40353. Tels: 866-286-8080 (H) 859-498-4447 (W). He has photo of Richard in uniform. Will copy and send and would like to see it in the book. Obtained from Richard Lott Furnival, descendant, in Culpeper. Phil downloaded roster from blackhorsecavalry.org. Cousin Bobbie McCoy called 2-27-2004.

Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Born: "... [September 20, 1836.¹⁶⁵⁵ ¹⁶⁵⁶] at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County"¹⁶⁵⁷ ¹⁶⁵⁸ 1838 Fauquier County.¹⁶⁵⁹

¹⁶⁵⁴ Phillip McCoy, "RICHARD H LEWIS IMAGE.jpg," email from phillipm@mainlinecomm.com (525 North Maysville Road, Mt. Sterling, Kentucky 40353) to author, 26 August 2004.

The Men

Marriage: “[...] He married Lucinda [Margaret] Rixey, who was known as “Aunt Tiny,” and who was greatly beloved.”¹⁶⁶⁰

“Mrs. Richard Lewis died May 25, 1923 at her home, ‘Rose Dale’...”¹⁶⁶¹

“Lucinda Margaret Lewis”, born October 30, 1845, and died May 25, 1923, is buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.¹⁶⁶²

He married Lucinda Margaret Rixey (30 October 1845–25 May 1923) on 21 December 1865, “Elder William C. Lauck, a Baptist minister, officiating.” Her parents were Martha Frances (Rixey) and James Richard Rixey.¹⁶⁶³ Lucinda died “at her home, “Rose Dale,” and was buried in the Masonic Cemetery near Culpeper,... beside her husband.” She “was an active and consistent member of the Episcopal Church.”¹⁶⁶⁴

¹⁶⁵⁵Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, (Lynchburg, Virginia: J. P. Bell Company, 1933), p. 261. See this reference for extensive information on the Rixey family.

¹⁶⁵⁶ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for Richard Lewis’s entry transcribed by editor on 16 February 2005.

¹⁶⁵⁷ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259.

¹⁶⁵⁸ Lucy Montgomery (Smith) Price, *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*, (Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927), 202. Mrs. Price was neice of Richard Lewis [BH]. Hereinafter cited as *Sydney-Smith*.

¹⁶⁵⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁶⁶⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁶⁶¹ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 265.

¹⁶⁶² Lucinda Margaret Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁶⁶³ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 261. +

¹⁶⁶⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 265. +

The Men

Died: 19 April 19 1905.¹⁶⁶⁵ “Richard Lewis was badly wounded in the knee, and tho always very active, he walked with a limp the rest of his days. He very often said he ‘hoped to die in the stirrups,’ having a horror of ever being helpless. His prayer was answered for Death came quickly April 19, 1905, at his home, ‘Rosedale,’ in Culpeper County.”¹⁶⁶⁶

Buried “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville.¹⁶⁶⁷

“Richard Lewis” is buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.¹⁶⁶⁸

Obituary: “Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville.”¹⁶⁶⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: [***Get rid of all the quotations in the following & set up like other entries. Keep the cemetery transcriptions as-is.]

“James Richard Lewis, the only son, [was] born [on] October 21, 1866....”¹⁶⁷⁰
“James Rixey Lewis, the only son, [was] born [on] October 21, 1860.”¹⁶⁷¹ The daughters were Frances Rixey Lewis, born 17 March 1868; Lucinda Tutt Lewis, called “Lula,” was born 3 November 1869; Mattie Marrs Lewis, born 27 October

¹⁶⁶⁵Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 203; Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia. +

¹⁶⁶⁶ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 203. See reference for extensive discussion of this family. +

¹⁶⁶⁷ Keogh

¹⁶⁶⁸ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁶⁶⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202.

¹⁶⁷⁰ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 263. + Quotation is word-for-word.

¹⁶⁷¹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 193. +

The Men

1871.¹⁶⁷² “[...] Richard Lewis' daughters, Frances, Lucy Tutt and Martha Marrs, own and live at “Rosedale.”¹⁶⁷³

“James Richard Lewis”/ October 21, 1866 – December 7, 1929; “Frances Rixey Lewis”/ March 17, 1868 – April 8, 1945; “Lulu Tutt Lewis”/ November 3, 1869 – November 5, 1943; “Mattie Marrs Lewis”/ October 27, 1871 – November 3, 1941.¹⁶⁷⁴

Parents and Siblings: He was the “eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife.”¹⁶⁷⁵ “Richard Lewis was the son of Henry Marrs Lewis and Frances Ann (Rixey) Lewis, his first wife, of “Cedar Hill,” Fauquier County, Virginia.”¹⁶⁷⁶ His siblings were William Henry Lewis (BH) and “Mary Frances,... born January 1, 1840.”¹⁶⁷⁷

[***Note—story from sister indicates different family set-up. Pursue when focusing on this entry.] Two sons, two daughters. One daughter was Lucinda Lewis who wed William Worth Smith. Their mother outlived the father, Henry Marrs Lewis. If she was his first wife, how could he have had another?

¹⁶⁷² Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 264. +

¹⁶⁷³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁶⁷⁴ James Richard Lewis tombstone, Frances Rixey Lewis tombstone, Lulu Tutt Lewis tombstone, and Mattie Marrs Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁶⁷⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202. +

¹⁶⁷⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 261. +

¹⁶⁷⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 192. +

The Men

Parents of William Henry Lewis and Richard Lewis: Henry Marrs Lewis, born 25 Oct 1801, married Frances Anne Rixey, 1 Dec 1835.¹⁶⁷⁸

Other Family: “His grandfather was William Lewis, son of Thomas Lewis and Sarah (Hawley) Harrison, [and] married Anne Montgomery of ‘Rosemont,’ Prince William county. About the last year of the Revolution, he moved up into Fauquier county, and built first a log house on the Montgomery estate. Captain Montgomery owned many hundred acres of land, and Anne was not only a very beautiful sixteen-year old bride, but an heiress as well...”¹⁶⁷⁹

“His father was “Henry Marrs Lewis,...born October 25, 1801. Each of his brothers and sisters bore either the name of Montgomery or Marrs as a middle name for fear that during the Jeffersonian period of self-made men, and almost ridicule of ‘noble ancestry,’ they would forget ‘who they were.’”¹⁶⁸⁰

“Henry Marrs Lewis was married twice; first to, daughter of Richard Rixey of Fauquier County, who had a grant to the ‘Rock Spring’ farm from Lord Culpeper and whose wife was from the David Morehead family of Lauchope House, who owned Kent Island before Lord Baltimore...”¹⁶⁸¹

¹⁶⁷⁸ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 192, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. *****would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm. Wld be circa 11 Jan 1911.**

¹⁶⁷⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family. +

¹⁶⁸⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 196. See reference for extensive and interesting discussion of this family. +

¹⁶⁸¹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 197. +

The Men

He married second, “Lucy Ann Rixey, daughter of Charles Rixey of ‘Pleasant Hill,’ Culpeper County.”¹⁶⁸²

“His slaves were the most skilled in all that country. Henry, a half Indian slave, made the spurs for the immortal Black Horse Fauquier Company of the Civil War, and the sale of them was given to him by his mistress, ‘Miss Lucy Ann.’ ”¹⁶⁸³

Col Henry Marrs Lewis, born 25 Oct., 1801, died 9 Dec, 1853. He married Frances Ann Rixey, 1 Dec, 1835, who died 15 Mar., 1840. He married 2nd, Lucy Anne Rixey, 15 June, 1842. She was born 8 Sept., 1812 and died 7 Dec., 1904 at “Cedar Hill.” No source

Richard Lewis’s wife’s parents were Martha Frances (Rixey) (16 July 1820–15 June 1912) and James Richard Rixey (1 September 1818–24 August 1849), son of Presley Rixey of Rixeyville, who wed on 19 December 1844. James R. Rixey was orphaned at age three, raised by an uncle, wed the daughter of another uncle (his first cousin), and died at about age 31 leaving one child age four. Lucinda’s mother, Martha, gave “signal service... during the War Between the States.... She often disguised herself in old clothes and appeared in the camp of the Northern soldiers, selling pies and cakes, in order, if possible, to obtain information, which she took good care to remember and convey at the first opportunity to the Confederate Army. ...[T]he information she secured was

¹⁶⁸² Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 197. +

¹⁶⁸³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 197. +

The Men

often of value to the Confederacy.” She died at age 92 at “Rose Dale” after a life of long-time charity to “the homeless... widows and orphans among her kindred....”¹⁶⁸⁴

“They lived at the beautiful old Rixey place, her father having inherited it from his grandmother, who was a daughter of Charles Rixey and Lucinda Johnson, who built and named it “Pleasant Hill.””¹⁶⁸⁵ *****who are ‘they’ here?]**

“James Richard Lewis, the only son ... married June 2, 1896, Rose Temple Robinson, born May 17, 1875.”^{1686 1687}

Their “son, James Rixey Lewis, was born at “Rosedale”. [He] married Rose Robinson,”¹⁶⁸⁸ “daughter of John Robinson of Scotland and Robinson, West Virginia.”¹⁶⁸⁹

“John Robinson... was educated for a Catholic priest, but ...instead married Lizette Smith and became an oil magnate.”¹⁶⁹⁰ Rose’s sister, Beulah Robinson, married William Aquilla Lewis, Richard Lewis’s nephew.¹⁶⁹¹

¹⁶⁸⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 259–260. Source gives much more on Richard Lewis’s wife’s ancestry. +

¹⁶⁸⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202.

¹⁶⁸⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*,. p. 263.

¹⁶⁸⁷ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, in this reference, his middle name is given as Rixey.

¹⁶⁸⁸ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 1927, p 202.

¹⁶⁸⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 205. +

¹⁶⁹⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 205. +

¹⁶⁹¹ This information is a restatement of the following **unsourced** comment: [Richard Lewis’s brother’s son, William Aquilla Lewis, married her sister, Beulah Robinson.]

The Men

“Rose Robinson Lewis” was born May 17, 1875, and died August 1, 1943.

“She was charitable”.¹⁶⁹² Be consistent in quoting transcriptions.

James and Rose had “only one child, Margaret Pendleton [Lewis], who was named for Margaret Pendleton, from whom she descended.”¹⁶⁹³ “Margaret Lewis Dyer”, born September 23, 1897, and died October 29, 1986, is buried beside “James Marion Dyer”, born April 17, 1897, and died September 6, 1978. “She also was charitable”.¹⁶⁹⁴ As none of Richard and Lucinda Margaret Lewis’s three daughters married, their son’s daughter was their only grandchild.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Along the way, Smith had gathered vital information; captured a supply wagon,... ; and somehow managed to carry off a flag..., which he presented to General Lee.”¹⁶⁹⁵ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, “*Along the way....*”

“Lewis went to Fauquier.... [W]ill go... myself tomorrow.... I wrote to Col. Randolph for another [man].”¹⁶⁹⁶ See Letters Chapter under Channing Meade Smith. Channing wrote this report a few days before he, Richard Lewis, and

¹⁶⁹² Rose Robinson Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁶⁹³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁶⁹⁴ Margaret Lewis Dyer and James Marion Dyer tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁶⁹⁵ Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1993), 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

¹⁶⁹⁶ Letter, Channing M. Smith to unnamed General, 10 April 1864. Photocopy of handwritten letter, provided by Samuel Hopkins, Jr. (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, MD 21210), transcribed by editor, 20 March 2006. Full text of letter printed in book by Robert J. Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books 1993), 296–297. Trout identifies the addressee as Stuart.

The Men

another Black Horse man overcame a larger group of yankees near Catlett, Fauquier County, as described by Stuart:

“He [Channing] joined Richard H. Lewis and [James Monroe Love¹⁶⁹⁷]....”¹⁶⁹⁸

See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, *Three Scouts, Five Federals*.

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you....”¹⁶⁹⁹ See Letters Chapter.

“Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria ...”¹⁷⁰⁰

“[A] general in the Federal Army... saved her brothers’ horses....”¹⁷⁰¹ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁶⁹⁷ Don Cartmell, Jr., “This Week in the Civil War: April 10th thru [through] April 16th 1864,” webpage © 1997–2000 Rienzi⁹⁹ [Bob Cartmell and Don Cartmell, Jr.], *This Week in the Civil War April 10, 1864* (<http://www.civilweek.com/1864/apr1064.htm>; updated 15 April 2000, accessed 21 March 2006), keyword Channing. This source names the third soldier as “Private Love”.

¹⁶⁹⁸ Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1993), 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

¹⁶⁹⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

¹⁷⁰⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 204.

¹⁷⁰¹ “Cedar Hill” chapter of an unidentified book, pages 376–377, photocopy. Editor theorizes that the book was published circa 1937 because it cites a 16 April 1937 interview with Mrs. William Worth Smith, the cavalrymen’s sister. Photocopy provided by Sam Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) on 28 November 1989; held in 2007 by author.

The Men

“...Channing Smith wrote two articles describing his exploits... near Grant’s own headquarters... .”¹⁷⁰² See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, “*What cavalry is that?*”

“Noiselessly raising the window they stepped upon the roof which, being covered with sleet, crackled beneath their tread.... Click-click, went innumerable carbines and revolvers.”¹⁷⁰³ See Stories Chapter.

“Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, ...”¹⁷⁰⁴ See Sketches Chapter.

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”¹⁷⁰⁵ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”¹⁷⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

“He told me how he had captured the two Yankee officers... .”¹⁷⁰⁷ See Stories Chapter under L. A. Marsteller.

¹⁷⁰² John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, PA: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 367–369.

¹⁷⁰³ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Pages 17–26 of 26-page photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farms, 15155 N. Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17225-9453), 3 June 2002.

Presumably, this is the text to which Bakeless refers in *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367, where he states that Scott had been nearby when Smith reported to Lee, and wrote of the events an account very similar to the articles that Channing wrote for *Confederate Veteran*.

¹⁷⁰⁴ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

¹⁷⁰⁵ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹⁷⁰⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

The Men

CSR: “Richard H. Lewis”; 5’7”, dark complexion, black hair, dark eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt.; 4th Sgt. 16 January 1861; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover County; Fort Delaware; exchanged 5 August 1862; detached as scout July to October 1863; absent as scout for Genl. Stuart January to April 1864; wounded 6 May 1864 the Wilderness; leg amputated [This seems to be in error. He did not lose his leg according to later accounts.]; agriculturalist, Rixeyville; member of Virginia House of Delegates; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: “Richard Lewis’s middle name was Henry....”¹⁷⁰⁸ Richard Henry Lewis. Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However, some material, including later reunion reports, use one. ¹⁷⁰⁹ Only his first and last names are carved in his tombstone, although middle names are given for every other family member buried beside him.¹⁷¹⁰

“Shortly after this, while riding in the rear of the Confederate line of infantry which was hotly engaged with the enemy, Richard Lewis was dangerously

¹⁷⁰⁷ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: “Extra Billy Smith’s Boys”*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193–196.

¹⁷⁰⁸ Phil McCoy, “Re: Three Lewis Black Horse Men,” email from lwarbird@adelphia.net (525 North Maysville Rd., Mt. Sterling, Kentucky 40353) to editor, 30 December 2005.

¹⁷⁰⁹ Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However some material, including later reunion reports use one. **Exactly which reunion reports? Use an initial or a middle name?**

¹⁷¹⁰ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

wounded by a minie ball, and Channing Smith [BH] was left... without the assistance of Lewis' ready coolness and unshaken courage.”¹⁷¹¹

Wounded in Prince William County 1863. Agriculturalist. Rixeyville, ¹⁷¹²

Culpeper County (Check # this again) Is this line part of previous?

Y 4th Sgt.

P “Rich”

“Richard Lewis, Civil War Hero...”¹⁷¹³ “... was a gallant soldier.”¹⁷¹⁴ Cited for gallantry by Genl. JEB Stuart.¹⁷¹⁵

“Richard Lewis, born at “Cedar Hill,” Fauquier County, eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife, was a gallant soldier.”¹⁷¹⁶

“Richard Lewis represented Culpeper County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1895 and 1896. He was a successful farmer, and a dealer in livestock, which he bought for shipment to the northern markets.”¹⁷¹⁷

Served with Mosby too. Look at regimental book on Mosby.

¹⁷¹¹ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Page 5 of 26-page photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farms, 15155 N. Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17225-9453), 3 June 2002. The date that Lewis was wounded can be pinpointed to 5 May 1864 from Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 369–371.

¹⁷¹² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁷¹³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 1927, p 202.

¹⁷¹⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259; Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁷¹⁵ James J. Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 217.

¹⁷¹⁶ Lucy Montgomery (Smith) Price, *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy* (Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927), 202. Price was niece of Richard Lewis [BH]. Hereinafter cited as *Sydney-Smith*. +

¹⁷¹⁷ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

The Men

Called “Dick”.¹⁷¹⁸ Called “Dick Lewis” in story with L. A. Marsteller, and said to live near Alexandria, well within Federal lines.¹⁷¹⁹

William Henry Lewis Y M N P V K

Photo: “Billy Lewis”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.

Not Scanned. Dink has an individual photo of him.¹⁷²⁰

Born: 18 August 1838.¹⁷²¹

Marriage: (1) Nanny Strother; (2) Susan Smith.¹⁷²²

Susanna Smith, born 1845, married William H. Lewis [BH] in 1872 and “has 2 ch.”¹⁷²³

Susanah Smith (19 August 1845–31 January 1922) was daughter of Mary Glascock and William Smith of “Chelsea”.¹⁷²⁴ [***check spelling of first name]

Died: 19 August 1908; buried Church of Our Savior Cemetery, Little Georgetown Cemetery Fauquier County.¹⁷²⁵ [Sus—fix redundant Cem.]

¹⁷¹⁸ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 261. +

¹⁷¹⁹ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: “Extra Billy Smith’s Boys”*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193–196.

¹⁷²⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷²¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 65; *Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷²² Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹⁷²³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

¹⁷²⁴ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66.

The Men

19 August 1908; Church of Our Savior Episcopal Church Cemetery.¹⁷²⁶

Obituary:

Children: “One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born” from his first marriage.¹⁷²⁷ “Issue [from his second marriage]: William Aquilla, Richard, Thomas who died infancy, Frances who died in young womanhood.”^{1728 1729}

William Aquilla wed Beulah Robinson. Richard wed Margaret Timberlake.¹⁷³⁰ *****another mention of Beulah R. marriage elsewhere in ms—someone’s brother’s son. Check—Richard’s entry?]**

Parents and Siblings: “[S]on of Henry.”¹⁷³¹ Brother to Richard Lewis (BH). See there for parents.

Other Family: See Richard Lewis (BH) entry.

“William Henry Lewis, second son of Henry Marrs Lewis married first, Miss Nanny Strother, of ‘Mount Pleasant,’ his cousin, and a descendant of Anne Montgomery. One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born, who married Miss Alice

¹⁷²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 65; *Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

¹⁷²⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005

¹⁷²⁷ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹⁷²⁸ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. *****This footnote was already here, sans quotation marks, as of 22 March 2006.]**

¹⁷²⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66. *****This footnote and marks added on 22 March 2006 because enclosed text is identical to that of this source. Roll the two citations into one footnote if it is verbatim from other source, too.]**

¹⁷³⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66.

¹⁷³¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

The Men

Cockrane of Alexandria Colonel Henry Lewis served on the staff of the Governor and lived in Charlottesville.

“William Henry Lewis’ second wife [m 1872] was Susan Smith, Daughter of William Smith, of ‘Chelsea,’ who was a son of Colonel Rowley Smith of ‘Alton.’ [see Channing M. Smith for details on her parents and grandparents.] Susanna was first cousin to Capt. William R. Smith, and a member of the BH. Her brother-in-law was Black Horseman Channing M. Smith. [...]”¹⁷³² That “and” shouldn’t be there, grammatically. Check source to see if it was part of the quotation or reword it to a paraphrase that makes grammatical sense.

His second wife’s maternal grandfather was Aquilla Glasscock of Fauquier and her sister had already wed Channing Meade Smith [BH]. Channing and William Lewis became brothers-in-law after the war.¹⁷³³ ***Fix this up nicely and] See her brother William Aquilla Smith’s entry for more on his wife’s family.

See William Aquilla Smith [BH] for more on Mrs. Lewis’s immediate family and her maternal genealogy [from Price book]. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for her paternal genealogy.

“His eldest son, William Aquilla, married Beulah Robinson...”, whose sister Rose Robinson married James Richard Lewis, William Henry Lewis’s nephew.

¹⁷³² Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹⁷³³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274. (Checked by Susan 13 July.)

The Men

See Richard Henry Lewis (BH), for more on Rose and Beulah's father. Three Children were born to William and Beulah Lewis:

"The eldest son, William Gordon, is a student of the University of West Virginia.

"The second son, John Robinson died at V.P.I., 1925 and sleeps in the consecrated ground at The Church of Our Saviour, Little Georgetown...

"The third child is Mary Frances... ." ¹⁷³⁴

His grandchildren were Gordon, Robin and Mary Frances Smith; William H., Richard and James Timberlake Smith. ¹⁷³⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check original source re mention of Wm. "The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator: ¹⁷³⁶

"I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this]

¹⁷³⁴ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹⁷³⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66.

¹⁷³⁶ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202-205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to "Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.," date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

The Men

record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...¹⁷³⁷ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

[Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]¹⁷³⁸

“[A] general in the Federal Army... saved her brothers’ horses....”¹⁷³⁹ See Stories Chapter under Richard Lewis.

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”¹⁷⁴⁰ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”¹⁷⁴¹ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR: Captured 3 May 1863 Fredericksburg; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; Scout for Genl. R. E. Lee April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Broad Run, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: “[M]em[ber] “Black Horse” Cav., C. S. A.; served through the war.”¹⁷⁴² Private.¹⁷⁴³ Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.

Agriculturalist. Broad Run.¹⁷⁴⁴

¹⁷³⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

¹⁷³⁸ Virginia State Library, #26098. Also Check #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

¹⁷³⁹ “Cedar Hill” chapter of an unidentified book, pages 376–377, photocopy. Editor theorizes that the book was published circa 1937 because it cites a 16 April 1937 interview with Mrs. William Worth Smith, the cavalrymen’s sister. Photocopy provided by Sam Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) on 28 November 1989; held in 2007 by author.

¹⁷⁴⁰ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹⁷⁴¹ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹⁷⁴² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

¹⁷⁴³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

“He served the Black Horse Company, and was mentioned for bravery. Both he and his brother, Richard, served in the Virginia Legislature.”¹⁷⁴⁵

Early 1900s local newspaper articles mention a “W. H. Lewis of Rectortown.”¹⁷⁴⁶ This W. H. Lewis married the daughter of John Roberts Turner (BH), and is not William Henry Lewis, the Black Horseman or .

Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.¹⁷⁴⁷ M R V T

Photo: Yes. Emailed image is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.¹⁷⁴⁸ Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁷⁴⁹

Born: About 1833 in Fauquier County.¹⁷⁵⁰ 1842.¹⁷⁵¹

¹⁷⁴⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁷⁴⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 205. More in reference on descendents.

¹⁷⁴⁶ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday 1 May 1909; *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9.

¹⁷⁴⁷ Middle name provided by Denise L. Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” email from DLW1971@aol.com (707 Holly Corner Road, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22406-5310) to editor, 8 June 2005. Ms. Williams is Thomas Lomax’s great-great-granddaughter. Suffix given by Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷⁴⁸ Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth “Eliza” Boteler Photograph, **date**, **place**. Image file “TMLOMAX.JPG,” scanned **date** by Denise L. Williams DLW1971@aol.com (previously cited) from **original document in her possession**. File provided to author by Williams in June 2005. Image **(will be)** has been retouched by author to improve image quality; he attests that no information has been altered. **Delete the last sentence if Lynn doesn’t change the image file.**

¹⁷⁴⁹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷⁵⁰ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

Marriage: He married Elizabeth “Eliza” Boteler on 6 July 1858 in The National Hotel in Washington, D. C. Reverend Dr. Teasdale conducted the ceremony. A marriage announcement ran in the 10 July 1858 issue of the Virginia Herald. Eliza was born 1837 and died 1888. Her parents were Joseph Boteler, Jr., and Sally George.¹⁷⁵²

Died: 20 June 1917 in a Richmond Hospital. He is buried on the Lomax family farm in Bristersburg. “Thomas’s grave does not have a marked headstone. The Lomax family cemetery is ... clearly marked by old boxwood trees and an old iron fence... .”¹⁷⁵³

Buried on his Bristerburg Farm, nothing on tombstone.¹⁷⁵⁴

20 June 1917. Lomax Family Cemetery.¹⁷⁵⁵ 1917.¹⁷⁵⁶

Obituary: “Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax ... was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most

¹⁷⁵¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005; Marc Ager, “Thomas M Lomax- Late of Black Horse from marcager@cs.com,” email from Marcager@aol.com (20 W. Lucerne Circle, #915, Orlando, FL 32801) to author, 26 May 2002. Mr. Ager is “great-great-great-grandson of Thomas M. Lomax.”

¹⁷⁵² Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹⁷⁵³ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹⁷⁵⁴ Keogh

¹⁷⁵⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷⁵⁶ Marc Ager, “Thomas M Lomax- Late of Black Horse from marcager@cs.com,” email from Marcager@aol.com (20 W. Lucerne Circle, #915, Orlando, FL 32801) to author, 26 May 2002. Mr. Ager is “great-great-great-grandson of Thomas M. Lomax.”

The Men

dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors”¹⁷⁵⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

“ ‘Virginia News: Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of Bristersburg section, Fauquier County died in a hospital in Richmond June 20th, aged 80 years. He was a member of the Black Horse [Company] during the Civil War.’ (Fredericksburg Daily Star obit—July 2, 1917 page 2, column 5.)”¹⁷⁵⁸

Also see Fredericksburg Star obit, July 2, 1917, p. 2, c. 5. Check #.

Children: Three:

Spurgion Martin Lomax, born 1859, married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Miller in 1880 (had four children), died 1935;

Clarence Julian Lomax, born 1862, married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Botts (had nine children), then married Nellie Mae Cox in 1916 (had 5 children), died 17 May 1929;

Eugene Gerald Lomax, born 16 August 1867, never married, no children, died 7 November 1943.

“All were born and died in Fauquier” Thomas’s three sons are buried at the Bristerburg Farm.¹⁷⁵⁹

Parents and Siblings: His parents, Thomas Martin Lomax, Sr., and Celia Jane Russell, “ were born and died in Fauquier” His father was born 1802

¹⁷⁵⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 206.

¹⁷⁵⁸ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹⁷⁵⁹ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

and died 27 July 1858. His mother was born about 1805 and died between 1844 and 1850.

Thomas, Jr., had five siblings, all of whom were born and died in Fauquier. Edward Lomax was born 1834 and died 1887. He was a member of 9th VA Cavalry Company A Stafford Rangers, and was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout during the war.

Isabella "Belle" Lomax was born 1836, married John Coffey Stanford, and died 2 February 1909. Elizabeth "Eliza" Jane Lomax was born 1840 and married Robert Latham Cowne. Virginia Lomax was born 1841, married Samuel H. Botts, and died after 1906.

Frances "Frank" Jett Lomax was born 15 October 1844. He married Isabella, had two children, then married Cornelia Josephine Stewart, and had eight children. He died 20 January 1923. He was a member of 9th VA Cavalry Company A Stafford Rangers, and is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.¹⁷⁶⁰

"Thomas's brother Edward born 1832 and younger brother Frank Jett Lomax enlisted in the Ninth Virginia Calvary 1861 Company A and survived the war."¹⁷⁶¹ "Two of Thomas' brothers, Edward Lomax and Frances "Frank"

¹⁷⁶⁰ Williams, "Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.," 8 June 2005.

¹⁷⁶¹ Marc Ager, "Thomas M Lomax- Late of Black Horse," email from Marcager@aol.com (20 W. Lucerne Circle, #915, Orlando, FL 32801) to author, 28 May 2002.

The Men

Jett Lomax, were also Confederate Veterans. They were in the 9th Virginia Cavalry.”¹⁷⁶²

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were John and Susan Lomax. “John Lomax came to Fauquier from Charles County, [Maryland]. John built several “mansion-type” homes in the late 1700s in Fauquier. They were all within [two] miles of Elk Run. They were called “Elkmont”, “Locust Level” aka “Verdant Lawn”, and the “Martha Kane” house.” His maternal grandparents were “Marcus Russell and Sarah Green of Fauquier.”

“The Lomax home is still standing today and is [in] good condition. The original building has been encased by additions and modernized. The Historic Landmarks Commission wrote up ... the home in the 1950s.”

Thomas had eighteen grandchildren, one of whom was born in 1924 and is still living as of this writing.¹⁷⁶³

“Thomas’s son, Clarence Julian Lomax, who is my great-grandfather, is also Marc’s great-grandfather. Clarence was married twice; his first wife was Elizabeth J. Botts. Together they had nine children, one of those being Pearl Lomax (1898–). Pearl had a daughter named Marie Pell. Marie is Marc’s mother. My line continues through Clarence Julian Lomax and his second wife Nellie Mae Cox. Together they had five children.

¹⁷⁶² Denise L. Williams, “Black Horse Cavalry Member Descendant,” email from DLW1971@aol.com (707 Holly Corner Road, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22406-5310) to author, 26 June 2002. Ms. Williams is great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Martin Lomax.

¹⁷⁶³ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

“Clarence’s first set of children were much older than his second set of children. There is a 26-year difference between my grandfather and his half-sister Pearl Lomax (Marc Ager’s grandmother).

“My grandfather says he barely remembers the older children from his father’s first marriage, as most were grown, married and had moved to the Washington, D. C., area by the time he was born.”¹⁷⁶⁴

Thomas Martin Lomax’s descendants “still live in the area of Fauquier/Stafford that has been the Lomax’s “stomping ground” for the last two hundred years.” “...(Thomas’ grandson) thankfully is still with us. He has been a tremendous help to me in researching our Lomax family.” ¹⁷⁶⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Thomas was qualified as an assessor of lands in 1894. He was an agriculturalist in Midland” “Thomas was a casket bearer at “Josh” Martin’s funeral 29 February 1896. Josh was in the Black Horse Troop with Thomas.” “He was a member of the Board of Elections April 24 1897.”¹⁷⁶⁶

CSR: Enlisted 1 October 1862; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

¹⁷⁶⁴ Denise L. Williams, “Re: Another Lomax descendant,” email from DLW1971@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 December 2005.

¹⁷⁶⁵ Denise L. Williams, “Black Horse Cavalry Member Descendant,” email from DLW1971@aol.com (707 Holly Corner Road, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22406-5310) to author, 26 June 2002. Williams is great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Martin Lomax.

¹⁷⁶⁶ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

Additional Information: Private.¹⁷⁶⁷ Wounded in the Valley of Virginia. Agriculturalist. Midland.¹⁷⁶⁸ Thomas “was an agriculturist and late in life an assessor of lands.... He attended a reunion of the vets according to *The True Index*....”¹⁷⁶⁹

James Monroe Love Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 1843.¹⁷⁷⁰ # Check. December 1843 Fairfax.¹⁷⁷¹

Marriage:

Died: 12 June 1933 Fairfax County.¹⁷⁷²

Obituary: Cannot find obit in Democrat.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁷⁶⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷⁶⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁷⁶⁹ Marc Ager, “Thomas M Lomax- Late of Black Horse from marcager@cs.com,” email from Marcager@aol.com (20 W. Lucerne Circle, #915, Orlando, FL 32801) to author, 26 May 2002. Ager is “great-great-great-grandson of Thomas M. Lomax.”

¹⁷⁷⁰ Va.CMH. p. 1006.

¹⁷⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

¹⁷⁷² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122; Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He [Channing] joined Richard H. Lewis and [James Monroe Love¹⁷⁷³]....”¹⁷⁷⁴ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, “*three scouts attacked a party of five Federals*”.

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹⁷⁷⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR: 5’6”, fair complexion, light hair, hazel eyes; VMI student; enlisted 15 March 1862; wounded in the arm 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; lost arm; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; lawyer; Commonwealth’s Attorney; Judge.

Additional Information: Wounded, Fairfax.¹⁷⁷⁶

Lost an arm at Stephensburg. October 8, 1863. Fairfax County. ¹⁷⁷⁷

He was from Fairfax County and joined the Black Horse when it was first organized, “who became conspicuous in the Troop for gallant conduct.”¹⁷⁷⁸

¹⁷⁷³ Don Cartmell, Jr., “This Week in the Civil War: April 10th thru [through] April 16th 1864,” webpage © 1997–2000 Rienzi99 [Bob Cartmell and Don Cartmell, Jr.], *This Week in the Civil War April 10, 1864* (<http://www.civilweek.com/1864/apr1064.htm>; updated 15 April 2000, accessed 21 March 2006), keyword Channing. This source names the third soldier as “Private Love”.

¹⁷⁷⁴ Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1993), 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

¹⁷⁷⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

¹⁷⁷⁶ *Years of Anguish*.

¹⁷⁷⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Graduated from VMI, with honors, 27th in class (7-2-69); matriculated from Fairfax Courthouse; 4th Va. Cav. CSA, lawyer; Comm. Attny; Board of Visitors, VMI, 1889–97; Judge, Fairfax, Virginia.¹⁷⁷⁹

Cited for gallantry by JEB Stuart.¹⁷⁸⁰

UDC appl. in Krick file. # Check.

R. J. Loving Y

Photo:

Born: 1833.¹⁷⁸¹

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Following for Love or Loving? “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your

¹⁷⁷⁸ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

¹⁷⁷⁹ Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

¹⁷⁸⁰ James J. Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 217. Contains full report of Stuart and endorsement by Gen. Lee.

¹⁷⁸¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

The Men

memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...¹⁷⁸² See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR: Company F; enlisted 10 March 1862.

Additional Information: Probably delete this entry. He was probably Co. F, not Black Horse.—Sus, 22 May 2005.

* R. Wyndham Lucas Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Y K. Trevillians Station.

Killed at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.¹⁷⁸³

R. A. Hart letter says killed June 11, 1864.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁷⁸² Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

¹⁷⁸³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check. Is more at reference? Put 2nd Pph (or all) at *Died* heading?

“Windham Lucas as I wrote you before was in possession of the Yankees he was wounded & I think he is there yet they have taken a great many of the Black Horse and they have all been exchanged.”¹⁷⁸⁴

“Windham Lucas poor fellow died from his wound his Mother arrived but a few hours before he died. The family are much distressed.”¹⁷⁸⁵

See original for editing

CSR: “Wyndham Lucas”; enlisted 1 March 1862; wounded and captured 8 January 1863 Bristownsborg; exchanged 29 March 1863; wounded in right ankle.

Additional Information:

Thomas R. Lunsford Y V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

¹⁷⁸⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 22.

¹⁷⁸⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 37.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Thomas R. Lunsford (Lunceford); enlisted 25 April 1861; absent September to December 1861 Typhoid.

Additional Information: Y Spelled Lunceford.

Keith: spelled Lunsford.

Check Moses Magill Hardy, p. 245 [what ref?] [Baird?]

“T. R. Lunsford” was elected constable of the county’s fifth district.¹⁷⁸⁶

[Moses Magill]

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁷⁸⁶ “Fauquier County Elections,” *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 26 May 1866, page 3, column 1, microfilm reel A2, frame 046.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Hardy, p. 245. Confused with Moses Magill
Green? Check # ref.

George H. Markell Y M R P V K

Photo: Photocopy received 24 January 2006.¹⁷⁸⁷ Scanned. ***Need to
contact the magazine for scan of magazine page, sans curved paper, and
contact info for Smiths.***

“George Markell”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not
Scanned.

Born: 25 November 1831,¹⁷⁸⁸ in Alexandria .¹⁷⁸⁹

¹⁷⁸⁷ Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25. Article notes, “We thank Mr. & Mrs. Howard Smith for the photograph of George Markell. The quote [quotation] is taken from Malcolm Melville’s *The Spillman Papers*.”

¹⁷⁸⁸ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005; George H. Markell tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 31, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

¹⁷⁸⁹ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123; George H. Markell tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 31, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

The Men

Marriage: Also on marker is E[lizabeth¹⁷⁹⁰] Ellen Spillman, wife of George H. Markell; born November 8, 1830; died July 23, 1861; and Maria L. Spilman, wife of Geo. H. Markell, 1842–1916.¹⁷⁹¹ See other family heading for more.

Died: 11 February 1895,¹⁷⁹² in Warrenton;¹⁷⁹³ buried in Warrenton cemetery.¹⁷⁹⁴ C. S. A. marker. His pillar inscription: “Watch thy broken (illegible)/ finish what we here begin/ (illegible) will the mysteries (illegible)/ (illegible) then we’ll understand.”¹⁷⁹⁵

Obituary:

Children: The obituary of his son gives family information. George’s wife was Ellen Elizabeth Spilman. They had seven children: Henry Hamilton Markell, died July 17, 1927; Mrs. Idaline McDonald, Palmyra, Mo.; Miss Theodosia Markell, Washington, D.C.; Mrs. Nannie Bates, Chicago; Mrs. Lulu

¹⁷⁹⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 20, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁷⁹¹ Tombstone and Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Markell family tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 31, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

¹⁷⁹² Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005; Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25.

¹⁷⁹³ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123; Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25.

¹⁷⁹⁴ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁷⁹⁵ George H. Markell tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 31, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

The Men

Olinger, Washington, D.C. ; Mrs. Decatur Burke, New Jersey; William B. Markell, Chicago, and Milton W. Markell, Warrenton.¹⁷⁹⁶

Parents and Siblings: His father was George H. Markell, Sr.¹⁷⁹⁷

Other Family: The family plot at Warrenton Cemetery contains six stones beside a cedar tree. The most prominent stone is a four-sided pillar. One side, facing the graves, is carved “Markell”. Each of the other three sides gives names, dates and an inscription for the cavalryman and both of his wives; three small headstones give their initials, M. L. M., G. H. M., E. E. M.

In addition to these four stones, two others read: George Green (illegible) Markell/ Born/ July 20, 1866/ Died Dec 11, 1910/ “after life’s (illegible) fervor/ he sleeps well” and Milton W. Markell/ Co. B./ (rest of inscription in ground).¹⁷⁹⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “[H]e was giving the Yankees a shot about every ten seconds”¹⁷⁹⁹ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁷⁹⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 20, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁷⁹⁷ Deduced by editor from Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25, naming the cavalryman as “Junior”.

¹⁷⁹⁸ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 31, Section C West or The Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 12 April 2006.

¹⁷⁹⁹ Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25. Article notes, “We thank Mr. & Mrs. Howard Smith for the photograph of George Markell. The quote [quotation] is taken from Malcolm Melville’s *The Spillman Papers*.”

The Men

CSR: 6'0", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 March 1862 Bealeton; detailed to Provost Guard April 1864; horse killed September 1864 Winchester; paid \$2, 200; paroled 20 April 1865 Millwood.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁸⁰⁰ Warrenton.¹⁸⁰¹

J. L. Markell.¹⁸⁰²

"A tanner at Millwood near Warrenton, George Markell enlisted at twenty in the Black Horse cavalry some time after July 23, 1861. ... George Markell was never wounded and never taken prisoner."¹⁸⁰³

* James Markham Marshall Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: 14 September 1842,¹⁸⁰⁴... in Warrenton.¹⁸⁰⁵ 1842.¹⁸⁰⁶

Marriage:

¹⁸⁰⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁰¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁸⁰² Keith Article. This listing George H. Markell or James Markham Marshall?

¹⁸⁰³ Henry Seffel, "Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry," *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25.

¹⁸⁰⁴ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, The North End Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005; Baird; p. 194; Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, of his foster mother: Ann Peters, wife of Martin P. Brooke aged 83 years. Martin P. Brooke, born Nov 9, 1797, died Oct. 18, 1852; Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148. Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁰⁵ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹⁸⁰⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

The Men

Died: September, 1862 from a disease contracted in the service.¹⁸⁰⁷ “...

Among those of our citizens who have ... died is Markham Marshall of fever...

.”¹⁸⁰⁸

“When the war broke out he was a student at the [University of Virginia].

Enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. Fought through the war until the battle of

Second Manassas, where a horse was killed under him; and being unwell, was

sent home to Warrenton, where he died Sept. 1, 1862.¹⁸⁰⁹

He is buried at Warrenton Cemetery,¹⁸¹⁰ with a C. S. A. marker, beneath a drooping evergreen tree. A granite pillar at his grave is carved, on the front

face, “To My Son/ James Markham Marshall/ Born/ Sep. 14th 1842/ Died/

Sep. 6th 1862/ A member of the Black Horse Troop of Fauquier County and of

the 4th Virginia Cavalry C. S. A.” The pillar’s left face is inscribed, “To the

memory of my Son from his devoted Mother Ann P. Brooke”, and the right face,

“Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.”¹⁸¹¹

Killed in action 19 July 1863.¹⁸¹² [Incorrect death date.]

6 September 1862; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁸¹³

Obituary:

¹⁸⁰⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”.

¹⁸⁰⁸ Klitch , *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 19. Letter dated Sept. 11, 1862.

¹⁸⁰⁹ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹⁸¹⁰ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird; p. 194.

¹⁸¹¹ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁸¹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹⁸¹³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His birth parents were Alexander [John] Marshall and wife Maria R. Taylor.¹⁸¹⁴ Mrs. Marshall passed when James was 16 months and Lily 5 years old.¹⁸¹⁵ “Like his sister...he was adopted and raised by [Ann] Mrs. Martin P. Brooke.”¹⁸¹⁶ His sister [Elizabeth “Lily” Taylor Marshall, born 12 March 1838] married Moses Magill Green [BH].

He was one of “three gallant sons [of Alexander John Marshall] who espoused the cause of the Confederacy.” Only one of his brothers survived the war.¹⁸¹⁷ Check—other marker a brother? Or Maria?

Other Family: Markham’s grandfather was “Charles Marshall, born at “Oakhill” Fauquier [County], January 31, 1767; died at Warrenton in 1805; married September 13, 1787 Lucy Pickett, born May 2, 1767, died 1825. Both buried at Old Turkey Church. Practiced law in Warrenton.”¹⁸¹⁸

¹⁸¹⁴ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53. [Not on 53. on page 148. In source binder.]

¹⁸¹⁵ Cite! Get date from M. M. Green’s entry. This in in Paxton’s book, Marshall family, page 261.

¹⁸¹⁶ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148. [***p 262 is write-up on BHman, 148 is write-up on his birth father. The Marshall Family. is book title. Filed in Source Binder under M.] W. M. [William McClung] Paxton, *The Maarshall Family: or A Genealogical Chart of the Descendants of John Marshall and Elizabeth Markham, his wife, Sketches of Individuals and Notices of Families Connected with them* (Cincinnati, Ohio: R. Clarke & Co., 1885). Hereinafter cited as *The Marshall Family*.

¹⁸¹⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

¹⁸¹⁸ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

The Men

“His father was “Alexander [John]. Marshall, born at Warrenton..., February 21, 1803; died at Baltimore, February 21, 1882; buried in Warrenton; married 1st, December 6, 1827, Maria R. Taylor, born November 30, 1808; died January 8, 1844; 2nd, Ann Robb, who yet lives in Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a lawyer of fine promise in early life, but ceased to practice on his election as Clerk of Fauquier. He filled this place for years. During the war he was in the Confederate State Senate. After the war he removed to Baltimore where he died. The first Mrs. Marshall was a daughter of Robert Johnstone Taylor, an eminent lawyer of Alexandria.... The second wife was a daughter of Charles Gartz Robb and Sarah G. McGlenachan, of Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a learned and polite gentlemen, - an agreeable companion, - of fine conversational powers, and sober, yet festive in his habits. His great heart and open hand wasted his estate, and left him in humble circumstances. His wit and fund of anecdotes made him agreeable and popular.”¹⁸¹⁹

Markham’s adoptive mother is buried beside him. Her marble marker reads, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Ann Peters/ wife of Martin P. Brooke/ aged [83] years/ All love and charity.” The marker beside hers reads, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Martin P. Brooke/ Born/ November 9th 1797/ Died/ October 18th 1859.” On the opposite side of James’s pillar are buried his sister, called Lily, and his brother-in-law, Moses Green [BH]. His pillar is not, but his family’s

¹⁸¹⁹ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53. page 148 not 53.

The Men

matching markers are etched at the tops with a relief of a drooping tree.¹⁸²⁰ His sister's son was named for their adoptive father.¹⁸²¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction]."¹⁸²² See Letters Chapter.

"What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?"¹⁸²³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed to Genl. Walker September to October; Genl. Taylor November to December; ; KIA 19 July 1863.

Additional Information: Also Check # Hardy, p. 356.

Private.¹⁸²⁴ He was called "Markham."¹⁸²⁵

Acplfar Arell "Acca" Marsteller Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: September 1844.¹⁸²⁶ Around 1844 if 18 years old in 1862.¹⁸²⁷

¹⁸²⁰ Ann Peters and Martin P. Brooke tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 15 June 2005.

¹⁸²¹ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261. This was pasted from M. M. G. on 16 June 2005; this "ibid" does not apply. Find correct source for "ibid".

¹⁸²² Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861–1865*, p.13.

¹⁸²³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

¹⁸²⁴ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸²⁵ Klitch , *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 19. Letter dated Sept. 11, 1862; Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

The Men

“Birth was most likely Alexandria... 1844... .”¹⁸²⁸

Marriage: He wed Emma Norman Smith,¹⁸²⁹ who was born in 1859.¹⁸³⁰ They wed in 1879.¹⁸³¹ She lived until at least 6 January 1911. Her parents were [Susan Paulina (Norman) and¹⁸³²] Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH].¹⁸³³

Died: [4/1/1898 near Remington, age 75.]¹⁸³⁴ -5/17/1904.¹⁸³⁵ # Check

Died in 1904, “[l]ocation unknown.”¹⁸³⁶

¹⁸²⁶ Interview with Robert K. Krick, former Chief Historian at Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park (120 Chatham Lane, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405-2508), by author, circa 1985. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Krick cites *Confederate Veteran* 12:500 as his source. #

¹⁸²⁷ From Stiles’s listing for “A. A. Mastilla”. Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123. ***Verify pp.

¹⁸²⁸ George Masteller, “Acplfar Arell “Acra” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸²⁹ George Masteller, “Acplfar Arell “Acra” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸³⁰ George Masteller, “Acplfar Arell “Acra” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

¹⁸³¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

¹⁸³² Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, also of the families of Ball, Brown, Bryan, Conway, Daniel, Ewell, Holladay, Lewis, Littlepage, Moncure, Peyton, Robinson, Scott, Taylor, Wallace, and others of Virginia and Maryland*, 2nd edition (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), 271–277. Hereinafter cited as *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.; Tombstone, Alton Cemetery, Bethel; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

¹⁸³³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. ***would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm.]

¹⁸³⁴ Interview, Robert K. Krick, circa 1985. Mr. Krick cites *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 4/ 21/ 98, p.3, c.2 and “fcsrt” as his sources. #

¹⁸³⁵ Interview, Robert K. Krick, circa 1985. Mr. Krick cites *Confederate Veteran* 12:500 as his source. #

The Men

Buried in family plot at “Arellton,” family home near Thoroughfare Gap.¹⁸³⁷

Obituary:

Children: He had a “[s]on of the same name, [Acipfar Arell Marsteller,]” 20 May 1884–10 September 1979 and a “[d]aughter, Pauline Marsteller, no other data.”¹⁸³⁸

Emma Norman Smith had two children.¹⁸³⁹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Samuel Arell Marsteller and Emily Warder. ¹⁸⁴⁰ “A.A. Marsteller is probably Leclair's older brother Acipfar Arell Marsteller.”¹⁸⁴¹

Other Family: “Acipfar is his actual first name and his nickname was Acca or Accy to his family. His name was formed from the first letters of all his uncles names I believe.”¹⁸⁴²

¹⁸³⁶ George Masteller, “Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸³⁷ Col. Lelia Kehoe, ***book.

¹⁸³⁸ George Masteller, “Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸³⁹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

¹⁸⁴⁰ George Masteller, “Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸⁴¹ George Masteller, “RE: “Acca” Marsteller, Black Horse Company of Confederate Army,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor, 19 December 2005.

¹⁸⁴² George Masteller, “RE: “Acca” Marsteller, Black Horse Company of Confederate Army,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor, 19 December 2005.

The Men

“His grandfather was Philip Marsteller. He was a friend of George Washington and was a pall bearer at George’s funeral. It is said that Acca was also in the funeral cortege.”¹⁸⁴³

Stiles list the Confederate service record of Louis Adolphus Marsteller, Company A. “Enlisted 23 April 1861; absent for horse March to April 1863; captured 22 August 1863 Prince William County; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 26 September 1863; exchanged 29 October 1864; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.”¹⁸⁴⁴

See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for information on Acca’s wife’s family.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹⁸⁴⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

[***See letters sent by Lewis Leigh, Jr., March 20, 2002 & 2005.]

¹⁸⁴³ George Masteller, “Acclfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸⁴⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹⁸⁴⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

The Men

His wife is mentioned in “Mr. A. D. Smith Celebrates His 82nd Birthday.”¹⁸⁴⁶ See Sketches Chapter under Anderson Doniphan Smith.

CSR: [*** “A. A. Mastilla”?] Company H; 5’8”; light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 11 February 1862; 18 years old; AWOL September to October 1863; detached as scout for Genl. Stuart April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.¹⁸⁴⁷

Additional Information: A. A. Marsteller.¹⁸⁴⁸ Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Physician. Washington, D.C.¹⁸⁴⁹

“Acca” according to Wm Payne. See Lewis brothers above.

Leclair Arell Marsteller

Photo: His photograph in what is said to be his VMI uniform is displayed in the Manassas Museum. The caption mistakenly [**Check** recent

¹⁸⁴⁶ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. [***would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm.]

¹⁸⁴⁷ Stiles shows the older brother, Acca, as enlisting in ’62 at the minimum legal age, and the younger brother, Leclair, as enlisting in ’61, before Acca. page 124. No—Stiles lists Louis Adolphus, not Leclair. Don’t know if he is brother or no relationship.

¹⁸⁴⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878”; Emily G. Ramey et al., comps., *Years of Anguish*, (Warrenton, Virginia: *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1965) v; Katherin Isham Keith Article.

¹⁸⁴⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

correspondence. May not be same.] lists him as belonging to Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry. The caption says he was wounded at first Manassas. The VMI Register of Former Cadets does not list him. The only Marsteller listed is Emlyn Harrison Marsteller of Gainesville, Virginia, Class of 1898. [There is a pistol displayed given by the Marsteller family. **Check** source. #]

[***Contact this Museum to find out exactly what the caption says and all of their info on the person in their photo, Acca, or Acipfar. Ditto any info they will provide on donor of pistol.] caption gives only name LeClaire A. Marsteller per editor's 18 January 2006 check of the packet. Packet contains much more info.

Dink has individual photo.¹⁸⁵⁰

Born: "LaClaire Arell Marsteller" was born 20 May 1839.¹⁸⁵¹

"Laclaire Arell Marsteller" was born 1839.¹⁸⁵²

Marriage: Buried beside "Laclaire" at Warrenton Cemetery is Charlotte Marsteller (1837–1916).¹⁸⁵³

Died: "LaClaire Arell Marsteller" died 6 July 1917 and is buried at Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁸⁵⁴ "Laclaire Arell Marsteller" died 1917. A CSA marker

¹⁸⁵⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁵¹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁵² Laclaire Arell Marsteller tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 212, The New Addition to the Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 3 April 2006.

¹⁸⁵³ Charlotte Marsteller tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 212, The New Addition to the Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 3 April 2006.

¹⁸⁵⁴ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

stands at his resting place. At the corners of this family lot are four small, square markers bearing the letter “M”.¹⁸⁵⁵

Obituary:

Children: Buried near “Laclaire” and Charlotte are two men of age to be their sons, and their wives apparent.

Beside “Osceola Laclaire Marsteller,” 6 October 1877–24 December 1946, is Maude Earle Lee Marsteller, 28 February 1878–22 June 1966.

Beside “Philip G. Marsteller,” 9 June 1888–2 January 1956, is Virginia Hilleary Marsteller, died 8 March 1988, “wife of/ Philip Goodrich Marsteller.”¹⁸⁵⁶

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Samuel Arell Marsteller and Emily Warder. ¹⁸⁵⁷ “A.A. Marsteller is probably Leclaire's older brother Acipfar Arell Marsteller.”¹⁸⁵⁸

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He told me how he had captured the two Yankee officers... .”¹⁸⁵⁹ See Stories Chapter under L. A. Marstellar.

¹⁸⁵⁵ Laclaire Arell Marsteller tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 212, The New Addition to the Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 3 April 2006.

¹⁸⁵⁶ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 212, The New Addition to the Old Section, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 3 April 2006.

¹⁸⁵⁷ George Masteller, “Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

¹⁸⁵⁸ George Masteller, “RE: “Acca” Marsteller, Black Horse Company of Confederate Army,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor, 19 December 2005.

The Men

CSR:

Additional Information: Corporal.¹⁸⁶⁰ “After the war a doctor.”¹⁸⁶¹

Check correspondence with Manassas Museum.

***do not go by letter abbrev’s as indication of him being in unit; ditto Acca.

Sus combined these entries and needs to see Leclaire’s original entry to sort out their info.

Edward Martin Y M V K T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Listed as dead in 1870s. ¹⁸⁶²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁸⁵⁹ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: “Extra Billy Smith’s Boys”*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193–196.

¹⁸⁶⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁶¹ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: “Extra Billy Smith’s Boys”*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193–196.

¹⁸⁶² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Edwin (Edward) Martin”; enlisted 8 April 1862 Brandy; AWOL January to February 1864; under arrest March to April 1864; wounded in neck 28 May 1864 Haw’s Shop; Jackson Hospital 29 May 1864 with wound; furloughed for 30 days 10 June 1864; captured and paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y Spelled Edward.

Edward Martin. Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1864.¹⁸⁶³ Dead. ¹⁸⁶⁴

T “Ned”

George Washington “Josh” Martin Y M R P V K

Photo: Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁸⁶⁵

Born: 2 February 1844.¹⁸⁶⁶

Marriage: There is no record of his marrying.

Died: 24 February 1898.¹⁸⁶⁷ He is buried in the Martin family cemetery,¹⁸⁶⁸ in Midland, Fauquier County.¹⁸⁶⁹

¹⁸⁶³ Keith Letter, May 28, 1864 to Juliet Chilton Keith, says May 27.

¹⁸⁶⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁸⁶⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁶⁶ Tombstone; Baird; p.42; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Obituary: “I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path...”¹⁸⁷⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

At death he was hailed as “the most famous” of the Blackhorsemen. With his brother Bob dead, and his brother Dick living in Missouri, Josh became the symbol in Fauquier of the achievements and fame of the three Martin brothers.

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker¹⁸⁷¹ for Josh Martin’s grave. See Obituary Chapter.

Children: There is no record of his marrying.

Parents and Siblings: His father was “Honest” John Martin¹⁸⁷² ¹⁸⁷³ born circa 1800; died between December 20, 1875¹⁸⁷⁴ and August 28, 1876.¹⁸⁷⁵

¹⁸⁶⁷ Tombstone; Baird; p.42; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁶⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁶⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁸⁷⁰ United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Virginia.

¹⁸⁷¹ Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

¹⁸⁷² Newspaper clipping, source unknown, copy given to the author by John K. Gott of Arlington, Va. This clipping is a obituary announcement of the death of Richard Martin. In it he is referred to as the son of “Honest” John Martin.

¹⁸⁷³ Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Family of “Honest” John Martin of Fauquier County Virginia*; in preparation.

The Men

Married Susan A. , who was born March 10, 1803; died August 9, 1879.

She is buried in the Martin family cemetery.¹⁸⁷⁶ ¹⁸⁷⁷ His grave is unknown, but is probably in the same cemetery unmarked.

Their children were:

1. Margaret A.; married James H. Childs. (also member Black Horse.)
2. Susan Elizabeth--"Betty"; married William A. Bowen, Jr. (also member Black Horse.)
3. Mildred L.--"Minnie"; never married.
4. Robert E.--"Bob"; married Mary Virginia Childs, sister of James H. Childs. (Both members of the Black Horse.)
5. John Richard--"Dick"; married Mary . (member, Black Horse.)
6. George W.--"Josh"; never married. (member, Black Horse.)

Other Family: Cite Elias Martin family bible.

John Martin was a farmer and owned two farms near the Cassanova section of Fauquier County. The largest, 405 acres, he called his "home" farm.¹⁸⁷⁸ His other farm of about 352 acres he called his "Licking Run" farm.¹⁸⁷⁹

¹⁸⁷⁴ Fauquier Deeds; B. 67, Pg. 403. [Need dates.]

¹⁸⁷⁵ Fauquier Wills; Bk. 35, Pg. 404. Date of will probate.

¹⁸⁷⁶ Tombstone. The Martin family cemetery is on land that was once part of John Martin's Licking Run Farm, now owned by Mr. __#__.

¹⁸⁷⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 42.

¹⁸⁷⁸ The Home Farm occupied the S.W. corner of the intersection of the modern day Meetze Road (Rt. 643, old name, Fredericksburg-Warrenton Rd.) and Beach Road (Rt. 616, old name Shumates Mill Rd.) near "Cassanova Corner."

The Men

John Martin and his wife Susan raised their family in turbulent times. The family became especially known because of the exploits of their three sons in the renowned “Black Horse Cavalry,” one of the most famous Confederate cavalry units. Each of the brothers gave very distinguished service. Dick Martin was known for his skill and daring as a “scout.” Bob Martin won a rifle for being the “bravest man in the Confederate Army”. Josh Martin was involved in a famous incident, in which Lt. John Meigs, an engineer on Gen. Philip Sheridan’s staff, and son of Union General Montgomery Meigs, was killed.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark.¹⁸⁸⁰ See Stories Chapter.

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. **Source?** **UDC newspaper clip?** See Stories Chapter.

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

[**Check #** article re Meigs’ death in ref. Is this source of confusion re George vice Richard killing Meigs?]¹⁸⁸¹

¹⁸⁷⁹ It was located about two miles away on Licking Run, to the immediate North of the intersection of the modern day Green Rd. (Rt. 674) and Harry Edwards Rd. (Rt. 636.)

¹⁸⁸⁰ Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, 668.

¹⁸⁸¹ Hotchkiss Papers, microfilm reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

The Men

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”¹⁸⁸² See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: 6’0”, florid complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; detailed to Quartermaster; wounded October 1864 Valley of Virginia; paroled 8 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁸⁸³ Wounded in October, 1864 in the Valley of Virginia, by Lieutenant Meigs, of General Sheridan’s staff, whom he killed. Agriculturalist, Warrenton.¹⁸⁸⁴

Check article re Meigs’ death in Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132, per Krick. #

*** See this book; find at library:

A Pride of Place: Rural Residences of Fauquier County, Virginia, by Kimberly Williams. Info on John Martin family home. (for Bravest Man?)

John M. Martin Y M V T

Photo:

¹⁸⁸² “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, Virginia 22728.

¹⁸⁸³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁸⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Born: Around 1835 if 27 years old in 1862.¹⁸⁸⁵

Marriage:

Died: By 1874–1878.¹⁸⁸⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'1", light complexion, dark hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 November 1862; 27 years old; ; absent for horse November 1862, March to April 1863; AWOL January to February 1864; under arrest March to April 1865; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

John Richard "Dick" Martin Y M N V K T

Photo: Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Born: If he passed "in the 75th year of his age",¹⁸⁸⁷ then he was age 74 in January 1916; then born around year 1842.

¹⁸⁸⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁸⁸⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁸⁸⁷ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

The Men

Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.¹⁸⁸⁸ 1841.¹⁸⁸⁹

Marriage: Mary . from Josh Martin's entry

"After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married...".¹⁸⁹⁰

Died: 25 January 1916 near Casanova.¹⁸⁹¹ Buried Martin Family Cemetery,¹⁸⁹² Midland, Fauquier County.¹⁸⁹³ 1915.¹⁸⁹⁴

Obituary: "He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave...."¹⁸⁹⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: See Josh Martin.

Other Family: Fathers will.¹⁸⁹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Dick Martin...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve."¹⁸⁹⁷ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁸⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁸⁸⁹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁹⁰ Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

¹⁸⁹¹ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

¹⁸⁹² Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott, copy provided to author; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁹³ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott, copy provided to author; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁸⁹⁴ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁸⁹⁵ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

¹⁸⁹⁶ Father's will. Fauquier Co. wills.

The Men

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”¹⁸⁹⁸ See Stories Chapter.

“[W]ith the assistance of a comrade, [he] captured the advance guard of fifteen,…”¹⁸⁹⁹

“The author’s eulogies on Genl Rosser is an exaggeration, and his criticism of Genl Early is uncalled for, and the charges not true. Rosser was the most inefficient cavalry officer, (with perhaps the exception of Bev. Robinson) in the army of Northern Virginia & Rosser’s cowardly criticism of Early was never uttered until after Early’s death. Dick Martin.”¹⁹⁰⁰

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 yrs. old; detailed with Genl. Taylor November to December 1863; detached as Scout September to October 1863; scouting for Genl. Fitz Lee January to February 1864; wounded May 1864

¹⁸⁹⁷ Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

¹⁸⁹⁸ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–1922: Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, Virginia 22728.

¹⁸⁹⁹ Kenneth Weant, “Ex-Confederates Meet and Discuss the Exploits of Other Days,” Missouri Telegraph, 19 September 1899, Callaway County Missouri: The Veterans, Volume 5A. (Orem, Utah, Ancestry, Inc., 1999), online <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 July 2002. Text and foregoing citation info emailed from author, “RE: mexico,” to editor, 10 August 2005.

¹⁹⁰⁰ Dick Martin, “Inscription in Pencil”, 1905. Handwritten on the second blank page at front of his volume of *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, by Alexander Hunter [BH], published 1905, and signed below notation in ink, “J. R. (Dick) Martin/ Callaway Co., Mo./ May 20, 1905.” Transcribed 9 January 2006 by editor. Volume owned in 2006 by author.

The Men

White House; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester; “born scout”; alive in 1913 in Fulton, Missouri.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁹⁰¹

Alive in 1913 in Fulton, Missouri.¹⁹⁰²

Hiram A. Rickets [BH], and George Doroman Edmonds’s brother, also lived in Mexico, Missouri.¹⁹⁰³ Mexico is 26 miles from Fulton.¹⁹⁰⁴

R. C. Martin

Photo:

Born: 1840.¹⁹⁰⁵

Marriage:

Died: 1921, buried Bealeton Cem, Ward 3, lot 53, Black Horse Cavalry.¹⁹⁰⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁹⁰¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁰² *Confederate Veteran*; 22:128.

¹⁹⁰³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878”; Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 217.

¹⁹⁰⁴ MapQuest.com Inc., “Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO,” Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 (accessed 9 August 2005).

¹⁹⁰⁵ Keogh

¹⁹⁰⁶ Keogh

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: The following paragraph discusses a Richard C. Martin who possibly is the same person as R. C. Martin of the Black Horse. Their names and death dates are similar, and Richard lived only about five miles from where R. C. is buried, but the connection has not been proven.

Richard C. Martin was born approximately 1851. He was married; his wife and several children outlived him. He died on or before 21 January 1921. His father was Robert Lewis Martin; a brother was Hezekiah Martin. He lived in the Remington area.¹⁹⁰⁷

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin Y M N V K

Photo: Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Dink has individual photo of him.¹⁹⁰⁸

Born: Around 1843 if 18 in 1861.¹⁹⁰⁹ I thought we had a birth date for him? Check in Josh’s entry, then ask Lynn.

¹⁹⁰⁷ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 22 January 1922, page 5, column 1, microfilm reel 6, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. The article estimates his age around 70 at his death. The newspaper received the news of his death on “this Friday”; January 21, 1922, was a Friday.

¹⁹⁰⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁰⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

The Men

Born 1843.¹⁹¹⁰

Marriage: Married Mary Virginia¹⁹¹¹ Childs, sister of Black Horseman James H. Childs above, December 13, 1869.¹⁹¹² She died Feb. 4, 1912.¹⁹¹³

Died: Bob Martin died “a few years after the war, killed by a runaway horse¹⁹¹⁴... Buried next to his brother Josh Martin in the Martin family cemetery.” He died in a runaway horse accident, 30 January 1871.¹⁹¹⁵ Grave marked R.E.M.¹⁹¹⁶ 1869; Martin Family Cemetery.¹⁹¹⁷

Obituary: “Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871 ...]. ...Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such....”¹⁹¹⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁹¹⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹¹¹ Middle name provided by Mrs. E. L. Childs, Jr.

¹⁹¹² Fauquier Marriages; born 7, ;pg. 90.

¹⁹¹³ No records yet found on Mary V. Childs Martin, except death date in Childs family bible, op. cite.

[**Check** Fauquier records for Will.]

¹⁹¹⁴ Childs family tradition is that he was in a wagon overturned by a runaway horse at “Red Hill”, now owned by J. C. Williams.

¹⁹¹⁵ *Confederate Veteran* 22:128. This reference discusses the Martin family, and the Meigs incident involving Richard Martin. Since he is not mentioned in his father's will in 1875, but his wife is, it is assumed he died between 1869 and 1875. He certainly died before July 19, 1878, because James H. Childs, who died on that date is shown as alive, and Martin dead, in the postwar Black Horse Roster, [document “V.”]

¹⁹¹⁶ Tombstone.

¹⁹¹⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹¹⁸ John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775,) obtained by him from Dick Martin's granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother's death date as 30 January.

The Men

Children: They had one daughter, Annie Robert¹⁹¹⁹ Martin, born 10 November 1870.¹⁹²⁰ She died young, 2 October 1874.¹⁹²¹ She is probably buried in the Martin or Childs Family Cemetery.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Cite Martin Bible.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...Robert ... was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy's scouts a rankling thorn. ... [T]he Colonel presented the English heavy-bore to Sergeant Martin"¹⁹²² "I was pleased to learn of the compliment paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier."¹⁹²³ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."¹⁹²⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

¹⁹¹⁹ John Richard Martin Family Bible, gives middle name.

¹⁹²⁰ Annie R. Martin entry, Fauquier County Births: 96, line 40. Born near 3 Mile Station, parents Robert E. and Mary B. Martin. He was a farmer, reported by John Martin (her grandfather). The B. in Mary's name should be a V.

¹⁹²¹ John Richard Martin Family Bible; gives birth and death date. She is not listed in Fauquier County death records.

¹⁹²² Alexander Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, (New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1905) 666.

¹⁹²³ Welton, p. 217.

¹⁹²⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹⁹²⁵ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

CSR: 5'11" dark complexion; enlisted 25 April 1861; 18 years old; 3rd Sgt; 1st Sgt.; wounded January 1864 Fauquier County; horse killed 15 April 1864 Germantown; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; declared “the bravest man in the Confederate Army” and presented with a rifle from a British gentleman through Captain Randolph (see Katherine I. Keith’s “The Record of the Black Horse Troop”).

Additional Information: Sergeant.¹⁹²⁶ Wounded near Bealeton, January, 1864. Dead.¹⁹²⁷

Beverly Randolph Mason Y M

Photo: [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]” Reference has photo.¹⁹²⁸ Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos. Hardcopy is in Source Binder under C for Confederate Veteran.

Born: 1834 Source? Check Baird.

1834 Fairfax.¹⁹²⁹

¹⁹²⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136.
Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

¹⁹²⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹²⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁹²⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

Marriage: Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846–1925 Source?

“[...] in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching [...]” [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.] From first obit.

Died: April 24, 1910; buried Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria Source?

22 April 1910 Washington, D. C.; buried Ivy Hill Cemetery, Alexandria.¹⁹³⁰

Obituary: “ ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.” *need footnote. See Obituary Chapter. Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Is Gen. T. T. Mumford author of first Obit?

“ [...] A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]’ ”¹⁹³¹ See Obituary Chapter.

[Check Fredericksburg Star 4/23/1910, p3, c2.]

Children: Lucy Randolph Mason¹⁹³²

¹⁹²⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁹³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁹³¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

¹⁹³² “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, date, page 2, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 000.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: His daughter married George Hoxie Moffett.¹⁹³³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Fairfax.” “Mr. And Mrs. Beverly Randolph Mason ... have issued invitations to the marriage of their daughter”¹⁹³⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 9 September 1861; detailed with Genl. Walker September to October, Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; dropped October 1863; paroled Columbia.

Additional Information: Served as ACS, 4th Va. Cav. Served Fitz Lee Staff. “Capt.” 1834–April 24, 1910; buried Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria; wife; Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846–1925 [Check cemetery #.] Source?

[Check Hayden.]#

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

¹⁹³³ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, date.

¹⁹³⁴ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, date.

The Men

“ ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.”*need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

“ ‘[... A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]’ ”¹⁹³⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington D.C., [this is also a fragment] He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.” *need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

¹⁹³⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

Robert E. McCormick Y M R P V K

Photo: Yes.¹⁹³⁶ This photocopy is in his file in the drawer. Scanned 11 July 2005. **Cite it (11 July 2005).** Image is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos. Could use a better image.

Good image sent by Don Hakenson in November or December 2005; bmp file, but Lynn says is good quality.

Also, Dink has individual photo.¹⁹³⁷

Born: Around 1828 if 33 years old in 1861. Born in Fauquier.¹⁹³⁸ Approximately 1825 if about 75 years old in 1900.¹⁹³⁹ "...[A]round 1825 in Fauquier County ..." ¹⁹⁴⁰ Around 1830 if 40 years old at the time of his marriage in 1870.¹⁹⁴¹

¹⁹³⁶ Photocopy sent by Faye P. Morris (P. O. Box 165, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) on 23 June 2005. Ms. Morris is great-neice to Robert E. McCormick.

¹⁹³⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁹³⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁹³⁹ Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, Virginia 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹⁹⁴⁰ Don Hakenson, "Third Corporal Robert E. McCormick, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry," published in **Mosby Vignette Volume VII**, emailed as attachment from dhakenson@cox.net (4708 Lilliam Drive, Alexandria, Virginia 22310) to author, 29 May 2005; hereinafter cited as "Third Corporal". Typed copy of same also provided to editor by Faye P. Morris (previously cited), 23 June 2005; held in 2007 by author. Mr. Hakenson is great-great grandson to Mr. McCormick; Ms. Morris is his great-neice.

The Men

Marriage: “Sometime after the war, Robert married Martha (maiden name unknown) and had one child named James. Unfortunately, both Martha and James died in 1869.

“On August 11, 1870, he married Jane [Rose¹⁹⁴²] Fewell Robinson in Fauquier County. James K. Hubbard married them. The marriage license listed Robert’s age as 40 and listed Jane as 25. At the time of the wedding, Jane was the widow of Alpheus Robinson, who served with Company H, Sixth Virginia Cavalry who died from pleurisy. Jane had three children from her first marriage.”¹⁹⁴³

Died: According to relatives, he is buried in an unmarked grave in the Payne family cemetery on Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton. His will indicates he died in 1900 at about age 75.¹⁹⁴⁴

Lawler-Walker Family Cemetery.¹⁹⁴⁵

Obituary:

Children: “Robert and Jane raised eight of their own children and three children from Jane’s first marriage.”¹⁹⁴⁶ Their children were Thomas Marshall,

¹⁹⁴¹ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹⁹⁴² Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, Virginia 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹⁹⁴³ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹⁹⁴⁴ Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, Virginia 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁴⁶ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

The Men

Elizabeth J., Sarah Ellen who married a Knight, Saluda Ann who married a Payne, Julia Etta who married a Harrell, James K., Catherine L who married an Anderson, and Eva Jane who married a Putnam.¹⁹⁴⁷

Parents and Siblings: “His parents were Thomas and Frances McCormick. ... Robert ... had two brothers who served in the Confederacy. William and Joseph McCormick both joined Brooke’s Artillery Company.”¹⁹⁴⁸

“Thomas and Frances McCormick had seven children, Robert E., Joseph B., William, Frances, Priscella, Julia, and Margaret.”¹⁹⁴⁹

Other Family: [Jane Fewell married first John Turner Robinson.

His grandson (son of Julia) is Robert Harrell.¹⁹⁵⁰] Think this is a misinterpretation from the 1995 fax, unknown source. –11 July 2005 SBR.

“I only have information about Jane marrying Alpheus Robinson. ... However, I have been unable to find anything else about Alpheus According to birth records ... several of the children ... were born under the name of Roberson, with the parents annotated as Alpheus & Jane F. (which would be Fewell) Roberson. On the marriage [license] Jane states her name as Jane F.

¹⁹⁴⁷ 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405, 703-373-7595.

¹⁹⁴⁸ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹⁹⁴⁹ Hakenson, “FW: Questions about Robert McCormick,” 2 July 2005.

¹⁹⁵⁰ 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405, 703-373-7595.

The Men

Robinson. If you have better documentation about a John Turner Robinson please let me know about it.”¹⁹⁵¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Before the war Robert E. McCormick was a farmer He was sworn [into the Black Horse Troop in 1861] for a 12 month period. ... In 1864, he requested from the Confederate government a prosthetic leg. ... [In] 1870, Mr. McCormick paid \$308.65 ... for 97 acres of land in Fauquier County. ...[O]n this farm ... Robert and Jane raised [eleven] children After the war, he was ... active [in] the Black Horse Confederate Veterans Camp ... and ... still [attended] ... meetings [until 1900].”¹⁹⁵² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’11”, swarthy complexion, black hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Cpl.; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; leg amputated; from Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Corporal.¹⁹⁵³ 1st Corporal.¹⁹⁵⁴

First Corporal, lost a leg at Stephensburg, October, 1863. Orleans.¹⁹⁵⁵

¹⁹⁵¹ Don Hakenson, “FW: Questions about Robert McCormick,” email from dhakenson@cox.net (previously cited) to editor, 2 July 2005.

¹⁹⁵² Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹⁹⁵³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁵⁴ M

¹⁹⁵⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Elias H. McDonald Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 4 February 1844.¹⁹⁵⁶

Marriage: "... After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, Virginia. ... [H]is wife preceded him in death ... about three years ago...."¹⁹⁵⁷

Died: 4 January 1931,¹⁹⁵⁸ Rectortown.¹⁹⁵⁹ Buried Ivy Hill Cemetery,¹⁹⁶⁰ Upperville.¹⁹⁶¹

Obituary: "Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home if his daughter and son-in-law, ...where he had gone to spend the [Christmas] holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do, but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home."¹⁹⁶² See Obituary Chapter.

Children: "[...] seven children, three daughters and four sons [...]"¹⁹⁶³

¹⁹⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁵⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹⁹⁵⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹⁹⁶⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁶¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97.

¹⁹⁶² *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹⁹⁶³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

The Men

Their children who survived at his death were: “[...] E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville ..., Mrs. J. H. Lankfor of Dover, Pennsylvania, and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown ..., where he made his home since the death of his wife....”¹⁹⁶⁴

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “[...] and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. [...]”¹⁹⁶⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 November 1862; absent for horse November to December 1862; AWOL September to December 1863; absent on horse detail March to April 1864.

Additional Information: Private.¹⁹⁶⁶ Orleans.¹⁹⁶⁷

John McDonald M R V K

Photo:

Born: 1845.¹⁹⁶⁸ Around 1846 if 18 years old in 1864.¹⁹⁶⁹

¹⁹⁶⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹⁹⁶⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹⁹⁶⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

¹⁹⁶⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁹⁶⁸ Keogh

¹⁹⁶⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 1929, Prince William County.¹⁹⁷⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864;
18 years old; paroled 29 April 29 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: John T. McDonald¹⁹⁷¹; J. T. McDonald¹⁹⁷²;

J. W. McDonald¹⁹⁷³; J. W. McDonald, Orleans¹⁹⁷⁴.

Present April 1864. **Source?**

James H. McVeigh Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

¹⁹⁷⁰ Keogh

¹⁹⁷¹ Keogh

¹⁹⁷² R

¹⁹⁷³ Katherine Isham Keith

¹⁹⁷⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Died: Living in Baltimore around 1874–1878.¹⁹⁷⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 May 1863; detailed to Ordinance Department September 1863; wounded; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded. Baltimore¹⁹⁷⁶ [Md.? Or New Baltimore?]

Richard M. Meredith Y N

Photo:

Born: “Richard Winter Meredith, born 1839 at Granville Plantation.”¹⁹⁷⁷

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁹⁷⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁹⁷⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁹⁷⁷ Robert N. Stevenson, “Black Horse roster,” email from robstev13@yahoo.com (postal address) to author, 7 June 2005.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: R. W. Meredith.¹⁹⁷⁸

“Family history states he was in the Black Horse Troop during the Civil War, serving as a trooper and dentist.”¹⁹⁷⁹

Walker Reid Millan Y M V

Photo: Russ Hunley says he will send photo.¹⁹⁸⁰

Born: 1824. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # Check. 1824.¹⁹⁸¹

Walker Ried Millan was born 1824, “I think at Alexandria.”¹⁹⁸² **Full date of birth.

Marriage: His wife was Columbia Anna Cooper. She died 1917.¹⁹⁸³

¹⁹⁷⁸ “Swearing-In Muster Roll, Carr Scrapbook Article, circa date,” [**This muster roll also is at Fauquier Courthouse.]

¹⁹⁷⁹ Stevenson, “Black Horse roster,” 7 June 2005.

¹⁹⁸⁰ Interview with Russ Hunley (1221 S. Eads St., #1101, Arlington, Virginia 22202), by editor, 2 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Hunley is great-great grandson to Walker Ried Millan.

¹⁹⁸¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

¹⁹⁸² Interview with Russ Hunley (1221 S. Eads St., #1101, Arlington, Virginia 22202), by editor, 2 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

¹⁹⁸³ Interview with Russ Hunley (1221 S. Eads St., #1101, Arlington, Virginia 22202), by editor, 2 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by editor.

The Men

“His wife, Columbia Cooper Millan, came from the Culpeper, VA area.” She is “buried in the Fairfax City Cemetery”.¹⁹⁸⁴ ****Wife’s dates of birth and death.**

Her parents’ names.

Died: 1891. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. **# Check.** 1891.¹⁹⁸⁵

Keogh: spelled “Millan”; grandson says thinks buried Fairfax Cem., Fairfax City.¹⁹⁸⁶ **[# Check with grandson.] Ask Lynn. Does this mean Keogh’s grandson or Millon’s grandson?**

“I think he died at Fairfax.” Buried near the Confederate monument, with a Confederate marker,¹⁹⁸⁷ “Both are buried in the Fairfax City Cemetery and Walker's grave has a U.D.C. marker.”¹⁹⁸⁸ ****Date of death.**

Obituary: A short obituary said he was a “distinguished member of the community.” His descendant found this obituary at the Fairfax library, possibly in the *Fairfax Herald*.¹⁹⁸⁹ ****Find.**

Children: “There were six children.” Lilian Washington, Mary Cooper, Edmonia Virginia, Bessie, John Leroy, and William Walter.

¹⁹⁸⁴ Russ Hunley, “Appendix 1: History of Oakley,” 20 February 2004, excerpt from manuscript *The Battle of Chantilly*, emailed by Russ Hunley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

¹⁹⁸⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

¹⁹⁸⁶ **How to cite?**

¹⁹⁸⁷ Interview, Russ Hunley, 2 October 2005.

¹⁹⁸⁸ Russ Hunley, “Appendix 1: History of Oakley,” 20 February 2004, excerpt from manuscript *The Battle of Chantilly*, emailed by Russ Hunley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

¹⁹⁸⁹ Interview, Russ Hunley, 2 October 2005.

The Men

Lilian, Mary and Edmonia never married. Bessie wed J. P. H. Mason. John wed Emaretta Collins. William married.¹⁹⁹⁰ ****Dates of birth, death, spouses' names.**

“The Misses Millan were Edmonia Virginia Millan, Mary Cooper Millan, Bessie Byron Millan and Lilian Washington Millan.”¹⁹⁹¹

Parents and Siblings: Colonel John Millan and Elizabeth (Sheid?). He died 1858. She was still alive at the beginning of the war. Both were buried at “Oakley”, Fairfax County, and were later moved to the Fairfax City Cemetery. ****dates of birth and death. Places of birth and death. Marriage date and place. Confirmation of her maiden name.**

He had one sibling, a brother.¹⁹⁹² “Lyle Millan, a doctor, is said to **have in** Culpeper, VA. Prior to the Civil War he served in the Virginia Militia, but no evidence has been found that he saw active service during the war.”¹⁹⁹³ **[said to have what in? town or county Culpeper?]**

Other Family: **John Gott: Prominent Fairfax County family.#**

¹⁹⁹⁰ Interview, Russ Hunley , 2 October 2005.

¹⁹⁹¹ Russ Hunley, “Appendix 1: History of Oakley,” 20 February 2004, excerpt from manuscript *The Battle of Chantilly*, emailed by Russ Hunley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

¹⁹⁹² Interview, Russ Hunley , 2 October 2005.

¹⁹⁹³ Russ Hunley, “Appendix 1: History of Oakley,” 20 February 2004, excerpt from manuscript *The Battle of Chantilly*, emailed by Russ Hunley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

The Men

Walker's paternal grandfather, Thomas Millan, was a Revolutionary War veteran. He had been an ensign in Captain Cleveland's company, the Loudoun County Militia.

Walker's father was a captain in Minor's Regiment, the 60th Regiment of the Virginia Militia, in the War of 1812. He participated in the 1814 campaign (the same one during which Francis Scott Key composed "The Star-Spangled Banner"). John Millan later became a colonel and commanded the regiment.

Walker's daughters, Lillian, Mary and Edmonia, lived at the Millan family plantation. Lillian was a "well-known schoolteacher mentioned in the county history." His son, William, became a lawyer and was at one time president of the D. C. Bar Association. Naval Admiral Horace Epps descended from him. His daughter, Bessie, and her husband are buried at Pohick Church. His son, John, lived at his wife's family's plantation, "Pleasant View", which was later taken by eminent domain for Interstate 66.¹⁹⁹⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Capt. John Quincy Marr ... and his company ... were the guests of Mrs. Millan and her son [Walker Ried Millan], who lived in Alexandria" ¹⁹⁹⁵ See Stories Chapter.

"They gave their all for Southland/ And counted not the cost."¹⁹⁹⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

¹⁹⁹⁴ Interview, Russ Hunley , 2 October 2005.

¹⁹⁹⁵ Lillian Washington Millan, "Oakley," emailed by Russ Henley as attachment "App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc" with email "Walker Ried Milan Info," from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005. Mr. Henley estimates that the article was written during the 1940s.

The Men

CSR: “Walker Reid Millon”; 5’11”; light complexion, grey hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 August 1863; Sgt.; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: W. R. Mellon¹⁹⁹⁷

Present April 1864. Source?

T Millan

“Walker Reid Millan ... lived in Alexandria, VA before the war.” “Walker Reid Millan served in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, also known as “The Black Horse Troop.” While he enlisted as a private in August 1863, some sources state he later attained the rank of sergeant. Like many of the Confederate cavalrymen, after Appomattox Millan never surrendered; he simply returned home. He signed the oath of allegiance in Culpeper on May 6, 1865 and was paroled.” “They [Walker and his wife] lived at Oakley after the war.”¹⁹⁹⁸

“He was Sheriff of Fairfax.” “He was a businessman.” He left business sometime before the war began, returning to the family plantation, “Oakley”, to assist his mother, Elizabeth, with its management. This plantation was located on West Ox Road in Fairfax County. When war broke out, the family went to live with his brother, a doctor in Rappahannock. They returned after the war.

¹⁹⁹⁶ Mary C. Millan, “A Tribute to the Confederate Dead at Fairfax,” *Confederate Veteran*. **Need volume & page number. Check 20 February 2004? Emailed by Russ Henley as attachment “App 2 Tribute to Confederate Dead (Mary C. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

¹⁹⁹⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”; K. [K = Katherine Isham Keith]

¹⁹⁹⁸ Russ Hunley, “Appendix 1: History of Oakley,” 20 February 2004, excerpt from manuscript *The Battle of Chantilly*, emailed by Russ Hunley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

The Men

“Oakley” was owned and operated by the family for 150 years, from 1810 until the early 1960s. It and another plantation, “Fruit Vale”, were the site of the Battle of Chantilly. “Fruit Vale” belonged to the Ried family. “Oakley” was used as a hospital during the war.

His daughter, Lilian, was the last family member to live at the home. When she died 1958, the property was divided among the remaining descendants and the house was torn down.¹⁹⁹⁹

Wellington Millon Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: Possibly before 1810: he was recorded in 1861 as “overage.”²⁰⁰⁰

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Walker Ried Millan’s descendant did not recognize the name “Wellington Millan”; the two were probably not closely related.²⁰⁰¹

¹⁹⁹⁹ Interview, Russ Hunley , 2 October 2005. Mr. Hunley is writing a book on the history of Oakley Plantation and its role in the Battle of Chantilly.

²⁰⁰⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Wellington Mellon”; enlisted 25 April 1865; Cpl.; 4th Sgt. 19

September 1861; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861, ball passed through his pants; discharged October 1861 overage.

Additional Information: Wellington Mellon. Second Sergeant. Dead.²⁰⁰²

K Wellington Millan, 2nd Sergeant.

T Millan

Robert Mitchell Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: 10 April 1833.²⁰⁰³

Marriage:

Died: 27 March 1915.²⁰⁰⁴ Buried Henson Family Cemetery Little

Georgetown, Fauquier County.²⁰⁰⁵ Buried Baldwin Ridge Episcopal Church Cemetery.²⁰⁰⁶

²⁰⁰¹ Interview, Russ Hunley , 2 October 2005.

²⁰⁰² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁰⁰³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁰⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt; promoted second Sgt. 19 September 1861; absent November to December 1861 sick Typhoid; wounded 1862 near Richmond; captured 26 January 1864 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 2 February 1864; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; exchanged 30 September 1864; present October 1864; paroled 13 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Sergeant.²⁰⁰⁷ 3rd Sgt. Captured.²⁰⁰⁸

Wounded in battles around Richmond in 1862. Prince William.²⁰⁰⁹

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

James H. Moffit Y N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

²⁰⁰⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁰⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁰⁸ *Years of Anguish*.

²⁰⁰⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861.

Additional Information: N I. H. Moffit.

John P. Newhouse Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.²⁰¹⁰

Marriage:

Died: Living in Washington, D.C. around 1874–1878.²⁰¹¹ Death date unknown.

Buried Family graveyard at Opal on Rt. 29.²⁰¹²

Obituary:

Children:

²⁰¹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 128.

²⁰¹¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁰¹² Col. Lelia Keogh.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: One "Mont Newhouse" was mentioned in a letter by Charles Brown Willis (See Letters Chapter). Unknown whether he was related to John P. Newhouse.

Ludwell Alexander Lee, son of Henry Hancock Lee V [BH], married Margaret Newhouse; no children. Unknown whether she was related to John P. Newhouse.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'1", dark complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 years old; absent November to December sick Typhoid; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; absent for horse September to October 1863; paroled 1 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: One John P. Newhouse was elected constable of the county's third district.²⁰¹³

Susan Roberts

I did receive your letter and package several weeks ago asking about information on John P. Newhouse, "Mont?" Newhouse and Margaret Newhouse. What a nice surprise.

²⁰¹³ "Fauquier County Elections," *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 26 May 1866, page 3, column 1, microfilm reel A2, frame 046.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

I can help you to some extent. I do not have any pictures - in uniform or otherwise. I CAN place these persons in a much larger family (see attached FamilyTreeMaker RTF files). John P. Newhouse, Silas Mortimer (Mort) Newhouse and Margaret Newhouse were brothers and sister. Margaret was the youngest sibling in the family. I am almost sure that the "Mont" you referred to in your letter is really Mortimer Newhouse. All three were children of Silas Henry Newhouse and Isabel St. Claire (Sinclair) Willis. She was also known as Bellfield. She was the daughter of John Preston Willis and Margaret Sinclair.

The most information I have is on Silas Mortimer and that comes from the Rixey Family History. Mortimer married Mary Elizabeth Rixey. It gives a good description of his Civil War service.

John P. Newhouse was in the 1880 census for the District of Columbia. I could find no trace of this family after that. He had a wife and two children. I believe that his middle initial stood for Preston but I can't be sure.

John P. Newhouse was the great grandson of the Jonathan Newhouse you found on my Research Request Form. Jonathan Newhouse was the son of Anthony Newhouse, papermaker of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania who was a business partner of Benjamin Franklin when he was in the printing business. Details are in the attachments.

I will be glad to answer any questions you have.

Larry Newhouse

Niceville, FL

850-897-3745

The Men

2014

Also two attachments to be saved in corresp. folder.

DeGobert B. O'Bannon

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Promoted 1st Lt. 1 July 1861; absent recruiting January to February 1862; captured 21 July 1863 Chester Gap; Old Capitol Prison; Johnson's Island [Ohio] 20 October 1863; exchanged 14 March 1865 Point Lookout Prison.

Additional Information:

²⁰¹⁴ Larry Newhouse, "Newhouse Family in the Black Horse Cavalry," email from newhouse@earthlink.net 607 Greenwood Cove, E., Niceville, FL 32578-4205) to editor, 22 December 2005.

The Men

Alexander Dixon Payne Y M N R P V K

Photo: See Bliss reference for photo.

[See also Book²⁰¹⁵ by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out. Has
(Hugh Hamilton) Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Photo dated 1916 in newspaper clipping located in file of John. W. Stone.²⁰¹⁶

Have one of him with Erasmus Helm and James Keith in the Photos Binder;
not scanned. Dink has individual photo.²⁰¹⁷

Born: “30 Sept 1837 in Warrenton....”²⁰¹⁸ 30 Sept 1837.²⁰¹⁹

Marriage: To “... Ann Morson Scott [on] 1 July 1868 at St. James
Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Rev. J. R. Hubbard officiating....” She “was
[born] 29 June 1841 at “Oakwood”, [Fauquier County]; she [died] 29 Apr 1915
in Warrenton ... [and] was buried in Warrenton Cemetery; her grave is

²⁰¹⁵ Bliss, “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

²⁰¹⁶ Mailed to author by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, Virginia 24012-3504, on 9 January 2003. Back of clipping mentions Orange, Culpeper, and Prince William Counties, and The Plains, and was probably printed in November. Caption mentions John K. Gott and Gen. Ripley Robinson. The photo’s heading is “Out Of The Attic,” and is courtesy of Ray Shipe. W. C. Bowen is number 19 in the photograph. Capt. Alex D. Payne is number 27.

²⁰¹⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰¹⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

²⁰¹⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 129; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

marked.” Her parents were “Robert Eden Scott²⁰²⁰ of “Oakwood” and [wife] Ann Casson Morson of “Holly Wood”, [Stafford] County....”²⁰²¹

She was the daughter of Congressman Robert Eden Scott and Ann Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood.²⁰²²

“Mrs. Alec D. Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D. C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915....”²⁰²³ See Obituary Chapter. She died one year almost to the day after her son, who passed on 23 April 1914.²⁰²⁴

Died: “... 8 [March] 1893 at his home in Warrenton; buried in Warrenton Cemetery, services conducted from same Church by Rev. George W. Nelson; grave is marked.” 8 March 1893.²⁰²⁵ Buried Warrenton.²⁰²⁶

An eight-foot column at his grave is carved, “In Memory of/ Alexander Dixon Payne,/... “Heavens Morning Breaks, And Earth’s Vain Shadows Flee; In Life,

²⁰²⁰ Robert Eden Scott represented Fauquier in the House of Representatives. He was born April 22, 1808, and was killed May 3, 1862 by Federal deserters. See Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, p. __#__.

²⁰²¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176–177. Details of wife's family also in this reference.+

²⁰²² Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

²⁰²³ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

²⁰²⁴ Ann Morson Scott Payne and Robert Eden Scott Payne tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, G254, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. Need correct section and lot number.

²⁰²⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰²⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

In Death, O Lord Abide With Me.” ” Behind the column stands a C. S. A. marker.²⁰²⁷

Obituary: “A Warrenton paper contains his obituary written by Judge James Keith, who—after paying tribute to his character and ability—well describes him physically as possessed of ‘a tall and commanding figure, a stately presence, and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence.’²⁰²⁸ “His mind ... was fully trained by severe study in his profession, and adorned by an intimate and appreciative acquaintance with ancient and modern literature.”²⁰²⁹ “The remains were carried by pall bearers selected from among the survivors of the Black Horse, ... and they were followed by an escort of the same who carried the folded flag of the company.”²⁰³⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

Insert pointers for two obits just pasted to Obit Ch.; add pointers for pallbearers also. (7 aug 2005)

#See obits. Eulogy by Gen. Payne. Carr scrapbook.²⁰³¹

See obit in Jones Bible, Lynn Hopewell has copy.#

Children: “Capt and Mrs. Payne had [eight] children”²⁰³²

²⁰²⁷ Alexander Dixon Payne tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, G254, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. Need correct section and lot number.

²⁰²⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

²⁰²⁹ “Alexander, Dixon Pay——,” photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

²⁰³⁰ “Funeral of Capt. A. D. Payne,” photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

²⁰³¹ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.

The Men

Three of these eight, Margaret Lee, Richards Winter, and Morson, died infants. Margaret lived from Dec 1872 until June 1873; Richards W. lived for eleven days in August 1877; Morson was stillborn.

Their eldest, Robert Eden Scott Payne (1869–1914), never married. “From childhood he exhibited a marked musical talent, and became an accomplished pianist. He studied four years at the Metropolitan Academy of Music, New York City. Only his frailness of health prevented his attaining a position of renown in his vocation.”

Ann Morson (1876–1943²⁰³³) and Agnes Lee (1878–1958) never married. They lived “with [their] sisters at “Mecca”, Culpeper [Street], Warrenton.”

Alice Dixon (1870–1966) married Herbert Henry Carr (1867–1899) on 10 January 1898.²⁰³⁴ “They sailed at once on the Teutonic for England.” Her husband was born “at Black Heath, Kent [County], England, son of William I. Carr of Ingatestone, Essex [County], England” He died and is buried in Warrenton. “They had no children.” After his death, Alice resided “with her

²⁰³² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 177.+

²⁰³³ Death years for daughters are from Anne Morson Payne, Agnes Lee Payne, and Alice Payne Carr tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, **G254**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. Birth years on stones match those in *The Paynes of Virginia*; note different spelling for Ann/ Anne Morson Payne. Eliza’s tombstone not at same lot.
Need correct section and lot number.

²⁰³⁴ Alice Dixon Payne Carr = Carr scrapbook.

The Men

sisters at “Mecca”” A metal seal naming her “a true daughter” stands beside her stone in Warrenton Cemetery.²⁰³⁵

Eliza Rives (1874–after 1937) married “Charles Daniell of Hampshire, England, [on] 22 Dec 1896 in Warrenton. He was son of Captain Ralph A. Daniell of the British Army, a charming gentleman who came to Fauquier ... shortly after the Civil War, and was one of the outstanding good riders and enthusiastic fox hunters of his period. Mr. and Mrs. Daniell had [two] children.”²⁰³⁶

Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H. H. Carr²⁰³⁷ are listed as their children in her obituary at the time of Ann Morsen Payne’s death in April 1915.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Richards Payne and wife Alice Fitzhugh Dixon.²⁰³⁸ They married 17 Sept 1834 in Warrenton. His father was born 8 August 1809 at Granville and died 25 December 1871 in Warrenton. His mother was born 15 October 1812 and died 23 February 1900. Both are buried in Warrenton.²⁰³⁹

²⁰³⁵ Seal observed with Alice Payne Carr tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, by editor on 5 August 2005.

²⁰³⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 208–209.+

²⁰³⁷ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

²⁰³⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

²⁰³⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

The Men

His siblings were: William Winter, Richards, Ella, Alice Dixon, Roberta Townshend, Elizabeth Winter, Agnes Robb, and Mary Winston.²⁰⁴⁰

Other Family: Eight Payne men in the Black Horse Cavalry were descended from one individual, George Payne. George Payne (1727–1770) had six children. Two were William and Richard . John Scott Payne [BH], Rice W. H. Payne [BH], and William H. F. Payne [BH], were grandsons of William; John Daniel Payne [BH] and Alexander Dixon Payne were William’s great-grandsons. Daniel James Payne [BH], John William Payne [BH], and Joseph Fant Payne [BH] were grandsons of Richard.²⁰⁴¹

William (1755–1837) married first Susannah Richards and second Marion Andrew Morson. He had three children by each marriage.²⁰⁴² “[In] 1799 he built the residence at “Clifton”, [Fauquier County] He was known in the family as Captain Pepper” He served in the Revolutionary Army.²⁰⁴³

Richard (1763–1843) married first Susannah Kelly and second Mary Major. He and Susannah had one child. During 1796 or -7, he and Mary moved from Westchester to Culpeper County. “They named the Culpeper home “Bleak Hill”.

²⁰⁴⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138, 175–177. More information on siblings at this source.+

²⁰⁴¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*. George’s entry begins on page 68; entries for the other men named occur on various pages throughout this invaluable reference, which is arranged by a system of unique generation numbers.+

²⁰⁴² The eldest of his six children was Frances S. S. Payne. See more about Frances S. S. (Payne) Scott at entries for Hugh Hamilton, Daniel James Payne, and W. H. F. Payne. See Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100–103 for a sketch on this unforgettable character of her times.+

²⁰⁴³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 80–83.+

The Men

It is about three miles North of the [1937] Court House and to the right of the road to Rixeyville. Here fifteen children were born.”

Susannah Kelly’s brother John married Jane Payne, sister of Richard and William, and another of George’s six children. Other Black Horse members were probably descended from George through Jane.²⁰⁴⁴

See²⁰⁴⁵

Alexander Dixon Payne’s maternal grandparents were “... Turner Dixon of “Vermont”, [Fauquier],” and Maria Turner (1812–1900), “his cousin.” “[H]er grave in the Warrenton Cemetery is marked.”²⁰⁴⁶ Buried in Warrenton Cemetery.²⁰⁴⁷ Henry Turner Dixon was “the only man in Fauquier County to vote for Abraham Lincoln [in the 1860 elections].”²⁰⁴⁸

Alexander’s paternal grandparents were Daniel Payne and Elizabeth Hooe Winter. [Daniel was a son of the above-mentioned William.²⁰⁴⁹] “A family record describes [Alexander’s grandfather] as ‘5 ft. 6 in. in height; weight 140 lbs.; ruddy complexion; red hair; grey eyes; vigorous health; a Federalist-Whig... .’ [A relative] refers to him ... as ‘... very agreeable and fond of talking, and on no subject more than that about which I have been writing:’—family history.”

²⁰⁴⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89–90.+

²⁰⁴⁵ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, page number.

²⁰⁴⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

²⁰⁴⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 194. Does this mean Maria, Turner, or Alice?? Look it up.

²⁰⁴⁸ Welton, p. 109. See reference for further information on Dixon.

²⁰⁴⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 83, 103.+

The Men

Daniel's will "prescribes that a stone shall be placed over his wife's grave, with the following inscription: 'Underneath this stone doth lie/ As much virtue as could die.' (Paraphrasing Ben Johnson)."²⁰⁵⁰

Alexander's parents married on "17 Sept 1834 in Warrenton, ... "a cloudy day, a happy couple", Rev. George Lemmon officiating...."

His father's "home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, built in 1816 by Hon. Thomas L. Moore of stone from an early nearby court-house, is a model of that by-gone architecture which has never been surpassed in charming simplicity and durability. Richards Payne purchased it in 1839."

Richards Payne "... practiced law in Warrenton until 1850. Shortly thereafter he was elected judge of the Fauquier Court, which office he held till the outbreak of the Civil War. [In] 1861 he was elected to the Virginia Legislature." He died and was buried in Warrenton.²⁰⁵¹

A. D. Payne's father-in-law was the brother of John Scott, Jr. [BH], the company's first Captain.²⁰⁵² See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott. Perhaps put in main text

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river."²⁰⁵³ See Stories Chapter.

²⁰⁵⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103–104.+

²⁰⁵¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

²⁰⁵² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 177. This gives Ann M. S. Payne's parentage.+ Need to verify source that connects Robt. Eden w/ John Jr.

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁰⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”²⁰⁵⁵ See Stories Chapter under James Keith.

Mentioned in Courtney Washington’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

“A. D. Payne, Attorney at Law, Warrenton, Va., Practices in the State and Federal Courts. Special attention given to cases in bankruptcy. Office, Bank Building.”²⁰⁵⁶

“Capt. A. D. Payne, who carried the renowned Black Horse Company to the finish at Appomattox, was here, brave, honorable, just. A whole community mourned his early death and now have a memory of him as a precious treasure embalmed in their hearts.”²⁰⁵⁷

²⁰⁵³ Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

²⁰⁵⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

²⁰⁵⁵ Letter from John S[tride] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, [date.]; Mss2B2344al-, [Collection Name], Virginia Historical Society, Richmond. [How much of this for subsequent citation?]

²⁰⁵⁶ Advertisement, *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 25 October 1880, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 2, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁰⁵⁷ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 169.

The Men

“He was a fine man, an admirable soldier and a good safe counselor at law.”²⁰⁵⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 6’1”, fair complexion, light hair, grey eyes; William & Mary law student; enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. 19 September 1861; elected 1st Lt. 25 April 1862; captured 6 November 1862; absent December 1862 just exchanged and refitting self; detached with Provost Marshall July to August 1863 Fredericksburg; captured 18 April 1863 Orleans; exchanged 18 May 1863; promoted Capt. 1 September 1863; horse killed 29 September 1864 Waynesborough; paid \$3,500; saved Regimental Colors 9 April 1865; paroled 24 April 1865 Winchester; Mayor of Warrenton; Virginia General Assembly Member.

Additional Information: “[In] 1853 he entered William and Mary College, Williamsburg ... and was there three years, lodging the first year with Mrs. Maupin, and the last two years with Mrs. Dix. [In] 1857 he entered the University of Virginia and studied law; he was there one year.

“Apl 1861 he was made Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry of [Fauquier County], which he commanded in 1863 and served with throughout the War. It was incorporated in the 4th Va. Cavalry, General Fitz Lee’s Division. After the war he practiced law. He was three times Mayor of Warrenton. He nominated

²⁰⁵⁸ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 232.

The Men

General Hancock for President 1880. He was [a] member of the State Legislature 1885–7, representing Loudoun and Fauquier.”²⁰⁵⁹

Captain.²⁰⁶⁰

See personal and family sketch in “Personal Sketches - State of Virginia.”

Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

See Jeffries Also sketch of AD Payne, p 232.

N ViHi has *diary*.

See letter to father while captured, Carr Scrapbook. Put in Bravest.

Check # UDC applic; Chapt 77. per Krick.

S. E. Page M [Check # Y]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with Company.

Daniel James Payne M V K

Photo:

Born: 31 January 1825 at “Chestnut Lawn”.²⁰⁶¹

31 January 1825.²⁰⁶²

²⁰⁵⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

²⁰⁶⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁶¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

²⁰⁶² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Marriage: Mary C. Wheatley on 6 April 1852 at “Wheatley”, Culpeper County. She was born on 13 December 1829 and died 11 November 1905. Her parents were George T. Wheatley and Katherine Taylor.²⁰⁶³

Died: 9 February 1900 at “Chestnut Lawn”, “where he lived and was buried.”²⁰⁶⁴ 9 February 1900; buried at Payne Family Cemetery #2—Woodside.²⁰⁶⁵

11 November 1925; buried Payne Cemetery, Chestnut Lawn, Remington.²⁰⁶⁶ Daniel James Payne lived to be 100 years old, if this source’s birth and death dates are correct.

“According to Baird’s Fauquier County Tombstones, he is buried in the Payne Kelly Cemetery “Chestnut Lawn” in Remington (in my edition page 158).

“ ‘Daniel J. Son of Jas. & Mary I. Payne Jan. 31, 1825 Feb 9, 1900.’ ”²⁰⁶⁷

Obituary: “During the Civil War he was a good soldier; his commanding officer paid him a just tribute in the Warrenton newspaper announcing his death. He was there described as ‘a man of strong character, firm in his convictions, and positive in asserting them.’ ”²⁰⁶⁸

Look for the newspaper announcement.

²⁰⁶³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

²⁰⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

²⁰⁶⁵ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁶⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

²⁰⁶⁷ Libby Baker, “Daniel James Payne,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 23 November 2005.

²⁰⁶⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

The Men

Children: They had ten children,²⁰⁶⁹ all born at “Chestnut Lawn”.²⁰⁷⁰

Mary Catherine, 9 July 1853–1 July 1930, wed Leonard Daniel.

Anne Wheatley, 24 March 1855–after 1934, wed James Madison Daniel,
known as Major Daniel.

Agnes Taylor, 30 January 1857–after 1937, never married.

Harriet Judith, 17 February 1859–24 April 1863.

James Marshall, 18 May 1861–after 1937, wed Hattie B. Rhodes.

Daniel, 16 November 1863–after 1937, wed Fannie Harlan in Austin, Texas.

Mandly Keith, 23 January 1866–23 May 1935, wed Annie M. Hand.

Seymour Blair, 14 July 1868–after 1937, wed Martha Elizabeth Hand, sister
of Annie.

George Wheatley, 10 December 1870–after 1937, wed Aure V. Dixon.

Thomas Keith, 5 March 1875–after 1937, wed Frances Steptoe Beale,
daughter of Severe F. G. Beale [BH].²⁰⁷¹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were James Payne and Mary Isham
Randolph Keith. His father was born 20 June 1791 at “Bleak Hill”, married on
7 September 1815 in Fauquier, and died 21 April 1869. His mother was born
19 June 1789 and died 14 March 1868. He was one of seven siblings:²⁰⁷²

²⁰⁶⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.+

²⁰⁷⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 191–193.+

²⁰⁷¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 191–193.+ More details on children available at these pages.

²⁰⁷² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112–113.+

The Men

Marshall Keith, Susan Judith, Richard Thomas, Harriet Elizabeth, Daniel James, Mary Isham and Jane Emily Frances.²⁰⁷³

“[In] 1849 [Marshall Keith Payne] and his brother Daniel J. Payne, under the title of Payne & Brother, operated a store in [Fauquier County] near Wheatley’s Mill on the Rappahannock between Remington and Kelly’s Mill.”²⁰⁷⁴ Kelly’s Mill was run by John Kelly, Daniel’s great-uncle.²⁰⁷⁵

Other Family: Daniel’s paternal grandparents were Richard Payne and Susannah Kelly.²⁰⁷⁶ (See A. D. Payne). Susannah’s brother, John Kelly, married Richard’s sister, Jane Payne. (See John W. Stone for more about the Kellys.)

His maternal grandparents were “Thomas Randolph Keith of lower Fq. Co., Captain in the Revolution,” and Judith Blackwell (1759–1856). They wed on 25 May 1775. He was son of Rev. James Keith and Mary Isham Randolph; she was daughter of Joseph Blackwell and Lucy Steptoe.²⁰⁷⁷

²⁰⁷³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 151–154.+

²⁰⁷⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 151–152.+

²⁰⁷⁵ Col. Payne, *The Payne’s of Virginia*, 86–89.+

²⁰⁷⁶ Col. Payne, *The Payne’s of Virginia*, 89–91, 112–113.+

²⁰⁷⁷ Col. Payne, *The Payne’s of Virginia*, 117.+

The Men

Daniel's father was born at "Green Hill",²⁰⁷⁸ in Westmoreland County, on 20 June 1791. He was raised "by his first-cousin Mrs. Scott" (formerly Frances Susannah Stone Payne, William Payne's daughter²⁰⁷⁹). James "is said to have served in the war of 1812, and was known as Captain, but no record of his military service" had been uncovered.²⁰⁸⁰ In "1830 'James Payne of Marsh Run' qualified as Justice of the Peace in Fq. Co." James "died 21 Apr 1869 at his home "Chestnut Lawn," Fq. Co., where he and all his children except Mrs. Jeffries [Daniel's sister Susan²⁰⁸¹] were buried."²⁰⁸²

Daniel's mother, Mary Isham Randolph Keith, had three siblings: Susan, Isham and James (not chronological). Her brother Isham was father of Isham and Judge James Keith, both [BH]. Her brother James was father of eleven children, including—Judith Steptoe Keith, who married John Woodville Payne

²⁰⁷⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 90.+ Col. Payne gives James's birthplace as "Bleak Hill" in Culpeper County on pp 112. However, on pp 90 he states that while his siblings were born at "Bleak Hill", James was born at Richard's earlier home. "[Richard's] father, ... left him "Green Hill", ... at which home Richard and Susannah doubtless lived, and at which their only child, James was born. ... Richard and [his second wife] were living at "Green Hill" ... in 1796; by 1797 they had moved to ... "Bleak Hill". Because James was born in 1791, and other details given at pp 90, the editor believes that the information given at pp 90 is correct.

²⁰⁷⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100.+ See more about Frances S. S. (Payne) Scott at entries for Hugh Hamilton, Daniel James Payne, and W. H. F. Payne. Also see notes on William Payne and Susannah Richards at A. D. Payne's entry about her relationship to several cavalymen.

²⁰⁸⁰ None uncovered by Col. Payne, by 1937. Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112. +

²⁰⁸¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 152.+

²⁰⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112.+

The Men

[BH]; Marshal and Harriet, who married the sister- and brother-in-law of Strother Seth Jones [BH]; Ritchie Rowena Keith, who married Severe Francis Gallie Beale [BH].²⁰⁸³

Daniel's sister Harriet Elizabeth married Granville James Kelly. Granville, like Harriet and Daniel, was a great-grandchild of George Payne, as well as being a cousin of John William [BH] and Peter Conway Stone [BH].²⁰⁸⁴ See John W. Stone's entry for more about these relationships.

Daniel was first-cousin to the wife of Strother Seth Jones [BH].²⁰⁸⁵

Daniel was second cousin to Chief Justice John Marshall. Daniel's maternal grandfather's sister was John's mother.²⁰⁸⁶

Daniel's wife's maternal grandfather was Mandly Taylor of Warren County.²⁰⁸⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, grey eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: "Before his marriage [which occurred in 1852] he was Deputy Clerk of the Court in [Fauquier County]."²⁰⁸⁸ Private.²⁰⁸⁹ Resided in Alexandria, 1870s.²⁰⁹⁰

²⁰⁸³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116–117.+

²⁰⁸⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 86–88, 153. +

²⁰⁸⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112, 114.+

²⁰⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

²⁰⁸⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

The Men

Check # UDC per Krick.

His residence, “Chestnut Lawn”, “is three miles S. E. of Remington, ... and on the road to Fredericksburg via Summerduck and Goldvein.”²⁰⁹¹ Daniel’s father, James, was the only son of Susannah Kelly. He was born in Westmoreland County, former home of both Paynes and Kellys before both moved to Fauquier and Culpeper. Even though they did not spend their early life near Kelly’s Ford—Richard (Susannah’s widower) lived at “Bleak Hill”, slightly north of the town of Culpeper, and James was raised by his cousin, who lived in Fredericksburg—James Payne’s line apparently maintained its connection with the Kellys. James bought the land of “Chestnut Lawn”, located comparatively near the Kelly home.²⁰⁹² Daniel’s mill was near Kelly’s Ford; his sister wed a Kelly cousin; Daniel lived at the plantation, closer geographically to the Kelly land than to the two Payne groupings on the northern edges of Culpeper (“Bleak Hill”) and Warrenton (“Clifton”, “Granville”, and “Bellevue”²⁰⁹³).

²⁰⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

²⁰⁸⁹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁹⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁰⁹¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 27+

²⁰⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 28+

²⁰⁹³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 30+

The Men

John Daniel Payne Y

Photo: His and his wife's photograph is in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton.[#] Checked on this in late September 2005 and on 2 October 2005. This photograph does not appear to be at the museum.

Born: 22 April 1828, in Tuscumbia, Alabama.²⁰⁹⁴ 22 April 1826.²⁰⁹⁵

Marriage: Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell on 20 January 1852 in Fauquier County.²⁰⁹⁶ She was born on 7 May 1834 and died on 10 January 1897 in Warrenton at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Stone. Lucy "was buried beside her husband; her grave is not marked." Her parents were William Steptoe Blackwell and Anne Sparke Gordon, his wife.²⁰⁹⁷

Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell's parents were Anne Sparke (Gordon) and William Blackwell.²⁰⁹⁸ [***Note, no middle name at this source for Wm Blackwell.]

Died: 16 December 1880 in Fauquier County, and was buried in Warrenton Cemetery. "The dates of his birth and death cut on his grave-stone are incorrect. This has been determined by the examination of more reliable

²⁰⁹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. +

²⁰⁹⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁰⁹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. +

²⁰⁹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175+

²⁰⁹⁸ Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, also of the families of Ball, Brown, Bryan, Conway, Daniel, Ewell, Holladay, Lewis, Littlepage, Moncure, Peyton, Robinson, Scott, Taylor, Wallace, and others of Virginia and Maryland*, 2nd edition (Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), 276. Hereinafter cited as *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

The Men

evidence, in conference with members of his family... John Daniel Payne's obituary in the Warrenton paper, which states that he d. Thursday 16 Dec 1880 in his 53rd year, is correct. His son-in-law informs the writer that the inscription on the grave-stone was furnished by the deceased's daughter, probably from memory, as there was no Bible record in her possession."²⁰⁹⁹

18 December 1881; buried Warrenton Cemetery.²¹⁰⁰

Obituary: The microfilm at the Warrenton branch of the Fauquier County Public Library of *The Fauquier Democrat*, "the Warrenton paper" at the time, skips the issue dated at his death.²¹⁰¹ Double check. ** **Also, check with Jno. Toler.

Children: "Dr. and Mrs. Payne had 3 children—Minerva W., Churchill, and William E."²¹⁰²

Minerva Winston was born 6 December 1852, married George Blagdon Stone, and died 15 January 1924. Churchill was born around 1853 to 1855 and "died in infancy". William Eustace was born 2 September 1856 and died 13 April 1857. His grave "bears the inscription—'Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade, death came with friendly care, the opening bud to Heaven conveyed, and bade it blossom there.' "²¹⁰³

²⁰⁹⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174–5.+

²¹⁰⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²¹⁰¹ Sought by editor on 20 September 2005.

²¹⁰² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175.+

²¹⁰³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 207–8. Additional details on his children are given at this page.+

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “[He] was a son of Colonel William Winter Payne, born in Fauquier County, ... a member of Congress from Alabama, who married Minerva Winston, daughter of Governor Winston, of Alabama.”²¹⁰⁴

Another source gives his father as William Richards Hooe Winter Payne, “known as Colonel Winter Payne.” He was born 2 January 1807 at “Granville”, Fauquier County; married Minerva West Winston on 27 June 1826 in Franklin County, Alabama; died 2 September 1874 in Warrenton. Minerva was born 20 March 1810 near Nashville, Tennessee, and died “14 May 1882 in Warrenton at the home of her daughter”.²¹⁰⁵

John Daniel’s only sibling was Mary Elizabeth Winston Payne.²¹⁰⁶

Other Family: His sister Minerva “Erva” Winston Payne married her first cousin William H. Payne, the first wartime captain of the Black Horse, later Brig. Gen. **Source?**

John Daniel’s sister, Mary Elizabeth Winston Payne, married William H. F. Payne [BH].²¹⁰⁷ See William’s entry for more information about William and his wife. ****Remember to cross-reference this if not already done.**

²¹⁰⁴ Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

²¹⁰⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 137–8. Additional details on his parents are given at this page.+

²¹⁰⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175.+

²¹⁰⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175.+

The Men

His wife's sister Sarah wed Isham Keith [BH]. See Isham's entry for more about Mrs. Payne's family. Also see Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] about Sarah's genealogical relationships to several other cavalrymen.

John Daniel Payne's son-in-law, George, "is the owner of an attractive house in Warrenton, and also has a beautifully situated farm in Fauquier county, in the cultivation of which he takes a deep interest, driving out each morning, except in winter, to personally superintend its cultivation." He was educated in Washington, D. C., Switzerland, France and Annapolis, Maryland; he practiced law in Washington, D. C. More about him, and his family, is available at reference.²¹⁰⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: In "1847 John Daniel Payne accompanied his father from Alabama to "Bellevue", Fq. [Fauquier] Co., Va. He became a physician, and lived at "Erland", Greenwich, P.W. [Prince William] Co. and "Inglewood", same county, on the highway near Buckland. His brother-in-law wrote of him—"His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he came up to the full measure of a man." "²¹⁰⁹

CSR: Company A; enlisted 10 March 1862; ordered by Secretary of War to raise a Company May 1863.

²¹⁰⁸ Tyler, ed., *Virginia Biography*, (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915), 594. [***photocopy in source binder under Tyler. ***more at source about him to put into book.]

²¹⁰⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175+

The Men

Additional Information: Private.²¹¹⁰ “John Daniel Payne was a member of the ‘Black Horse Cavalry,’ and was captain of a company recruited in Prince William County, Virginia.”²¹¹¹ Listed as “Dr. Jno. Daniel Payne.”²¹¹²

John Scott Payne Y V K

Photo:

Born: 26 March 1814,²¹¹³ at “Granville,” Fauquier County.²¹¹⁴

Marriage: He never married.²¹¹⁵

Died: “19 Jany 1867 at “Granville”, where he was buried; his grave is not marked.”²¹¹⁶ “John Scott Payne (A-VIII-16) is also buried there, but his grave is not marked.”²¹¹⁷ 19 January 1867; Granville Farm Cemetery.²¹¹⁸

Dead.²¹¹⁹

²¹¹⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²¹¹¹ Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

²¹¹² Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276.

²¹¹³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.+

²¹¹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

²¹¹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

²¹¹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

²¹¹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 31.+

²¹¹⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²¹¹⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

One John Scott Payne buried at Warrenton Cemetery,²¹²⁰ but this is another John Scott Payne, 1844–1895, USMA 1862, Maj. 5th Cav.²¹²¹ See [Payne book](#).

[**I don't think I will find the negative confirmation in Col. Payne. Only way would be to transcribe the other JSP's stone at W. Cem., or to get it from Baird. Check Baird first.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Daniel Payne and Elizabeth Hooe Winter. His father was born 17 January 1784 at Falmouth, Stafford County; married 9 July 1805 at "Efton Hills", Charles County, Maryland; died 19 September 1860 at "Granville". His mother was born 3 December 1783 at "Efton Hills" and died 19 March 1855 at "Granville".

He was one of eight siblings: William R. H. W., Richards, Robert T. H., Susannah R., John S. [BH], Elizabeth H. W., Rice W. H. [BH], and Alban S.²¹²²

Other Family: "Granville", his father's property, of which he was willed one-half and the homestead, adjoined his grandfather's, "Clifton", "on the North slope of the Watery Mountain, near Warrenton."²¹²³

²¹²⁰ Keogh

²¹²¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, [ppp](#).

²¹²² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103–104. Additional details on his parents and siblings can be found at pages 103–105 and 137–143, respectively.+

²¹²³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

The Men

His brother, William, was the father of John Daniel Payne [BH]; his brother, Richards, was the father of Alexander Dixon Payne [BH]. He was first cousin to William H. F. Payne [BH] and second cousin to Daniel J., John W., and Joseph F. Payne [all BH]. See A. D. Payne's entry for more about the Payne genealogy.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "His will dated 15 Oct 1866 ([“probated” on] 28 Jan 1867) Fq. Co. left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces. It is an interesting document, written with bitter memories of the Civil War and its so-called Reconstruction Period rankling in his mind.

"His father's will left him one-half of "Granville", including the homestead, and \$1000 over and above the share of the other children to compensate him for the smaller expenditure made on his education.

"That he served in the Civil War in some capacity is indicated by the terms of his will."²¹²⁴

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; detailed to Quartermaster, Warrenton January 1862.

Additional Information: Private.²¹²⁵

Dink also lists a second "John Scott Payne", Major, 1844–1895, Warrenton Cemetery.²¹²⁶

Possibly same man as in *Paynes of Virginia*,²¹²⁷ except would have been 50 in 1864. Yet will notes that served in some capacity. ****Lynn—Okay to delete**

²¹²⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

²¹²⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²¹²⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

highlighted note up to this point—keeping the part about checking the will?*

Check will. #

One “S. J. Payne” is mentioned in a 1 May 1909 newspaper article (the “N” source) as being on a 10 May 1861 muster roll when the men were sworn into service.

Stiles list “ ‘S. L. Payne’; Company B; born 10 November 1838 Mount Washington, KY; horse killed 28 September 1864 Waynesborough; paroled 24 April Manchester; from Chesterfield; died 27 February 1887 Chesterfield.”²¹²⁸ Chesterfield is south of Richmond, quite a distance from Fauquier in the 1860s, and S. L. Payne was Company B, not Black Horse, according to Stiles.

“S. J. Payne” might have been a typo for J. S. Payne, i.e. John Scott Payne. John Scott Payne was not listed in the “N” source. Unfortunately, the “N” source does not give information other than S. J. Payne’s name from which to determine his identity.²¹²⁹

Correspondent has not researched “S. J. Payne”.²¹³⁰

²¹²⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.+

²¹²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

²¹²⁹ Mapquest, “Map of Chesterfield, Virginia by MapQuest,” copyright 2006 by MapQuest, Inc.

<http://www.mapquest.com/maps/map.adp?searchtype=address&country=US&addtohistory=&searchtab=home&format=address&popflag=0&latitude=&longitude=&name=&phone=&cat=&address=&city=chesterfield&state=va&zipcode=>
(accessed 27 January 2006.

²¹³⁰ Larry C. Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

The Men

John William Payne Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 29 January 1846²¹³¹ in Culpeper County²¹³²

29 June 1846.²¹³³

Marriage: Mary Crimora Yancey on 22 December 1875, who “died 15 Aug 1881 at the age of 31”. He married Sallie Thomas Yancey on 28 Aug 1883. She “was born 25 May 1845 and died 6 Dec 1909; they were buried at “Bleak Hill”; their graves are marked. His wives were sisters,” daughters of Benjamin Mitchell Yancey and Catherine J. Banks.²¹³⁴

Died: 30 January 1903.²¹³⁵ He was buried at “Bleak Hill” in Culpeper County, and his grave marked;²¹³⁶ [The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va]²¹³⁷

30 July 1903.²¹³⁸

²¹³¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.+

²¹³² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹³³ Keogh

²¹³⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹³⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.+

²¹³⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹³⁷ Source?

²¹³⁸ Keogh

The Men

Per Krick, died Alanthus, age 57, Jan 30, 1903, Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4.

#

“He and his wives were buried at “Bleak Hill” ” [John W. Payne's wives were first cousins. Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related.]²¹³⁹ **Look into this.

Obituary: Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4. #

Children: “There were no children by his m(1). By his m(2) there were 4 children—Mary C., Emma C., Frances K., and Crimora Y.”²¹⁴⁰

Mary Catherine was born 29 September 1876; she married Charles Miller Waite. Emma Carson was born 1 June 1878; she married Ernest Clifton Porter. Frances Keith was born 26 September 1879; she married Turner Ratrie. Crimora Yancey was born 1 August 1881; she married Douglas Thrift. All four were living in 1937.²¹⁴¹

All of John William Payne’s daughters were born between 1876 and 1881. His first marriage began in 1875; his first wife died fourteen days after the birth of the youngest daughter, who was named for her. The above statement that the four children were daughters of the second Mrs. Payne is likely incorrect. This is supported by the tombstone of the oldest daughter:

²¹³⁹ John W. Payne's wives were first cousins. Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related. **page??

²¹⁴⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹⁴¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 199.+ Additional information on his children is given at this page.

The Men

“Catherine Payne, wife of Charles Miller Waite, daughter of John William and Crimora Yancey Payne [his first wife], September 29, 1876– February 26, 1943.”²¹⁴² Perhaps this source mixed him up with his father, who also married twice, whose wives also were related by birth, but whose children were from his second, not his first, marriage.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Woodville Payne and Judith Steptoe Keith. His father was born 20 April 1813 at “Bleak Hill”; married Judith on 25 February 1841; died 14 February 1850. His mother was born 5 February 1820 and died 9 March 1867. John Woodville Payne married first Agatha Eustace Blackwell; his wives were first cousins.

John William Payne, of the Black Horse, had no siblings from his father’s first marriage. He was one of six children of John Woodville and Judith—Mary M., James R., Thomas K., Ella L., John W., and George A.²¹⁴³

According to the dates given above, his father died at age thirty-seven; John William had just turned four.

Other Family: His home was “Glen Mary”, which was his father’s and adjoined “Bleak Hill”. “Glen Mary” “was about 6 miles from” Culpeper Courthouse.²¹⁴⁴

²¹⁴² Catherine Payne Waite tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for John William Payne’s entry transcribed by editor, on 17 March 2005.

²¹⁴³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116.+ Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related at pages 116–118.

²¹⁴⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162, 116.

The Men

See A. D. Payne for info on his paternal grandfather, Richard Payne.

His paternal grandmother, Mary Major, was daughter of Samuel Major and Mary Stone; Mary Stone was the sister of Frances Stone, who was wife of George Payne and mother of Richard Payne. Richard and Mary Major were first cousins. Mary (Stone) Major and Frances (Stone) Payne were daughters of William Stone and Mary Monroe. Miss Monroe's sister Sarah married William Stone's brother Francis ... was going from Stone Notes, Payne; got stopped by Monroe Notes, Payne; see following.

Our primary Payne Family source conflicts on parents of Mary, wife of Samuel Major & mother of Mary Major. Her maiden name would have been either Mary Monroe, daughter of George Monroe, or Mary Stone, daughter of Mary (Monroe) Stone and William Stone.

The Monroe Family notes of this source state, "George [Monroe] ... had several children, among whom was Mary (1739-1809) who m. Samuel Major. Her dau. Mary Major m. Richard Payne, grand-son of above John Payne [who married Jane Monroe; Jane Monroe and John Payne were the parents of George Payne]." This Mary Monroe would have been 40 or 41 years of age at the birth of Mary Major.

The Stone Family notes of this source state that William Stone married Mary Monroe; his will named daughter Mary Stone; "Mary Stone m. Samuel Major, and had a dau. Mary (b. 1780), who m. Richard Payne (VI-7) [son of George]."

Mary Monroe and William Stone were the parents of Frances Stone, who was George Payne's wife and mother of Richard Payne. If Mary Monroe and

The Men

William Stone were also the parents of Samuel Major's wife, then Mary Major and Richard Payne would have been first cousins through their mothers being sisters.

Whether the foregoing or George Monroe and his unnamed wife were the parents of Samuel Major's wife, Mary Major and Richard Payne were still second cousins. In the foregoing case: through siblings Mary (Monroe) Stone and Jane (Monroe) Payne; in the latter: through siblings George Monroe and Jane (Monroe) Payne. So, Mary Major and Richard Payne were either second cousins only; or first and second cousins.

They were also second cousins to President James Monroe.²¹⁴⁵ [Put a transition here if keep following: [Several of John William Payne's siblings married Fants; see the Fant brothers' entries.] **Make sure this is right.

His wives' maternal grandparents were Dr. William Tunstall Banks and Clara H., of Madison County. "These sisters inherited considerable land."²¹⁴⁶

His daughter Catherine married "Charles Miller Waite, son of Major Charles Waite and Julia Frances Miller Waite, October 14, 1870–December 25, 1957." "Crimora Yancey Waite, daughter of Charles Miller Waite and Catherine Payne Waite, July 2, 1906–February 15, 1991."²¹⁴⁷ John William Payne passed three years before this granddaughter's birth. Her tombstone shows only her maiden

²¹⁴⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 64, 70–71.

²¹⁴⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹⁴⁷ Charles Miller Waite and Crimora Yancey Waite tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

name. A photograph of Crimora Y. Waite hangs in the Culpeper County Public Library just inside the entrance.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Dark complexion, sandy hair, grey eyes; paroled 11 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: K J. W. Payne.

Check # UDC per Krick. Chapt 36.

In Apl 1864 he enlisted in the 'Black Horse Cavalry' ... and served till the close of the war."²¹⁴⁸

Joseph Fant Payne Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: 12 July 1845 in Culpeper County.²¹⁴⁹

Marriage: He wed Sallie Brent Fant, his first cousin, on 2 Nov 1865 at "Edgewood", Culpeper County. She "died 28 Dec 1931 at her home in

²¹⁴⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162.+

²¹⁴⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

The Men

Washington.” Her parents were Newton Brent Fant and Susan Ann Connor, of “Mountain View”.²¹⁵⁰

Died: 2 Dec 1920 at his Washington, D. C. residence.²¹⁵¹ Buried Washington, D. C.²¹⁵²

Obituary:

Children: “They had 4 children.”²¹⁵³

Howard Weston, 23 February 1868–27 August 1919, wed May Harden Fant.

Susan George, 31 December 1871–after 1937, wed Jesse Nelson Miles.

Emma Brent, 15 August 1874–after 1937, wed Quirof Harlan.

Nellie Louise, 15 March 1876–after 1937, wed Roger Clayton Lugenbeel.²¹⁵⁴

Parents and Siblings: His parents were George Samuel Major Payne and Frances Merriman Fant. He was one of six siblings:²¹⁵⁵ Frances Rowena, Mary Anna, Joseph Fant, George Richard, Albert Washington, and Emma Clarence.²¹⁵⁶

Other Family: Joseph’s paternal grandparents were Richard Payne and his second wife, Mary Major.²¹⁵⁷ See A. D. Payne’s entry for more about his

²¹⁵⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164. Details wife's family given at page 505–506.+

²¹⁵¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. +

²¹⁵² Keogh

²¹⁵³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 164. +

²¹⁵⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200. Additional details about children given at this page.+

²¹⁵⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.+

²¹⁵⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164.+

²¹⁵⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89.+

The Men

ancestry on his father's side. His maternal grandparents were John Penn Fant and Anne Payne.²¹⁵⁸ See John Stanley Fant's entry for more about his ancestry on his mother's side.

Joseph's father, George Samuel Major Payne, was born 27 November 1814 at "Bleak Hill", died 1 January 1892 "at his residence," "Raeburne", and is "buried in the cemetery there in one corner of his farm." Joseph's mother, Frances Merriman Fant, was born 30 October 1819. They married on 8 May 1837 at "the old Fant residence", "Mountain View". All of these places were in Culpeper County.²¹⁵⁹

Joseph's first-cousins were John Stanley Fant [BH] and Thomas Albert Fant [BH]. Joseph's sister, Frances Rowena Payne, married John Stanley Fant. Joseph's son, Howard, married Thomas's daughter, May Harden Fant.²¹⁶⁰

"...Johnson has done a genealogy on the Payne side and has traced them... to the Middle Ages."²¹⁶¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...[H]e joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses."²¹⁶² See Stories Chapter.

²¹⁵⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506.+

²¹⁵⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.+

²¹⁶⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506, 200.+

²¹⁶¹ Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," 28 April 2004.

²¹⁶² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164.+

The Men

On 11 November 1889, Joseph “and his family moved to Washington, D. C., where he entered the grocery business with his son Howard at 1620 30th St. N.W., which was also his home until 1919, when he moved to 707 Shepherd Street.”²¹⁶³ Howard “was killed [in August 1919] in an automobile accident.”²¹⁶⁴ Joseph’s “death was hastened by the shock of his son’s death, from which he never recovered.”²¹⁶⁵

CSR: 6’0”, florid complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862; 17 years old; wounded and captured 15 January 1863 Kelly’s Ford; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 29 March 1863; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Wounded.²¹⁶⁶

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?) V K

Photo:

Born: Circa 1833–1834.²¹⁶⁷ [***does Klitch give 1835?]

²¹⁶³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 164.+

²¹⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

²¹⁶⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 164.+

²¹⁶⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”.

²¹⁶⁷ Calculated from context of “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: See²¹⁶⁸ 3 February 1909.²¹⁶⁹

Obituary: Check # Richmond Obituaries, W. W. Payne, died 2/3/1909.²¹⁷⁰

“...[T]he sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor.²¹⁷¹ See Obituary Chapter.

“Dr. W. W. Payne ...after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher.... Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.”²¹⁷² See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Survived by daughters Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Clarence Woodward, and Miss Agnes Richardson Payne.²¹⁷³

Parents and Siblings: Father was Richards Payne.²¹⁷⁴

²¹⁶⁸ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 22.

²¹⁶⁹ Calculated from context of “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²¹⁷⁰ Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

²¹⁷¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

²¹⁷² “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²¹⁷³ “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²¹⁷⁴ “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

“[E]ldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne”.²¹⁷⁵

Other Family: See Jeffries p. 226 for sketch on Richards Payne. Does this note mean Klitch’s book? Yes.

Great-grandfather was Capt. William Payne.²¹⁷⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Additional Information: W. W. Payne. Teacher. Warrenton.²¹⁷⁷

K W. W. Payne.

Two William Winter Paynes are listed in the same generation of Section A of Col. Payne’s book. The younger of the two, the son of William H. F. and therefore justifiably a “Junior”, was born in 1853. Since he was only twelve years old at the war’s 1865 end, it is unlikely that he served. The other, son of Richards Payne and Alice Dixon and older brother to A. D. Payne, “taught school in Warrenton”, but never married or had children. No mention is made at this source of war service by either of these Williams.²¹⁷⁸

Need to verify identity of this “W. Payne, Jr.”, from V and K sources before move to Not Black Horse chapter.

²¹⁷⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

²¹⁷⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

²¹⁷⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²¹⁷⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175–176, 181–182.+

The Men

Correspondent has not researched “W. Payne, Jr.”²¹⁷⁹

William Henry Fitzhugh “Billy” Payne Y R P V K

Photo: Two. Hardcopies are in the Photos Binder; not scanned.

One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 224. His source: none given. “There is a similar photo page 230, *Generals in Gray*; however, I did not see a source.”²¹⁸⁰ Dink also has individual photo.²¹⁸¹

Born: 27 January 1830,²¹⁸² in Fauquier County,²¹⁸³ at “Clifton”.²¹⁸⁴

Marriage: He wed “his cousin Mary Elizabeth Winston [“Molly”] Payne 29 Sept 1852 at “Bellevue”, Fq. County, Rev. T. G. Wall, Presbyterian minister, officiating”²¹⁸⁵ They were first-cousins once removed.²¹⁸⁶

²¹⁷⁹ Larry C. Payne, “RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions,” email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

²¹⁸⁰ Letter from James Bolton (2411 Stuart Avenue, Richmond, Virginia 23220) to editor, undated but written late October 2005 (postmarked 31 October 2005 in response to editor’s query, which was mailed on 26 October 2005); held in 2007 by author. Mr. Bolton is great-grandson of William H. F. Payne.

²¹⁸¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²¹⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.+

²¹⁸³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.+

²¹⁸⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.+

²¹⁸⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.+

²¹⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103–104, 107–108.+

The Men

Mary E. W. Payne was born 25 July 1831 in Tuscumbia, Alabama, and died 23 December 1920 in Richmond “at the home of her son-in-law, Eppa Hunton, Jr.” She was buried in Warrenton Cemetery.²¹⁸⁷ Her parents were Colonel Winter Payne and Minerva West Winston.²¹⁸⁸

Died: 29 March 1904 in Washington, D.C. Buried Warrenton Cemetery.²¹⁸⁹
29 March 1904 Washington; buried Warrenton.²¹⁹⁰

“Maj. General Fitzhugh Lee was at the bedside of General Payne at his death and said his last words were—‘Come on Fitz, let’s mount up and meet the foe.’”²¹⁹¹

29 March 1904; buried Warrenton Cemetery.²¹⁹²

Obituary: “He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer.... He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him.”²¹⁹³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: He had ten children.²¹⁹⁴

William Winter, 24 July 1853–29 June 1908, wed Laura Lee Moore.

²¹⁸⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175.+

²¹⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 137–138.+

²¹⁸⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.+

²¹⁹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

²¹⁹¹ Letter, James Bolton to editor, late October 2005.

²¹⁹² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²¹⁹³ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

²¹⁹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 145.+

The Men

Arthur Alexander Morson, 6 April 1855–9 October 1907, wed Elizabeth Gilliam.

Henry Fitzhugh, 29 January 1857–10 August 1933, never married.

John Winston, 4 April 1858–12 February 1937, never married.

Richards Raphael, 16 November 1859–20 July 1860.

Minerva Winston “Erva”, 20 February 1861–18 November 1884, wed Eppa Hunton, Jr.

John Daniel, 30 October 1862–7 June 1901, wed Charlotte Lewis Mason.

Sarah Robb Tyler “Sadie”, 19 April 1865–22 June 1879.

Virginia Semmes, 23 February 1867–after 1937, wed Eppa Hunton, Jr.

Charles Bland, 6 June 1868–after 1937, wed Adela Augusta Kleinschmidt.²¹⁹⁵

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Arthur Alexander Morson Payne and Mary Conway Mason Fitzhugh. His father was born 23 February 1804, married first 27 January 1829, and died 3 April 1868. He was buried “in Dr. Clarkson’s lot in the Columbia, Mo., cemetery” His mother was born “July 1805 in Alexandria,” died 5 March 1842. They had six children.

His father married second Mary McGeorge Hume on 24 November 1843. They had two children.²¹⁹⁶

The eight siblings were:

²¹⁹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 181–185.+

²¹⁹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 107–111.+

The Men

William Henry Fitzhugh, Virginia Barron, Lucy Battaile Fitzhugh, Arthur, Mary Mason Fitzhugh, Charles Edmund Fitzhugh, John Scott and Margaret Marion.²¹⁹⁷

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were William Payne, known as “Captain Pepper”, and his second wife, Marion Andrew (Morson) Love. Frances Susannah Stone (Payne) Scott,²¹⁹⁸ of Fredericksburg, was his father’s half-sister, the oldest child of Captain Pepper’s first marriage to Susannah Richards. His father’s half-brother, Daniel (twenty years older than Arthur²¹⁹⁹), was father of Rice Winter Hooe Payne.²²⁰⁰

Though only 18 months older than she, Mary Payne’s husband was of her father’s generation, being his first cousin; Billy’s and Col. Winter Payne’s fathers were brothers.²²⁰¹

“During the six years, 1841–7, that her father [Col. Winter] was in Congress, she was being educated at Georgetown Convent, Washington, D. C. [In] 1847 she accompanied her parents to “Bellevue”. Her husband was her ‘first-cousin once removed’. They were members of St. James Episcopal Church in Warrenton, Va. Their home in Warrenton and their residence on Washington

²¹⁹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143–151.+

²¹⁹⁸ See more about Frances S. S. (Payne) Scott at entries for Hugh Hamilton and, Daniel James Payne. Also seenotes on William Payne and Susannah Richards at A. D. Payne’s entry about her relationship to several cavalrymen.

²¹⁹⁹ Letter, James Bolton to editor, late October 2005.

²²⁰⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 80–86.+

²²⁰¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103–104, 107–108.+

The Men

Circle, Washington, D. C., were the scenes of many brilliant entertainments, as well as the seats of a broad and delightful hospitality. Mrs. Payne was a very generous, witty, and happy-spirited woman, long known to the writer as Aunt Molly.”²²⁰²

His wife’s brother was John Daniel Payne [BH].²²⁰³

See mention in Autobiography of Eppa Hunton, his daughters’ father-in-law. [Per Col. Payne.] Lynn—leave this sentence as a note to reader, or do you want me to look up the mention and quote it?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “ ‘General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.’ ”²²⁰⁴ See Sketches Chapter.

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”²²⁰⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Lewis.

²²⁰² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175.+

²²⁰³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174–175.+

²²⁰⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143–145.+

²²⁰⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

The Men

“An Interesting War Incident During the '60s.”²²⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Henry Fitzhugh Payne, “*But what will we do for arms?*”

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”²²⁰⁷ See Stories Chapter under James Keith.

“(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H.”²²⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter under Nathaniel Alford Clopton.

Mentioned in William L. Ficklin’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

“William H. Payne, Attorney at Law, Warrenton, Va., Practices in the courts of Fauquier, Prince William and Loudoun counties. Office in rear of the Court-House.”²²⁰⁹

Following letter from source listed at footnote.²²¹⁰

Richmond August egth 1864

²²⁰⁶ Channing M.[eade] Smith, “An Interesting War Incident During the '60s,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 25 May 1927, page 1, columns 5–6, microfilm reel 8, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²²⁰⁷ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, [date. \[\]](#); Mss2B2344aL-, [Collection Name](#), Virginia Historical Society, Richmond. [How much of this for subsequent citation?](#)

²²⁰⁸ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

²²⁰⁹ Advertisement, *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 25 October 1880, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 2, frame [##](#), Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²²¹⁰ Jim Bolton, “Re: Your Letter,” email from jimbol@comcast.net (2411 Stuart Avenue, Richmond, Virginia 23220-3413) to editor, 3 November 2005. Apparent scan of the letter from Walter Harrison to Wm. H. Payne, 8 August 1864, attached as image in text of email; transcribed by editor 6 January 2006.

The Men

Dear Sir

Through the Hands of Bremly Robertson, I take great pleasure in transmitting to you the accompanying testimonial of the appreciation in which the services of your Corps, and your gallantry as its commandant and hold [are held?] by a gentleman of New York City is [as?] unknown to you, and whose name for manifest consideration must for this present, be kept secret.

This gentle man, one of the firmest friends of the South immediately upon learning the result and many ——— of the recent battle of the 21st July, requested me to have made and become the machine of presenting the Commandant of the Black Horse Troop of Cavalry at the Battle of Bull Run, or Manassas, a handsome pair of Spurs as the most appropriate emblem of the Knightly distinction Lee had won in that engagement. Believe me Sir, I esteem it an honor to be permitted to acquit myself of this pleasing task.

Capt W^m H. Payne

Respectfully

Black Horse Troop

Walter Harrison

CSA

“Small of stature but big of soul, he soon won favor and affection. He brought to bear more than ability and industry, in that he was a thoroughly capable business man. ... How he rose from Captain of the famous Black Horse in command of which he went to the tented field, to the command of a brigade of cavalry, is history. ... His seconding speech in the Democratic State Convention nominating Fitz Lee for governor was a gem of oratory. ... Gen.

The Men

Payne was asked how it had been with him when conflict was imminent. He replied that he was scared as hell.”²²¹¹ See Sketches Chapter.

“General W. H. Payne, under whose command the Black Horse, went forth to inscribe high her name on the roll of fame, is still with us though severe wounds and weary imprisonment with other hardships covering the entire period of the war, fell to his lot.”²²¹²

****Get the story about how Mary Payne went hunting all over Virginia for him when he was wounded, and found him and brought him back home, only to have him returned to the front by his superiors when he had not yet healed.**

CSR: VMI; UVA student; commissioned Major 11 September 1861; elected Major 25 April 1862; wounded shot in face and captured 5 May 1862 Williamsburg; promoted Lt. Col. 9 June 1862; paroled 24 July 1862; returned home August 1862; returned to duty September 1862; Lynchburg Hospital November 1862; horse killed and he captured 30 June 1863 Hanover Pennsylvania; Point Lookout Prison 22 April 1864; Johnson’s Island; promoted Col. 1 September 1863; exchanged 8 May 1864; absent commanding Lomax’s Brigade October 1864; promoted Brig. Genl. 1 November 1864; wounded 1 April 1865 Five Forks; captured 14 April 1865 Warrenton; released 29 May

²²¹¹ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 227–8.

²²¹² Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 168.

The Men

1865 Johnson's Island; lawyer. [Note: dates for his CSR do not proceed chronologically. The CSR is copied as printed in source.]

Additional Information: Commissioned Maj. April[?] 11, 1861; appointed Lt. Col. October 20, 1862; promoted Col. September 1, 1863; promoted Brig. Gen'l. November 1, 1864; captured May 1862 Williamsburg; captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, [Pa.]; exchanged May 8, 1864; captured April 15, 1865 Warrenton Ford; released May 29, 1865 Johnson Island Prison, Ohio.

b. January 27, 1830 Fauquier County; VMI, UVa student; w., saber cut in side and captured May 5, 1862 Williamsburg; July or August 1862 paroled; returned to duty September 1862; November 1862 Lynchburg Hospital; w., saber cut in side, horse k., and captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, Pa.; Johnson's Island, Oh.; w. April 1, 1865 Five Forks. Lawyer; died March 29, 194 Washington; buried Warrenton. Source of 2 pphs?

See write up in "Personal Sketches - State of Virginia."

Silver spurs presented to him after 1st Manassas.²²¹³ Also have a letter about this from Jim Bolton, below; sent on email mid-November 05.

Add material from great grandau. Mrs. Warner. Put into db 29 Nov 05

Contact James Bolton, Jr., 2411 Stuart Ave., Richmond, Va 23220, descendent working on Gen. Payne. Info from Va state library.

²²¹³ Richmond Daily Enquirer. Check dates #. Also see letter in Virginia Historical Society Mss 242486a1.

The Men

You have a great site. Warrenton is a very special place to me since my great grandfather was a native and is burried in the cemetery there along with his very good friend John Singleton "Grey Ghost" Mosby and other family members, Brig. Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh Payne whose frock coat is on display at the museum. His Daughter Virginia married Eppa Hunton, Jr. daughter Brig. Gen. Eppa Hunton who was a Law partner of Ge. Payne.

73 Jim Bolton: WA4WJG [Jim WA4WJG <jimbol@richmond.infi.net>](mailto:jimbol@richmond.infi.net)

Richmond, VA USA - Sunday, January 23, 2000 at 20:23:39 (EST)

VMI: "Warrenton...; 1 yr., ent 3rd; Hon. Grad., N. S. (7-1-1873);" Graduated University of Virginia, Lawyer; Commonwealth Attorney. Member Board of Visitors, 1858-60, 1874-76, Class of '49.²²¹⁴

See Jefferies for write-up.²²¹⁵

Payne William Henry Born: Fauquier County, VA

Buried: at Warrenton Died:1904 Washington

Rank/Regt: Gen. Black Horse Cav.

Reference: CV 6-1904, V. XII, No. 6 ²²¹⁶

Letter detailing formation of Company H.

Brigadier General, Company Brigade Commander.²²¹⁷

²²¹⁴ VMI; op. cite.

²²¹⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 227.

²²¹⁶ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

²²¹⁷ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

William M. Pegram Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Note: William M./William H. Check Stiles and V. Ask Lynn.

Marriage:

Died: Living in Baltimore, Maryland, around 1874–1878.²²¹⁸ Published article in *Fredericksburg News* in January 1879.²²¹⁹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “It was during the winter of 1864–65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men’s souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.”²²²⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 1 May 1863; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged 25 June 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart September 1863 to April 1864; wounded Raccoon Ford; paroled 21 April 1865 Richmond.

Additional Information: present 15 February 1865. Source?

²²¹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²²¹⁹ Pegram, Wm. H., “A War Reminiscence,” *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert K. Krick.

²²²⁰ Pegram, Wm. H., “A War Reminiscence,” *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert K. Krick.

The Men

Wounded at Raccoon Ford. Baltimore, Md. ²²²¹

Jesse Mauzy Peters Y M R V K T

Photo: [Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza.] Leads provided by Brad Eustace around 14 December 2005 might help find her.

"No photo exists of him in Confederate uniform"²²²² Dink Godfrey has photo of him.²²²³

Born: 24 November 1829,²²²⁴ "in Fauquier County, close to the Stafford line." ²²²⁵

Marriage: "Jesse Mauzy Peters married Caroline Boteler." The wedding occurred "probably "Pleasant View", the bride's parents' home." She was born

²²²¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²²²² Letter from Julia Peters Burton (P. O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 20119-0157) to editor, 5 December 2005; held in 2007 by author.

²²²³ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²²²⁴ Keogh

²²²⁵ Letter from Julia Peters Burton (P. O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 20119-0157) to editor, 5 December 2005; held in 2007 by author.

The Men

at “Pleasant View, near Bristersburg. It’s still standing.” She died and/or was buried at “Mockingbird Hill, near Bristersburg.”²²²⁶

His wife, Louise Caroline Boteler, lived 1845–1914. She was the daughter of Henley Boteler (1800–1883) and Elizabeth Martin 1818–1888.²²²⁷

Her father’s name was “William Henly Boteler”.²²²⁸

Died: 1911. Buried George burying ground, Bristersburg, on Lacy Peters Farm. No tombstone.²²²⁹ “Yes, there is a tombstone, and it is on Mockingbird Hill, about a mile north of Bristersburg.” He died at Mockingbird Hill, November 1911.²²³⁰

“His death [was] in 1910.”²²³¹

Buried at Peters Family Cemetery.²²³²

Obituary:

Children: Three.²²³³

²²²⁶ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²²⁷ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722–723. “The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930’s, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers’ Program of the Works Projects Administration.

²²²⁸ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²²⁹ Keogh

²²³⁰ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²³¹ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

²²³² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²²³³ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

The Men

He had five children: Mary, Emaline, Jesse Henly, Elizabeth and Boteler.

“They were all born at Mockingbird Hill.

“Mary died at age 25, unmarried.

“Jesse Henly was born 7 May 1876. Jesse Henly married Elizabeth Redd.

“Elizabeth married Edward Miller.

“Emaline married Guy Tucker.

“Boteler married Alma Lomax.”²²³⁴

Parents and Siblings: Jesse Peters lived at “Cherry Lane”, married Janie George, sister of Joe George.²²³⁵ Her name was Jane George, and “... that was the Confederate soldier’s father.”

“Corporal J. M. Peter’s parents: Jesse Peters, Jane George.” They wed “4 September 1817; exact place not known.” “Jesse Peters born in southern Fauquier, near Stafford line, 1782; died 20 March 1858. Jane George born 1798, died 20 June 1873.” “Jesse Mauzy Peters’s parents are buried near the site of Cherry Lane.”²²³⁶

²²³⁴ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²³⁵ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722–723. “The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930’s, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers’ Program of the Works Projects Administration.

²²³⁶ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

The Men

His siblings were: William; John; Mauzy [himself]; Dave; Ben; James; Whitfield; Joseph; Robert.²²³⁷ Also, “Sam, Virginia, Eliza, Mary Jane, Emaline. Total of 14 children in that family.”²²³⁸

Other Family: “J. M. Peters’s grandfather was a Virginia sailor in the Revolution.”²²³⁹ “[H]is [grandmother’s] ... surname was George.”²²⁴⁰

His brother Dave was a bachelor. His brother Joseph was killed in war.²²⁴¹ Joseph was “killed at Seven Pines.”²²⁴²

His father-in-law, Caroline Boteler’s “father was born in Prince Georges County, Maryland, and moved to Fauquier in 1818. Her mother was a descendant of the Germantown Germans.”

Peter Redd was not JMP’s son-in-law, as stated below; he was his brother-in-law.²²⁴³

Mauzy and Louise had: Virginia who married Peter Redd (1820–1905), Mary, Emeline and Eliza (single).

²²³⁷ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722–723. “The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930’s, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers’ Program of the Works Projects Administration.

²²³⁸ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²³⁹ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²⁴⁰ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

²²⁴¹ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722–723. “The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930’s, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers’ Program of the Works Projects Administration.

²²⁴² Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²⁴³ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

The Men

Virginia and Peter had: Jesse Henley who married Lizzie Redd; Janis Betty who married Edward Miller; Emeline Louisa who married Guy Tucker; Mary Eliza who died at 21; Boteler Mauzy who married Alma Lomax now a widow, owner of the Jesse Mauzy Peter's home place.²²⁴⁴

Notice: the five listed just above by the WPA, are very similar the five names of JMP's children, listed by Mrs. Burton.

***Is Alma Lomax any relation to Thomas Martin Lomax [BH]?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia ..." ²²⁴⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Private.²²⁴⁶ N. Peters.²²⁴⁷ Called "Mauzy".²²⁴⁸

Wounded at Yellow Tavern 1862, Agriculturalist. Bristersburg. ²²⁴⁹ "I thought Yellow Tavern was in 1864."²²⁵⁰ Detailed courier for Mosby.²²⁵¹

Check # with reference.²²⁵² [In contact with Mrs. Burton]

²²⁴⁴ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722-723. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

²²⁴⁵ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

²²⁴⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²²⁴⁷ Keith Article. (The "N" is probably a typo for "M", and the "M" for "Mauzy".

²²⁴⁸ Taliaferro Article.

²²⁴⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

²²⁵⁰ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

²²⁵¹ *Years of Anguish*.

The Men

[The reference has a sketch of the family tree. The following abstracts that sketch.]

Theodore Clay Pilcher Y M R P V K T

Photo: “Also, the Virginia State Library might be able to provide a photo of T.C. Pilcher. I've been meaning to get the one my mother has copied,...”²²⁵³

“Theo Pilcher”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 140. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo.

Dink has an individual photo of him.²²⁵⁴ LOV owns copyright to the photo that T. C. Pilcher's great-neice, Betty P. Brown, gave to Dink. It can't be

²²⁵² Interview with Julia (Peters) (Mrs. R. A.) Burton (P. O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 22019), by author, [date](#).
Was Mrs. Burton's great uncle.

²²⁵³ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

²²⁵⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

published except with permission of the LOV. We can submit a form to request permission.²²⁵⁵

Born: 20 March 1844,²²⁵⁶ Midland.²²⁵⁷

Marriage: Ada George, born 5 December 1848, died 30 November 1910.²²⁵⁸
“Theodore Clay Pilcher was my great grandfather. He married the Ada George I recorded just above...”²²⁵⁹ “You're interested in any George info I have, and also the Pilcher brothers, right? T.C. was my g-grandfather. The 2 men actually married 2 sisters, and the descendents of those marriages are still in touch, closely connected thru the years.”²²⁶⁰ “...so he and Montgomery were brothers - in -law. ... He did marry a second time after Ada's death, but not to the Stella which is written about in this excerpt. I'll have to check with my mother on the correct name.”²²⁶¹

²²⁵⁵ Interview with Betty Pilcher Brown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) by editor, 10 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Brown is great-neice of T. C. Pilcher.

²²⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131; Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005. Ms. Richert is great-grand-daughter of Theodore Clay Pilcher. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005

²²⁵⁷ Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

²²⁵⁸ Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

²²⁵⁹ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichtert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

²²⁶⁰ Catherine Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Cavalry,” email from crichtert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 3 September 2005.

²²⁶¹ Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” 28 September 2005.

The Men

Mrs. T. E. Pilcher died Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1910.²²⁶² quote and cite fully. This obit is probably Ada's. Kit says she passed on 30 Nov '10. ****Find.**

T. C. Pilcher's second wife's " ... maiden name was George, just like T.C.'s first wife Ada, ... She was not related to the family, despite the name, and she died about 1920."²²⁶³

"Montgomery George was a brother of my great-grandmother, Frances George. Frances married Julius A. Pilcher who served in the 49th VA. Infantry. Julius's brother was Theodore Clay Pilcher, married to Ada George (sister to Frances and Montgomery).

"T.C. Pilcher was in the Black Horse troop."²²⁶⁴ [N. B., two similar email citations are not identical.]

Died: 7 December 1917²²⁶⁵ at Midland.²²⁶⁶ Buried Midland Cemetery,²²⁶⁷ Midland.²²⁶⁸

²²⁶²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Dec. 3, 1910.

²²⁶³ Catherine Kit" Richert, "Re: Thanks for help on dates for Pilchers," email from crichert@neo.rr.com (previously cited) 26 January 2006.

²²⁶⁴ Betty Pilcher Brown, "Re: info on George surname," email from maryepbrown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) to editor, 20 February 2006. Mrs. Brown is great-great-neice of Montgomery George [BH] and Theodore Clay Pilcher [BH].

²²⁶⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131; Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²²⁶⁶ Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005.

²²⁶⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²²⁶⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

The Men

Obituary: “Mr. Pilcher was well known throughout Fauquier and the State of Virginia ...”²²⁶⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Theo and Ada had two children: John Taliaferro Pilcher, 29 Oct 1868–20 April 1937, (wed Mary Catherine George²²⁷⁰); George Pilcher, 14 July 1870–1949.²²⁷¹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Alexander Spottswood Pilcher (1803-1881) and Fannie Pitt Shumate (1805-1897). ... [T]here are headstones for these 2 in Midland cemetary, but their remains were left on their farm property in Fauquier Co.”

He was one of four siblings: John T., 12 May 1838–27 December 1861, died of a fever in his camp; Julius A., 5 December 1840–27 December 1931; Maria F., 1836–1853; Theodore Clay, 1844–1917.²²⁷² John/ Julius dods.

Other Family: “James George's daughter, Mary Catherine married her cousin John T. Pilcher, son of Theodore Clay and Ada Pilcher.”²²⁷³ James was brother of Ada and Montgomery George.²²⁷⁴

“Julius and T. C. also had a brother, John, in the unit. He died in camp from disease.”²²⁷⁵ T. C. Pilcher's brother John served in the Confederate Army,

²²⁶⁹ “Hon. Theodore Pilcher Dies Suddenly,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 8 December 1917, page 5, column 4, microfilm reel 5, frame 128.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²²⁷⁰ Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” 28 September 2005.

²²⁷¹ Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

²²⁷² Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

²²⁷³ Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” 28 September 2005.

²²⁷⁴ Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

The Men

but I don't have his unit. I can try to track that down.²²⁷⁶ His older brother, John Taliferro Pilcher, died of measles in 1862 as an infantryman.²²⁷⁷

“Mrs. Stella Graham Pilcher, aged 52, wife of T. S. Pilcher, a well known farmer & dairyman of Midland, Fauquier County, died Wednesday [11 Jan 1922] ...”²²⁷⁸ Both Midland, but details in obit show this T. S. is not Theo-plus-typo. Could be brother and sister-in-law?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: I gathered the following incident from a conversation had with my friend Theo Pilcher, a few years since. -----**continue**
cite from reference.²²⁷⁹

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'9", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlist 5 February 1863; 18 years old; horse killed 2 October 1864 Bridgewater; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg, West Virginia; merchant.

Additional Information: Private.²²⁸⁰ Called “Theo.”²²⁸¹ Merchant. Midland.²²⁸² T. C. Pilcher was in the Black Horse Cavalry. He helped found The

²²⁷⁵ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Bk. on Blackhorse Cav.,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to author, 30 October 2003.

²²⁷⁶ Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” 28 September 2005.

²²⁷⁷ Interview with Betty Pilcher Brown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) by editor, 10 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Brown is great-neice of T. C. Pilcher.

²²⁷⁸ “Mrs. Stella Pilcher Dies,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 January 1922, page 1, column 2, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.2, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. Full obit transcribed in research notebook, Newspaper Articles section, 29 March 2005, page 3. Use if prove familial connection.

²²⁷⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 100.

²²⁸⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Fauquier Bank.²²⁸³ Member, Virginia House of Delegates.²²⁸⁴ Joined Alexandria U. C. V. April 1889. [Source of last???

Check:²²⁸⁵

“It looks like you have some of his info, but need more, and I can provide those. He served for many years in the Virginia House of Delegates, as you've noted.”²²⁸⁶

Siblings: John T. Pilcher , b. May 12, 1838. d. Dec. 27, 1861 of a fever in his camp.

Julius A. Pilcher, b. Dec. 5, 1840. d. Dec. 27, 1931

Maria F. Pilcher, b. 1836. d. 1853

2287 2288

2281 P or”Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”?

2282 “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

2283 Interview with Betty Pilcher Brown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) by editor, 10 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Brown is great-neice of T. C. Pilcher.

2284 SHSP; Vol. ____, p. 218; “The Black Horse Troop.”

2285 *Confederate Veteran*: 26:170.

2286 Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” 28 September 2005.

2287 Catherine Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 October 2005.

2288 Richert, “T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George,” 28 October 2005.

The Men

* Thomas Gordon Pollock V K

Photo:

Born: 27 Sep 1838.²²⁸⁹

Marriage:

Died: Killed at ----burg.²²⁹⁰ [Fredericksburg or Gettysburg?? #]

“During the war he was transferred, with the rank of captain, to the staff of Brigadier General James L. Kemper, and fell in storming Cemetery Heights.”²²⁹¹

“Thomas was killed during Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg,” 3 Jul 1863.²²⁹² The quotation is from the source, but I got the date from a book. Cite the book.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “Thomas’s parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896).”²²⁹³

Other Family: “...the grandson of Charles Lee”²²⁹⁴

²²⁸⁹ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

²²⁹⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²²⁹¹ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

²²⁹² Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

²²⁹³ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

The Men

“..a young lawyer of brilliant promise, was Thomas Gordon Pollock, the son of the author of ‘The Exode,’ a sublime production, and on his mother’s side was sprung from the heroic blood of the Lees.”²²⁹⁵

His mother “Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.”²²⁹⁶

“His cousin [was] Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863). [...]James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833).”²²⁹⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night...”²²⁹⁸ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “[Was a] law student.”²²⁹⁹

²²⁹⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

²²⁹⁵ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

²²⁹⁶ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

²²⁹⁷ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

²²⁹⁸ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot, “Captain Thomas Gordon Pollock (27 Sep 1838—3 Jul 1863),” *The Pollag*, (January 2004): 6.

²²⁹⁹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

The Men

Need to determine if this is really our T. G. P., and if so put in an Accounts chapter. Also need to follow up on email. Jan 11., SBR

Following is probably a false lead, unless he transferred between infantry and cavalry. Details a report made by an infantry commander, not cavalry. The Co. H mentioned is a company of the 60th Virginia Infantry. It is only valid if the above Thomas Gordon Pollock served in this regiment before serving with the Black Horse. Would **Dick Pollock know?** – S. R., Dec. 20.

“To Lieut. T. G. Pollock, adjutant of the regiment, too much praise cannot be rendered; conspicuous in the field, leading the men in every fight, and aiding most materially in rallying the regiment around its colors.” W. E. Starke, Colonel, Commanding Sixtieth Virginia Regiment; July 19, 1862. Report of Col. William E. Starke, Sixtieth Virginia Infantry, of the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines’ Mill, and Frazier’s Farm (Nelson’s Farm, or Glendale); to Hdqtrs. Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. This is item No. 331, Chap. XXIII, pages 848–852 of Seven-Days’ Battles of The Peninsular Campaign, VA (not sure which is title of work). This quotation specifically is on page 850. Received as tif via attachment in email from Lowell Scott, California, on December 16, 2004, at 8:25 pm. More info on source in text of email.

Same source on page 851 mentions “Of the officers of the line, [...] Capt. J. M. **Baily** and Lieuts. R. A. **Hale** and G. W. **Belcher**, Company H [...] all displayed conspicuous gallantry.” On the same page (middle of following pph), “The highest terms of praise apply with equal justice to Lieuts. [...] R. A. **Hale**, of Company H, upon whom, owing to the wounds or sickness of their captains,

The Men

in particular engagements, devolved the command of their respective companies.”

[...]

“It is proper to remark in this connection that Lieut. [...] **Karr**, Company H, [...] [was] absent sick during these engagements.” End quotations from page 851 and from document. – S.R.

More in this email: mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & **TGP**.

John Martin Porter Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: Around 1834 if 27 years old in 1861.²³⁰⁰

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?”²³⁰¹ See Stories Chapter.

²³⁰⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

The Men

CSR: 6'2", sallow complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 27 years old; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; captured 3 May 1863 Warrenton Junction; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded 1864 Winchester; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Exchanged August 5, 1862. Wounded at Winchester, 1864. Resides near Warrenton.²³⁰²

James Garnett Priest Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: 20 September 1833.²³⁰³

Marriage:

Died: 30 August 1874; Buried Warrenton Cemetery.²³⁰⁴ CSA marker.²³⁰⁵

Obituary:

Children:

²³⁰¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 154.

²³⁰² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²³⁰³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 187; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²³⁰⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 187; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²³⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 187.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured November 11, 1862; present April 1864.

Additional Information: Private.²³⁰⁶ Wounded at Winchester, also, below Richmond, 1862. Dead.²³⁰⁷

*** Robert Randolph Y M V K**

Photo: Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Dink has individual photo of him.²³⁰⁸

Born: 18 November 1835.²³⁰⁹ 1837.²³¹⁰ At "The Grove."²³¹¹ "[N]ear Casanova, Virginia"²³¹²

²³⁰⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²³⁰⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²³⁰⁸ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²³⁰⁹ Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005; tombstone, transcribed by Scott Carter, descendant, who provided transcription to Ms. Baird's for her book.

²³¹⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³¹¹ From unidentified newspaper clipping given to author by John Gott; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

²³¹² [Meta Gaskins], "The Black Horse House: (187) 506 Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Built probably in 1822)," circa 1940s, page 9 of 16, one of two versions of a typed manuscript, file name Black Horse House, Virginia Historic Landmark Surveys collection, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Marriage: Robert Randolph died at age 28, unmarried.²³¹³

Died: “[K]illed in the cavalry charge at Meadow Bridge, August 12, 1864 while leading his Regiment the 4th Va. Cav. into action”.²³¹⁴ “ ‘Boys, give them one volley before we leave,’ shouted Lieutenant Colonel Robert Randolph, just before a bullet tore through his brain and killed him.”²³¹⁵ “[K]illed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.”²³¹⁶ ²³¹⁷ “[H]is gallant career ended

This file lacks its nominal survey, and therefore is one of a handful of these files not normally kept with the rest of the collection. The two versions can be distinguished by two means: first, the changed street number is hand-noted beside the title of one but not the other; second, they differ in length by one page. “The document is a photocopy of a typescript,” per FCPL Research Librarian Vicky Ginther, “Re: Manuscript Collection,” email from vicky.ginther@fauquiercounty.gov (11 Winchester Street, Warrenton, Virginia 20186) to editor, 30 June 2006.

The author’s name can be guessed from an article by M. Louise Evans, “Old Timer Recalls Happy Days At Hamilton House on Lee St,” photocopied clipping from unnamed newspaper, Thursday, November 3, 1949, in the same file: “The history of the house has been compiled in a most delightful paper by Miss Meta Gaskins, when the house was owned by Dr. Hiden, and when he wished to name it and identify it as “Black Horse House,” thinking the famous Cavalry troop was organized there....”

Before its ownership by cavalryman and County Treasurer Hugh Hamilton [BH], the house had long been occupied by General William Henry Fitzhugh Payne [BH] and family.

Hereinafter cited as “The Black Horse House.”

[***Short form: [Gaskins], “The Black Horse House,” c. 1940s, Virginia Historic Landmark Surveys collection.]

²³¹³ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph’s family is available at this source.

²³¹⁴ Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

²³¹⁵ Gordon C. Rhea, *To the North Anna River: Grant and Lee, May 13–25, 1864* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 2000), 56. [***endnote 48 gives multiple sources for this. Lynn to decide to which/whether to go further.]

²³¹⁶ Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

The Men

at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864”²³¹⁸ Killed in action 12 May 1864 Meadow Bridge; commission for Brig. Gen’l being made when killed; buried “Eastern View”.²³¹⁹

Bur. “Eastern View,” Fauquier County. [No source.]

Died on 12 May 1864. Buried Randolph Family Cemetery.²³²⁰

Obituary: (Obit. Rich. Examiner)²³²¹

Also, see ViHi Keith papers for description of death at Meadow Bridge.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[E]ldest son of Charles and Mary Randolph.”²³²²

Mother: Mary Ann Fauntleroy (Mortimer) Randolph; father: Charles Carter Randolph, Capt. C.S.A.²³²³ N.B.: Lt. Col. Randolph’s father served in the War of 1812 and was not a Confederate Captain.

His parents were Capt. Charles Carter Randolph and Mary Anne Mortimer. His father was born 14 October 1788, died 20 December 1863, and is buried at “Kimlock”. His parents wed in 1825.

²³¹⁷ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

²³¹⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³¹⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

²³²⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²³²¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³²² Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

²³²³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

The Men

Robert Randolph had a sister Roberta. Another of his sisters was Nannie Fitzhugh Randolph. He had two to three brothers.²³²⁴ Sister: Mary Beverley (Randolph) Washington; brother: Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C.S.A., born 1846.²³²⁵

His was one of fifteen siblings: Mary Beverley R.; Elizabeth Hill Carter R.; Landonia R.; Robert Mortimer R. [this is Roberta Mortimer R., a sister whose “gravestone says she was born Dec 15, 1831; grave is at St. Timothy’s Episcopal Church, Orange,” Virginia²³²⁶]; Lavinia Heth R.; Robert R. (himself); Nancy Fitzhugh R.; Ellen Chew R.; John Mortimer R.; Rev. Charles Carter R., Jr.; Lucy Bolling R.; Norwood Beverly R.; three others, who died young.²³²⁷

Other Family: Confederate cavalryman Robert Randolph’s military rank was Captain when he commanded the Black Horse, which was one company of the 4th Virginia Cavalry Regiment. Many sources refer to him as “Captain Randolph”. Later, as commander of the entire 4th Virginia Regiment, his rank was Lieutenant Colonel. His father was War of 1812 Captain Charles Carter Randolph, and his grandfather was Revolutionary War Colonel Robert Randolph. The three generations are: Lt. Col. Randolph for the Black Horse

²³²⁴ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³²⁵ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³²⁶ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter is ink on post-it note stapled to photocopy of *Beverley Family*, page 201, with date notated in pencil by editor.

²³²⁷ John McGill, comp., *The Beverley Family of Virginia: Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 201. Hereinafter cited as *Beverley Family*.

The Men

cavalryman (1835–1864); Capt. C. C. Randolph for his father (1788–1863); Col. Randolph for his grandfather (1760–1825).

Lt. Col. Randolph's maternal grandparents were "Dr. Charles Mortimer, who was First Mayor of Fredericksburg"²³²⁸ since its incorporation on 18 March 1782, and Sarah Griffin Fauntleroy. He was one of George Washington's physicians; "they lived right across the river from each other." Dr. and Mrs. Mortimer's son, also Charles Mortimer, ran a drugstore in the same town.²³²⁹ Their daughter, Ann Maria (Mortimer) Moffit—aunt to Lt. Col. Randolph—is buried in the same cemetery as he. She and his mother waited on the table of Washington, LaFayette and Rochambeau at a party at the Carolina Street home of the former. Descendant acknowledges having seen Lt. Col. Randolph's mother's father named in one source as John Mortimer, but believes that is incorrect, as all of his research and family materials support the names he gives above.²³³⁰

Lt. Col. Randolph's maternal grandparents were John Mortimer and Mary French. His paternal grandparents were Col. Robert Randolph (1760–12 Sept 1825) and "—th [Elizabeth²³³¹] Hill Carter" (1769–13 June 1832).²³³²

²³²⁸ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter's handwritten notations to photocopy of Carlton comp., *Carter of Corotoman*, 30.

²³²⁹ Mr. Carter cites "page 124 of Quinn's 1908 book" regarding Fredericksburg history.

²³³⁰ Interview with Scott Carter (previously cited) by editor, 15 February 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³³¹ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 25 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Carter is great-great nephew of Robert Randolph.

The Men

Paternal grandparents: Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph”²³³³

Lt. Col. Randolph’s paternal grandmother was daughter of Charles Carter and Mary Walker of “Shirley”.²³³⁴ [Elizabeth’s²³³⁵] half-sister was Ann Hill Carter, whose son was General Robert E. Lee.²³³⁶ Robert Randolph [BH] was General Lee’s half-first-cousin once removed. Lt. Col. Randolph’s paternal grandfather, Colonel Robert Randolph, served in the American Revolution.²³³⁷

“Col. Randolph of “Eastern View”, Fauquier Co., entered the Revolutionary Army as an Ensign; was promoted to Captain; served in Baylor’s Dragoons and was captured at Tappan; afterward was Aide to Gen. Wayne a Member of the Virginia House of Delegates.”²³³⁸ A Richmond newspaper printed the following obituary for Col. Randolph: “Died- On Monday, September 12, at his seat,

²³³² John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205.

²³³³ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³³⁴ Shirley Plantation on the James River is the ancestral home of the Carter family.

²³³⁵ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 25 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Carter is great-great nephew of Robert Randolph.

²³³⁶ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205.

²³³⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³³⁸ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205.

The Men

Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col. Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution.”²³³⁹

Capt. C. C. Randolph was a “War of 1812 Veteran.”²³⁴⁰ Readers may see this source for one sketch on Lt. Col. Randolph’s father, who “belonged to that distinguished Randolph family of Virginia which had its descent from Pocahontas He was a ... well rounded man, ... possessed of ample means, and his intelligence made him a prominent figure in this county.”²³⁴¹

“Capt. Charles Carter Randolph was perhaps the most eccentric man of his day, and withal a “gentleman of the old school.” He was a Captain in the Army, 1812–1815, but resigned when the war ended and retired to his estate, being a large land and slave holder in Staff’d and Fauq. Like many other “Old Line Whigs,” he was an opponent of Secession, though intensely Southern. Early in the War his negroes were stampeded, his home burned, his entire property seized, and he, then nearly 70 years old, dragged off to the Old Capitol Prison. But he was so contumacious that his guards could do nothing with him, and finally turned him loose in despair. The same thing occurred with even more

²³³⁹ Col. Robert Randolph, Sr., Obituary, *Richmond Enquirer* (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Tuesday, 27 September 1825, page 3, column 4. ***Need to know where Lynn got this paper. Need to list repository or online source. Ten LOV listings at <http://eagle.vsla.edu/> (shallow link). Can Lynn retrace his steps from this? [Asked him in a 13 February 2006 email.]

²³⁴⁰ Letter from Scott Carter (previously cited) to editor, 17 January 2006. Letter held in 2007 by author. Letter consists of Mr. Carter’s handwritten notations to photocopy of Carlton comp., *Carter of Corotoman*, 30.

²³⁴¹ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 135–7.

The Men

inhuman treatment at every fresh raid of the U. S. troops through Fauq'r on at least five occasions. On the last, when he had become thoroughly enfeebled in body, though still unbroken in spirit, it is said that Mrs. President Lincoln, catching sight of him one day as she passed the prison, was so touched by his air, and evidently suffering condition, that she interfered and procured his release and immunity from further molestation. He soon after died. He was first cousin to Gen. Robert E. Lee, their mothers being sisters.”²³⁴²

[Another version of same story.] [Keep both versions of this story if at all possible. The former exemplifies genteel period writing; the latter is more colorful and provides a natural segue into the sketches of RR's siblings.]

Lt. Col. Randolph's father was an 1812 vet and was very cantankerous according to all reports. One time, some Connecticut yankees came to the farm. Charlie and Robert had gone off to war; the father was the only man left there. The yankees demanded the keys to the meat house. His father refused to give the keys to them. One of the yankees pulled out his pistol and held it Robert's father's head, saying, "It's either the keys or your life." His father said, "Well in that case, I'll go get you the keys." He came back with the keys and smashed the yankee across the face with them.

The yankees beat him severely and burned the farm, and he was taken to Old Capitol Prison. The only reason that he didn't die in prison is that Mrs. Turner of Kinloch Farm, The Plains, was friends with Mrs. Lincoln. Mrs. Turner

²³⁴² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

The Men

appealed to Mrs. Lincoln, who prevailed upon her husband the President to intervene and release Mr. Randolph from prison.

Most of the families of that time period were land-rich, but all of their money was tied up in the land. The yankees burned most of the area farms—Poplar Springs, Eastern View, all those—to the ground, including The Grove, which was the Randolph farm. The house that currently stands at The Grove was made of stone left from the ruins.

Many local families lost their land. The reason that The Grove stayed in the Randolph family is that surgeon Dr. Maj. Hicks married Nannie Fitzhugh [Lt. Col. Randolph's sister] during the war. Dr. Major Hicks bought all the land back to pay the taxes. Because Hicks's purchase kept the farm in the family, The Grove is a National Bicentennial Farm—one that has been owned and operated by the same family for 200 years.²³⁴³

Sketches on Lt. Col. Randolph's siblings follow, in order of their ages.

Mary Beverley Randolph wed C. S. A. Capt. George Washington Ball (19 February 1828–) on 11 June 1850. "Capt. Ball, although handicapped by ill health, established, with the splendid help of his wife,... "Springwood Select Home School" for young ladies, near Leesburg. In this school he educated Confederate orphans free of charge." They had eight children. Their son, Dr.

²³⁴³ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Robert Randolph Ball, C. S. A., “was one of 3 out of 90 candidates who passed the C. S. A. examination for Surgeons.”²³⁴⁴

Retype of **Hayden extract** (because original text contained fatal errors):

Capt. George Washington Ball, C. S. A. (19 February 1828–) was the oldest child in one of his parents’ second marriage. On 11 June 1850, he wed Mary Beverley Randolph (–24 July 1889²³⁴⁵). Her parents were Capt. Charles Carter Randolph and Mary Ann Fautleroy Mortimer. Her paternal grandparents were Col. Robert Randolph and Elizabeth Carter. She was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Capt. Ball was educated at Prince Edward High School, Virginia, and the University of Virginia. He enlisted in the Loudoun Cavalry, C. S. A., in 1861; was appointed Capt. on staff of Genl. Richard Griffith in October 1861. In 1862, owing to ill health, he was declared unfit for service, and left the army, but returned to do relief duty. He was an invalid when the war of 1861 began, having had 20 severe hemorrhages from the lungs after his 23d year. After the war, Mr. and Mrs. Ball established the “Springwood Select Home School” for young ladies, near Leesburg, in which he educated Confederate orphans free of charge until his health again demanded rest from active duties. I am greatly indebted to him for much data in this Ball pedigree. He is a member of the “Sons of the American Revolution.”

²³⁴⁴ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph’s family is available at this source.

²³⁴⁵ Hayden cites “obit, S.C.”.

The Men

Mr. and Mrs. Ball's children were: Charles Fayette; Burgess; Mary Randolph; Richard Thompson Mason; Landonia Minor. [N.B.: Hayden lists neither 8 children nor a "Robert Randolph Ball", as the Beverley book does.]

Burgess graduated from VMI in 1875 with the highest honors. Genl. Smith, President of the VMI, wrote 'that he had the finest receptive powers of any pupil he had ever had in the Institute.' In 1879, Burgess was appointed Professor at Industrial University of Arkansas, where Genl. D. H. Hill was president.

Burgess died in Warrenton, Virginia, on 26 December 1880 at age 26.²³⁴⁶

Richard was appointed Assistant Paymaster, USN, on 16 June 1880.

[Mrs. Ball died in Alexandria.²³⁴⁷] ²³⁴⁸

End this group of info.

Elizabeth Hill Carter Randolph wed Capt. Alfred Ball Carter, C. S. A. He "was wounded at Spotsylvania Court House, and at Winchester 1864."²³⁴⁹

Landonia Randolph wed Capt. Robert Dabney Minor, C. S. N.²³⁵⁰ Minor was the naval officer who brought the rifle from Canada to Fauquier that was given to Robert Martin [BH]. The men in the Black Horse Company were brave, but

²³⁴⁶ Hayden cites "Obit. S. C.".

²³⁴⁷ **Source?** This was bracketted in the extract. See ms file before Feb 14, 2006 for earlier ms text.

²³⁴⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³⁴⁹ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁵⁰ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

The Men

the rifle went to someone in the company that Lt. Col. Randolph commanded because his brother-in-law, Minor, was charged with distributing the rifle.²³⁵¹

Lt. Col. Randolph's sister Roberta Mortimer Randolph never married.²³⁵²

Sometimes info on Robert conflicts because a fact is actually about his sister Roberta. She is buried at St. Timothy's Church in Orange.²³⁵³

Lavinia Heth Randolph died at age 16, unmarried.²³⁵⁴

[**Normally we don't include anything about siblings other than their names, Need to "focus like a laser" on BH men. Since RR died so young, like so many other men of the cavalry, have a little space to mention more than usual about his siblings, but would like to keep the pph or two on each of them down around 3–8 lines. Ergo, what to do with this obit?]

Robert I. Hicks lived 30 December 1833–16 October (after 3 January 1919).²³⁵⁵

²³⁵¹ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006.

Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³⁵² Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006.

Transcript held in 2007 by author; John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁵³ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006.

Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³⁵⁴ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC:

The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁵⁵ "Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks," photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper clipping provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

The Men

“In the civil war he served as surgeon with the 23rd North Carolina Infantry; he became Brigade Surgeon and was one of the physicians called in consultation over General Jackson.”²³⁵⁶ [Definitely use this.]

...

“In intellectual equipment, skill and experience Dr. Hicks stood among the leading men of his profession. He was noted as a diagnostician, was Vice-President of the Virginia Medical Society and a frequent contributor to medical magazines. To the close of his life ... he retained his clear mind and intellectual tastes and was a student of history and current events. ...his cheerful, social and kindly nature endeared him to all.”²³⁵⁷ [Maybe use this.]

“Dr. John Ravenswood Hicks” “Born Jan 10, 1871, died in France 1919. Married to Grace Hamilton April 26, 1988.” “Son of Major Robert Iverson Hicks, CSA (my great grandfather)”²³⁵⁸ [***This is important for confirmation purpose.]

Nancy “Nannie” Fitzhugh Randolph (–1893) wed Dr. Robert Iverson Hicks,²³⁵⁹ a C.S.A. surgeon,²³⁶⁰ in 1864.²³⁶¹ Nancy’s husband bought “The

²³⁵⁶ “Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks,” photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper clipping provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁵⁷ “Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks,” photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper clipping provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁵⁸ Scott Carter, “Re: Book Cover,” email from thegrove@erols.com (previously cited) to author, 20 August 2002.

²³⁵⁹ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph’s family is available at this source.

²³⁶⁰ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Carter is great-great nephew of Robert Randolph.

The Men

Grove” to pay the taxes on it and keep the farm in the family. See more on this story, above. They returned from [North?] Carolina a few years after the war to reside in Warrenton for thirty-five years.²³⁶² Their daughter, Mary Randolph Hicks, wed Francis Scott Carter, son of Cassius Carter [BH].²³⁶³ See Cassius Carter’s entry for more on their family.

Nannie & R. I. Hicks’s daughter-in-law, Mrs. J. R. Hicks, lived until at least 1919.²³⁶⁴ John Ravenswood Hicks, Jr., son of Dr. J. R. Hicks, was born in 1871, indicating that Mrs. J. R. Hicks was the doctor’s wife and could be addressed thus after 1871.²³⁶⁵ The Randolph poem was a “gift to Mrs. J. R. Hicks (Warrenton, VA) in 1889”. Could the wife of Dr. J. R. Hicks been the poem’s recipient? She was wife of Lt. Col. Randolph’s nephew.

Returning to Lt. Col. Randolph’s siblings: his sister Ellen Chew Randolph died age 2.²³⁶⁶

²³⁶¹ “Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks,” photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper clipping provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁶² “Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks,” photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper clipping provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁶³ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 203.

²³⁶⁴ “Death of Dr. Robert I. Hicks,” photocopy of unnamed, undated newspaper provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁶⁵ “Descendants of Dr. John Ravenswood Hicks,” Family Group Sheet provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006.

²³⁶⁶ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph’s family is available at this source.

The Men

His brother John Mortimer Randolph died at age 72, unmarried.²³⁶⁷

Descendant doesn't think that he was in the Black Horse Company, but says that it's possible.²³⁶⁸

Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, Jr., C. S. A., wed first Sarah T. Anthony and second Sarah Blair McGuire.²³⁶⁹ He was called "the little general". See a story about him, below.

Lucy Bolling Randolph died in infancy.²³⁷⁰

Norwood Beverly Randolph died at age 24, unmarried.²³⁷¹

Lt. Col. Randolph's brother, "Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C. S. A., born 1846; aged 15 in 1861, attached himself to Capt. Throckmorton's Co., 6th Va. Cav., until his friends insisted on his going home. He gathered up his traps, mounted his horse, whose saddle flaps his feet hardly reached, rode straight to Old Stonewall's Headquarters, and, without dismounting, demanded to see him. Sandy Pendleton, the Adj't, came out and said the General could not be seen. Charlie waited until Stonewall himself came and asked what he wanted.

²³⁶⁷ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁶⁸ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 25 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Carter is great-great nephew of Robert Randolph

²³⁶⁹ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁷⁰ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

²³⁷¹ John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 200–205. More on Robert Randolph's family is available at this source.

The Men

“I want to know, General,” he replied, “if you can't give me something to do.” A roar of laughter from the officers around greeted this remark. But Stonewall gently questioned the boy, and finally assigned him to his staff of Couriers. From that hour he and the General were inseparable. To the great Leader the boy's simplicity, piety, and never forgetting to say his prayers, seemed to endear him. He slept every night in Jackson's tent, and was with him in every fight until the [Viginia Military] Institute was reopened, when, realizing that “threshing seed corn” was not good policy for the country, the General secured Charlie's entrance there and told him he must go. He was there a great favorite and hard student. But the Corps of Cadets were put into the fight at the battle of Newmarket, and “the little general,” as Charlie was called, was left for dead on the field with a bullet above the ear. A noble physician nearby took him home and nursed him until he recovered.” He [graduated from] V. M. I. [in] 1870; taught school; [graduated from Virginia Theological Seminary in] 1876; [was] ordained Deacon and Priest [of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and is] Rector of the [Church] at Fincastle....”²³⁷²

Charlie was Jackson's courier. He is mentioned in a book called *Stonewall's Courier*.²³⁷³ When he was 14 or 15 years old, Charlie took his parents' best

²³⁷² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³⁷³ The book named here by interviewee is a historical fiction by Virginia Hinkins, *Stonewall's Courier: The Story of Charles Randolph and General Jackson* (New York: Whittlesey House, 1959). Hinkins interviewed family members including Randolph Carter, perused family records, and visited “The Grove” to form a basis for her book.

The Men

horse and ran away to join the army. He got as far as Front Royal where someone sweet-talked him out of the horse.

So then he was standing around when Jackson came through. He approached Jackson. Jackson thought he was too young for the army but could be a courier. They were marching to battle when Jackson found out how young Charlie actually was. He sent Charlie to VMI, to safeguard him, just in time for Charlie to be sent with a group of other VMI cadets to New Market, where he got shot in the head.

The next day when they were cleaning up the battlefield, they found that a few of those thought dead were still alive, one of those being Charlie. After the war, he became a preacher.²³⁷⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.”²³⁷⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

“Nor, ... / The less shall mourn that veteran band,/ Which followed at thy brave command/ Where thou didst nobly lead—”²³⁷⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

²³⁷⁴ Interview with Scott Carter (5338 Balls Mill Road, Midland, Virginia 22728) by editor, 11 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³⁷⁵ “The Black Horse House,” c. 1940s, Virginia Historic Landmark Surveys collection.

²³⁷⁶ Anonymous South Carolina Cavalry officer, *Col Robert Randolph*, handwritten poem, 1864; gift to Mrs. J. R. Hicks (Warrenton, Virginia) in 1889; photocopy provided to author by Michael G. Macdonald (Neptune Lodge, 343 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186-3002) 15 August 2002; transcribed by research assistant, with editor, 22 July 2005.

The Men

“...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”²³⁷⁷ See Stories Chapter under Joseph Samuel Reid.

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”²³⁷⁸ See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

“Lewis went to Fauquier.... [W]ill go... myself tomorrow.... I wrote to Col. Randolph for another [man].” ²³⁷⁹ See Letters Chapter under Channing Meade Smith. Channing wrote this report a few days before he, Richard Lewis, and another Black Horse man overcame a larger group of yankees near Catlett, Fauquier County. See Channing’s stories and Lewis’s letters for full details.

“Capt. Robert Lee Randolph, C. S. A., ... born 1837, was Capt. of the “Black Horse” Cavalry, a single company from Fauquier, which struck such terror to the Federal Army that they called all C. S. Cavalry the “Black Horse” Cavalry. He was Chief of Body Guard to Stonewall Jackson and Lt. Col. 4th Va. Cav.,

²³⁷⁷ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

²³⁷⁸ Welton, p. 217.

²³⁷⁹ Letter, Channing M. Smith to unnamed General, 10 April 1864. Photocopy of handwritten letter, possibly provided by Mike Smith (Southwood Farms, 15155 N. Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17225-9453) or Channing’s grandson Samuel Hopkins, Jr. (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, MD 21210), transcribed by editor, 20 March 2006. Full text of letter printed in book by Robert J. Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books 1993), 296–297. Trout’s book identifies the addressee as Stuart.

The Men

his Commission as General of Cavalry being made out when his gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864.”²³⁸⁰

CSR: “Robert Lee Randolph”; Companies H, F; UVA law student; 1st Lt.; elected Capt. 19 September 1861; horse shot 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; re-elected Captain 25 April 1862; detached on scout December 1862; horse killed Chancellorsville; paid \$600; chief of Genl. Jackson’s body guard; promoted Major 4 September 1863; appointed Lt. Col. 11 February 1864.

Additional Information: Lieutenant Colonel.²³⁸¹

Stiles shows as Robert Lee Randolph, but Krick says no to Lee as middle name.²³⁸² Lt. Col. Randolph did not have a middle name. [***Cite Scott Carter’s notes to his January 2006 packets.]

See Jefferies, p. 230–231 for writeup.²³⁸³

See Randolph letters in Minor papers; Va. Hist. Soc.

*** 11-18-05 Seek following books for quotations re RR.

To the North Anna River, by Gordon C. Rhea, p. 56.

The Secret War for the Union, by Edwin C. Fishel.

Mohun On The Last Days Of Lee And His Palladins, John Esten Cooke. p. 148.

*** 18 February 2006, think we got these & can delete.

²³⁸⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 133.

²³⁸¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²³⁸² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; Krick.

²³⁸³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 230–231.

The Men

“RANDOLPH, ROBERT. b. Nov. 18, 1835. Capt., Co. H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Apr. 25 1961. Major — Sept. 4, 1863. Lt. Col. — Sept. 1, 1863 (backdated from Feb. 11, 1864). KIA at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864. Several of the numerous sources available on Randolph attribute the middle name “Lee” to him, and give his birth year as 1837. Both of the most reliable sources, however, show name and birth as above. bur. “Eastern View,” Fauquier Co.”²³⁸⁴

George Chilton Ransdell Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: 1839 Fauquier County.²³⁸⁵

Marriage:

Died: 1900–04 Washington, D. C.²³⁸⁶

Obituary:

Children: Look at UDC app for daughter, other children, wife.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²³⁸⁴ Robert K. Krick, *Lee's Colonels: A Biographical Register of the Field Officers of the Army of Northern Virginia*, 2nd Ed., Revised (Dayton, Ohio: Press of Morningside Bookshop 1984), 270.

²³⁸⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

²³⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 23 August 1861 Manassas; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861 horse fell, injuring him; escaped on foot; absent due to fall November to December 1861; captured 1 January 1863 Morrisville; exchanged 24 March 1863; wounded 1863 Fairfax County.

Additional Information: Wounded in F---- Co. 1863. Missouri.²³⁸⁷

Ransdall.²³⁸⁸

Joseph Samuel Read²³⁸⁹ Y M N V K

[Insert Photo Here]

Photo: “Dink Godfrey has one.”²³⁹⁰ Photo received, scanned, stored in binder.²³⁹¹

Born: 1 February 1830,²³⁹² “at home, Catlett, Va.”²³⁹³

²³⁸⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²³⁸⁸ *Years of Anguish*.

²³⁸⁹ Interview with the late Miss Lorna Read by author, September 1984. Middle name provided by Miss Read.

²³⁹⁰ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Rd., Catlett, Virginia 20119) to editor, 16 December 2005; held in 2007 by author.

²³⁹¹ Joseph Samuel Read portrait. Image file *2006-06-12 Joseph Samuel Read from Sam Read, Catlett .tif*, scanned 12 June 2006 by editor from duplicate print in author’s possession. Duplicate created and retouched by Dink Godfrey from original owned by Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Rd., Catlett, Virginia 20119); duplicate prints gifted by Godfrey to Read; provided by Read to author, 5 June 2006.

²³⁹² Keogh; Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Rd., Catlett, Virginia 20119) to editor, 16 December 2005; held in 2007 by author; Armstead Meade Prichard, *The Allied Families of Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*

The Men

Marriage: He wed “Marian George daughter of Bernard George” circa 1865.²³⁹⁴

He married Marian right out of the war, probably within the first year that he got out. Her family had a lot of land around here; they were what you call land-poor. She was one of eight children. Her father, Bernard, gave 450 acres to Marian when she married Joseph Read. She died in spring 1913.²³⁹⁵

“His wife Marian is buried on [the] farm of Stanley Heflin on Old Courthouse Road about a mile from Bristersburg on [the] right [side] of [the] road.”²³⁹⁶

He and Marian wed on 8 February 1866. She was born on 24 July 1837.²³⁹⁷

Died: Joseph died on the farm of pneumonia,²³⁹⁸ on 24 December 1884.²³⁹⁹

In the back part of some Eustace property²⁴⁰⁰ is an old family cemetery—the Redd Cemetery. A stone there for a man named “Reid”²⁴⁰¹ says “Black Horse

(Staunton, Virginia: The McClure Company, Inc., Printers, 1930), 45. Hereinafter cited as *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*.

²³⁹³ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read to editor, 16 December 2005.

²³⁹⁴ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read to editor, 16 December 2005.

²³⁹⁵ Interview with Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) by editor, 5 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²³⁹⁶ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read to editor, 16 December 2005.

²³⁹⁷ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 45.

²³⁹⁸ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²³⁹⁹ Keogh; Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read to editor, 16 December 2005; Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 45.

²⁴⁰⁰ Not sure whether interviewee was referring to his own, his father’s, or one of his cousins’ place.

²⁴⁰¹ This is the spelling on the stone, according to interviewee; he doesn’t know whether the name is spelled correctly. This *Register* originally listed “Joseph Samuel Reid”.

The Men

Cavalry.”²⁴⁰² Joseph is buried at Redd Cemetery, now owned by F. Taylor, east of the crossroads of Rt. 607 and 616.²⁴⁰³

Redd Family Cemetery, in Catlett, rests in a patch of woods about a half-mile from the house. The land on which the cemetery lies is now owned by Robert E. Faylor; the Eustace place is on the same road. Joseph’s son fenced the cemetery, but the fence has disappeared.²⁴⁰⁴

Obituary:

Children: Joseph and Marion had four children.²⁴⁰⁵

Samuel Montague (3 August 1868–[24 September 1947 ²⁴⁰⁶]) wed Carolyn B. Bear.

Virginia Elizabeth [called Elizabeth ²⁴⁰⁷] (17 January 1870–6 October 1913), never married.

William Calhoun (21 August 1872–) wed Sadie Gaines Colvin [possibly called Sally ²⁴⁰⁸].

²⁴⁰² Interview with Robert Brad Eustace (10325 Shenandoah Path, Catlett, Virginia 20119-2139), by editor, 14 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²⁴⁰³ Keogh

²⁴⁰⁴ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴⁰⁵ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴⁰⁶ Samuel Bertolet Read, “Family Group Sheet of Harris Read and Catherine Redd,” 16 December 2005.

²⁴⁰⁷ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴⁰⁸ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006. “There were only two girls but one was called Sally.” As Mr. Read consistently referred to his grandfather’s daughters as Elizabeth and Katie, yet was certain that another woman was called “Aunt Sally,” editor hypothesizes that Sadie (Colvin) Read might have been the one called by that nickname.

The Men

Sarah Catherine [called Katie ²⁴⁰⁹] (24 August 1876–), wed Albert C. Helterman.^{2410 2411}

Parents and Siblings: Joseph Samuel Read's parents were Catherine (Redd) (13 January 1804–27 February 1835) and Harris Read (22 December 1801–1 January 1852).

His siblings were: Samuel Montague (1824–20 June 1846); Mary E. (8 November 1827–20 January 1906); Joseph Samuel [himself]; Sarah Catherine (14 July 1832–17 January 1906).²⁴¹²

Another source gives Joe's mother, Catherine (Redd) Read's date of death as 7 February 1835, his sister, Mary E.'s date of death as 17 January 1906 and his sister, Sarah Catherine's date of death as 22 September 1833.²⁴¹³

Other Family: Joseph Samuel Read was descended from the immigrant John Read, to whom, on 7 April 1730, was conveyed "one hundred acres of land within the boundary of what afterwards became Culpeper County." He may have immigrated from Ireland, England or Scotland. John and his wife, Winifred (Favior), had a son, also named John; the son of this John and his

²⁴⁰⁹ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴¹⁰ This name is shown as "Halterman" by Samuel Bertolet Read, "Family Group Sheet of Harris Read and Catherine Redd," 16 December 2005.

²⁴¹¹ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 45, 65.

²⁴¹² Samuel Bertolet Read, "Family Group Sheet of Harris Read and Catherine Redd," 16 December 2005.

²⁴¹³ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 35.

The Men

first wife, Elizabeth (Purkins), was Samuel; the son of Samuel and Juliann (Freeman) was Harris Read, father of the cavalryman.²⁴¹⁴

The Reads were from Scotland or England. John Read came to America in the early 1700s. “He was given a farm for bringing people over.”

Joseph Read’s paternal grandfather came from near Sperryville or Luray to the Rixeyville area. He had a farm near the Hazel River on what is now Highway 229. Joe Read’s father, Harris, grew up on that farm.

Harris Read met and married a Miss Redd in Catlett. They had four children, one of whom, a daughter, died as an infant or small child. [Sarah Catherine, who died age 14 months.²⁴¹⁵] Harris returned to Read Farm in his older years and died and is buried there. The cemetery there is enclosed by a low, stone wall with no gate but with steps leading up to it and back down. [“There is a family grave yard enclosed by a stone wall with tombstones on the bicentennial farm.”²⁴¹⁶]

One stone at Redd Cemetery in Catlett bears names on three sides. William Read, the sister who died young, and Redd people who were kin to the cavalryman’s mother are also buried there. When the land was sold the first time, the deed said that the cemetery could not go with the land; it stayed in

²⁴¹⁴ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 7, 10, 14, 27–28.

²⁴¹⁵ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 35.

²⁴¹⁶ Samuel Bertolet Read, “John Read Descendants,” two-page handwritten document provided by Mr. Read 16 December 2005.

The Men

the Read family. When the land was sold the most recent time, this clause was omitted.²⁴¹⁷

Joseph's brother William Calhoun Read, called Cooney, was Catlett's village judge and the schoolteacher at the one-room schoolhouse.

Joseph's son Sam Montague was age 16 when Joseph died at age 54. Each of the sons, Sam and William, inherited 230 acres. Sam stopped attending school when the cavalryman passed on. He hired three brothers as farmhands, paying them \$8, \$9, and \$10 per month according to their ages, and farmed this land for five years. In 1899, he went west and traveled through "all states except Iowa and Nevada." Sam helped to rebuild San Francisco after the earthquake and fire. He "became a first-class carpenter." [He wed Carolyn Bertolet Bear (9 January 1879–[10 August 1953²⁴¹⁸]) on 27 January 1915.²⁴¹⁹]

Joseph's second son, William, attended school at Brentsville. He later learned from Joseph's brother how to be a surveyor. [He wed on 17 April 1901.²⁴²⁰]

Joseph's daughter Katie also attended school at Brentsville, with Sam Montague's financial assistance. When she finished school and returned home, Marion and Elizabeth "wouldn't let her in the door." Katie first stayed with neighbors, then found work in Staunton. Later, she wed there [on 7 February

²⁴¹⁷ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴¹⁸ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴¹⁹ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 65.

²⁴²⁰ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 65.

The Men

1906 ²⁴²¹]; their only child was Samuel Halterman. His cemetery marker in Staunton indicates that he had children, who would be cavalryman Joe Read's great-grandchildren.²⁴²²

Joseph's grandchildren are: Margaret Virginia (Read) Eyler and Samuel Bertolet Read (Samuel Montague); Sam (Katie); Joseph and Lorna (William).²⁴²³

"His grandson, now 88 yrs old, still lives on the 200 acre or so family farm in Fauquier County. [The farm is] located close to the road junction called "Sowego", on Heddings Lane, Catlett. He is Samuel Read; well versed in [the] oral history of Sgt. Jos. [Joseph] Read."²⁴²⁴

Joseph's wife Marion's "... sister Virginia who married Dr. Smoot & her unmarried sister Betty also buried" in same location as Marion.²⁴²⁵

A "Read descendant ... drove a horse & buggy of his in the bicentennial parade in Culpeper."²⁴²⁶

Note: Joseph Samuel Read's father-in-law was probably not the brother of Montgomery George [BH] because the brother was born in 1847²⁴²⁷ and therefore was too young to be father of a woman who could wed in the 1860s.

²⁴²¹ Prichard, *Read, Corbin, Luttrell, Bywaters*, 65.

²⁴²² Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴²³ Samuel Bertolet Read, "Family Group Sheet of Harris Read and Catherine Redd," 16 December 2005.

²⁴²⁴ Dennis Eyler, M.D., "Black Horse descendant," email from DEyler@dhs.ca.gov (postal address not given) to Lynn Hopewell, 20 July 2005.

²⁴²⁵ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read to editor, 16 December 2005.

²⁴²⁶ Samuel Bertolet Read, "John Read Descendants," two-page handwritten document provided by Mr. Read 16 December 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days."²⁴²⁸ See Stories Chapter.

"Form fours and charge!"²⁴²⁹ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."²⁴³⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

"[T]hey all got through the Union line with their weapons and signed no papers to not 'Take up arms against the U. S. again'. He came home with two heavy six shot revolvers."²⁴³¹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; detached scouting January to February 1864.

Additional Information: Promoted 3rd Sgt.²⁴³² Joseph S. Reid, Fourth Sergeant, wounded at Todd's Tavern, April 1864. Resides at Bristersburg.²⁴³³ Jos. S. Reed, 4th Sergnt.²⁴³⁴

²⁴²⁷ Richert, "T.C. Pilcher and Montgomery George," 28 October 2005.

²⁴²⁸ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

²⁴²⁹ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴³⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

²⁴³¹ Samuel Bertolet Read, "John Read Descendants," two-page handwritten document provided by Read, 16 December 2005.

The Men

“My great-grandfather was Sgt. Joseph Samuel Read, Black Horse Cav. Your records, like many others, do not have the correct spelling of [his] surname. Your records: “Reid”. Others usually: “Reed”. Actually: “Read.””²⁴³⁵

After the war, Joseph farmed and made peach brandy. He used to have members of the Black Horse Cavalry over to visit. They’d drink the peach brandy and “fight the civil war over again.”²⁴³⁶

James W. Rector Y M V K T

Photo: One we don’t have is in Helm, *Defend*, 7. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo.

Born: 1842 in Fauquier County.²⁴³⁷ Born around 1840 if 21 years old in 1861.²⁴³⁸

Marriage: Mary S. Rector, 1 January 1865, in Fauquier County. She died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, 6 September 1919.²⁴³⁹

²⁴³² *Years of Anguish*.

²⁴³³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴³⁴ Keith Article.

²⁴³⁵ Eyler, “Black Horse descendant,” 20 July 2005.

²⁴³⁶ Interview, Samuel Bertolet Read, 5 June 2006.

²⁴³⁷ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

²⁴³⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

²⁴³⁹ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

The Men

Died: 2 June 1913 in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas; buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale.²⁴⁴⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: He is believed to be the brother of William Eli Rector, Co. K, 8th Va. Reg. Inf., who died in Lockhart, Caldwell County, Texas, 20 January 1923, and is buried in the Blackwell/ Rector Cemetery, Caldwell County, Texas.

“Mr. James Rector and Miss Bessie Jacobs were married by Rev. S. W. Cole at his residence, December 26, 1907.”²⁴⁴¹ One James W. Rector born 1859 buried Mt. Holley cemetery Remington. Could be son.²⁴⁴²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 21 years old; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged 25 June 1863; AWOL September to October 1863; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: His widow’s Texas Pension application²⁴⁴³ reveals the following. He was born in Fauquier County in 1842.

²⁴⁴⁰ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

²⁴⁴¹ “Remington,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, **date**, page 4, column 2, microfilm reel 5, frame 001.0, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁴⁴² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 145.

²⁴⁴³ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

The Men

He died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, June 2, 1913 and is buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale. His widow was Mary S. Rector, whom he married in Fauquier County, January 1, 1865. He came to Texas in 1887. He removed to Caldwell County in 1893. His widow died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, on September 6, 1919. Her application was attested to by Hugh Hamilton and W. M. Green, former members of the Black Horse.

Additional Information: Warrenton.²⁴⁴⁴

Ludwell Thomas Rector Y M V K T

Personal Item: Check Manassas Battlefield Museum with pistol on display belonging to Ludwell Thomas Rector. Find donor. card says “of Salem”, now Marshall. Park Web site has photo of pistol.
www.nps.gov/mana/musem/personal/11.htm]

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living near Bealeton around 1874–1878.²⁴⁴⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

²⁴⁴⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁴⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “The Model 1849 Colt Pocket Revolver belonging to Private Ludwell Thomas Rector of the Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, was donated to the park collection in 1966 by his granddaughter, Aileen Rector Woolf (Mrs. Donald O. Woolf) ... [of] Washington, D.C.”²⁴⁴⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 July 1863; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Near Bealeton.²⁴⁴⁷

K T. R. Rector.

One Ludwell Rector buried Cool Spring Methodist Church, Delaplane; died 1831. Could be father, etc.²⁴⁴⁸ [John [Gott](#) says no, this man has no children.

“Our records only show that he enlisted in the Black Horse on July 20, 1863 and received his parole at Fairfax Court House on May 9, 1865. There does not appear to be any available information about his age at the time of his enlistment although his enlistment date halfway through the war gives us reason to suspect he was fairly young and may have just reached the legal age.

²⁴⁴⁶ Letter from James Burgess, Museum Specialist, Manassas National Battlefield Park (12521 Lee Highway, Manassas, Virginia 20109-2005) to editor, 14 November 2005; held in 2007 by author.

²⁴⁴⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁴⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 1.

The Men

His postwar civilian occupation remains a mystery along with his residence, death date and place of burial.”²⁴⁴⁹

Hiram A. Rickets Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: Around 1832 if 31 years old in 1863.²⁴⁵⁰

Marriage:

Died: Living in Mexico, Missouri, around 1874–1878.²⁴⁵¹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “H. A. Rickets”; 6’0”, dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 10 March 1863; 31 years old; wounded 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; paroled 2 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Y Listed as H. A. Ricketts.

²⁴⁴⁹ Letter from James Burgess, Museum Specialist, Manassas National Battlefield Park (12521 Lee Highway, Manassas, Virginia 20109-2005) to editor, 14 November 2005; held in 2007 by author.

²⁴⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

²⁴⁵¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

H. A. Rickets. Mexico, Mo.²⁴⁵²

K H. A. Rickets.

T “Hiram”

George Doroman Edmonds’s²⁴⁵³ brother also lived in Mexico, Missouri.²⁴⁵⁴

Dick Martin [BH] lived 26 miles away in Fulton.²⁴⁵⁵

John Thomas Riley Y M R P V K

Photo: **Lynn—Does “P” mean the 1912 photograph? This John Riley died in 1909. Is the John W. Riley the one in the 1912 photo? There is no “P” by his name.

Born: Around 1837 if 25 years old in 1862.²⁴⁵⁶

Marriage:

Died: 20 March 1909.²⁴⁵⁷

Obituary: “Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war.”²⁴⁵⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

²⁴⁵² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁵³ Chicago 6.15 shows plural possessive forms. “Edmonds’s” is correct.

²⁴⁵⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 217.

²⁴⁵⁵ *Confederate Veteran*; 22:128; MapQuest.com Inc., “Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO,” Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 (accessed 9 August 2005).

²⁴⁵⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

²⁴⁵⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

The Men

Richmond Obituaries, died March 20, 1909.²⁴⁵⁹ #

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “John T. Riley”; 5’7”, dark complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; 25 years old; captured 18 April 1863 Orleans; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; absent for horse 1 April 1864; wounded 1865 Farmville; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Farmville, 1865. Culpeper County.²⁴⁶⁰

John W. Riley Y M N V K

Photo: “John Riley”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.
Not Scanned.

Born: Around 1832 if 29 years old in 1861.²⁴⁶¹

Marriage:

Died: Living near Warrenton around 1874–1878.²⁴⁶² Death date unknown.

²⁴⁵⁸ *The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

²⁴⁵⁹ Richmond paper obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check #.**

²⁴⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁶¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

The Men

Buried Manassas Cem, at Route 128.²⁴⁶³ [Check! #]

“John W. Riley, Co. H. 4th Virginia Cavalry,” buried in Confederate Sections of Manassas City Cemetery. No dates of birth or death given in book to which interviewee referred.²⁴⁶⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Louisa Callahan Marian Riley, died 12 August 1961, age 56, buried at Manassas City Cemetery²⁴⁶⁵—possible grand daughter or great-grand daughter? She born circa 1904; JWR approx. age 70.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’10”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 29 years old; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; Wagoneer; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor.

Additional Information: Near Warrenton.²⁴⁶⁶

Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor.²⁴⁶⁷ [**Use this to get more information about him. UDC should have family.]

²⁴⁶² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁶³ Krick notes.

²⁴⁶⁴ Interview with Janie Tutko (Manassas City Hall, 9027 Center Street, Room 203, Manassas, Virginia 22110), by editor, 28 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²⁴⁶⁵ Interview, Janie Tutko, 28 October 2005.

²⁴⁶⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁶⁷ Krick notes.

The Men

John Payne Robinson Y M R P V K T

Photo: “John Robinson”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1845.²⁴⁶⁸

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1845

Marriage:

Died: 1912.²⁴⁶⁹

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1912 Buried St. Pauls. Cem

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Jesse Balou Robinson’s descendent’s wife “never heard mention” of John Payne Robinson.²⁴⁷⁰

A John Payne Robinson is mentioned in *The Paynes of Virginia*. He was son of Mary Frances Payne (2 February 1825–28 December 1903) and her husband, George Hanson Robinson (1818–19 December 1892). His parents wed on 10 May 1841. “Two years after their marriage, they bought the old glebe

²⁴⁶⁸ Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

²⁴⁶⁹ Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

²⁴⁷⁰ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

The Men

where she was born”—“Locust Hill”, in King George County. John was the second of three children, the others being Josephine V. and Thomas W.

The John Payne Robinson mentioned in this source married “his cousin Margaret James Taliaferro,” daughter of Charles C. Taliaferro, of Orange and Gloucester Counties, and wife Elizabeth Wright Kelly, who was daughter of John Payne Kelly and his first wife, Margaret W. James.²⁴⁷¹

See Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr., [BH] and John William Stone [BH] for more on the family of John Payne Kelly and wife Margaret.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1862; wounded March 1863; detailed to Quartermaster July to August 1863; wounded 1863 Warrenton; Richmond Hospital sore foot; merchant, Alexandria.

Additional Information: Wounded in Warrenton, 1863. Merchant. Alexandria.²⁴⁷²

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; Alexandrial. Mem. Alex. Lee Camp, U. C. V.

Robinson John Payne Born:1845

Buried: St. Paul's Cemetery, Alexandria, Died:1912

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: St. Paul's Cemetery.²⁴⁷³

²⁴⁷¹ Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 135.+

²⁴⁷² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁴⁷³ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

The Men

* William N. Robinson Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action at Ashland, 1862.²⁴⁷⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: There were several William Robinsons.²⁴⁷⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 18 July 1861 Manassas; detached with Genl. Walker
September to October, Genl. Taylor November to December 1861.

Additional Information:

J. M. Sarver Y

Photo:

Born:

²⁴⁷⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878"; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

²⁴⁷⁵ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

J. K. Savage K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

The Men

Anton Schwab Y

Photo: Photo provided by Elsie Payne. Hardcopy in the Photos Binder; not scanned. Dink has individual photo of him.²⁴⁷⁶

Born: “[H]e was born 4 June 1834, Uchlfeld (Bavaria), Germany.”²⁴⁷⁷

4 June 1834.²⁴⁷⁸

Marriage: “He married Susan Elizabeth Heflin, 21 [or 20] June or Jan, **re**
Check marriage record #], 1858 in Fauquier County.²⁴⁷⁹ She was born 7 June, 1837. died 15 Aug. 1930. Buried Warrenton cemetery. She was the daughter of Lawson Alexander Heflin and Ann Eliza Heflin.” **Don’t know which source for the last part of this.**^{2480 2481 2482}

“His wife Susan died at the house of her son...”²⁴⁸³

Died: “He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter...”²⁴⁸⁴ “13 June 1906, Buried in Warrenton Cemetery. CSA marker.”²⁴⁸⁵ 13 June 1906; buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁴⁸⁶

²⁴⁷⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁴⁷⁷ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, Virginia 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

²⁴⁷⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁴⁷⁹ Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

²⁴⁸⁰ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

²⁴⁸¹ Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

²⁴⁸² Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

²⁴⁸³ Elsie S. Payne.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: Maurice²⁴⁸⁷; Lena²⁴⁸⁸

“Maurice, ... married Lucy (?)”²⁴⁸⁹ Lena married Ernest Bishop.²⁴⁹⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Joseph Maier Schwab and Helena Katz. Joseph Schwab was born September 1799 in Uchlefeld (Bavaria) Germany, and died 2 March 1883, Fuerth (Bavaria) Germany. Hiemele (Helene) Katz was born 8 Nov 1803 in Adelsdorf (Bavaria) Germany, and died 30 July 1870 in Fuerth (Bavaria) Germany.²⁴⁹¹

He was one of ten siblings.²⁴⁹²

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Moses and Friedel Schwab.²⁴⁹³ His grandson was Ashton Douglas Schwab.²⁴⁹⁴

²⁴⁸⁴ Elsie S. Payne.

²⁴⁸⁵ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, Virginia 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

²⁴⁸⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁴⁸⁷ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

²⁴⁸⁸ Elsie S. Payne.

²⁴⁸⁹ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

²⁴⁹⁰ Elsie S. Payne.

²⁴⁹¹ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, Virginia 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

²⁴⁹² Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, Virginia 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

²⁴⁹³ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, Virginia 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

²⁴⁹⁴ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia,...”²⁴⁹⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Check # Tyler, iv, 265, per Krick.

John Scott, Jr. Y R P K

Photo: “John Scott”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.
Not Scanned.

Born: 23 April 1820,²⁴⁹⁶ in Fauquier County.²⁴⁹⁷

Marriage: Harriet Augusta Caskey on 14 November 1850. She was born 6 February 1833. Her parents were “James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskey, of Stewarton, Scotland.”²⁴⁹⁸

Died: 7 May 1907;²⁴⁹⁹ buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁵⁰⁰

Obituary:

²⁴⁹⁵ Elsie S. Payne.

²⁴⁹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197; Hayden; p. 655–657; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁴⁹⁷ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

²⁴⁹⁸ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

²⁴⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁵⁰⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Children: Eliza Caskey; Charles Francis; James Caskey.²⁵⁰¹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Judge John Scott and Elizabeth Picket, of "Oakwood".²⁵⁰² His brother was Robert Eden Scott.²⁵⁰³

"Col. John Scott's father's middle name [was] "Cails"." He was born 3 February 1781 in Gordonsdale, Fauquier County, wed Elizabeth Pickett and died 17 January 1853.²⁵⁰⁴

Other Family: His wife's father, upon coming to Virginia, became President of the Exchange Bank and of the Bank of Virginia in Richmond.²⁵⁰⁵

"Children, born Warrenton (J.S.)

His daughter: Eliza Caskey, born June 14, 1852; married Nov. 14, 1872, Richard Clark Scott, son of Col. George Lee Scott, C.S.A., of No. Ca. [Northern California or No. Va., Virginia?] is a commission [merchant], Petersburg Their children: Richard Clarke; George Lee; Nannie Caskey; John Gordon; William Clarke; James Caskey; Authur. Arthur?

His son: Charles Francis, born July , 1854; married , Caroline Parker; [educated] Rock Hill [College], Howard [County, Maryland]; is planter, Franklin, Texas; has five [children].

²⁵⁰¹ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

²⁵⁰² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197.

²⁵⁰³ For a story including "Hon. Robt. E. Scott," see Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 157.

²⁵⁰⁴ Sallie Hurt, "I did find this on FamilySearch.org," email from etccrafts@yahoo.com (P. O. Box 245, Bristol, TN 27621-0245) to author, 14 December 2003.

²⁵⁰⁵ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

His son: James Caskey, born Feb. , 1856; married , Jenny Picket Dade; lawyer, Franklin, Texas; [educated] Rock Hill [College] Their children: Dade; Alice; third child ??? [Check # source.]; John Gordon, born July , 1859; [educated] Bethel [Academy, Fauquier County]; lawyer, Madisonville, Texas; Mary Ellen, born July 24, 1869.”²⁵⁰⁶ [“Mary Ellen Scott, daughter Of Col. John Scott and Harriet Augusta Caskie; wife of John B. Minor of Richmond; July 24, 1869– July 4, 1938.”²⁵⁰⁷]²⁵⁰⁸

Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Genealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891.

See □airfax□ p. 221 for sketch on his father

John Scott’s brother: See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott.

Perhaps put in main text R.E. Scott was not a Blackhorseman.

Brother, Robert Eden Scott bio sketch on p. 153 Years of Anguish

Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly) Died- At Oakland, on Oct. 18th, in his 4th year, James Lyons Scott, son of Robert E. Scott, of Fauquier County. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855.

Preceding paragraph can’t be accurate. See note above per J.T. Riley. This obit not moved to chapter.

See²⁵⁰⁹ for more on him and other Scotts.

“Robert Taylor Scott, the oldest son of Robert Eden Scott, came to the bar in May of 1857, after having finished his education at the University of Virginia.

²⁵⁰⁶ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

²⁵⁰⁷ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

²⁵⁰⁸ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

²⁵⁰⁹ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 24.

The Men

... He was a careful, diligent, effective worker from the start, acting the motto that ‘what was worth doing was worth doing well’. This followed him through an eminently useful career, and his counsel to friends to ‘never sign a paper without dating it,’ has saved them untold trouble. ... He was twice Attorney General of the state, and none who filled the office can show a better record.”²⁵¹⁰

“Robert E. Scott, Jr., is the youngest son of Robert E. Scott of Fauquier, and his mother was a Miss Lyon of Richmond, Virginia. He was not as tall as was his father but strikingly like him in form and feature.” He entered the Warrenton bar but soon relocated to an urban locale. James Caskie Scott’s “plain, practical and forceful presentation of cases commanded the attention and gained the commendation of older members of the bar.” He and brother Jack Scott, who “has also made a success of profession,” removed to Texas. Their father, John Scott, was an “author and soldier,”²⁵¹¹

His family is listed on the 1860 Census.²⁵¹²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Colonel John Scott was educated [in] Warrenton...”²⁵¹³ See Sketches Chapter.

²⁵¹⁰ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 238–9.

²⁵¹¹ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 233–4.

²⁵¹² Lowell Scott, “Col. John Scott,” email from lgscott@earthlink.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 April 2006.

²⁵¹³ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

More in this email (from Lowell Scott on Dec. 16): mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & TGP.

Also check: letters sent in October from Lowell Scott pertaining to John Scott.

See Jeffries p 234 for sketch of John Scott, Jr..

See (jeffries) □airfax□ p. 238 for sketch on him.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁵¹⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“...Channing Smith wrote two articles describing his exploits... near Grant’s own headquarters... .”²⁵¹⁵ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith, “*What cavalry is that?*”

CSR: “John Scott”; post war roll; Cap.; resigned Spring 1861 to join C. S. A. Army.

Additional Information: “[H]e wrote [letters] during the period to his cousin, Thomas Gordon Pollock [BH], who was a law student at UVA [The University of Virginia, Charlottesville], John having graduated from UVA with a law degree in 1841... but he lists his “Occupation” as Capt. “Black Horse”!”²⁵¹⁶

²⁵¹⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

²⁵¹⁵ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, PA: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 367–369.

²⁵¹⁶ Lowell Scott, “Col. John Scott,” email from lgscott@earthlink.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 April 2006.

The Men

First Captain of the company. Resigned in Spring of 61 to join Confederate Army.

“..Major, 24th Battalion Virginia Partisan Rangers, 1862–63. The battalion was disbanded in January 1863. In April 1863, Scott was commanding some stray cavalry units in Arkansas, and signing as a colonel. Later in the war he returned to serve with partisan ranger units in Virginia... Scott’s Battalion was a rowdy and useless unit.”²⁵¹⁷

Mentioned Years of Anguish; p. 10

Colonel.²⁵¹⁸

“SCOTT, JOHN. b. Fauquier Co., Va., April 23, 1820. gr. U. Va. m. Harriet Augusta Caskie, 1850. Editor of Richmond *Whig*. Organized the famous “Black Horse Cavalry” in Fauquier Co. in 1859. Capt. of cavalry, P.A.C.S., March 1861. Commanded a squadron of cavalry at 1st Manassas, shown as a major. Major, 24th Battalion Virginia Partisan Rangers, 1862–63. The bn. was disbanded in Jan. 1863. In April 1863, Scott was commanding some stray cavalry units in Arkansas, and signing as a colonel. Later in the war he returned to serve with partisan ranger units in Va. Fauquier Co. Commonwealth’s Attorney for 21 years. Author of *Partisan Life with Mosby* and

²⁵¹⁷ Robert K. Krick, *Lee's Colonels: A Biographical Register of the Field Officers of the Army of Northern Virginia*, 2nd Ed., Revised (Dayton, Ohio: Press of Morningside Bookshop 1984), 288.

²⁵¹⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

several other publications. d. Warrenton, May 7, 1907. Scott's Battalion was a rowdy and useless unit."²⁵¹⁹

William Wallace Scott Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 10 April 1845, Orange (County²⁵²⁰).²⁵²¹

1845 Orange County; From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Marriage: "September 29, 1869, in Orange County, he married Miss Claudia Marshall Willis, daughter of Colonel John and Lucy (Madison) Willis. Her father was an extensive planter, a member of the Legislature and a colonel in the State Militia. Mr. Scott had the misfortune to lose his wife in January, 1912."²⁵²²

Died: 17 January 1929 Charlottesville.²⁵²³

1929 Orange County From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Obituary:

²⁵¹⁹ Robert K. Krick, *Lee's Colonels: A Biographical Register of the Field Officers of the Army of Northern Virginia*, 2nd Ed., Revised (Dayton, Ohio: Press of Morningside Bookshop 1984), 288.

²⁵²⁰ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. IV "Virginia Biography": 166 .

²⁵²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

²⁵²² Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

²⁵²³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

The Men

Children: “They were the parents of eight children: Philip H., a veteran of the World war, now a captain in the United States Coast Guard Service; Claudia D., whose first husband was Doctor Robert S. Balkan, past assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and she is now the wife of Captain T. Edwin Grimly, an attorney at Culpeper Court House; Robert Lewis Madison Scott, who was born in 1876 and died in 1919, a civil engineer by profession and at the time of his death connected with the Duping Powder Company; Ellen Ritchie, wife of Rev. James J. Chapman, both missionaries under the auspices of the Episcopal Church in Japan; Garrett Willis, a civil engineer living at Big Stone Gap, Virginia; Caroline Barbour, who died in Orange County in 1914, wife of J. H. Stratton, a druggist a Gordonsville; Wyklif, a civil engineer who died at Roanoke in 1908; and John, a railway mail clerk whose home is in Orange County.”²⁵²⁴

Parents and Siblings: Parents Garrett Scott and wife Sarah Ellen Nalle. He was the eighth of their eleven children: George T.; Fanny; Nelly Barbour; James M.; Philip H; Thomas; Charles; William Wallace; Mary; Rev. Frank G.; Edmund W.²⁵²⁵

Other Family: “His great-great-grandfather was John Scott, a native of Spottsylvania County, Virginia who became a pioneer in Orange County, owned large tracts of land there and was an extensive planter. He served as a captain

²⁵²⁴ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

²⁵²⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

The Men

in the Colonial forces in 1720. Captain John Scott married Jane Todd, who was born in 1699 in King and Queen County, and died in Orange County in 1731. Their son, known as Johnny Scott, was a native of Orange County, where he spent all his life, was a planter, served as captain of the Orange Minute Men during the Revolution, and was also a member of the committee of safety for that county. Later he was a member of the State Legislature. He married Miss Hackett, of Louisa County. John Scott, the third of that name and the grandfather of William Wallace Scott, was a life long resident of Orange County, and a planter there. He married Miss Terrell, a native of Hanover County. Garrett Scott, their son, was born in Orange County, April 24, 1808, and lived there all his life. He died February 24, 1885. He was presiding justice of the Orange County Court from its inception in 1852 until he was removed by the military government of Virginia on February 22, 1869. He had served as colonel of the State Militia and was prominent in the councils of the democratic party. He married Sarah Ellen Nalle, who was born in Culpeper County in 1812, and died in December 1877. They had a large family of children as follows: George T., who died in 1852, at the age of twenty years, while a student in the University of Virginia; Fanny, who died during the Civil war, at the age of thirty-three; Nelly Barbour, who died at the age of eighty-six; James M., who was a farmer and died in Orange County; Philip H., who lost a leg in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and died as a result of his wound in 1871; Thomas, who died while in the Confederate Army; Charles, who died in Orange County, aged eighteen; William Wallace; Mary, who died in infancy; Rev. Frank

The Men

G., D.D., professor of Greek and Hebrew in the Payne Divinity School at Petersburg, Virginia; and Edmund W., a farmer in Orange County.”²⁵²⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law...”²⁵²⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: VMI student; enlisted 1 December 1863; captured April 1865 Powhatan County; escaped; paroled 16 May 1865 Charlottesville; lawyer; editor; Law Librarian, State of Virginia..

Additional Information: Editor. Gordonsville.²⁵²⁸

Check:²⁵²⁹.

Check Tyler, III, 269 [can’t find anything, Check again;] 1924 Bruce, iv, 166, per Krick.

Author of article in publication of Va. State Library. Find ref. #

See his quote in Keiths “The Black Horse Troop.”

Author of *A History of Orange County*.

VMI Class of 1866: “..Madison River, Virginia.; 7 mos. In 2 years., ent. 3rd, rep. 3rd; LL.b., [University of Virginia], 1867; Prvt., [Company] A 13th Va. Inf., Black Horse Cav. [Company] H, 4th Va. Cav., C.S.A.; Law Librarian, State of [Virginia]; Author; Richmond”²⁵³⁰

²⁵²⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: pp.166.

²⁵²⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

²⁵²⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁵²⁹ *Orange Co. Tombstones*, p. 24.

²⁵³⁰ *Register of Former Cadets*; VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia, 1957.

The Men

Check # UDC application 13th Va.

Charles Zadock Sedwick Y M V K

Photo: “You have my permission.”²⁵³¹ Yes.²⁵³² Also one of daughter and three of cemetery and grave. If use these, see Alien E:\BHC Work Folder\Research Notes\Sedgwick Website Sourcing and photo images.doc for their citations.

Born: St. Charles, Missouri in 1846.²⁵³³ May 1846, Virginia or St. Charles, Missouri.²⁵³⁴ 1847.²⁵³⁵

“Charles Zadock Sedwick never did figure out whether he was born in Virginia or Missouri. He gave both states with regularity. I tend to believe the earliest record, as given by his father in the 1850 census, when Charles was

²⁵³¹ Edwin Ward, “Re: Wharton Camp Photo for CSA book,” email from ednson@sbcglobal.net (1522 Highland, Alvin, TX 77511) to editor, 18 May 2005.

²⁵³² Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922) Portrait, date of photograph unknown, photographer unknown, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵³³ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

²⁵³⁴ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵³⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

but four years old, and the memory was fresh; I suspect that while his two older brothers were born in Missouri, Charles was born in Virginia.”²⁵³⁶

Marriage: Mary McLearen in Fauquier County on 24 February 1874, ... who died in Houston, Texas, 22 September 1932, aged 83.²⁵³⁷

“married February 24, 1874, Fauquier County, Virginia, Mary M McLearen ... born December 1848, Virginia.”²⁵³⁸

Died: Alvin, Texas, 23 June 1922 and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas .²⁵³⁹ 1919.²⁵⁴⁰

Obituary: We should look in Brazoria County for an obituary.

Children: “Annie M. Sedwick, born Oct 1876, Texas; Ella Wilkes Sedwick, born August 30, 1878, [Waco, McLennan, Texas], died April 14, 1880, [Waco,

²⁵³⁶ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵³⁷ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

²⁵³⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵³⁹ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

²⁵⁴⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

McLennan, Texas], bu Waco, McLennan, Texas, Oakwood Cemetery; Zada C. Sedwick, born Sep 1881, Texas; Charles F. Sedwick, born Apr 1889, Texas.”²⁵⁴¹

Parents and Siblings: “...son of Warrenton merchant, Benjamin Sedwick ...”²⁵⁴² [Citation absent from reference. Ask John Gott. #]

His parents were Benjamin Sedwick and Elvira Kenner.²⁵⁴³

He was the third of four sons from his father’s first marriage. He had six additional siblings through his father’s second marriage.²⁵⁴⁴

Other Family: His father Benjamin Sedwick was the son of Zadock Sedwick and Elizabeth Murphy. He was born in 1813 in Virginia, died 4 May 1875 in Rappahannock County, Virginia, and was buried in Warrenton, Fauquier, Virginia, in Warrenton Cemetery.

Benjamin Sedwick married first May 22, 1840, St. Charles County, Missouri, Elvira Kenner, aka Elmire. Her father was Rodham F. Kenner. She was born about 1823 in Missouri, and died March 1850 at the age of 26 of

²⁵⁴¹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁴² Welton, p. 33.

²⁵⁴³ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁴⁴ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813-1875)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

typhoid fever. Benjamin and Elvira's children were: John Francis Sedwick; William B. Sedwick; Charles Zadock Sedwick; Rodham K. Sedwick.

Benjamin Sedwick married second between 1850 and 1852, in Virginia, Catherine V. She was born about 1826 in Virginia. Benjamin and Catherine's children were: Robert A. Sedwick; Edward A. Sedwick; Lizzy C. Sedwick; Samuel Sedwick; Mary Sedwick aka Mamie; Catharine Sedwick aka Kate.²⁵⁴⁵

More on Charles Zadock Sedwick's siblings can be found at reference.²⁵⁴⁶

Charles's paternal grandfather, Zadock Sedwick, was born about 1772 in Maryland, and died August 1850 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He married on December 23, 1802, or, on January 2, 1807, in Culpeper, Virginia, to Elizabeth Murphy or Murphey. She was born about 1782 in Virginia and died August 1851 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He served in the War of 1812, "2 Reg't (Barlowe's) Virginia Militia (Box 185 Exct 602)".²⁵⁴⁷ Their children were: William H. Sedwick; Benjamin Sedwick; Dolly Sedwick; Peggy

²⁵⁴⁵ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813–1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁴⁶ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813–1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁴⁷ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

Sedwick; James Bushrod Sedwick. Three of these children married Cowgill siblings.²⁵⁴⁸

Charles's oldest brother, John Francis Sedwick, wrote a letter in March 1891 to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick²⁵⁴⁹ listing the sons of their grandfather, Zadock, as "Benj., Henley, Bushrad, John and Charles".²⁵⁵⁰

More on Zadock and Elizabeth Murphy Sedwick's children, Charles Zadock's aunts and uncles, can be found at reference.²⁵⁵¹

"Zadock Sedwick told the census taker in 1850 that he was born in Maryland 78 years previous. Because of this and the "Sedwick" spelling, I suspect that he is descended from Thomas Sedwick,... There is a report that a census "Heads of Household - 1782, Virginia" connects Zadock to Benjamin Sedwick (1740/41 – 1783) and Christiana Clare (1726 – 1798). Chuck Sedwick, a descendant of Zadock, is trying to locate this census.

²⁵⁴⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004). **Sus – verify all siblings, not cousins, etc.**

²⁵⁴⁹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁵⁰ John Francis Sedwick to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick, Waco, Texas, March 1891, transcription, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-johnf1841-letter1891.txt>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁵¹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

“Zadock first appears in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1802, when he purchased land. He purchased two more tracts of land in 1813 and 1817. He married Elizabeth "Murphey" probably in 1802, but possibly not until 1807; the truth should be found on Volume 1, page 17 of the Virginia Culpeper County Marriage Records. ...”²⁵⁵²

From Zadock's page, for future reference: Descendants / Researchers: [Chuck Sedwick](mailto:chuck.sedwick@onemain.com)
<chuck.sedwick@onemain.com> descendant of Zadock's son James Bushrod Sedwick

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles Sedwick”; enlisted 1 April 1863; horse killed 18 August 1863; absent April 1864 sick; paroled 6 May 1865 Warrenton.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application²⁵⁵³ reveals the following. He was born in St. Charles, MO in 1846. He died in Alvin, Texas, Jun 23, 1922, and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas. He married Mary McLearen on 24 February 1874 in Fauquier County. He came to Texas in 1874 and removed to Alvin, Brazoria County, in 1897. His widow died in Houston, Texas, 22 September 1932, aged 83.

²⁵⁵² Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁵³ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow's application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

The Men

Additional Information: “Charles Sedwick ...had joined Co. H. 17th Va. Regt. (Old Dominion Rifles) from which he was discharged 3 June 1862 as being underage. [“He was 15 when he entered, 16 by this date.”²⁵⁵⁴] On 1 April 1863 he enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav....”²⁵⁵⁵ [Citation absent from reference. Ask John Gott. #]

“1862 Mar 23: Enlisted Company H, 17th Infantry Regiment Virginia, private.”²⁵⁵⁶

Resided in Texas. ²⁵⁵⁷

Andrew Jackson Shepherd Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Virginia.²⁵⁵⁸

Marriage:

²⁵⁵⁴ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁵⁵ Welton, p. 33.

²⁵⁵⁶ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

²⁵⁵⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁵⁵⁸ Texas Pension Application

The Men

Died: Sept. 16, 1895, buried Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery,
Houston, Texas.²⁵⁵⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

His name was Andrew Jackson Shepherd.

----- Original Message -----

From: [Lynn Hopewell](#)

To: ashepherd1@earthlink.net

Sent: Friday, June 20, 2003 2:33 PM

Subject: FW: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

In the meantime, can I have your ggrandfather's middle name?

Thanks.

Lynn Hopewell

540-349-2488

7590 Cannnoneer Court

Warrenton, VA 20186-9720

Lynn's Projects: www.hopewell.org

Black Horse Cavalry Research: www.blackhorsecavalry.org

Fauquier County Public Policy: www.fauquierpolicy.org

²⁵⁵⁹ Texas Pension Application

The Men

Lodowick Mathews Family Genealogy web page:

www.familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/h/o/p/Lynn-Hopewell/

-----Original Message-----

From: Lynn Hopewell [mailto:lynn@hopewell.org]

Sent: Saturday, June 14, 2003 2:23 PM

To: 'Allen Shepherd'

Subject: RE: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

Delighted to hear from you. Thanks for the interest.

As you can see from below, I have very little information on your g-grandfather. Could you provide more detail?

I need vitals re birth, marriage and death; children vitals; photograph; letters; sketch of life; etc.

I can send you some forms if that would help.

It is the assistance of dozens of folks like you that have made it possible for this book to be more than just a list.

Also, I would appreciate your mailing address and tel. No., the former so I can properly reference the info you provide in the book.

I can send you a "sample" of the book which has the cover and a few chapters

Hope to hear from you.

The Men

Lynn Hopewell

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “A. J. Shepherd”; enlisted March 1863; captured 17 March 1863
Kelly’s Ford; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded Spotsylvania; Invalid Corps;
paroled 25 May 1865 Raleigh, North Carolina.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application revealed
the following. He was born in Virginia. He died Sept. 16, 1895, buried Sec. C.,
Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery, Houston, Texas. [Ref?]

Additional Information: Y Spelled Shepherd.

A. J. Shepherd. Louisiana. ²⁵⁶⁰

George Harden Shumate Y N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage: “George Harden Shumate .. was the husband of Mary N. (Ogilvie)
Shumate whom he married May 23, 1853.”²⁵⁶¹ [check Fq. Marriages for names.
Harden or Henry? Probably just initial.]

Died:

²⁵⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁵⁶¹ Welton, p. 143.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: [LDS sites says he son of Lewis Shumate and

Mildred W. Martin. See The Martin Boys.... }

From Martin family bible. George Henry Shumate, born 6 December 1830.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: "A few days ago..."²⁵⁶² See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Cpl.; discharged 31 October 1861 disability.

Additional Information: Discharged October 31, 1861 deafness. **Source?**

Y 3rd Cpl.

Walter Simms Y

Photo:

Born: 2 June 1845 Madison County.²⁵⁶³

Marriage:

Died: 28 February 1925 Montgomery, Maryland; buried Herndon.²⁵⁶⁴

Obituary:

²⁵⁶² Welton, p. 144.

²⁵⁶³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

²⁵⁶⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "Walter Hamden Simms"; Company C; enlisted 1 May 1862; paroled
20 May 1865 Gordonsville.

Additional Information:

E. B. Sisson Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

The Men

William Keith Skinker Y M N V K

Photo:

Born: November 18, 1838. [From Skinker ref??]

22 September 1839.²⁵⁶⁵

Marriage: Sallie Antionette [Early²⁵⁶⁶]; born March 2, 1846; died May 24, 1916.²⁵⁶⁷

“Mrs. W. K. Skinker died at her home near The Plains, on Thursday morning, May 25, [1916] after two years of ill health. In the death of Mrs. Skinker the community feels a great loss, and long will her memory be enshrined in not only the hearts of her loved ones, but in the hearts of her many friends. ... The funeral services were conducted at her home by her pastor, Dr. Woodward, after which she was laid to rest in the Warrenton cemetery amid a mass of lovely flowers.”²⁵⁶⁸

Died: May 27, 1918; buried Warrenton cemetery CSA marker.²⁵⁶⁹

27 May 1918, Pignut Mountain; buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁵⁷⁰ **Where is this Mt.?

²⁵⁶⁵ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁵⁶⁶ Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

²⁵⁶⁷ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

²⁵⁶⁸ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm reel 5, frame 034.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁵⁶⁹ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

The Men

27 May 1918; buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁵⁷¹

Obituary: See also, obit in Fredericksburg Star, June 2, 1918, p.3, c. 3.

died May 1818, aged 79. Check #.

Children: Sarah Skinker Turner, born Madison C.H. [Courthouse or County Hospital?]..., 1 April 1875, married William Beverly Turner, died Gainesville Florida, 28 February 1905 [age 30].²⁵⁷²

Sarah Cornelia Skinker, 11 April 1875–28 February 1905, wed William Beverly Turner on 11 September 1902.²⁵⁷³ (Notice different birthdate for her.)

“She [Mrs. Skinker] leaves a husband and one son, William.....”²⁵⁷⁴

Parents and Siblings: Check sources for Peter Keith Boswell, Nat. Alf. Clopton, for family info, esp. parents.

Other Family: His son-in-law, William Beverly Turner, was the son of Beverly Bradshaw Turner [BH]. Sarah had no children.²⁵⁷⁵

[***check—related to Lizzie E. Skinker who wed brother of William Aquilla Smith, Mrs. CMS, and Mrs. Wm. H. Lewis?]

²⁵⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁵⁷¹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁵⁷² Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

²⁵⁷³ Interview with M. B. “Jesse” James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34483), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²⁵⁷⁴ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm reel 5, frame 034.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁵⁷⁵ Interview with M. B. “Jesse” James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34483), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”²⁵⁷⁶ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Huntley; 5’8”, ruddy complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; horse killed 1 June 1864 Cold Harbor; paid \$1,600; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Agriculturalist. M--- Co. Virginia.²⁵⁷⁷ **Madison County?** Their daughter was born in Madison County in 1875.²⁵⁷⁸

“Mr. William Skinker spent several days last week in Lexington, Ky.”²⁵⁷⁹
[**Himself or a son?** Or neither? This article 1916, one month after his wife passed away; he lived to 1918, but would have been close to 80 years old.]

Anderson Doniphan Smith Y M N R P

Photo: “Anderson Smith”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 6 January 1829.²⁵⁸⁰ 1829.²⁵⁸¹

²⁵⁷⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136.
Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

²⁵⁷⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁵⁷⁸ Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

²⁵⁷⁹ “The Plains,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 10 June 1916, page 8, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 038.2, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Marriage: Susan Norman of Stafford County in 1853.²⁵⁸²

Susan Paulina, daughter of Capt. Thomas Norman and Paulina Hill Ficklin, wife of Anderson Doniphan Smith, was born on 8 August 1831 in Stafford County, and on died 20 March 1907. She and her husband share a cemetery marker at Alton Cemetery, Bethel.²⁵⁸³

Susan Paulina / daughter of / Capt. Thomas Norman & Paulina Hill Ficklin
daughter of Anderson Doniphan Smith / Born in Stafford Co., Va. / Aug. 8,
1831 / Died Mar. 20, 1907 / Anderson Doniphan Smith / Born Jan. 6, 1829 /
Died Aug. 27, 1912 [***Cite this. prob Baird, but then why did I dup abv?]

Died: 27 August 1912.²⁵⁸⁴ Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel.²⁵⁸⁵ No
Confederate marker. Source for last—Lynn visit?

12 August 1912. Buried at “Alton” in Smith burying ground, Bethel.²⁵⁸⁶

27 August 1912; buried Alton Cemetery.²⁵⁸⁷

Obituary:

²⁵⁸⁰ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel; Keogh; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

²⁵⁸¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 275; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁵⁸² Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 271–277.

²⁵⁸³ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279. Baird’s transcription of the stone is not “wife” but “daughter of Anderson Doniphan Smith”, which is in all probability incorrect.

²⁵⁸⁴ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

²⁵⁸⁵ Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

²⁵⁸⁶ Keogh

²⁵⁸⁷ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Children: Elizabeth (1854–) wed Howard E. Edwards in 1881.

Thomas W[illiam²⁵⁸⁸], MD, (1855–) was resident physician at Bethel Academy, [buried at Warrenton Cemetery²⁵⁸⁹].

Emma Norman, (1857–), wed in 1879 and had two children. [Mrs. Emma Smith Marsteller, was alive on 6 January 1911.²⁵⁹⁰] [She wed Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller.²⁵⁹¹]

Anderson Doniphan, Jr (1863–).²⁵⁹²

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell.²⁵⁹³ See the entry of his younger brother, Isaac Eustace Smith [BH], for siblings and more about their parents.

Other Family: Three of his great-grandfathers were: Sir Walter Anderson of Wales, General A. W. Doniphan of (Spain?), Sir Sydney Smith of England.²⁵⁹⁴ However, this conflicts with below info from Litsey.

²⁵⁸⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220.

²⁵⁸⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220.

²⁵⁹⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. [***would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm.]

²⁵⁹¹ George Masteller, “Acipfar Arell “Acca” Marsteller,” email from gmasteller@multifoods.com (mailing address not given) to editor , 28 December 2005.

²⁵⁹² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

²⁵⁹³ Commander E. M. Blackwell, USN, Retired, *Blackwell Genealogy* (Richmond, Virginia: Old Dominion Press, 1947), 97.

The Men

[**Hayden mentions Sir SS as an ancestor of Anderson Doniphan Smith's father, Col. William Rowley Smith; W. R. Smith [BH] was son of A. D. Smith's oldest brother, Joseph; W. R. Smith [BH] was A. D. Smith's nephew. Point being that Hayden also lists the Sir SS connection. Follow up; compare to the rootsweb thing below] [Connections in Price, too.]

Litsey shows CMS's father-in-law, William Smith of "Chelsea", as son of Lucy Steptoe (Blackwell) and Col. William Rowley Smith. Per Hayden, these two are parents of Anderson Doniphan Smith; Anderson and CMS's father-in-law were brothers; ancestors of the father-in-law and of Anderson are the same.

Ergo, per Litsey, Anderson's grandparents were: Ann (Eustace) and Major Joseph Blackwell Jr.; Elizabeth (Doniphan) and Capt. William Smith of "Mt. Eccentric". ("Mt. Eccentric" is also mentioned in Price excerpt from Hopkins, in CMS's folder.) Anderson's great-grandparents were: Agatha (Conway) and Isaac Eustace; Lucy (Steptoe) and Col. Joseph Blackwell; Mary (Waugh) and Alexander Doniphan, Jr.; Kitty (Anderson) and Capt. Thomas Joseph Smith.²⁵⁹⁵

²⁵⁹⁴ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. [**would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm. would be around 11 January 1911.]

²⁵⁹⁵ William Louis Litsey, "Smith: The Family of Mildred Leachman Smith Who Married William Louis Litsey," chapter of unidentified book, publication facts unknown, typed, not bound, produced after 22 July 1961, photocopied excerpt consisting of pages 1-7 plus 3A and a fan-shaped family chart. Litsey addresses his narrative in this chapter to a daughter or son. Book is evidently well-researched and documented but the endnotes are not included with excerpt, which was provided to author by Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited), 28 November 1989. Hereinafter cited as "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey."

The Men

Anderson Doniphan Smith's maternal grandparents were Maj. Joseph Smith Blackwell and Ann Eustace.²⁵⁹⁶ [have a good mind to simply delete previous source & repeat of name—at most, mention that they are mentioned in that source.

Anne (Eustace) Hull²⁵⁹⁷ and her second husband, Major Joseph Blackwell, Jr, (1750–), wed in 1783 and had seven surviving children: Ann; Joseph; John; Agatha; Lucy; William; James. Among the descendants of these offspring are fourteen cavalymen or wives of cavalymen of Company H. An overview, grouped by Mrs. and Major Blackwell's daughters and sons, follows.

Their daughter Ann's son William Eustace Gaskins [BH] and her grandson John Alfred Gaskins [BH] were in this unit.

Their daughter Lucy's sons in this unit were Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] and Isaac Eustace Smith [BH]. Her grandchildren connected to this unit were: siblings William Rowley Smith [BH] and Norman Smith [BH]; siblings William Aquilla Smith [BH]²⁵⁹⁸, Susanna Smith, who wed William Henry Lewis [BH], and Lucy Davenport Smith,²⁵⁹⁹ who wed Channing Meade Smith [BH]; siblings

²⁵⁹⁶ Commander E. M. Blackwell, USN, Retired, *Blackwell Genealogy* (Richmond, Virginia: Old Dominion Press, 1947), 97.

²⁵⁹⁷ "Mrs. Blackwell, it is said, had one son, [who] died young, by her first marriage [to Capt. Edward Hull], and nine by her second marriage, the names of the last two being unknown."

²⁵⁹⁸ This source lists him as Aquilla Smith, but several other sources identify him as William Aquilla Smith.

²⁵⁹⁹ This source names her as Lacy Blackwell Smith, but several other sources identify Channing's wife as having been, before her marriage, Lucy Davenport Smith.

The Men

William Smith Hunton [BH], Lucy Blackwell Hunton, who wed William Eustace Gaskins [BH], and Henry Smith Hunton [BH].

Their son William's daughters Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell and Sarah Agnes Blackwell wed John Daniel Payne [BH] and Isham Keith [BH], respectively.

Their son James's daughter Agnes Eustace Blackwell wed Isaac Eustace Smith [BH].

See the entries of the cavalrymen named for further specifics. The seven offspring listed above produced some 42 grandchildren and hundreds of great-grandchildren of Mrs. and Major Blackwell. Many of these cousins intermarried. Researchers can find more information about the family of Anderson Doniphan Smith's maternal grandparents at the source of this extract.²⁶⁰⁰

Anderson Doniphan Smith's paternal grandparents were Elizabeth Doniphan (1744–15 January 1809) and William Smith (1741–22 January 1803), who wed in 1773. Her father was Mott, son of Alexander Doniphan. His father was Joseph, son of Sir Sidney Smith.²⁶⁰¹ See the entry of Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more on Anderson's paternal genealogy. [***might be more here than at Isaac's.]

²⁶⁰⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

²⁶⁰¹ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

Anderson was uncle of the wives of Channing Meade Smith [BH] and William Henry Lewis [BH].^[***keep? put where? this on his maternal gp's side]

Anderson Doniphan Smith's son-in-law, Howard, was son of Reverend F. M. Edwards, Methodist Episcopalian Church South.²⁶⁰²

[***Do not delete following graphic until write & source. Some of names in it match some on Hayden's p 274, connecting them with the mother of Wm. R. Smith who married Lucy Blackwell, parents of 19 children—most of them related to BH.]

[***Highlighted only useful pieces in message board posting. Some of it contradicts itself. Have more at Hayden's book. Tried in past to reach S. Pierce person with no reply. Might delete graphic. Reference it?]

Sandy Pierce, "RootsWeb.com—Fauquier," message board posting, 1998–2001 © MyFamily.com, Inc., *Post Message [Fauquier]*
(<http://boards.ancestry.com/mbexec?htx=postmessage&r=rw&p=localities.northam.usa.states.virginia.counties.fauquier&m=623&onok=http%3A%2F%2Fboards.ancestry.com%2Fmbexec%3Fhtx%3Dmessage%26r%3Drw%26p%3Dlocalities.northam.usa.states.virginia.counties.fauquier%26m%3D623&oncancel=http%3A%2F%2Fboards.ancestry.com%2Fmbexec%3Fhtx%3Dmessage%26r%3Drw>)

²⁶⁰² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

[%26p%3Dlocalities.northam.usa.states.virginia.counties.fauquier%26m%3D62](#)

[3](#): posted 7 August 2000, accessed 2 April 2006).

[***Need a better way to find this message without having the full link here.]

Sandy Pierce, "Ancestry.com Search Results," © 1998–2006 MyFamily.com, Inc., *Ancestry.com—Message Boards* (<http://boards.ancestry.com/mboxexec?htx=board&r=an&p=localities.northam.usa.states.virginia.counties.fauquier>: accessed 2 April 2006), search keyphrase "Mother Anne Fowke Smith."

Doniphan/Smith

Author: [Sandy Pierce](#)

Date: 7 Aug 2000 12:00 PM GMT

Surnames: Doniphan, Smith, Waugh, Mott, Anderson, Hockaday

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

Seeking Mother of Anne Fowke Smith who Marr. Joseph Doniphan

25April 1784 Fauquier County, Va Joseph Doniphan great grand son of Capt. Alex.

Doniphan who marr. **Marg. Mott** d/o

George Mott.Mott Doniphan son of Capt. Alex Doniphan marr.

Rosannah Anderson d/o George Anderson and Mary Matthews.

Their son Capt. Alex. Doniphan marr. Mary Waugh d/o Joseph

Waugh and Mary Crosby.

Anne Fowke Smith born 7Oct 1776 in Fauquier Co. Va.

The Men

She married Joseph Doniphan when she was 16 years old.

Her Father was Wm. Smith Gent. Of Fauq. Second son of Capt.

Joseph Smith and Kitty Anderson d/o Sir Walter Anderson.

Wm. Smith marr Elizabeth Doniphan 1773. Wm. Smith b.

5Feb 1741 died 22Jan 1803. Eliz. Doniphan born 12 April 1744

d.15 Jan 1809. Anne was one Sister of Caleb Smith and Aunt of Gov. Wm. Smith [LINK TO CMS] and Mother of Alex. William Doniphan.

Their daug. Margaret Doniphan Marr. John Hockaday another

relative of mine. Will send more later and will be glad to

exchange info.,however have only been doing gen. For two years.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Mr. A. D. Smith Celebrates His 82nd Birthday.”²⁶⁰³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 16 June 1861; wounded in arm Fairfax Courthouse; horse killed 4 July 1861 Falls Church; paid \$150; absent September to October 1861; discharged 1862 as result of wound.

Additional Information: Private.²⁶⁰⁴ “First soldier wounded in the war.”²⁶⁰⁵ “[E]nlisted in [the] Black Horse Cav., C. S. A.; disabled in the first battle, and served in the Subsistence Dep’t with his brother James M.....”²⁶⁰⁶

²⁶⁰³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. *****would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm.**

The Men

Check # Hardy, p. 66., per Krick.

Boyd M. Smith Y M V K

Photo: Photograph.²⁶⁰⁷ ?? **

Born: In Alexandria in 1844.²⁶⁰⁸

Marriage:

Died: Mid-to-late December 1921 “in the University hospital,”
Charlottesville.²⁶⁰⁹

Obituary: “Captain Boyd M. Smith ...captured a Federal general.”²⁶¹⁰ See
Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He “was a son of the late David Boyd and Harriet
Daingerfield Smith, of Alexandria”²⁶¹¹

²⁶⁰⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁶⁰⁵ 1890 Reunion Notice. Document “P”, Op. Cite.

²⁶⁰⁶ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 275.

²⁶⁰⁷ James J. Williamson, *Mosby’s Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 281. Capture of Gen Duffie, also, p 128, 166.

²⁶⁰⁸ “Capt. Boyd M. Smith, Mosby Man, Buried,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 7 January 1922, page 2, column 3, microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁶⁰⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2. The Saturday preceeding 28 December 1921 would have been 24 December 1921; presumably, he passed during the week leading up to the date of the funeral.

²⁶¹⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, FCPL microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2.

The Men

Other Family: His “cousin, Commander James H. Reid, [lived] at Crozet,” Albemarle County.²⁶¹²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith...” need source See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

CSR: Enlisted 23 January 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart throughout 1863; transferred 43rd Batt. Cav. 19 January 1865.

Additional Information: Did not serve with company.²⁶¹³ Sort out sequence of companies so can detail here.

“1st Sergeant Boyd M. Smith—Boyd was wounded on January 10th, 1864, while attacking Cole's Camp, Loudoun Heights. After the war, Boyd was a mining engineer at Washington, D. C.”²⁶¹⁴

Wounded near Warrenton. November, 1862. Living in Warrenton 1874–1878.²⁶¹⁵

²⁶¹¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, FCPL microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2.

²⁶¹² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, FCPL microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2.

²⁶¹³ Martin Roll

²⁶¹⁴ Ron Mosocco, “Roster of the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry,” a list of biographies of the members of that unit, James River Publications, *companye* (<http://www.mosocco.com/companye.html>; accessed 20 September 2005 and 18 March 2006), in order by members' rank and then alphabetically.

²⁶¹⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Channing Meade Smith Y M N V K

[Insert Photo Here]

Photo: Group photo at reference.²⁶¹⁶ Individual photo provided by Samuel Hopkins. In Lynn's computer; in Alien; Hardcopy in Photos Binder; scanned to BHC photos folder. Use last for book. Dink Godfrey has an individual photo of him that, I think he said, is different from our hardcopy photo.²⁶¹⁷

Born: 22 May 1842,²⁶¹⁸ ²⁶¹⁹ "at "Llangollen," northwest of Upperville, in Loudoun County, Virginia."²⁶²⁰ Named after Bishops Channing Moore ²⁶²¹ and William Meade.²⁶²²

²⁶¹⁶ Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 500. Group photo at "the Second Reunion of the 43d Battalion, Virginia Cavalry... at Marshall (old Salem), August 14, 1895."

²⁶¹⁷ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20186) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²⁶¹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005; Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 1993), 295; Litsey, "Family Bible Record," 1-2.

²⁶¹⁹ William Louis Litsey, "The Family Bible of Channing M & Lucy D Smith," chapter of untitled, 68-page whitepaper, unpublished, typed, not bound, produced after 22 July 1961, photocopied excerpt consisting of pages 1-2. Provided to author by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farm, 15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17255), 3 June 2002. Litsey cites *The Complete Domestic Bible, Illustrated* (Philadelphia & Cincinnati: Douglas Brothers, no date), in possession [c. 1960s] of David B. Smith, Esq., (Spring House Farm, Washington, Virginia). Hereinafter cited as "Family Bible Record."

This photocopy is not noted as being from Litsey's book, but its type style and some text are identical to those in an excerpt known to be from Litsey's book that Sam Hopkins, Jr., provided. According to Hopkins's handwritten notes on that photocopy, Litsey was husband of Mildred Leachman (Smith). According to Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66, she was daughter of Mildred (Leachman) and David Blackwell Smith and granddaughter of Channing Meade Smith. William Louis Litsey was Channing's grandson-in-law.

The Men

Marriage: William A. Jennings, Clerk of the County Court of Fauquier County, issued a marriage license on 25 November 1867 to Channing Meade Smith and Lucy Davenport Smith, and they were married by T. D.

Blackwell ²⁶²³ on 12 December 1867. She was born in Fauquier County.

Channing was age 25 and Lucy age 21 when they married.²⁶²⁴

Channing wed Lucy Davenport Smith [12 December 1846–25 November 1923 ²⁶²⁵], on 12 December 1867, Lucy's 21st birthday, at "Chelsea," the home of her parents, Mary (Glascock) and William Smith. Channing and Lucy lived in his parents' Upperville home until 1875, when they moved to "Montana," near Delaplane.^{2626 2627}

²⁶²⁰ Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 1993), 295. Hereinafter cited as *They Followed the Plume*.

²⁶²¹ Episcopal Bishop Richard Channing Moore, first Rector of Monumental Church, Richmond, Virginia.

²⁶²² William Louis Litsey, "Smith: The Family of Mildred Leachman Smith Who Married William Louis Litsey," chapter of untitled, 68-page whitepaper, unpublished, typed, not bound, produced after 22 July 1961, photocopied excerpt consisting of pages 1–7 plus 3A and a fan-shaped family chart. Litsey addresses his narrative in this chapter to a daughter or son. Whitepaper is evidently well-researched and documented but the endnotes are not included with excerpt, which was provided to author by Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (45 Warrenton Rd., Baltimore, MD 21210), 28 November 1989. Hereinafter cited as "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey."

²⁶²³ Original is written in longhand; transcriber interprets the first initial as a "T", but possibly an "I".

²⁶²⁴ Smith-Smith marriage, 12 December 1867, Fauquier County Circuit Court, Warrenton, Virginia. Marriage License with Certificate to Obtain a Marriage License, Minister's Return of Marriage and authentication stamp by Wm. [William] D. Harris, Clerk, dated 24 June 1994. No book or page number given. Photocopy provided by Mike Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2003; held in 2007 by author. Hereinafter cited as "Smith-Smith marriage."

²⁶²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5.

²⁶²⁶ Litsey, "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey," 7; Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 298.

The Men

Lacy Blackwell Smith (1847–?), married Channing Smith in 1866.²⁶²⁸

The family bible record states, “Mrs. Lucy D. Smith died at Laurel, Maryland,... at the home of her daughter Mrs. Nelly Welling,” but Channing’s grandson says that she died of cancer, in Virginia, in her 60s, circa 1916. “I just barely remember her.”²⁶²⁹ Note: Lucy would have been age 70 in 1916 or age 77 in 1923.

They are buried together.²⁶³⁰

Died: Monday, 7 November 1932.²⁶³¹ 8 November 1932.²⁶³² Buried Emmanuel Episcopal Church,²⁶³³ Delaplane.²⁶³⁴

Obituary: With headlines announcing Roosevelt’s election to President, his obituary below in the middle of page one reads: “Mr. Channing Meade Smith ...

²⁶²⁷ Litsey, “Family Bible Record,” 1–2 dates Lucy’s death on 25 November, with years 1923 and 1924 given in different places on the same page.

²⁶²⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274. Hayden likely means this couple at this reference, despite errors in data from dates to the spelling of names.

²⁶²⁹ Litsey, “Family Bible Record,” 1–2; Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, Maryland 21210) by editor, 28 May 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

²⁶³⁰ Nancy Chappelle Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 5.

²⁶³¹ “Channing Meade Smith Succumbs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 9 November 1932, page 1, column 3, microfilm reel 12, frame 058.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁶³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 298; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005. Stiles gives the date as 8 November 1923—the year is incorrect.

²⁶³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁶³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under Colonel Mosby.”²⁶³⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: His seven children, according to one source, were:

William Adolphus, who was twice married. He had one child by his first marriage and two sons by his second marriage, which was to Ida Stevens.

Robert Chilton, died without issue. [Robert never married; his middle name was Chilton.²⁶³⁶] The following sources contradict his middle name.

Mary Elizabeth, died without issue.

Ellen Powell, wed Clinton Welling.

Roberta Chilton, wed Sam Hopkins.

Susie Atkinson, no children.

David Blackwell, wed Mildred Leachman.²⁶³⁷

The following record of his eight children comes from Channing’s bible. The first three were born at Upperville; the last five at “Montana”.

William Adolphus (2 December 1868–), given the same names as his grandfathers. [William Adolphus “died in St. Louis, Missouri.” ²⁶³⁸]

²⁶³⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 9 November 1932, FCPL microfilm reel 12, frame 058.9.

²⁶³⁶ Michael A. Smith, “Channing M Smith: Answers to Bulleted List of Questions on Genealogy and Writings,” provided by Smith as *Channing M Smith.doc* Word attachment to “Re: Finishing Channings Register entry,” email from chilton@innernet.net (previously cited), to editor, 31 May 2006. Hereinafter cited as “Channing Genealogy and Writings.”

²⁶³⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66. Photocopy provided by Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited), 28 November 1989.

²⁶³⁸ Michael A. Smith, “Channing M Smith: Answers to Bulleted List of Questions on Genealogy and Writings,” provided by Smith as *Channing M Smith.doc* Word attachment to “Re: Finishing Channings Register entry,” email from

The Men

Robert Channing (10 August 1871–24 May 1889), who died at Racoon²⁶³⁹ Ford in his nineteenth year. [“Robert B./ son of/ Channing M. and/ Lucy D. Smith/ Aug. 19, 1871/ May 24, 1889.” ²⁶⁴⁰]

Mary Elizabeth (14 December 1873–14 July 1902), given the same name as her mother’s sister, died unmarried, age 28. [“Mary Elizabeth/ Beloved Daughter of/ Channing M. & Lucy D. Smith....” ²⁶⁴¹]

Ellen “Nelly” Powell (12 August 1875–after 1932), wed Clinton E. Welling. Lucy [and Channing²⁶⁴²] died at her home.

Roberta Chilton (27 May 1877–19 November 1912), given the same name as her father’s sister, gained a brother on her ninth birthday; wed Samuel H. Hopkins, Sr.

Susie Atkinson (15 October 1878–[30 September 1962 ²⁶⁴³]), authored a Methodist Illustrated Lesson Paper at age ten. [She never married.²⁶⁴⁴]

David (4 August 1881–), given the same name as his mother’s brother.

chilton@innernet.net (previously cited), to editor, 31 May 2006. Hereinafter cited as “Channing Genealogy and Writings.”

²⁶³⁹ Source gives as “Racoon” Ford.

²⁶⁴⁰ Nancy Chappelle Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 5.

²⁶⁴¹ Nancy Chappelle Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 5. This source incorrectly gives her birth year as 1879; another source—Michael A. Smith, “Re: Sisters,” email from chilton@innernet.net (previously cited), to editor, 04 June 2006—confirms the bible record.

²⁶⁴² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 9 November 1932, FCPL microfilm reel 12, frame 058.9.

²⁶⁴³ Nancy Chappelle Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 5; Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁴⁴ Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

The Men

Harry Lee (27 May 1886–[28 October 1944 ²⁶⁴⁵]), given the same name as Genl. Lee's father, wed Minnie Thomas Delaplane.²⁶⁴⁶

See *Other Family*, below, for more on Channing and Lucy's children.

Parents and Siblings: "Channing's mother was Ellen Powell Chilton."²⁶⁴⁷

Channing was "son of Dr. Smith, Upperville, ..." ²⁶⁴⁸ He "was the fifth child of Dr. Adolphus Cornelius and Ellen Powell Smith."²⁶⁴⁹ They were married on 11 October 1832 in Winchester.²⁶⁵⁰

Channing's parents were Eleanor or Ellen Powell (Chilton) and Dr. Adolphus Cornelius Smith. They wed when she was 17. "During the first ten years of marriage, Dr. A. C. and Ellen Powell had five children: a son, who may have died in childhood"; two daughters; Ellen D. (1837–); Channing Meade. "These children grew up in a cultured home during one of Virginia's most prosperous times...."²⁶⁵¹

²⁶⁴⁵ Nancy Chappellear Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 5; Smith, "Channing Genealogy and Writings," *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁴⁶ Litsey, "Family Bible Record," 1–2.

²⁶⁴⁷ Michael Smith, "Channing M Smith," email from chilton@innernet.net (15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17255) to author, 7 February 2005. Mr. Smith is great-great-great-great nephew to Channing Meade Smith; Channing's sister Roberta was Mike Smith's great-great-great-grandmother.

²⁶⁴⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁶⁴⁹ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 295.

²⁶⁵⁰ Letter, Michael A. Smith (previously cited), to author, 1 June 2002. Held in 2007 by author.

²⁶⁵¹ Litsey, "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey."

The Men

“Channing had two older brothers... [who] died in infancy.” They were: William Lee Smith, died on 26 September 1833, 5 weeks old; Robert Brooke Smith, died on 20 April 1839 as an infant. “They are buried at Moss cemetery.”

His sisters were Ellen Douglas Smith (25 August 1835–3 March 1925) and Roberta Chilton Smith (5 February 1840–5 March 1925).²⁶⁵²

It is said that Mrs. and Dr. Adolphus Smith “were buried in the family cemetery,” site not found.²⁶⁵³ However, a later source states that A. C. Smith (May 1807–9 October 1867) and Ellen Powell (Chilton) Smith (13 March 1813–28 May 1898) are buried at Moss Cemetery on Trapp Road near Upperville.²⁶⁵⁴

Other Family: Channing’s maternal grandparents were Sarah Harrison (Powell) and Judge William Chilton of Loudoun County.²⁶⁵⁵ She was daughter of the founders of Middleburg,²⁶⁵⁶ Sarah (Harrison) and Col. Leven Powell of “Llangolen”.²⁶⁵⁷ William was also Virginia States Attorney.²⁶⁵⁸ He was son of Sarah (Orrick) and William Chilton.²⁶⁵⁹

²⁶⁵² Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁵³ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey.”

²⁶⁵⁴ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

²⁶⁵⁵ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” illus.

²⁶⁵⁶ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

²⁶⁵⁷ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” illus.

²⁶⁵⁸ Smith, “Channing M Smith,” 7 February 2005.

²⁶⁵⁹ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” illus.

The Men

Channing's paternal grandparents were Ann or Nancy (Taylor) and Dr. Thomas Williamson Smith. Her parents were Sarah (Rust) and Mandley Taylor. Thomas's parents are not known.²⁶⁶⁰

Thomas "was born in Virginia in 1782" and Ann "was born in Loudoun County...." "In 1802 he purchased two lots in Springfield, Hampshire County, now West Virginia." He and Ann Taylor wed circa 1805. In 1807, "one Thomas W. Smith of Virginia attended" the Medical College of the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Dr. Thomas Smith purchased land in Loudoun County on 10 December 1811. They resided in Upperville by 1820.

In Loudoun, Thomas owned at least three structures: a "big white house," white plaster over stone, which was "several doors east of" his office, and a store "across the street from his house." In addition to being "Upperville's first practicing physician" and "a country merchant,"²⁶⁶¹ he owned several plantations, including the Upperville property, "Providence", "Southwood Farm" and a property previously owned by Sally and James Rust.

"Dr. Thomas Smith of Upperville... [was] well educated, something of a philosopher, well-to-do, a contributor to the founding of the Seminary in Virginia, apparently well connected, and somewhat proud...." He and Ann had three children—Eliza (1810–), who wed a Mr. Brooke, and sons Adolphus

²⁶⁶⁰ Litsey, "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey," illus.

²⁶⁶¹ Litsey, "Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey." Litsey here quotes Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, *Fauquier County, VA 1759–1959* (Warrenton, Virginia: Virginia Publishing, Incorp., 1959), 245.

The Men

Cornelius (1808–) and Thomas, Jr., (1820–), both of whom attended the same school as their father and became doctors.

Channing's father, Adolphus, "received his medical degree in 1831." His family does not appear "in the 1850 Census of nearly twenty counties. Could he have joined the movement to the [deeper] South...? Many Virginia families did so, among them at least one part of the Chilton family [of which Channing's mother was a member]....[T]his would satisfy the tradition that they were from Louisiana....

"[I]f they went, why did they return?... Dr. T. W. Smith died in 1850, leaving a large and complicated estate.²⁶⁶² Part of the land was divided in 1853. Possibly they returned to Virginia at this time...." The 1860 Census shows the family in "Salem, now Marshall, Fauquier County."

"Shortly after the opening guns at Manassas, he [Adolphus] went to Richmond and was appointed a Surgeon in the Confederate forces. In 1862 he was appointed Medical Officer in Charge, Way Hospital, Lynchburg, Virginia. [Adolphus served as a surgeon at the hospital center... for most of the war. He had the rank of Major." ²⁶⁶³]... With the city nearly surrounded, all medical supplies became exhausted and the surgeons were forced to operate without anaesthetics and pain-deadening drugs. Dr. Smith then hypnotized his

²⁶⁶² Thomas and Nancy Smith are buried at Upperville's Moss Cemetery. Source: Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

²⁶⁶³ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

The Men

patients to alleviate as much pain as possible when he operated.” In Lynchburg, on “Jany 1 1863”, Adolphus wrote:

“I will and bequeath my gold watch to my son Channing M. Smith, should I die before the termination of the present war. Should we both survive the war, it is my intention to present it to him at its close, for his gallantry & Noble conduct in many trials and dangers, incident to his position....”

“In the early summer of 1865 both Channing and his father returned to their normal pursuits....”

Channing’s sister, Ellen D. Smith (1837–) “was a teacher and never married....[S]he was educated far above the average country teacher and was much appreciated by both the students and their parents.”²⁶⁶⁴

Channing’s sister Roberta married Joseph Weaver on 26 July 1860. He was the great-great-great-grandson of Tilman Weaver of Germanna.²⁶⁶⁵ They named one of their six children Channing Meade Weaver.²⁶⁶⁶

Sadly, Channing’s sisters died within two days of one another. “Ellen's night gown caught on fire from a wood stove and she burned to death. Roberta had a

²⁶⁶⁴ William Louis Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey.”

²⁶⁶⁵ Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁶⁶ Michael A. Smith, “Joseph Weaver Biography,” section of “Weaver,” chapter in unidentified book, publication facts unknown, 111. Biography submitted to source by Michael A. Smith; source cites Military Record National Archives; U. S. Censuses 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, *Fauquier County, Virginia*; Family Genealogy Paper [perhaps Litsey, “Smith: The Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey”]. Photocopy of page 111 provided by same Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. Hereinafter cited as “Joseph Weaver Biography.”

The Men

heart attack and died before Ellen was buried.”²⁶⁶⁷ Ellen, Roberta and Joseph are buried at Thompson Hollow near Bentonville, Warren County.²⁶⁶⁸

One source states that one of Channing’s sisters married the “only person in Fauquier County who supported Lincoln.”²⁶⁶⁹ However, Channing’s only known brother-in-law, “Joseph Weaver... was an ardent secessionist....” The Weavers served in the Confederacy. “Joseph was a first cousin to three brothers—Capt. Virgil Weaver, 6th Va. Cav., killed in action at Todds Tavern; Horace Weaver, 6th Va. Cav., and Mortimer Weaver, 4th Va. Cav.”²⁶⁷⁰

Channing’s mother, Ellen Powell (Chilton) Smith’s brother was “Brig. Gen. Robert H. Chilton of R. E. Lee’s staff. Robert was Channing’s uncle.”²⁶⁷¹

One source states that Channing was related to Robert Lee, Channing having descended from Hancock Lee, and General Robert E. Lee from Richard Lee.²⁶⁷² Another says that Channing was “a kinsman of Governor William Smith of Virginia.”²⁶⁷³

²⁶⁶⁷ Michael A. Smith, “Re: Sisters,” email from chilton@innernet.net (previously cited), to editor, 03 June 2006.

²⁶⁶⁸ Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁶⁹ Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

²⁶⁷⁰ Michael A. Smith, “Re: Sisters,” email from chilton@innernet.net (previously cited), to editor, 04 June 2006.

²⁶⁷¹ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

²⁶⁷² Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

²⁶⁷³ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XIII: Lee as Diplomatist (The Winter of 1863–1864),” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book *Robert E. Lee: A Biography*, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)*—Vol. III Chap. 13 (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREEREL/3/13*.html; accessed 20 September 2005 and 19 March 2006),

The Men

Channing's wife's brother was William Aquilla Smith [BH], and her sister wed William Henry Lewis [BH]. After all of Channing's war-time escapades with the Lewis brothers (as told at Channing's *Stories, Sketches, & Letters* heading, below), the trio became brothers-in-law by the marriages of two of the men to sisters. William Smith, who would also have been Channing's brother-in-law, had died during the war, well before Lucy and Channing's marriage.

See her brother William Aquilla Smith [BH] for more on Channing's wife's immediate family and her maternal genealogy. See her uncle Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for her more on father's immediate family. See her uncle Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for her paternal genealogy.

A bit more about each of Channing and Lucy's children follows.

Three of their sons—William, Robert, David—went to St. Louis, Missouri, “to seek their fortunes.”

The most successful in Missouri was the oldest, William Smith. He became an electrical engineer. He wed “the daughter of the man who built a bridge across the Mississippi River.” He remained in Missouri.

Robert returned to Virginia. He and his sister Mary ²⁶⁷⁴ died of diptheria. He died in Warrenton or Little Washington, and is buried in Warrenton.

pph 38 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 239. Freeman's note #120 in the webtext, placed at the close of Lee's statement to Stuart, cites “Lee to Stuart, April 23, 1864; *H. B. McClellan MSS.*” Source give more of this story .

²⁶⁷⁴ Source states only that “two of the children died of diptheria.” Mary Elizabeth was the only other of Channing and Lucy's children known to die young.

The Men

David Blackwell Smith was successful in Missouri with International Shoe Company. He returned to Warrenton in 1927, circa age 35 or 40. He bought a place called “North Rock,” and became president of the Warrenton Horse Show. He was wiped out during The Depression, and afterwards worked with Blackwell Construction, which was owned by his grandmother’s family. He sold “North Rock” and moved to Little Washington.

Channing’s daughter Roberta was active and athletic, like Channing.

Susie taught school in Marshall for years. Sue was very good at telling children’s stories. Channing lived with Nel in Laurel, Maryland. Later, Sue Smith, Nel’s sister, lived there.

Harry had a Ford dealership in Marshall (originally Salem). His wife, Minnie Delaplane, was a rural mail carrier. The farm belonged not to Channing but to Channing’s wife, Lucy, so “Montana” was inherited by their children. When Lucy passed on, the children decided that Harry would get the farm. Channing did not get along with his daughter-in-law, so Channing moved to Laurel.²⁶⁷⁵

Channing’s grandchildren were: Elizabeth, Channing, Jr., and William Adolphus, Jr., (William); Truman and Lucy (Ellen); Sam, James and Martha²⁶⁷⁶ (Roberta); Mildred, David and Harry Lee (David).²⁶⁷⁷ Another source gives as

²⁶⁷⁵ Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

²⁶⁷⁶ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66. Photocopy provided by Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited), 28 November 1989. Price names the third child of Roberta Chilton (Smith) and Sam Hopkins, Sr., as Margaret. On the photocopied excerpt, “Margaret” is struck through and “Martha” printed in the hand of Samuel Hopkins, Jr., who is brother to Martha.

²⁶⁷⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66.

The Men

his grandchildren: Trueman Crofs Welling and Lucy Smith Welling (Ellen); Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr. (Roberta); Minnie Delaplane Smith and Harry Lee Smith, Jr., (Harry). This source records another life—George Albert Smith, born Delaplane, 30 June 1921, died 22 July 1922.²⁶⁷⁸ “George, who died in infancy,” was son of Minnie (Delaplane) and Harry Lee Smith, Jr. ²⁶⁷⁹

Some of this cavalymen’s descendants transplanted to other places.

Channing’s grandson Channing, son of William Adolphus of Missouri, “was a well-known artist.” His granddaughter Lucy became Mrs. Lucy Smith Boss of Laurel, Maryland.²⁶⁸⁰ David’s son, David Blackwell Smith, Jr., married and lived in Illinois; he died “a few years ago.”²⁶⁸¹ Channing’s granddaughter Mildred Leachman (Smith) wed William Louis Litsey, author of a compilation that provides much of the genealogical data used for Channing’s entry herein.²⁶⁸² Mildred lives in Norfolk, Virginia. ²⁶⁸³ ²⁶⁸⁴

Others of Channing’s descendants resided at “Montana” into the second millenium.²⁶⁸⁵ Channing’s granddaughter, Minnie, inherited “Montana” from

²⁶⁷⁸ Litsey, “Family Bible Record,” 1–2.

²⁶⁷⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 66.

²⁶⁸⁰ Smith, “Channing Genealogy and Writings,” *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁶⁸¹ Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

²⁶⁸² Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., handwritten notes on Litsey’s “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” illus .

²⁶⁸³ Mildred is daughter of David B Smith. Channing used to visit them at “North Rock.” She knew her grandfather very well, and has all of her late husband’s information about the family.

²⁶⁸⁴ Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

²⁶⁸⁵ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

The Men

her parents. She died “only a couple of years ago.” Her brother Harry then inherited “Montana.” His widow and children live near Little Washington. No one lives on the farm now.²⁶⁸⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Individuals who enjoy biographical history may count among blessings that a wealth of tales about this cavalryman’s actions has been preserved to the present day. Not only does this large record of the events in which he was involved reveal details of his own service and war-time life, but also, importantly, it stands representative of the deeds and experiences of the many soldiers about whom little or nothing is known.

Channing was a scout, that is, a spy for the Confederacy. He worked separately and often at a fair distance from his unit; therefore, he regularly composed reports detailing what he saw and did in the form of letters to his superior officers. Years later, he recounted his adventures for a civilian audience for publication in periodicals. Historians and his descendants have preserved the military reports and the articles, to the benefit of individuals who may desire to know Channing and those who wish to learn about another ancestor’s era.

Every effort has been made to arrange these tales chronologically. To present this wealth in a way that it might be easily absorbed and appreciated, each of Channing’s *Stories* has been given an italicized subtitle. A sampling of each tale with its subtitle follows. Each may be located by the subtitle at the

²⁶⁸⁶ Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006.

The Men

noted chapter. Where no chapter is noted, the balance of the tale can be found at the Stories Chapter.

Channing writes, “the Black Horse Company was encamped on Mr. Ware’s farm....”²⁶⁸⁷ See *Camp life: “a peck of dirt”*;

“[D]etailed in May 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”²⁶⁸⁸
See *“I know he got my message”*;

He disliked entering enemy lines solo.²⁶⁸⁹ See *“had his own way of doing things”*;

He displayed “a perfect nonchalance under circumstances of great personal danger calculated to shake the stoutest hearts.”²⁶⁹⁰ See Letters Chapter.

“Along the way, Smith had gathered vital information; captured a supply wagon,... ; and somehow managed to carry off a flag..., which he presented to General Lee.”²⁶⁹¹ See *“Along the way...”*;

²⁶⁸⁷ Channing Meade Smith, “An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60s,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 25 May 1927, page 1, columns 5–6, microfilm reel 8, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁶⁸⁸ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 262.

²⁶⁸⁹ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 351.
More of this story can be found at source.

²⁶⁹⁰ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript of article; provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. Scott quotes Letter, Major General J. E. B. Stuart (Headquarters Camp Dick Garnett) to General Chilton, 31 August 1863.

²⁶⁹¹ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

The Men

“Lewis went to Fauquier.... [W]ill go... myself tomorrow.... I wrote to Col. Randolph for another [man].”²⁶⁹² See Letters Chapter. Channing wrote this report on 10 April 1864, a few days before he and two other cavalrymen overcame a larger group of yankees near Catlett, Fauquier County. Read about that incident in Stories Chapter:

Channing “joined Richard H. Lewis and [James Monroe Love²⁶⁹³]....”²⁶⁹⁴ See “*Three Scouts, Five Federals*”;

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”²⁶⁹⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Lewis.

²⁶⁹² Letter, Channing M. Smith to unnamed General, 10 April 1864. Photocopy of handwritten letter, provided by Samuel Hopkins, Jr. (previously cited), transcribed by editor, 20 March 2006. Full text of letter printed by Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 296–297. Trout identifies the addressee as Stuart.

²⁶⁹³ Don Cartmell, Jr., “This Week in the Civil War: April 10th thru [through] April 16th 1864,” webpage © 1997–2000 Rienzi99 [Bob Cartmell and Don Cartmell, Jr.], *This Week in the Civil War April 10, 1864* (<http://www.civilweek.com/1864/apr1064.htm>; updated 15 April 2000, accessed 21 March 2006), keyword Channing. This source names the third soldier as “Private Love”.

²⁶⁹⁴ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

²⁶⁹⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. Price quotes Letters, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927]; Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

The Men

J. E. B. Stuart “recounted with praise the exploits of Channing Smith... .”²⁶⁹⁶ See *J. E. B. Stuart praises Channing Smith*;

“...Channing Smith wrote two articles describing his exploits... near Grant’s own headquarters... .”²⁶⁹⁷ See “*What cavalry is that?*”;

“He changed his sentence just in time...”²⁶⁹⁸ See *Humane act*;

Smith’s usefulness to Lee: See “...but soon he received a dispatch”;²⁶⁹⁹

“[T]he birds in our leafy canopy sang sweeter,....”²⁷⁰⁰ See *Return on Charity*;

“After the... fighting at Spottsylvania....”²⁷⁰¹ See “*roused before midnight*”;

“Sir: I respectfully ask that Pvt. Channing M. Smith... be transferred to... my command... for promotion.”²⁷⁰² See Letters Chapter.

²⁶⁹⁶ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XIII: Lee as Diplomatist (The Winter of 1863–1864),” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book *Robert E. Lee: A Biography*, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)—Vol. III Chap. 13* (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/3/13*.html: accessed 20 September 2005 and 19 March 2006), pph 38 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 239. Freeman’s note #120 in the webtext, placed at the close of Lee’s statement to Stuart, cites “Lee to Stuart, April 23, 1864; *H. B. McClellan MSS.*”

²⁶⁹⁷ Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367–369.

²⁶⁹⁸ Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 373.

²⁶⁹⁹ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XVIII: The Bloody Climax of a Hurried Race (Spottsylvania, May 8–12, 1864),” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book *Robert E. Lee: A Biography*, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)—Vol. III Chap. 18* (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/3/18*.html: accessed 19 March 2006), pph 1 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 304. Freeman’s note #2 in the webtext, placed following Smith’s report to Lee, cites “W. B. Hackley: Little Fork Rangers, 56–58, contains Smith’s narrative....”

²⁷⁰⁰ Channing M. Smith, “An Adventure Within Grant’s Lines,” *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXIX, no. 11–12 (November–December, 1921): 426–427.

²⁷⁰¹ Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 374–377.

The Men

“Noiselessly raising the window they stepped upon the roof which, being covered with sleet, crackled beneath their tread.... Click-click, went innumerable carbines and revolvers.”²⁷⁰³ See Stories Chapter under Richard Lewis.

“When Mosby heard of the surrender....”²⁷⁰⁴ See “*he sent Smith to Lee*”;

“‘Channing,’ replied the General, ‘go home, all you boys who fought with me, and help to build up the shattered fortunes of our old state.’”²⁷⁰⁵ See “*Go home.*”;

“I found him active, bold, faithful, and intelligent....”²⁷⁰⁶ See Letters Chapter.

²⁷⁰² Letters, John S[ingleton] Mosby, Lt. Colonel, to Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary of War, 6 December 1864; R[obert] E[dward] Lee (Head Qrs ANV [Headquarters, Army of Northern Virginia]), 6 December 1864, written on verso of Mosby’s letter; J. Eda Palpry, [Adjutant & Inspector General’s Office, Confederate War Department] to Secretary of War, 7 February 1865, also on verso of Mosby’s letter, beside Lee’s. Photocopy (two sheets) of handwritten letters (one sheet, front and back) provided by Michael A. Smith, (previously cited), 3 June 2002; photocopy held in 2007 by author.

²⁷⁰³ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Pages 17–26 of 26-page photocopy of three-hole-punched, typed transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002.

Presumably, this is the text to which Bakeless refers in *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367, where he states that Scott had been nearby when Smith reported to Lee, and wrote of the events an account very similar to the articles that Channing wrote for *Confederate Veteran*.

²⁷⁰⁴ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 298. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

²⁷⁰⁵ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XII: Two Decisions,” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book *Robert E. Lee: A Biography*, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)*—Vol. IV Chap. 12 (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/4/12*.html: accessed 20 September 2005 and 18 March 2006), pp. 6–9 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 191–192. Freeman’s note #10 in the webtext, placed at the close of C. M. Smith’s quotation of Lee, cites Smith, *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. XXXV, 327.

The Men

“...I knew Gen. Robert E. Lee very well during the war between the States... .”²⁷⁰⁷ See “*I knew Lee well*”.

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”²⁷⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

Channing wrote “An Interesting War Incident During the ’60s.”²⁷⁰⁹ See Stories Chapter under William Henry Fitzhugh Payne, “*But what will we do for arms?*”

Channing wrote Joseph B. Boteler’s obituary. In this obituary, Channing follows a composition pattern that he employs often in his *Confederate Veteran* articles: an opening paragraph, next a piece of verse, then the body of the story. See Obituary Chapter under Joseph B. Boteler.

Channing’s *Confederate Veteran* articles included: “An Adventure Within Grant’s Lines,” vol. XXIX, no. 11–12 (November–December, 1921): 426–427; “In Deadly Peril,” vol. XXX, no. 6 (June, 1922): 222–223; “The Last Time I Saw General Lee,” vol. XXXV, no. 9 (September, 1927): 327.

²⁷⁰⁶ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 5. Litsey quotes “Made Record as Scout For Confederate Army: Channing M. Smith Commended by Gens. Lee and Stuart for Intrepidity,” *The Evening Star*, Washington, [D. C.,] date unknown; *Star* quotes Letter, Robert E. Lee (Lexington, Virginia), 6 November 1865.

²⁷⁰⁷ Channing M. Smith, “Frequent Meetings and Associations with Gen’l. Lee, Vividly Recalled,” two-page manuscript, 1922. Photocopy of single sheet of a typed, 1987, collector–John Heflin consignment-catalog that contains descriptions of three items of “Consignment I”, of which Channing’s manuscript is the middle item, numbered 24, and includes the text presented here. Source of photocopy unidentified; held in 2007 by author.

²⁷⁰⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

²⁷⁰⁹ Smith, “An Interesting War Incident During the ’60s,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, 25 May 1927, FCPL reel 8, frame 042.8.

The Men

Other *Confederate Veteran* articles written by or about him appear in vol. XXI, no. 5 (May, 1913): 214; vol. XXIII, no. 6 (June 1915): 265–266; vol. XXVIII, no. 3 (March, 1920): 119 and no. 5 (May, 1920): 189; vol. XXIX, no. 1 (January, 1921): 35, no. 2 (February, 1921): 62–63, no. 4 (April, 1921): 136–137, no. 6 (June, 1921): 212, no. 9 (September, 1921): 340–341 and no. 11–12 (November–December, 1921): 426–427; vol. XXX, no. 6 (June, 1922): 222–223, no. 8 (August 1922): 282, 308 and 318; vol. XXXI, no. 5 (May, 1923): 188 and no. 9 (September, 1923): 356; vol. XXXII, no. 7 (July, 1924): 286; vol. XXXIV, no. 2 (February, 1926): 227 and no. 6 (June, 1926): 228; vol. XXXV, no. 9 (September, 1927): 327 and no. 7 (September, 1927): 348; vol. XXXVI, no. 7 (July, 1928): 266 and no. 11 (November, 1928): 416–417; vol. XXXVII, no. 3 (March, 1929): 105; vol. XXXX, no. 3 (March, 1932): 100–102.²⁷¹⁰

See Sketches Chapter for a sketch from The Library of Virginia that recaps some of the keynotes of Channing's life.

He lived late enough for his equally long-lived grandchildren to have known him well. His grandson says of him, in 2006....²⁷¹¹ See Sketches Chapter.

Readers might find more information about Channing at reference.²⁷¹²

²⁷¹⁰ Smith, "Channing Genealogy and Writings," *Channing M Smith.doc*, 31 May 2006.

²⁷¹¹ Editor, "Memorial Day Sketch of Channing's Career and Personality," 30 May 2006. Based on Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., 28 May 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. The entirety of this sketch is composed in Mr. Hopkins's words, though only exact quotations are enclosed in quotation marks.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; detached as scout July 1863 to April 1864; transferred to 43rd Batt. Cav. 12 November 1864; wounded twice.

Additional Information: “In the Census of 1860 he was listed as a student.” By the next year, “Channing, at the age of 19,... [was] a trooper of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry Regiment, called the “Black Horse Cavalry”.”^{2713 2714}

Channing’s Muster Roll with the Black Horse Company:

25 April 1861, enlisted.

September and October 1861, present. On picket at Pohick Church 4 October 1861. Horse badly wounded by musket ball.

November and December 1861, absent. On detached service as clerk for Col. B. H. Robertson 4th Cavalry.

January and February 1862, absent. On furlough.

November and December 1862, on roll, no comments.

March and April 1863, on roll, no comments.

July and August 1863, absent detached scout.

September and October 1863, absent detached scout.

25 September 1863, furlough, 60 days.

²⁷¹² Robert Krick, former Chief Historian, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Park, suggests that readers see Letter regarding Ox Hill, 5 November 1905, Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.

²⁷¹³ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 4.

²⁷¹⁴ Here is an example of the error that the entire Regiment, not only Company H, was named “Black Horse”.

The Men

January and February 1864, absent. Abs. Scout for Gen'l Stuart.

March and April 1864. Absent Detailed scout for Gen'l Stuart.

1 April 1864, Absent. Absent Detailed scout for Gen'l Stuart.

12 November 1864. Transferred from Co. H, 4th Virginia Cavalry as Private to Co. E., Col. Mosby's Battalion as Lieutenant.

Channing's Muster Roll with Mosby's Regiment:

9 December 1864. Appears on a Register containing a List of Officers who were Promoted for Valor and Skill.

10 December 1864. On roll as enlisted in Fauquier on 12 November 1864.

"The Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Confederate States, contains information relative to the man named, on the subject mentioned above," as follows:

"Channing M. Smith (not found as Channing Meade Smith), pvt. Co. H, 4th. Regt. Va. Cav., C. S. A., enlisted at Warrenton Apr. 25, 1—1 [1861], and on the last roll in file for March and April 1864, was shown absent, scout for Gen. R. E. Lee.

"The records show that Sept. 25, 1864, Lt. Col. John S. Mosby, 43d. Battn. (subsequently Mosby's Reg't) Va. Cav., C. S. A. requested that private Channing M. Smith, Co. E, 4th Va. Cav., C. S. A., be transferred to the 43d Battn. Va. Cav., C. S. A., for promotion.

"A Report of an inspection of the muster rolls of Co. E, Mosby's Regt. Va. Cav., C. S. A., dated Dec. 10, 1864, shows: Channing Smith, pvt., born in Fauquier Co., Va, enlisted at Fauquier Nov. 12, 1864. The records also show

The Men

that Dec. 6, 1864, Channing M. Smith was recommended for promotion to 2n [Second] Lieut., Co. E, Mosby's Regt., Va Cav., for valor and skill and it is stated that he had been severely wounded at Leesburg ————. No later record had been found for this man as [being] of Mosby's Regt. ——— [of] Cav., C. S. A.

"A roster of the 1st, Battn. Va. Inf., C. S. A., dated Feby 17, 1865, shows: C. M. Smith; remark,—is applying to fill the vacancy in Co. B. Union Prisoner of War records show: C. M. Smith, 2n Lieut., Co. B, 1st Va. Battn., paroled at Appomattox Court House ———, April 9, 1865."²⁷¹⁵ A handwritten note beside these last two statements states: "not my Channing."²⁷¹⁶

Another Channing M. Smith was Channing Moore Smith, born 15 October 1843, son of Ann Marie Goodwin and Rev. Thomas Smith. This Channing lived at Parkersburg and never married.²⁷¹⁷ Also, one Lt. Channing M. Smith is listed as being of the First Battalion, Virginia Infantry, Co. B, and having

²⁷¹⁵ Channing, the then-former Black Horse cavalryman, was not a prisoner of war circa April 1865: he was operating with Mosby's unsundered unit, and was in contact with Genl. Lee at Richmond.

²⁷¹⁶ "Muster Rolls of Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., and Co. E., Mosby's Regt., 1861–1864," and "Records Inspection Report from the Adjutant General's Office, Washington, to the Auditor of Public Accounts, Commonwealth of Virginia, Richmond, 6 June 1922," 17 pieces photocopied on 8 sheets, provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), to author, 2 June 2002. Held in 2007 by author. Hereinafter cited as "1861–1864 Co. H & E Muster Rolls" and "1922 Records Inspection Report." N.B.: muster rolls to 1864; none for 1865.

²⁷¹⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 48–49.

The Men

written a diary dated 10 March to 23 April 1865.²⁷¹⁸ This or these men and the Black Horse cavalryman were not the same person.

Channing Meade Smith [BH] “was with... [Stuart] on the historic ride across the rear of Gen McClellan’s forces....During the Battle of Fredericksburg, he acted as courier and scout for General Lee.... After the defeat at Gettysburg in 1863, he was a part of the screening force which held off the Northern forces until Lee crossed the Potomac.” Channing “lost several horses, had holes shot in his clothing several times, but... [was] seriously wounded only once.”²⁷¹⁹

Many sources attest to his membership with Co. H and gallant service:

He was wounded in detached service, scout.²⁷²⁰ Scout for General Stuart.²⁷²¹ Channing Smith was a member of the “Black Horse” Cavalry, C. S. A.; he was twice wounded. He was “one of Stuart’s most valued scouts.”²⁷²² Cited for gallantry by Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, and Genl. R. E. Lee.²⁷²³ Third Lieutenant.²⁷²⁴

²⁷¹⁸ “Eleanor S. Brockenbrough Library Diary Collection (military diaries only),” catalog listing, generated by Google, CSA Series (<http://72.14.203.104/search?q=cache:PnxChqvqweAJ:www.moc.org/site/DocServer/DiaryCollection.pdf%3FdocID%3D182+%22Channing+M.+Smith%22&hl=en&gl=us&ct=clnk&cd=3>: accessed 21 March 2006), html version of pdf <http://www.moc.org/site/DocServer/DiaryCollection.pdf?docID=182>, arranged alphabetically, page 9 of 12, keyword “Channing”. Hereinafter cited as “Brockenbrough Military Diary Collection.”

²⁷¹⁹ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 4.

²⁷²⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁷²¹ Ramey and Gott, comps., *Years of Anguish*.

²⁷²² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

The Men

“Entered the Confederate Army in April 1861 as private in the Black Horse Cavalry and became a scout under Gen^l. J. E. B. Stuart. Later, after recovering from [a] severe wound received at Leesburg, he became a Lieut. in Co E, 4rd Virginia Battalion (Mosby’s Battalion).”²⁷²⁵

“3rd Lieutenant Channing M. Smith—Before joining Mosby's command Channing had served in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, receiving both praise and recognition as a scout from both Generals Lee and JEB Stuart.

“After the war, he resided at Delaplane, Virginia....”²⁷²⁶

Channing’s marriage license shows his occupation as farmer in 1867.²⁷²⁷ He resided at Delaplane in mid-1870s.²⁷²⁸ “One of the prominent Confederate scouts attending the reunion is Channing M. Smith of Delaplane, Va.”²⁷²⁹

²⁷²³ James J. Williamson, *Mosby’s Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 226. See report by Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and endorsement by Gen. Lee. Lee states that he had pointed out the gallantry of “Channing M. Smith and other young scouts of this army.”

²⁷²⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁷²⁵ “Sketch of Channing M. Smith,” from Photocopy of single sheet of a typed, 1987, collector–John Heflin consignment-catalog that contains descriptions of three items of “Consignment I”; Channing is author of the middle item. Source of photocopy unidentified; held in 2007 by author.

²⁷²⁶ Ron Mosocco, “Roster of the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry,” a list of biographies of the members of that unit, James River Publications, *companye* (<http://www.mosocco.com/companye.html>; accessed 20 September 2005 and 18 March 2006), in order by members’ rank and then alphabetically.

²⁷²⁷ “Smith-Smith marriage.”

²⁷²⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁷²⁹ Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 4. Litsey quotes “Made Record as Scout For Confederate Army: Channing M. Smith Commended by Gens. Lee and Stuart for Intrepidity,” *The Evening Star*, Washington, [D. C.,] date unknown.

The Men

Channing bought the plantation “Montana” and was a farmer. He practiced law for a while,²⁷³⁰ and “he was a clerk for the Marshall School Board.”²⁷³¹ He was restless. He retired early and lived with his daughter Nel [Ellen Powell (Smith) Welling].²⁷³² He moved from Delaplane to Warrenton between 1922 and 1927.²⁷³³ Channing “wrote... for *The Fauquier Democrat*.”²⁷³⁴

Some war-related items that were owned by Channing still exist in the possession of his family.²⁷³⁵

“Mr. C. M. Smith of Warrenton, and Mr. Edward Armstrong of Waterloo, attended the reunion at the home of Mr. W. B. Wood of Sperryville, last Saturday to which the veterans of six counties were invited. The day was enjoyed by 21 Confederate veterans and some visitors.”²⁷³⁶

²⁷³⁰ Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Original handwritten transcript transcribed and typed by editor, 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author.

²⁷³¹ Ron Mosocco, “Roster of the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry,” a list of biographies of the members of that unit, James River Publications, *companye* (<http://www.mosocco.com/companye.html>): accessed 20 September 2005 and 18 March 2006), in order by members’ rank and then alphabetically.

²⁷³² Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. original handwritten transcript transcribed and typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author.

²⁷³³ According to bylines of two of his CV articles.

²⁷³⁴ Letter, Samuel Hopkins (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, MD 21210) to Lucy [Lucy Blackwell Jones], 14 March 1989; held in 2007 by author. Ms. Jones provided original letter to author. Transcribed by editor, 22 November 2005. Mr. Hopkins is grandson of Channing Meade Smith.

²⁷³⁵ Letter, Michael A. Smith to author, 1 June 2002.

²⁷³⁶ “Two Old Veterans Attend Reunion,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 26 November 1927, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 8, frame 101.8, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Channing was: his parents' only son, younger brother to several older sisters²⁷³⁷; student, soldier, spy; farmer, lawyer, clerk, author. He was adventurous, articulate, ethical, compassionate, charismatic, poetic.

Isaac Eustace Smith Y

Photo:

Born: 29 July 1827.²⁷³⁸ 29 July 1837.²⁷³⁹ It is likely, though not certain, that Isaac was born at Bethel, just north of Warrenton.²⁷⁴⁰

Marriage: His wife was likely Agnes E. Smith, as she was mother of three children of Isaac's, according to the children's tombstones.²⁷⁴¹

He wed Agnes Eustace Blackwell (5 November 1840–) on 10 January 1856 or 1866. Her parents were Elizabeth Carter and James Blackwell.²⁷⁴²

²⁷³⁷ As was John Edward "Ed" Armstrong, another cavalryman who later became a writer.

²⁷³⁸ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁷³⁹ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

²⁷⁴¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

²⁷⁴² Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276–277. Earlier year for their marriage given at her listing and later year given at his, on facing pages.

The Men

Died: Died on 14 May 1872 or in 1874.²⁷⁴³ 13 May 1872; buried Alton Cemetery,²⁷⁴⁴ Bethel.²⁷⁴⁵ Routes 628 and 672 intersect northwest of Bethel Cemetery.²⁷⁴⁶

Obituary:

Children: One source states that he had no children ;²⁷⁴⁷ another source states that he did. Cemetery marker transcriptions for three children follow:

“Joseph Blackwell / eldest child of Isaac E & Agnes E. Smith / Born July 29, 1867 / Died Feb. 23, 1868.”

“Elizabeth James / daughter of Isaac E. & Agnes E. / Smith / Born Feb. 3, 1869 / Died April 14, 1870.”

“Infant son Eustace / youngest son of / Isaac E. & Agnes E. Smith / Born Aug. 11, 1871 / Died / Aug. 18, 1872.”²⁷⁴⁸

Parents and Siblings: “Col. Wm. Rowleigh Smith married Lucy Steptoe Blackwell....” Isaac E. Smith was the “youngest son of Col. Wm. R. and Lucy

²⁷⁴³ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276–277. Earlier date for his death given at her listing and later date given at his, on facing pages.

²⁷⁴⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

²⁷⁴⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

²⁷⁴⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

²⁷⁴⁷ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276 states that he died without issue in 1874.

²⁷⁴⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279.

The Men

Smith". His parents "had 19 children and lived here [Bethel, north of Warrenton in the Airlie area], according to Mrs. Edward J. Jones."²⁷⁴⁹

Lucy Blackwell (3 May 1793–1879) wed Col. William Rowley Smith (12 February 1781–9 June 1857) of Fauquier County on 21 March 1809. Isaac's siblings were: Joseph Blackwell; William; Ann Eustace; Catherine Elizabeth; Henry; Richard M.; Robert; Agnes Conway; Lucy Blackwell; Mary Francis; James Madison; Edwin; Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH]; Arthur; Harriet; Albert Gallatin; Benjamin Franklin; Isaac Eustace (himself); Thomas.²⁷⁵⁰

Other Family: His maternal grandparents were Major Joseph Blackwell, Jr., (1750–) and Anne (Eustace) Hull. Joseph's parents were Lucy Steptoe and Joseph Blackwell, Sr. "Major Joseph Blackwell was vestryman of Dittengen Parish, Prince William County, 1773. He signed the Westmoreland Protest of February 26, 1776. He was a Major in the Subsistence Department Virginia Line, Revolutionary War."

Isaac and his wife, Agnes, were first cousins. Of Anne and Joseph Blackwell's nine children, Lucy (Blackwell) Smith, Isaac's mother, was the fifth and James Blackwell, Agnes's father, the seventh. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for more about this family group.

²⁷⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–279. He was the youngest surviving child of his parents.

²⁷⁵⁰ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 271–277.

The Men

His paternal grandparents, Elizabeth Doniphan (1744–15 January 1809) and William Smith (1741–22 January 1803), wed in 1773. Elizabeth's father was Mott, son of Alexander.

Isaac's father, Col. William Rowley Smith, was "Justice, Fauquier, 1810–1852, and for years President Justice;" raised and commanded a cavalry company in the War of 1812; "was ordered to Norfolk and put in command of all [of] the cavalry engaged in the defence [sic—older spelling] of Norfolk; made Colonel of Militia, Fauquier, 1815; Member [of the] Virginia Legislature [for] three terms. He raised, educated and portioned 16 [surviving] children."

Isaac's sisters Agnes Conway Smith and Lucy Blackwell (Smith) Blackwell were twins named for their maternal grandmother and mother, respectively. Isaac's wife's sister, Elizabeth Carter Blackwell (3 March 1837–16 June 1925), married his brother Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith (5 November 1840–).

Researchers can find much more on the sixteen siblings at source.

That Isaac and Agnes's "eldest child" was born in 1867 seems to support a marriage year of 1866 rather than 1856. If these three were their only children, as seems likely if Isaac passed on in May 1872, that would explain why one source list Isaac as having died without issue; he did sire children, but none survived infancy.

What sadness for Agnes! Wed at age 25; bore three children; lost all three and her husband by age 31. Yet, she apparently found joy finally: she wed

The Men

again on 6 July 1887 to “Washington Tazewell Capps, “Oakland”, Lambert Point, near Norfolk.”²⁷⁵¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6’3”, fair complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 20 October 1862; paroled April 23 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Check #; Hardy, p. 67. per Krick.

[Also see letter, Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov 5, 1905.

This note may apply to man above.]

Isaac was “in Mexico 1861” and came home to serve in ‘Black Horse’ Cav., 1861–1865.”²⁷⁵² Private.²⁷⁵³

J. Smith V

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

²⁷⁵¹ Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 271–277.

²⁷⁵² Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 2nd edition, 276.

²⁷⁵³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: V. Smith, J.

* John P. Smith Y V K

Photo: “J. P. Smith” in Williamson, *Mosby’s Rangers*, 500. Group photo at “the Second Reunion of the 43d Battalion, Virginia Cavalry... at Marshall (old Salem), August 14, 1895.”

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1861–1865.²⁷⁵⁴From disease, “in service”²⁷⁵⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁷⁵⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁵⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878”; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; died in service, from disease. [Earlier version showed present February 1862.]

Additional Information: Roster lists also J. Smith. (no other remark.)²⁷⁵⁶

John **Gott**: Perhaps John Puller Smith, of Fredericksburg Smiths. A John Puller Smith, 1782–1838, buried Orlean.²⁷⁵⁷ See Baird, p. 4 #

See William Harrison Triplett for possible connection. No – cavalryman died in service. Still, maybe related. One John Puller Smith sold Triplett the manor house at Orlean.

* Norman E. Smith V K

Photo: Nancy Baird may have had a photograph of him in uniform, according to the late John Gott.

Born: 1845. 1844.²⁷⁵⁸ 24 May 1845.²⁷⁵⁹

Marriage:

Died: Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel; Captain Norman E. Smith; killed Aug. 24, 1863; “he has left a memory of a name that will not soon be forgotten..”

²⁷⁵⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁷⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 4.

²⁷⁵⁸ *Blackwell Genealogy*; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁷⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Col. John S. Mosby.²⁷⁶⁰ [Check # tombstone! Couldn't find on first visit to cemetery.]

Smith was killed in a clash with Company A of the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry at Billy Goodling's Tavern, ten miles from Alexandria.²⁷⁶¹

"Norman Smith was killed while riding [Champ, his war horse,] in one of our fights, in August, 1863..."²⁷⁶²

Killed in action while with Mosby's command 10 September 1863 Centreville [incorrect death date].²⁷⁶³

"killed 1863."²⁷⁶⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Joseph Blackwell Smith; [b. May 14, 1810; m 1834, Jane E. Towson of Stafford County; his parents;]²⁷⁶⁵

He was the brother of William Rowley Smith below. "a third brother, Captain Towson Smith"²⁷⁶⁶

His parents were Jane E. Towson, of Stafford County, and Joseph Blackwell, Jr., (1810–) who wed in 1834. His siblings were: Capt. William Rowley [BH];

²⁷⁶⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

²⁷⁶¹ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 95. Wert incorrectly lists his first name as "Norment".

²⁷⁶² John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

²⁷⁶³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁶⁴ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

²⁷⁶⁵ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

²⁷⁶⁶ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

Lucy Eleanor; Maj. Thomas Towson; Capt. Norman (himself); Blackwell M.; Rosa Jane; Anderson Doniphan (1859–1881; *not* BH); Ida N.²⁷⁶⁷ [***note, B. M. B.??]

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were [Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell]. ***See original hardcopy @ lynn's to sort out these sources. Will need to do before finishing entry to contact person.

“William Rowley Smith served in Company A of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. WC-6225 is the number for his pension application. Does anyone have a copy?”²⁷⁶⁸

His father, [Joseph Blackwell Smith .. taught the Evergreen Public School and was Professor of Elocution at Bethel Military Academy. Died Circa 1890.]²⁷⁶⁹ Bracketted part a quotation?

[* Check # Genealogy of The Sydney-Smith family for details for him and his brother.]

Norman's mother's maiden name was Towson, and his parents named one of his brothers Thomas. Norman's father's brother, William Smith, wed second Virginia, daughter of one Thomas Towson. Could Jane and Virginia have been sisters? Source does not indicate.²⁷⁷⁰ See entry of William Aquilla Smith [BH] for more about Norman's uncle. See Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more on his

²⁷⁶⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

²⁷⁶⁸ Jim Burgess, “RootsWeb Query—William Rowley Smith,” www.RootsWeb.com, 23 May 2003.

²⁷⁶⁹ Blackwell, E. M., *op. cite*.

²⁷⁷⁰ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

father's immediate family. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for paternal genealogy.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry..."²⁷⁷¹ See Sketches Chapter.

"Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry..."²⁷⁷² See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

"When my captain, "Billy" Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ..." ²⁷⁷³ See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

CSR: Transferred from Co. K, 17th Va. Inf. 1 December 1861; detached as Courier for Genl. Ewell July to August 1863. **kia** September 10, 1863, Centreville with Mosby. [***chk my usual treatment of acronyms at CSR]

Additional Information: Transferred to Col. Mosby's command and killed.²⁷⁷⁴ He "was Capt. on staff of Gen. B. S. Ewell, 1861-1863...."²⁷⁷⁵

A colt pistol that belonged to Norman Smith is still in existence. It was given to his cousin Lucy who wed Channing M. Smith, and now is in the possession of a family member.²⁷⁷⁶

²⁷⁷¹ James J. Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 88-89.

²⁷⁷² From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

²⁷⁷³ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

²⁷⁷⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

²⁷⁷⁵ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271-277.

²⁷⁷⁶ Letter, Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farm, 15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, PA 17255), to author, 1 June 2002. Held in 2007 by author.

The Men

S. P. Smith N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: [***Consider combining w nxt]

Sands Smith, Jr. Y M V K T

Photo:

Born: “Mathews County in 1838”.²⁷⁷⁷ 1838.²⁷⁷⁸

²⁷⁷⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁷⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Marriage: "...Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921."²⁷⁷⁹

Died: Mathews County, 10 November 1914.²⁷⁸⁰ 1914.²⁷⁸¹

Obituary: Also see *Fredericksburg Star*, Nov. 11, 1914, p.2, c. 3. died Mathews County 11/10/1914. **Check #.**

Children: William Brooks Smith, born 27 Feb 1888²⁷⁸²

Parents and Siblings: Sands Smith, Sr.²⁷⁸³

Sands Smith, Junior's siblings were William Brooks, Carrie A., Harry C., and Joyce A.²⁷⁸⁴

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it..."²⁷⁸⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 8 October 1861 Fairfax; captured 10 February 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 29 March 1863; horse killed 17 June 1864 King and Queen County; paid \$1,700; wounded Winchester; sheriff, Mathews County.

²⁷⁷⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁸⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁸¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁸² Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁸³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁸⁴ Bruce; 1924 et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

²⁷⁸⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at battle of Winchester. Sheriff of Matthews County.²⁷⁸⁶

Check # 1929 Bruce, III, 241[I have copy]; per Krick.

Thomas J. Smith Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Fauquier County, 5 February 1844.²⁷⁸⁷

Marriage:

Died: 9 December 1912.²⁷⁸⁸

Obituary: In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black HorseCavalry....²⁷⁸⁹

See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁷⁸⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁷⁸⁷ *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁸⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁷⁸⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

The Men

CSR: 5'9", light complexion, light hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded July 1863; AWOL September to October 1863; captured 17 May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware 20 May 1864; wounded in leg Appomattox; released on Oath 21 June 1865 Ft. Delaware.

Additional Information: T. Smith. Wounded at the battle of Stephensburg, June 9, 1863. Near the Plains, Fauquier County.²⁷⁹⁰

Listed as T. Smith.²⁷⁹¹

* Also Check # Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235, per Krick.

Col. Thomas Smith is mentioned in William Henry Fitzhugh Payne's and in Robert Allison Hart's obituaries. See Obituary Chapter.

W. E. Smith Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

²⁷⁹⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁷⁹¹ Keith Article.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

*** William Aquilla Smith Y V N K**

Photo:

Born: 5 June 1840.²⁷⁹² A family bible lists his birth date as 8 June 1842.²⁷⁹³ [***Every attempt to contact this person has failed. Find a way to cite this information without contact. Did Lynn find via interview? Letter? Online?]

Born 1841.²⁷⁹⁴

“Wm Aquila, son of Wm & Mary Smith was born June 5th at 10 o’clock AM Friday 1840.”²⁷⁹⁵

Marriage:

²⁷⁹² Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

²⁷⁹³ Nichola Heroux, a graduate student at George Mason Univ. is doing a book on “Ripley,” a Smith family home. She has access to a family bible that lists his birth date as June 8, 1842. P.O. Box 2001, Centreville, Virginia 22020, 703-815-2256.

²⁷⁹⁴ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁷⁹⁵ Litsey, “Family Bible Record,” 1–2. “At this place in the Bible [of Channing Smith] was a loose sheet of paper, with the follwing writing in a fine. It was apparently copied from the family Bible of William & Mary Glascock Smith.”

The Men

Died: Killed at the battle of the Pines, 1862.²⁷⁹⁶ [Battle of Seven Pines took place on May 31, 1862, but skirmishes took place in the days before that date.]

Buried at Alton Cemetery, Bethel. His cemetery marker is inscribed, "... a member of Co. H. 49th Regt. Virginia Vols.... Died in the battle of Seven Pines, May 30, 1862. Killed charging the enemy fortifications after 14 months of arduous service, aged 22 years." A second marker, shared with three other Smith men who were killed in battle, displays the same dates of birth and death as his individual marker.²⁷⁹⁷

Following from Wm. A. Smith entry, which is now deleted:

Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. (Griffin Farm, Route 628.)²⁷⁹⁸

"Keogh: Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. (Griffin Farm, Rt 628.) Keogh has as William A. Is this man above/ below?"

Ask Lynn why he questioned this being for William B. Smith instead of putting it with William A. Smith's info.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: "Son of William and Mary [Glascock²⁷⁹⁹] Smith".²⁸⁰⁰

²⁷⁹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878"; Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁷⁹⁷ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

²⁷⁹⁸ Keogh

²⁷⁹⁹ Source???

²⁸⁰⁰ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstones*, 279.

The Men

His parents were William Smith, of “Chelsea,” and Mary Glascock. His father was born 12 April 1812 **where?**, died 19 February 1886 **where?**, and is buried **where?**. His mother was born **when? where?**, died 31 March 1858 **where?**, and is buried **where?**. They were married on 28 April 1836 **where?**.²⁸⁰¹

His siblings were: **names?**

His parents were Mary Glascock (–31 March 1858) and William Smith of “Chelsea” (12 April 1812–19 February 1886), who wed on 28 April 1836 and had seven children. His father wed second Sarah Jane Lowson of Maryland and had two children who died infants. The children of the first marriage were: William Aquilla (himself); David, Co. H 49th Reg’t Va. Volunteers (8 June 1842–30 May 1864); Susannah; Lucy Davenport; Mary Elizabeth; Thomas, who wed Lizzie E. Skinker *****check whether she was related to the BH Skinker**; Annie.²⁸⁰²

Mary (Glascock) Smith died “aged 38 years 11 months and 3 days.”²⁸⁰³ So, she was born on 28 April 1820.

Another source varies slightly. His parents were Mary Glascock and William Smith, who wed in 1836; his father wed second Virginia Towson—“daughter of

²⁸⁰¹ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

²⁸⁰² Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 59–60, 66–67.

²⁸⁰³ Litsey, “Family Bible Record,” 1–2. “At this place in the Bible [of Channing Smith] was a loose sheet of paper, with the follwing writing in a fine. It was apparently copied from the family Bible of William & Mary Glascock Smith.”

The Men

Thomas Towson, Williamsport, Maryland”—in 1864. Children of the first marriage were: Aquilla; David; Susanna; Lacy Blackwell; Thomas; Anna.²⁸⁰⁴

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell. His maternal grandparents were Aquilla Swan Glascock and Susanna Lake.²⁸⁰⁵

His maternal grandfather was Aquilla Glasscock of Fauquier. Two of his sisters wed William H. Lewis [BH] and Channing Meade Smith [BH].²⁸⁰⁶

His paternal grandparents were Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell of “Alton”. His maternal grandparents were Aquilla Swan Glascock and **who?**²⁸⁰⁷

[*rest of this ought to go at Isaac Eustace Smith’s entry.]** His father William (born 1812) was the second of nineteen children of Lucy Steptoe (Blackwell) and Colonel William Rowley Smith (12 February 1781–9 June 1857) of “Alton”. Miss Blackwell and Col. Smith wed at ages 16 and 28, respectively. The father of Lucy S. B. Smith was Major Joseph Blackwell. The parents of Col. Smith were Elizabeth Doniphan (12 or 13 April 1744–15 January 1809) and William

²⁸⁰⁴ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277. Note: “Lacy Blackwell Smith” is misnomer—her name was Lucy Davenport Smith, according to all other sources.

²⁸⁰⁵ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. **Verify source.**

²⁸⁰⁶ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁸⁰⁷ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

The Men

Smith (5 February 1741–22 January 1809).²⁸⁰⁸ [Source gives more that needs to go in here. Source, Price excerpt, is in CMS's folder.]

See Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more about William Aquilla Smith's father's immediate family. See Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for paternal genealogy.

Researchers can find another family record at reference.²⁸⁰⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Mr. Willie Smith who has been working in Washington, D. C., is spending his vacation at his home near here."²⁸¹⁰

Unknown whether this article refers to William A. Smith. [***Prob going to delete this.]

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

William A. Smith: Enlisted 25 April 1861; paroled April 1865 Farmville.

Additional Information: He was clearly a member of the Black Horse, but later transferred to the infantry.

Listed as "William A. Smith".²⁸¹¹ Listed as "Aquilla Smith."²⁸¹²

²⁸⁰⁸ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 59–60, 66–67.

²⁸⁰⁹ Litsey, "Family Bible Record," 1–2. "At this place in the Bible [of Channing Smith] was a loose sheet of paper, with the following writing in a fine. It was apparently copied from the family Bible of William & Mary Glascock Smith."

²⁸¹⁰ "Casanova: Special to the Democrat," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday 4 January 1907.

²⁸¹¹ *Years of Anguish*; N.

²⁸¹² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 271–277.

The Men

Work this into entry later: William Aquilla Smith, born 5 June 1840. "Killed at the battle of Seven Pines," 30 May 1862. "Member of Company H, 49th Reg't Va. Volunteers. No issue." ²⁸¹³

*** William B. Smith Y M V K**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 14 September 1864 of wound received at Spotsylvania Courthouse.²⁸¹⁴ Killed in Opequan in ---.²⁸¹⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 8 October 1861; detached with Genl. Ewell September to October, Genl. Rhodes November to December 1861; captured 28 February

²⁸¹³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 59–60, 66–67.

²⁸¹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

²⁸¹⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 29 March 1863; AWOL January to April 1864; wounded Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Additional Information:

*** William Rowley Smith Y V K**

Photo: [Check # Williamson for photo and other details. Also see photo in Turner's "More Confederate Faces."]

Born: 12 January 1836.²⁸¹⁶ 1836.²⁸¹⁷

Marriage: "Carrie R. Fletcher, daughter of John Fletcher, of Fauquier County..." in 1857.²⁸¹⁸ ²⁸¹⁹

Died: killed at Harper's Ferry, January, 1864.²⁸²⁰

Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. Capt. William R. Smith; killed 9 January 1864. He is listed on a cemetery marker with three other Smiths.²⁸²¹ He "was

²⁸¹⁶ Tombstone ; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

²⁸¹⁷ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁸¹⁸ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁸¹⁹ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106. This info is at Hayden. Might it also be at Blackwell?

²⁸²⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁸²¹ Tombstone ; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect. [***Don't understand why this is written here unless Lynn was looking at a different edition of *Tombstones*. The edition with blue hardcover gives year 1864.]

The Men

one of Mosby's most valued officers until killed, Loudoun Heights, 1864."²⁸²²

²⁸²³

"[C]aptain "Billy," was also killed on [Champ, the war horse he inherited from his brother Norman,] in January, 1864."²⁸²⁴

Obituary:

Children: He had four children.²⁸²⁵ ²⁸²⁶

Parents and Siblings: See his brother Norman E. Smith [BH].²⁸²⁷ They had "a third brother, Captain Towson Smith."²⁸²⁸ *****The E is not shown at Hayden.]**

Other Family: His first cousin, Susannah Smith, wed William Henry Lewis [BH]. She was also sister-in-law to Channing Meade Smith. ²⁸²⁹

See his uncle Isaac Eustace Smith [BH] for more on William Rowley Smith's father's immediate family. See his uncle Anderson Doniphan Smith [BH] for paternal genealogy.

²⁸²² Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274.

²⁸²³ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106. This info is at Hayden. Might it also be at Blackwell?

²⁸²⁴ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

²⁸²⁵ Rev. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*, 274. This info is at Hayden. Might it also be at Blackwell?

²⁸²⁶ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106. This info is at Hayden. Might it also be at Blackwell?

²⁸²⁷ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106.

²⁸²⁸ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

²⁸²⁹ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance.”²⁸³⁰ See Stories Chapter.

“Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry...”²⁸³¹ See Stories Chapter.

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ...”²⁸³² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. 26 April 1862; detached service July to August 1863; fall from horse dislocated shoulder; resigned 7 December 1863 [to join Mosby].

Confederate Pension Application:

William Rowley SMITH

Author: [Jim Burgess](#)

Date: 23 May 2003 6:01 AM GMT

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

William Rowley SMITH served in Company A of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. WC-6225 is the number for his pension application. Does any one have a copy?

Additional Information: Y Orderly Sgt.

²⁸³⁰ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

²⁸³¹ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

²⁸³² John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

Elected First Sergeant at the organization of the Company.. ..Lieutenant, 1861. Second Lieutenant, 1862; transferred to Colonel Mosby's command in 1863.²⁸³³

K 1st Sergeant at organization of Co. Transfer to Col. Meigs. '63.

His brother Norman was killed while serving with Mosby on 24 August 1863. Norman was riding Champ when he was killed. Champ became Billy's horse. In December, Billy left the Black Horse Cavalry to join Mosby. Billy was killed, riding Champ, on 10 January 1864, the month after joining Mosby's Rangers and less than five months after the death of his brother. Norman and Billy both are buried in Bethel Cemetery.²⁸³⁴

William Albert Smoot Y M R V K

Photo: Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos.

Also in 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1840²⁸³⁵ Check #. 30 August 1840, Alexandria.²⁸³⁶

Marriage:

²⁸³³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

²⁸³⁴ Editor's observations based on "Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla", the brothers' death dates, and other facts contained in the entries, 12 January 2005.

²⁸³⁵ Va CMH p. 1180.

²⁸³⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

The Men

Died: “The ceremony took place in [Alexandria's] "Methodist Protestant" cemetery on Wythe Street.”²⁸³⁷ **Get dod from obit**

Obituary: “William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, ...died at his home ... at the age of seventy-six.”²⁸³⁸
See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.”²⁸³⁹ See Stories Chapter.

“His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”²⁸⁴⁰ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, dark hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 May 1862; wounded 30 June 1862 Frayser's **[check spelling]** Farm; wounded 29 August 1862 Manassas; wounded April 1863; detailed to quartermaster September 1863 to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Manchester.

²⁸³⁷ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

²⁸³⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

²⁸³⁹ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

²⁸⁴⁰ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded in Fauquier County in 1863. Merchant.

Alexandria.²⁸⁴¹

Also Check # Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235 per Krick.

"Of Alexandria," see Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr., below.

"Copy of original

"Privates Taliaferro & Smoot Co H 4th Va Cavalry were with my reg [regiment] from last Saturday to the present time & were in the engagement with my Regt. on the 30th June, both behaved bravely.

M.D. Corse

Col. 17th Va Inft."²⁸⁴²

"Record Blank of Confederate Diploma Company, Richmond, Va"

"Know ye, That *W. A. Smoot* enlisted from *Alexandria* county, State of Virginia on the day of 1861, and was mustered into the Confederate States service at State of *Virginia* on the day of , 186~~2~~1, as a *private* of Company *Co. H. Black Horse 4th Regiment, Va Cav* volunteers, ~~infantry~~, cavalry, ~~artillery~~ or ~~navy~~ (erase what you don't need) under Captain *Robt Randolph* and Colonel *W. C. Wickham*, to serve years, or during the war. ...

²⁸⁴¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁸⁴² Military Pass, handwritten on lined paper, transcribed by editor from "William Smoot 001.jpg," sent by William L. Caynor, Sr., as attachment with "Blackhorse Troop," email from caynor@cvineternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 26 February 2005.

The Men

...

Wounded.

Seven times in various Battles and skirmishes.

Captured.

He was captured at *Below Warrenton, Va but enemy thinking my wound mortal left me.*

Paroled, Released or Exchanged.

*Paroled at Winchester Va May 1865*²⁸⁴³

“Oath Prescribed By Section 1, Act of March 23 1867.”

“(This oath must be taken and subscribed by every person before being registered as a voter; and may be administered by any Registrar, notary public, or magistrate authorized by law to administer oaths.)

“I, *W^mA Smoot*, do solemnly *Swear* in the presence of Almighty God, that I am a citizen of the State of *Virginia* that I have resided in said State for *28 y^s* [years] months next preceding this day, and now reside in the County of *Alexandria*, in said state; that I am twenty-one years old; that I have not been disfranchised for participation in any rebellion or civil war against the United States, nor for felony committed against the laws of any state or of the United

²⁸⁴³ Record Blank of Confederate Diploma Company, Richmond, Va., a typed fill-in-the-blank-style form completed in longhand (presumably by W. A. Smoot, judging by use of first person), transcribed by editor from “William Smoot 002.jpg” and “William Smoot 003.jpg,” sent by William L. Caynor, Sr., as attachments with “Blackhorse Troop,” email from caynor@cvinet.net (previously cited) to editor, 26 February 2005. For the purpose of quoting this document, typed words are in Roman and longhand is rendered in italic.

The Men

States; that I have never been a member of any State legislature, nor held any executive or judicial office in any State and afterwards engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; that I have never taken an oath as a member of Congress of the United States, or as an officer of the United States, or as an officer of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the Constitution of the United States, and afterwards engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; that I will faithfully support the Constitution and obey the laws of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, encourage others so to do: So help me God.

Sworn and subscribed before me,

This *21* day of *June*, A D., 1869.

Josiah Mill—— Registrar,

Precinct of _____ County.”²⁸⁴⁴

*** James Kerfoot Sowers Y M V T**

Photo:

²⁸⁴⁴ Oath Prescribed By Section 1, Act of March 23 1867, transcribed by editor from “William Smoot 004.jpg,” sent by William L. Caynor, Sr., as attachment with “Blackhorse Troop,” email from caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 26 February 2005. For the purpose of quoting this document, typed words are in Roman and longhand is rendered in italic.

The Men

Born: 1845.²⁸⁴⁵

Marriage:

Died: May 7, 1864. Determined from V, Y, Armstrong, and historical fact of the date of the Battle of Bloody Angle in Spottsylvania County. – Susan Reword this sentence.

Killed at Todd's Tavern, May -----.²⁸⁴⁶

Y K. Spottsylvania C.H. 1864.

Killed in action 1864 Bloody Angle.²⁸⁴⁷

"He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded." He was killed on the 7th, the "next day" after "the night of the 6th."²⁸⁴⁸

"For 10 successive days, we fought the enemy, inflicting upon them a heavy loss and suffering severely ourselves. Among the killed was Kerfoot Sowers, shot through the heart while gallantly charging the enemy."²⁸⁴⁹

Buried Spottsylvania Confederate Cemetery per Krick. Check grave. #

His cemetery marker "at Spottsylvania Court House Cemetery" is inscribed simply, "J. Kerfoot Sowers/ Co. H/ 4 VA Cav/ C. S. A."²⁸⁵⁰

²⁸⁴⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

²⁸⁴⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁸⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

²⁸⁴⁸ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

²⁸⁴⁹ Keith letter, May 8, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2964A175. This letter is incorrectly dated. It notes the death of Col. Robert Randolph who was killed May 12.

The Men

Obituary: [per Krick, Check # 9/15/63 Examiner ts. in 2nd cav file for Fitz Lee address, see if mentions Sowers. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: First cousin of William Mason Spilman.²⁸⁵¹

“[T]hree of his first cousins [were] killed” with the “first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry” on “the 6th” of May, 1864.²⁸⁵²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands...”²⁸⁵³ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 December 1862; AWOL March to April and September to October 1863; absent for horse March to April 1864; from Jeffersonton.

Additional Information: Also Check # McIlhany, per Krick.

Sowers J. Kerfoot Born:

Buried: Confederate Cemetery, Spotsylvania Died:

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav.

Reference: Spotsylvania C. H., VA. Confederate Dead Database.²⁸⁵⁴

²⁸⁵⁰ Dan Janzegers, Sowers Cemetery Marker Photograph, provided by Janzegers as *Sowers James Kerfoot Pvt.JPG* image attachment to “Black Horse pic,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 June 2006, first of two emails this date with same subject.

²⁸⁵¹ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

²⁸⁵² Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

²⁸⁵³ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

²⁸⁵⁴ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

The Men

William Mason Spilman Y M V K

Photo:

Born: 29 August 1844 at Jeffersonton.²⁸⁵⁵ 17 January **05.²⁸⁵⁶

Marriage: Henningham Lyons Scott on 23 April 1875. She was born 15 April 1851 at Richmond. Her parents were Robert Eden Scott and Henningham Lyons.²⁸⁵⁷

Died: 3 December 1898. Buried Warrenton cemetery CSA marker.^{2858 2859}

Check tombstone again. #

D. Warrenton, December 8, 1898.²⁸⁶⁰

December 8, 1898 and is buried in the Warrenton cemetery ²⁸⁶¹

3 December 1893, buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁸⁶²

Obituary:

Children:

²⁸⁵⁵ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁵⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁸⁵⁷ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁵⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 207.

²⁸⁵⁹ Tombstone: 1844–1898.

²⁸⁶⁰ *Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. #

²⁸⁶¹ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁶² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Armstead Spilman and wife Susan Rogers.²⁸⁶³ A sister who was Mrs. Robert Fraser.

Other Family: Henningham Lyons Scott was niece of John Scott, first Captain of the Black Horse.

First cousin of Kerfoot Sowers.²⁸⁶⁴

His father "John Armstead Spilman, born June 14, 1819, Jeffersonton,...d. March 27, 1889...at his home 'Conway Grove' at Warrenton...a well-known merchant...m. Nov. 16, 1842 Susan Rogers, born March 24, 1818; died March 2, 1874. She was the daughter of Hugh and Mary [Coombs] Rogers [of Loudoun County]; the ceremony was performed at 'Stone Hill' home of the bride and their marriage is recorded in the Loudoun County records. John Armistead Spilman operated the largest store in Warrenton and was a member and deacon of the Baptist Church; he was greatly loved and respected by the entire community...both buried in the Warrenton cemetery ²⁸⁶⁵

His grandfather "Conway Spilman, born ca 1787; died December 25, 1860, aged 74; buried in Fishback cemetery....m.(1st) October 26, 1815 Mrs. Nancy Fishback Mason in Culpeper Co...she was the daughter of Joseph Chilton; no issue of second marriage...Nancy Fishback born October 3, 1793 Culpeper County.; died Jan. 10, 1835; she married 1st William T. Mason."²⁸⁶⁶

²⁸⁶³ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁶⁴ Armstrong memoir, *op. cite.*, p. 19.

²⁸⁶⁵ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁶⁶ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 156.

The Men

His great grandfather “John Spilman, born 1740; died 1815 in Culpeper County Tombstone in Fishback cemetery near Jefferston...”²⁸⁶⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ...”²⁸⁶⁸ See Stories Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁸⁶⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: “William M. Spillman”; 5’8”, fair complexion, light hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 1 May 1863; 18 years old; wounded September 1864; captured 13 January 1865 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 17 January 1865; Elmira Prison 1 March 1865; exchanged 10 March 1865; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Private.²⁸⁷⁰ Wounded. Merchant. Warrenton.²⁸⁷¹

Also 17th Inf.²⁸⁷²

²⁸⁶⁷ Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. library.

²⁸⁶⁸ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

²⁸⁶⁹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

²⁸⁷⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁸⁷¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Churchill W. Steward Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Around 1834 if 28 years old in 1862.²⁸⁷³

Marriage:

Died: Living near Bealeton around 1874–1878.²⁸⁷⁴ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Churchill W. Stewart”; 5’5”, dark complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; 28 years old; detailed Regimental Butcher for the war October 1863; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Y Listed as “Stewart, C. W. (W. C.).

Stewart, C. W. Wounded in Fauquier County, 1863. Near Bealeton.²⁸⁷⁵

²⁸⁷² *Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. #

²⁸⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

²⁸⁷⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁸⁷⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

* John William Stone Y M V K T

Photo: Have picture!

Born: 29 June 1828.²⁸⁷⁶ 1825.²⁸⁷⁷ 28 June 1828 in Culpeper.²⁸⁷⁸

“...John William was born 28 June 1828 and died 12 May 1863. He had married Susan Jane Payne Kelly (2 Sept. 1829–16 Dec 1911) [on] 12 March 1851. As you already know, he is buried in the Congressional Cemetery in Arlington.”²⁸⁷⁹

Marriage: Susan Jane Kelly.²⁸⁸⁰

Wife – Susan Kelly Stone Stigler, born 1 September 1829, died 16 December 1916, buried Mt. Holly Cemetery, Remington.²⁸⁸¹ Her maiden name was Susan Kelly, she first wed J. W. Stone, and second wed a Mr. Stigler, apparently.

²⁸⁷⁶ Col. Lelia Kehoe.

²⁸⁷⁷ Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, Virginia 24012-3504) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting. Mr. Andes is great-grandson to John William Stone.

²⁸⁷⁸ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “Ahnentafel Report-13 Dec 2002”, deposited at Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, page 2.

²⁸⁷⁹ Letter, Alexander Donald “Don” Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

²⁸⁸⁰ Letter from A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863; held in January 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, Virginia 24012-3504; also held in September 2004 by Susan Stone Griffin (Mrs. Alfred C. Griffin, Jr.), 179 Broadview Avenue, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-2401.

²⁸⁸¹ Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

The Men

Also, some sources seem to confuse her with her mother-in-law, Mrs. Jack Stone (first name Jane, middle Payne, maiden Kelly, married Stone). The following source states that J. W. Stone “married Jane Payne Kelly, 12 March 1851,” yet its next entry is “ ‘... Susan Jane Payne Kelly... born Sept 1829, died 16 Dec 1911,’ ” whom a family member identifies as “John’s wife”.²⁸⁸²

Where was she born?

When and where did they marry?

Where did she die?

Who were her parents?

Died: Taken prisoner²⁸⁸³ and died in Old Capitol Prison,²⁸⁸⁴ of pneumonia,²⁸⁸⁵ on 12 May 1863.²⁸⁸⁶ He was buried at the Congressional Cemetery²⁸⁸⁷ in Washington D. C.²⁸⁸⁸

²⁸⁸² Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “Ahnentafel Report-13 Dec 2002”, possibly deposited at “the Confederate Library in Richmond”, page 2.

²⁸⁸³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁸⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137; “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878”; Letter from A. D. “Don” Stone, Jr., (57 Tradd St., Charleston, S. C. 29401) to Harvey Andes, undated; held in 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes previously cited. Mr. Stone is great-grandson to John William Stone.

²⁸⁸⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

²⁸⁸⁶ Col. Lelia Kehoe; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137; Letter from A. D. “Don” Stone, Jr., (57 Tradd St., Charleston, S. C. 29401) to Harvey Andes, undated; held in 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes previously cited. Mr. Stone is great-grandson to John William Stone; Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

The Men

Died May 1863.²⁸⁸⁹ Buried May 1863.²⁸⁹⁰

Grave #256 Section range 143. Located in the last section, “East end Center N—— wall South side.” His marker was an old sandstone tombstone; the government replaced this with a new stone.²⁸⁹¹

See Payne diary. Died Tuesday, 12 May, 1863.

Died 12 May 863 in Fed. POW Prison, Washington DC. Buried in Old Congressional Cem 17th and Penn. Ave Wash DC.²⁸⁹².

quote: pg. 2, Sixth Generation, 32 John William

Stone-36 Born ? 28 June 1828 in Culpeper, Va. Died 12 May

²⁸⁸⁷ Col. Lelia Kehoe; Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting; John William Stone Black Horse Service Summary, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁸⁸⁸ Col. Lelia Kehoe; Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁸⁸⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁸⁹⁰ John William Stone Black Horse Service Summary, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁸⁹¹ John William Stone Black Horse Service Summary, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁸⁹² Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “Ahnentafel Report-13 Dec 2002”, possibly deposited at “the Confederate Library in Richmond”, page 2.

The Men

863 in Fed. POW Prison, Washington DC. Buried in Old Congressional Cem 17th and Penn. Ave Wash DC. Occupation Farmer. He married Jane Payne Kelly, 12 March 1851.

Obituary:

Children: Four: Nathaniel T.; James “Jim” (born 12 January 1852, died 3 November 1932); Mary Emma; Sarah “Sallie”.²⁸⁹³ Nathaniel and James J. Stone were living at Kelly’s Ford about 1930.²⁸⁹⁴

Son – John James Stone, born 12 January 1852, died 8 December 1932.

Grandson – John William Stone, born 12 April 1905, died 19 August 1964, buried Remington C[emetery].²⁸⁹⁵

****Need birth dates, death dates and spouses, of all of his children.****

******One Emma Stone married David Wright Kelly (1859–?), and one Nathaniel Stone married Susan Jane Kelly (1862–?). The two Kellys were children of Harriet E. Payne, sister of Daniel J. Payne [BH], and Granville J. Kelly,²⁸⁹⁶ half-first-cousin of John W. Stone and Peter C. Stone.²⁸⁹⁷

²⁸⁹³ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

²⁸⁹⁴ Photocopy, Black Horse Stone Sons Photograph. Hand-captioned “fill in caption here”. Provided to author 9 January 2003 by Charles Harvey Andes, previously cited.

²⁸⁹⁵ Family Group Sheet, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁸⁹⁶ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, PA: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 374 also mentions Granville Kelly as host of a small party of Confederate scouts to a meal.

²⁸⁹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 86–88.+

The Men

Were this Emma Stone and Nathaniel Stone same as Nathaniel T. Stone and Mary Emma Stone, children of John William Stone of the Black Horse?*

“His children were:

“John James (12 January 1852–8 December 1932), wed Emma (Stone) (18 July 1872–16 January 1925).

“Sally Jane (28 November 1853–12 March 1918), wed [a Mr.] McDonald.

“Nathaniel Thompson (28 April 1860–13 July 1937), wed Susan Jane Payne (Kelly) (8 February 1862–16 February 1838 [he probably means 1938])... [on] 12 June 1889.

“Mary Emma (30 October 1862–21 July 1951), wed David Wright Kelly (11 August 1859–15 May 1943) [on] 9 November 1883. He was the brother of Susan Jane Payne (Kelly) (1862–1838 [1938?]).”²⁸⁹⁸

“I am enclosing a copy of the picture that I have of... David Wright Kelly, Sr., the father of my grandmother and her brother who married Mary Emma Stone, Nathaniel’s sister.”²⁸⁹⁹

²⁸⁹⁸ Letter, Alexander Donald “Don” Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

²⁸⁹⁹ Letter, Alexander Donald “Don” Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “His father was John Stone who married Jane P. Kelly. They had three daughters; Nancy R., Margaret Morriss and Dinah C.”²⁹⁰⁰ “Richard Henry Stone ... [was] the brother of John W. and Peter C. Stone of The Black Horse Cavalry, all sons of John (Jack) Stone of Paoli [Peola] Mills on Mountain Run.”²⁹⁰¹

“John William and Peter Conway’s mother was Jane Payne Kelly Stone (wife of John Stone of Paoli and 1300 acres on Mountain Run),...”²⁹⁰²

Jack Stone was born 1 March 1802 “in Fauquier City, Virginia, near Morrisville,” He was a Baptist. At age 21, he was Deputy Sheriff, “Culpeper City”, and, also at age 21, he married Jane Payne Kelly, 9 December 1822. He was a farmer. He owned approximately 1000 acres near Brandy Station. He died 31 August 1884 “in Culpeper City,” age 82.²⁹⁰³

64 John (Jack) Stone -41 [John and Peter's father]; 65 Jane P Kelly-42. [John and Peter's mother] **What are numbers?** Statements in brackets are Betty Florey. Other is Ahnentafel Report.

²⁹⁰⁰ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

²⁹⁰¹ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (P. O. Box 865003, Tuscaloosa, AL 35486) to author, 13 February 2003.

²⁹⁰² Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: Stone brothers in Black Horse Cavalry, CSA,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 May 2005. Peter’s middle name provided by Mrs. Florey.

²⁹⁰³ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “Ahnentafel Report-13 Dec 2002”, possibly deposited at “the Confederate Library in Richmond”. No “Fauquier City” or “Culpeper City” exist in this region. The locations probably were Fauquier and Culpeper Counties, respectively.

The Men

The following list gives names and ages of family members “whose usual place of abode on 1 June 1850 was with this family.”

“John Stone, 48 M; Farmer, Value of Real Estate Owned: 8250; Place of Birth: Va.” “Jane P. Stone, 49 F; Mary Ann Stone, 25 F; Penny M. Stone, 24 F; Dinah C. Stone, 19 F; Peter C. Stone, 16 M; Richard H. Stone, 13 M.”

“... John must be the first born son. If the *Ahnentafel Report* lists his birthday as 28 June 1828, then in the 1850 census, he would be about 22 years old and away from home.... That might also explain the gap between Penny’s and Dinah’s ages. He would fit right in that slot.”²⁹⁰⁴

“John William’s father was John (Jack) Stone. You have the correct information on his birth, death and marriage.”²⁹⁰⁵

Other Family: John William Stone’s paternal grandfather was “William Stone whose will was proved in Fauquier County” on 28 November 1831. Who was William’s wife? William Stone’s ten children were: Francis, George W.,

²⁹⁰⁴ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “**An 1850 census lists members of the Stone family: 1 Oct. 1850** James M. Broadus is the Enumerator. Culpeper Va. Printed Page No. 252 B; Dwelling in order of visitation 564; Family Number in order of visitations. Name of every person whose usual place of abode on 1 June 1850 was with this family.”

²⁹⁰⁵ Letter, Alexander Donald “Don” Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

The Men

William, John “Jack” [the BH troopers’ father], Richard P., Isaac, Mary Curtis, Margaret, Ann R., and Elizabeth C.²⁹⁰⁶

Black Horse cavalryman “John William’s [paternal] grandfather William Stone was the first Stone from whom we are descended to live in Fauquier County. He was born in Westmoreland County. [We’ll refer to him as William Stone of Fauquier to distinguish him from his father, also William Stone, who remained in Westmoreland.] ...[G]enealogist George H. S. King... concluded that John William [BH] was a grandson of Francis Stone and Sarah Monroe.

“The will of William W. Monroe (grandfather of President James Monroe) names William Stone [of Fauquier] and makes a grant to him. ...William Monroe had two daughters, Sarah and Mary, who married two Stone brothers (Francis and William). Francis (1702–1749) and Sarah had a son named William [of Westmoreland—who would have been first cousin to President Monroe] and Mr. King concludes that he [William Stone of Westmoreland] is the father of our William Stone who moved to Fauquier County.”

This line of reasoning would make cavalymen John and Peter Stone first cousins thrice removed to President Monroe, through their great-great-grandmother Sarah (Monroe) Stone being sister to the President’s father.

“William Stone [of Fauquier] married Sarah Morris [on] 25 Jan 1791, married Peggy Morris (Sarah’s sister) in 1793, and Mrs. Mary (Payne) Morris,

²⁹⁰⁶ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

The Men

the widow of the two previous Morris wives' brother, Saunders Morris, in 1823. He died in 1831. They had six sons and four daughters. They lived in southern Fauquier near what is now Morrisville. It is reasonable to assume that Morrisville was named after Mr. Morris the father of the first two wives of William Stone."²⁹⁰⁷ [***det wh is grandmother by father's dob—1802, Peggy Morris.]

John William Stone's maternal grandparents were John Kelly and Dinah Conway. John and Dinah named their daughter Jane Payne Kelly, but she was not an immediate Payne descendant.²⁹⁰⁸ The Stones were cousins to the Paynes.²⁹⁰⁹ The brothers' "commanding officer cousin was Alexander Dixon Payne, who wrote the letter to John's wife."²⁹¹⁰ The Stones, Kellys and Paynes intermarried extensively.²⁹¹¹ Following is a sketch of the clans' interrelatedness, beginning with some Kelly genealogy.

Alexander (–1754), the youngest son of John Kelly (–1715) of Richmond County, had a son named James (–1820), who married Susannah Wilson. Alexander and James were both of Richmond County.

²⁹⁰⁷ Letter, Alexander Donald "Don" Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

²⁹⁰⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 86–87.+

²⁹⁰⁹ Florey, "John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop," 13 February 2003.

²⁹¹⁰ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, "Re: Stone brothers in Black Horse Cavalry, CSA," email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 May 2005. Peter's middle name provided by Mrs. Florey.

²⁹¹¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 86–88.+

The Men

James Kelly and Susannah Wilson had seven children. Three were John, Susannah, and Molly. John Kelly (3 April 1761–10 August 1820), married Jane Payne, daughter of [George Payne²⁹¹²], in 1784; they had six children. John married Dinah Conway on 7 September 1797; they had eight children. The Black Horse troopers' mother was among the latter eight.

Some of John Kelly's children from his first marriage were born in Westmoreland County, on the northern side of the Rappahannock from Richmond County. Later, the family moved to Kelly's Ford, Culpeper County, which he founded beside the Rappahannock River "about five miles below Remington, which is on the opposite bank"

John Kelly and Jane Payne, his first wife, named one of their sons John Payne Kelly. John Payne Kelly married Margaret Wright James, and had a daughter who they named Jane Payne Kelly (1827–1854).

John Kelly and Dinah Conway, his second wife, named one of their daughters Jane Payne Kelly (1801–?). She was half-sister to the John Payne Kelly of the previous paragraph. She became Mrs. John Stone, and mother of six children, including John William Stone and Peter Conway Stone.

A sister to the two Black Horse brothers, Margaret Stone, married Robert Morton Coleman. Before marrying Margaret Stone, he had been the husband of her and her brothers' first-cousin: Jane Payne Kelly (1827–1854). This Jane's brother, Granville James Kelly (1821–1898), married Harriet Elizabeth Payne

²⁹¹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 68.+

The Men

(15 August 1822–30 April 1900). Harriet's brother, Daniel James Payne, was also in the Black Horse. Harriet and Daniel, like Granville, were great-grandchildren of George Payne, their grandparents Richard and Jane being siblings.

Reverting to the seven children of James Kelly and Susannah Wilson, the Black Horse brothers' grandparents—James and Susannah's daughter Susannah (Kelly), John Kelly's sister, was the first wife of Jane Payne's brother, Richard Payne. John W. Stone and Peter C. Stone were direct cousins only to the branch of Paynes who descended from their aunt, Susannah Kelly, and her husband, Richard Payne, through their only child James.

Another daughter, Molly Kelly, was mother of Susannah Wilson Asbury. She, the troopers' first cousin, wed Richard Payne, son of Richard Payne and his second wife Mary Major, becoming aunt to John W. Payne [BH] and Jos. F. Payne [BH]. The Kelly and Payne families were intricately related.²⁹¹³

The above pages show the Black Horse Stone brothers to be not descended from a Payne, but tied to the Paynes by a web of marriages. Their maternal grandfather's first wife was Jane Payne, daughter of George Payne; her brothers were ancestors to several Black Horsemen (See A. D. Payne's entry). The Stone brothers' cousins through their grandfather were themselves cousins through Jane to several of the Paynes in this company: their cousins were

²⁹¹³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 86–89, 153.+ That the Jane Payne Kelly and John Stone discussed at this source are the same persons as the Black Horse members' parents is shown in Letter, A. D. "Don" Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

The Men

cousins to the Paynes, but the two Black Horse Stone brothers weren't—except with Daniel James Payne [BH] and Harriet Elizabeth Payne—as far as this information shows.

“These names are intimately connected with the Stone name: Kelly, Payne, Morris, Chilton, Thompson, Keith.”²⁹¹⁴

All three of John William Stone's sisters married. Nancy R. married George W. Stone on 15 March 1853. Margaret Morriss married Robert M. Coleman on 31 December 1855. Dinah C. married John D. Brown on 12 November 1867.²⁹¹⁵

Peter and William's brother Richard Henry Stone was a “missionary who went to West Africa in 1859.” He wrote a book titled *In Afric's Forest and Jungle*. He also composed “letters, some written from Culpeper CH, in which he describes war circumstances. As an unattached chaplain, he joined Lee's army at Petersburg and stayed with it until the fall of Richmond in 1865.”²⁹¹⁶ Reverend Richard H. Stone ran or taught at a school in Culpeper circa 1870s–1880s.²⁹¹⁷ Richard married Susan James Broadus. [Their daughter Mary

²⁹¹⁴ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005.

²⁹¹⁵ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

²⁹¹⁶ Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” 13 February 2003.

²⁹¹⁷ Randolph Picton Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy* (Lynchburg, Virginia: J. P. Bell, 1933), page. [***fc 2006-08-25]

The Men

Conway Stone married a Mr. Finklea. Mr. and Mrs. Finklea's son had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Florey.]²⁹¹⁸

John Payne Kelly was half-brother to the Black Horse brothers' mother; he was their uncle. Granville James Kelly was the Black Horse brothers' first cousin. A Federal report details John P. and G. J. Kelly's contributions to the Confederacy and their 1862 capture:²⁹¹⁹

“Sir,

I have the honor to report that... ; the party reported yesterday having crossed the Rappahannock and proceeded to the village of Kelleysville where they arrested and brought into Camp three prisoners. G. J. Kelly John P. Kelly... G. J. Kelly is a contractor for the Confederate Government and an important arrest: he was apprehended collecting mail mattes on his way to Richmond and Danville. His mills are the principal ones for the manufacture of grey Kersey for the uniform of the Confederate Army.... on his person... are two passes with the Oath of Allegiance to the Confederate Government and a bill of a large amount for wool and kerseys, also letters addressed to Maj Genl Ewell. Brig Genl Trimble and others: he is reported wealthy and a leading and influential rebel. an accompaning book will show

²⁹¹⁸ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “FW: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to author, 13 February 2003. Mrs. Florey is the great-grandniece of William and Peter Stone. **Make sure I have this relationship right.**

²⁹¹⁹ Letter from Brig. Genl. A. Dufee (Brigade Headquarters, Catletts Station, Virginia) to Genl. McDowell, 11 June 1862. Photocopy provided to author 9 January 2003 by Charles Harvey Andes, previously cited.

The Men

some of the transactions and this large amount of confederate coupon bonds held by the party; they are in possession of ——— ——— ——— Louisa Court House. All of which is respectfully submitted.”

[***Transition here between above period letter & below info.]

“John William, though a young man, had accumulated significant wealth.” “Their “Total Estate” was valued at \$7,509.00 on 12 September 1879.” “In the Court House in Warrenton are details of the disposition of his property to the children....” “From [the] Estate Division Packet: Widow Susan J. Stone wed J. P. Stigler. [Her] daughter Sarah went by Sallie; Mary & Nat were over 14 but minors at time of 1878 to 1879, when this case was at court. [The] Estate was “Millview Farm.” Remington then apparently called Rappahannock Station.” “Susan J. P. Stigler... relinquished her right to dower in the “Millview Tract” and ask that same may be divided into four parcels for her four children.”]

“Most of what is downtown Remington was included in this. The property included the railroad area and went to the river. John William had also owned the gold mine at Goldvein for a short time. The purchase papers are in the Courthouse records in Warrenton. In a booklet published by the Senior Class of John Barton Payne High School... is a reference to his owning or operating a factory to make Confederate Uniforms. I have no other source for this.

“His son Nathaniel Thompson... had a farm in Culpeper County that included a mill. There were two Mills at that time, the Paoli Mill and my grandfather’s, both on Mountain Run. My father [A. D. Stone, Sr.] operated the Stone’s Mill, when he was in school, for his father.”

The Men

“...Alexander Donathan Stone (22 May 1891–1966) was a grandchild of John William Stone [BH].” He wed Virginia Chilton.²⁹²⁰

[Great-grandsons of John William Stone are Alexander Donald “Don” Stone²⁹²¹ and Charles Harvey Andes. **cite last!** Harvey’s granddaughter is Kelly Wright. **cite!**]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: **Anecdotes, letters he wrote, biographical info written about him.**

After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was “ordered to lower Fauquier...”²⁹²² See Stories Chapter.

“Comrade John W. Stone, a brave and prudent soldier, ... generally commanded this squad.... [W]hile pursued by a superior force, the horse of this gallant soldier fell and he was captured... .”²⁹²³ See Stories Chapter. **Mentions many Bhmen. Need to cite accurately before incorporatng to all entries. Ask Kelly to find out where her grandfather got this .**

²⁹²⁰ Letter, Alexander Donald “Don” Stone (26 Waterway Island Drive, Isle of Palms, South Carolina 29751-2728) to editor, 13 January 2006.

²⁹²¹ Eliazbeth Finklea Florey, “Re: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com> (previously cited) to author, 16 June 2003.

²⁹²² Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 449–450.

²⁹²³ Excerpt from unknown document, apparently a memoir by a Black Horse Cavalryman; received with packet from Charles Harvey Andes, 9 January 2003. Must cite better. This material is possibly from: Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

The Men

“[I]n Mr. Stone’s death our Country has lost one of its truest defenders & his community & friends a most valuable man.”²⁹²⁴ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: “John W. Stone”; enlisted 1 April 1862 Brandy; 5th Cpl; Old Capitol Prison 23 February 1863.

Additional Information: About his civilian occupation, his homestead, his role in the community, etc.

Listed on Martin role. [Check #.]

“Corpl. John W. Stone. 4th Cavalry Regiment Co. H.

“C—— heading (Co. Muster roll of Organization) Nov & Dec.

“Enlisted April 1, 1862 from Fauquier County, at Brandy Station, VA. Taken prisoner of war Feb. 23, 1863 to old Capitol prison March 16, 1863.”²⁹²⁵

Was captured when Yankee patrol came upon him on the sand in the river and caught him unawares.²⁹²⁶ “Apparently he was close to his home ... when he was captured.”²⁹²⁷

John William Stone is “listed in *Season’s of War*.”²⁹²⁸ Occupation: Farmer.²⁹²⁹ “John also owned a Confederate unifrom [sic] factory in Remington.”²⁹³⁰

²⁹²⁴ Letter, A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863.

²⁹²⁵ John William Stone Black Horse Service Summary, handwritten, unsigned, undated; provided by Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited) to author, 9 January 2003; held in 2007 by author. Document appears to be in Mr. Andes’s handwriting.

²⁹²⁶ Interview with Charles Harvey Andes (previously cited), by author, 11 December 2002. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mr. Andes is great-grandson to John William Stone and great-grandnephew to Peter Conway Stone.

²⁹²⁷ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

The Men

“I didn’t realize this, but I think he [Don Stone] said John William was a banker in Remington before he joined the BH.”²⁹³¹ “ps Don told me that John William owned a Confederate uniform factory in Remington before he enlisted in the Army.”²⁹³²

Was John William Stone [BH], or Peter Conway Stone [BH], ever an owner or part-owner of the uniform factory?

Was the cavalryman JWS, his namesake grandson, or both, a banker?

Check # John W. Stone, deceased, President of Bank of Remington, descendent. # Check Nathaniel Stone, Aspenwall, Lakota, Remington. # see harkaway01@aol. Now in Charleston. [These 2 both entered to db, but don’t think we need to find them or any info on them because we already have enough Stone descendents talking with us.]

²⁹²⁸ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005.

²⁹²⁹ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites “Ahnentafel Report-13 Dec 2002”, possibly deposited at “the Confederate Library in Richmond”, page 2.

²⁹³⁰ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005.

²⁹³¹ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to author, 16 June 2003.

²⁹³² Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: Stone brothers in Black Horse Cavalry, CSA,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 May 2005. Peter’s middle name provided by Mrs. Florey.

The Men

*** Peter Conway Stone²⁹³³ Y M V K T**

Photo: Still need a photo of him.

Best photo: one of him individually, in Confederate uniform. Best medium: TIF file, scanned of photograph at 400 dpi minimum, the higher dpi the better. Next best medium: Reprint, not photocopy, of photograph.

Born: “I’ve got the dates from the census. Peter is the older of the two, I think, but I’ll let you know tomorrow.”²⁹³⁴

“If Peter Conway was 16 in the 1850 Census, then he would have been born in 1834.”²⁹³⁵

When and where was he born?

Marriage: **Was he married?**

Died: “[H]e died on 9/10/63. He would have been approx. 29 years old when he died.”²⁹³⁶ Drowned in the Rappahannock River, August, 1863.²⁹³⁷

²⁹³³ Middle name provided by Elizabeth Finklea Florey.

²⁹³⁴ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: Birthdates and cousins and Stones, oh my!,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 1 June 2005. Mrs. Florey is great-granddaughter of Richard Henry Stone.

²⁹³⁵ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005.

²⁹³⁶ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005.

²⁹³⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Killed while on scout 10 September 1863; body found on Rappahannock River, thought drowned.²⁹³⁸

“Richard Henry Stone, wrote on Sept. 2, 1863, to [cleric?] Brother Taylor in Richmond saying : ‘I have just been plunged in the deepest grief by the loss of second and last brother [Peter]. His body was found in a mill pond in Fauquier after the enemy had left. Gen. [Stuart] for some reason always kept him in a post of the most unusual peril as he did my other brother. Thus both have perished.’ ”²⁹³⁹

Obituary:

Children: Did he have children?

Parents and Siblings: See entry of his brother, John William Stone (BH).

Other Family: See entry of John William Stone (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Anecdotes, letters he wrote, biographical info written about him.

CSR: Enlisted 20 September 1861 Sangster’s Crossroads; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; captured 1 December 1862 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 10 December 1862; exchanged 29 March 1863; detached as Scout July 1863.

Additional Information: About his civilian occupation, his homestead, his role in the community, etc.

²⁹³⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

²⁹³⁹ Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” 13 February 2003.

The Men

“...Peter Conway—he's... the Blackhorseman who drowned, as the story goes, "trying to get a message to General Stewart [Stuart]."

“I will send you the copy of a letter, written from Sparta, Ga. Sept. 2, 1863, in which my great-grandfather, Richard Henry Stone says: "I have just been plunged in the deepest grief... ”²⁹⁴⁰

“My thinking on their being in posts of "unusual peril" is because their father, John Stone, owned 1300 acres near Brandy Station and on Mountain Run; therefore, they must have known the terrain well.”²⁹⁴¹

“ ‘In 1876, twenty-one of some 1,100 farms comprised of more than 1,000 acres’: under Brandy area, it says: ‘John Stone, 1200 [acres].’ Most of the property was near Brandy Station and on Mountain Run and Stone’s Mill.... [P]art of the land John W. and Peter C. were scouting was some of their father’s own property. They must have know[n] it like the “back of their hands.” ”²⁹⁴²

A. J. Stribling Y M

Photo:

²⁹⁴⁰ Betty Finklea Florey, “Re: CSA Stone Brothers Genealogy,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 11 August 2005.

²⁹⁴¹ Betty Finklea Florey, “Re: CSA Stone Brothers Genealogy,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 11 August 2005.

²⁹⁴² Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: birthdays,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 14 December 2005. She cites Eugene M. Scheel, “After the Civil War,” in *Culpeper: A Virginia Country’s History Through 1920* (published by The Culpeper Historical Society), 246.

The Men

Born: 16 May 1829.²⁹⁴³

Marriage:

Died: 17 April, 1915; buried in West Virginia.²⁹⁴⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 April 1863; AWOL March to April 1863; Chimborazo Hospital 22 May to 25 June 1864 Diarrhea.

Additional Information:

William E. Stribling Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.²⁹⁴⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

²⁹⁴³ Col. Lelia Kehoe.

²⁹⁴⁴ Col. Lelia Kehoe.

²⁹⁴⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 August 1863, Caroline; wounded May 1864 Haw's Shop; from Bealeton.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864. Residing at Bealeton in mid-1870s.²⁹⁴⁶

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. Y M

Photo:

Born: 26 January 1842, in Martinsburg, West Virginia.²⁹⁴⁷

Marriage: "In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah," who passed "in 1892."²⁹⁴⁸

Died: Check legislative records. After Mrs. Taliaferro passed in 1892, at which time he was about 50 years of age, Charles returned to Orange County; he served in the legislature.

²⁹⁴⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

²⁹⁴⁷ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop," Vol. _____, p. 224; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

²⁹⁴⁸ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop," Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

He died on 26 April 1927 in Orange County. He is buried at Graham Cemetery in Orange, where his marker is inscribed, "Charles C. Taliaferro/ Co F/ 6 VA Cav/ CSA".²⁹⁴⁹ He lived to age 85.

Obituary: Check Orange County records for burial, obit. #

Children:

Parents and Siblings: "His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro."²⁹⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter.

Other Family: **Check relationship to "Elizabeth Wright Kelly (1822–1853) m(I) Charles C. Taliaferro 1843/ m(II) Waller Lewis Holladay."²⁹⁵¹ Editor notes that if C. C. Taliaferro, Jr., [BH] was born in 1842, then the E. W. Kelly born in 1822 might at best be his mother.

Editor has not found conclusive proof that the people of the next paragraph are the same as those in the preceding one, or that any of them are connected with the Black Horse members.

The John Payne Robinson mentioned in this source [possibly the BH JPR?] married "his cousin Margaret James Taliaferro". Her parents were Charles C. Taliaferro, of Orange and Gloucester Counties, and wife Elizabeth Wright

²⁹⁴⁹ Dan Janzegers, Taliaferro Cemetery Marker Photograph, provided by Janzegers as *Taliaferro Charles Champe Jr Pvt.JPG* image attachment to "Black Horse pic," email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 June 2006, second of two emails this date with same subject.

²⁹⁵⁰ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop," Vol. _____, p. 224.

²⁹⁵¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 87.+

The Men

Kelly; Elizabeth W. Kelly was daughter of John Payne Kelly and his first wife, Margaret W. James.²⁹⁵² If these are connected, then:

Margaret James (Taliaferro) Robinson was sister to C. C. Taliaferro, Jr., [BH]; John Payne Robinson was his brother-in-law; E. W. Kelly his mother; John Payne Kelly and Margaret W. (James) Kelly were his maternal grandparents. However, no proof has been found for this conjecture.

See John William Stone [BH] other family info for another mention of John Payne Kelly and Margaret Wright James, in this case the uncle and aunt of J. W. Stone and his brother, Peter Conway Stone [BH].

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county...”²⁹⁵³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 1 July 1861; transferred from 1st Co., Richmond Howitzers 18 August 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to October; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; transferred to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav. 22 October 1862; Member, Virginia House of Delegates.

Additional Information: “Sgt Charles Champe Taliaferro, Jr.”²⁹⁵⁴

²⁹⁵² Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 135.+

²⁹⁵³ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224. [***filed under S in source binder.] Kate Pleasants Minor, comp., *Southern Historical Society Papers*, vol. 30 (Dayton, Ohio: Morningside Bookshop, 1970), 224–225. [***NB more than one volume. HB will tell volume as I supply reference to her]

²⁹⁵⁴ Dan Janzegers, “Black Horse pic,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 28 June 2006, second of two this date with same subject; [***cite attachment from Outlook.]

The Men

Francis Whitaker Taliaferro

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “[K]illed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy’s reserve pickets.”²⁹⁵⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A brother, Captain John Taliaferro.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, ...”²⁹⁵⁶ See Stories Chapter under Robert E. Lee.

CSR: Enlisted 21 June 1861; absent February 1862, sick, Rheumatism.

Additional Information: [More research needed. Was he in the Black Horse?]

²⁹⁵⁵ Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

²⁹⁵⁶ Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

The Men

John K. Taliaferro Y M R P V K T

Photo: “John Taliaferro”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 4 May 1844.²⁹⁵⁷

Marriage: “His wife ... was Miss Alice Shumate, of [Fauquier] County.”²⁹⁵⁸

Died: 18 October 1927; buried Remington Community Cemetery.²⁹⁵⁹

Obituary: “Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week.... Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company.”²⁹⁶⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A sister was Mrs. John Robinson.²⁹⁶¹

Other Family: This is not the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker above. DOB, DOD, and buried different, per footnote to that memoir.

²⁹⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 91; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁵⁸ “Mr. Jno. Taliaferro Dies at Remington,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 22 October 1927, page 1, column 7, microfilm reel 8, frame 088.4, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁹⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 91; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁶⁰ “Mr. Jno. Taliaferro Dies at Remington,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 22 October 1927, page 1, column 7, microfilm reel 8, frame 088.4, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁹⁶¹ “Mr. Jno. Taliaferro Dies at Remington,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 22 October 1927, page 1, column 7, microfilm reel 8, frame 088.4, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms...”²⁹⁶² See Stories Chapter under Strother Seth Jones.

[Add letter in Keith papers as ref.]

CSR: Enlisted 1 February 1863; wounded and captured June 1864 Trevillian Depot; captured 1 April 1865 Dinwiddie Courthouse; Point Lookout Prison; released 4 June 1865 on Oath; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Private.²⁹⁶³ Wounded at Trevellians Depot and captured. Orange County.²⁹⁶⁴

Mentioned in²⁹⁶⁵

* Robert Taliaferro Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: June, 1916, aged 75.²⁹⁶⁶

Y Killed 1861. [Same man as above?]

²⁹⁶² Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

²⁹⁶³ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁶⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

²⁹⁶⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 22:128. Alive in 1913 in Remington.

²⁹⁶⁶ *Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.#**

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

J. F. Tate Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

The Men

George Washington Taylor²⁹⁶⁷ Y M P V K

Photo: One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 153. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo.

Dink has individual photo.²⁹⁶⁸

Born: A George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., born July 19, 1823²⁹⁶⁹
[Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

19 July 1823.²⁹⁷⁰

Marriage: With a George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., Mary F. Taylor;
Dec. 21, 1840– April 3, 1894.²⁹⁷¹ [He would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf.
Vet. marker. Same man?]

Died: A George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., Remington; died April 3,
1902²⁹⁷² [Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

3 April 1902;²⁹⁷³ buried Taylor Cemetery, Remington.²⁹⁷⁴

Taylor Family Cemetery.²⁹⁷⁵

Obituary:

²⁹⁶⁷ Middle name given by Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁶⁸ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁶⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

²⁹⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

²⁹⁷² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

²⁹⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁷⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

²⁹⁷⁵ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; AWOL July to August 1863; detached as Scout for Genl. Wickham April 1864; captured 1 April 1865 Dinwiddie Courthouse; wounded left thigh; released on Oath 14 June 1863 Washington D.C. Hospital.

Additional Information: Private.²⁹⁷⁶ Wounded at Stephensburg and captured at Five Oaks in 1865. Bealeton.²⁹⁷⁷

George W Taylor

19 July 1823Born on 19 July 1823.

Described as having a dark complexion,
blue eyes with black hair.

He was 5 feet 11 inches tall.

Residence:

Occupation:

Service Record:

²⁹⁷⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁷⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Enlisted as a Private on 01 April 1863

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 01 April 1863.

Absent for horse on 15 April 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Detailed on 15 April 1864 (*Estimated day, det, scout for Gnl Wickha*)

POW on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court House, VA

Wounded on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court House, VA (*Wounded left thigh*)

Oath Allegiance on 14 June 1865 at Washington, DC

Hospl (*Released*)

William Nicholas “Billy” Thorn Y M V K

Photo: One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 190. His source: Mrs. Hugh J. Standing. Dink has individual photo of him.²⁹⁷⁸

²⁹⁷⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Born: 22 February 1833,²⁹⁷⁹ Rappahannock County.²⁹⁸⁰ 22 February 1832.²⁹⁸¹

Marriage: circa 1852 Maria Eliza Cropp (1831–1874).²⁹⁸² What were her parents' names?

“I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans....”²⁹⁸³ What is the name of second wife? Her date, place of birth? Her date, place of death? Her parents' names?

His first wife was a Cropp. His second wife was Otelia Brown; her mother was a Cropp.²⁹⁸⁴

Died: Fauquier County, March 24, 1900 [date should be March 31 [what is the support for the date being 31?]]²⁹⁸⁵.

²⁹⁷⁹ Interview with Robert K. Krick (Former Chief Historian, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Park, 120 Chatham Lane, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405-2508) by author, circa 1985. ***Transcript?? Krick cites “UDC Application, Lunenburg Chapter”. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁸⁰ Interview with Robert K. Krick (Former Chief Historian, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Park, 120 Chatham Lane, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405-2508) by author, circa 1985. ***Transcript?? Krick cites “UDC Application, Lunenburg Chapter”.

²⁹⁸¹ Letter, Mrs. Joseph Findley, (Canyon, Texas) to author, May 1983.

²⁹⁸² Letter, Mrs. Joseph Findley, (Canyon, Texas) to author, May 1983.

²⁹⁸³ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “RE: Black Horse Cavalry,” email message from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu, (2229 Setter Ln., Efland, NC 27243), to author, 29 April 2002. Mr. Beacham is great-grandson of Billy Thorn.

²⁹⁸⁴ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by editor.

²⁹⁸⁵ Interview with Robert K. Krick, former Chief Historian, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Park (120 Chatham Lane, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405-2508) by author, circa 1985. Mr. Krick cites a UDC Application, Lunenburg Chapter.

The Men

Buried at his homeplace, Bealeton, off Rt. 17.²⁹⁸⁶

“William Thorn's grave is marked with a red X on this map²⁹⁸⁷ if the X transmits along with the map; otherwise, it is at the western end of the 1/3-mile long road, just north of Harpers Creek, west of highway 17.”²⁹⁸⁸ “I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn—though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.” “[His granddaughter] grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.”²⁹⁸⁹

Died on 24 March 1900; buried at Thorn Family Cemetery.²⁹⁹⁰

One source records that he is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton,²⁹⁹¹ but it is actually the cavalryman's son who is buried there: “William N. Thorn... was my great-grandfather, and his son William, was my great uncle; he [the

²⁹⁸⁶ Keogh

²⁹⁸⁷ Author of content being cited if known, "Actual Textual Title at top of webpage/ Logical Title o the content being cited," Description such as article/ listing/ catalog index, Accessibility specifics if any, Person/ Organization/ Webmaster who owns/ supports/ hosts/ publishes website, *Window Title Bar*
(<http://www.topozone.com/map.asp?z=18&n=4266763&e=262275&s=25>: posted &/ updated &/ accessed date),
Specifics for the record type/original document if any, Location detail such as heading/ pph no. to locate info within a large webpage or keyword used to search a database if either is needed.

²⁹⁸⁸ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “RE: Black Horse Cavalry,” email from lbeacham@mebtel.net (2229 Setter Lane, Efland, NC 27243) to author, 29 April 2002.

²⁹⁸⁹ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu , (previously cited), to author, 29 April 2002.

²⁹⁹⁰ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

²⁹⁹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 139.

The Men

son] indeed is buried in the cemetery in Bealeton, along with my grandfather, Wesley Thorn.”²⁹⁹²

Obituary: “Mr. Wm. N. Thorn... was county surveyor.”²⁹⁹³ “He was a member of the Black Horse company....”²⁹⁹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Two children from first marriage.²⁹⁹⁵

Wesley.

William [“one of the sons of the second marriage”].²⁹⁹⁶

What is the name of the other son from his second marriage? Any daughters from either marriage?

William N. Thorn, born 1898 buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealton.²⁹⁹⁷

“... Wesley (my grandfather) and William Jr. (Telie's father) were full brothers--i.e. they were both from the same (second) family.”²⁹⁹⁸

²⁹⁹² Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu (previously cited) to author, 29 April 2002.

²⁹⁹³ “Bealeton,” *Warrenton Virginian*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday, 5 April 1900, page 3, column 5, microfilm reel A5, frame 109.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁹⁹⁴ “Bealeton Dots,” *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 31 March 1900, page 3, column 5, microfilm reel A4, frame 223.2, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

²⁹⁹⁵ Hunter. ****Need better citation.**

²⁹⁹⁶ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “**subject line**,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu (previously cited) to author, **date. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Check Outlook.**

²⁹⁹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 263.

²⁹⁹⁸ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Re: Packet en route to you,” email from lbeacham@mebtel.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 November 2005.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: He was “the son of John Thorn and Elizabeth Wyckoff.”²⁹⁹⁹

When and where was John born? When and where did he die?

When and where was Elizabeth born? When and where did she die?

When and where did they marry? Where are they buried?

What were the names of Billy Thorn’s siblings?

Other Family: Wesley and William, Jr., are “buried in the cemetery in Bealeton.”³⁰⁰⁰ We need to go to this cemetery again for dates from the tombstones of Wesley, any other Thorns there.

“William the son had two daughters; one of them [is] Otelia”³⁰⁰¹

“About the family, Telie knows far more than I, and can also refer you to her cousin Rosella, who has done extensive work on the family history. I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans, and Telie is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage.”³⁰⁰²

²⁹⁹⁹ Letter, Mrs. Joseph Findley,)Canyon, Texas) to author, May 1983.

³⁰⁰⁰ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu (previously cited) to author, 29 April 2002.

³⁰⁰¹ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu (previously cited) to author, 29 April 2002.

³⁰⁰² Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “RE: Black Horse Cavalry,” email from lbeacham@mebtel.net (2229 Setter Lane, Efland, NC 27243) to author, 29 April 2002.

The Men

“William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, is my second cousin and great good friend; she lives in Nokesville, a retired school principal, and has email, if you would like to acquire more information.”³⁰⁰³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.”³⁰⁰⁴ See Stories Chapter.

“[W]e reached Thorne’s house after traveling all day, and his anxious wife met him, rejoiced to see him safe and well. She had heard the report that we had been captured and shot. There were tears and warm kisses too, for in those stormy times, “in Mosby’s Confederacy,” wives seemed to love their husbands better than in the piping times of peace; their hearts were in their mouths, so to speak, for when they bade their liege lords farewell it was even chances that it would be final.”³⁰⁰⁵

CSR: County surveyor; enlisted 25 April 1863; detached as Scout July to October 1863; detached as Scout for Genl. Wickham March to April 1864.

³⁰⁰³ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu (previously cited) to author, 29 April 2002.

³⁰⁰⁴ Hunter, Alexander, __#_____. **which book?** “And footnote 16 [of the entry packet] I will complete for you, when I finish unpacking my books from my recent move: It’s “Johnny Reb and Billy Yank,” by Alexander Hunter, but I of course do not recall the page number!” Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Re: Packet en route to you,” email from lbeacham@mebtel.net (previously cited) to editor, 21 November 2005.

³⁰⁰⁵ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, 632.

The Men

Additional Information: Private.³⁰⁰⁶ Surveyor. Rappahannock County.³⁰⁰⁷

Was for many years, the Surveyor of Fauquier County.³⁰⁰⁸

He was County Surveyor on the dates of 30 November 1870 and 24 June 1895.³⁰⁰⁹ He was defeated for the position in 1866.³⁰¹⁰

“Bill Thorn appears extensively in the later chapters” of “Alexander Hunter's book, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*.”³⁰¹¹

Johnzie Tongue Y M R V K

Photo:

Born: 16 February 1843.³⁰¹²

Marriage: His wife was alive in 1917. “Mrs. Johnzie Tongue and Miss Rosa Neal Tongue have returned from Baltimore, where they were the guests of Mrs.

³⁰⁰⁶ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁰⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁰⁰⁸ Letter, Mrs. Joseph Findley,)Canyon, Texas) to author, May 1983.

³⁰⁰⁹ Fauquier County American Bicentennial Committee, *Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759–1959* (Warrenton, Virginia: County of Fauquier, 1959), 77.

³⁰¹⁰ “Fauquier County Elections,” *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 26 May 1866, page 3, column 1, microfilm reel A2, frame 046.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³⁰¹¹ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “RE: Black Horse Cavalry,” email from lbeacham@mebtel.net (2229 Setter Lane, Efland, NC 27243) to author, 29 April 2002.

³⁰¹² Tombstone; Baird; p. 203. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

W. died Primrose for several weeks.”³⁰¹³ Mrs. Tongue’s maiden name ‘Neal’?

Check marriage records.

Died: 27 January 1925, buried Warrenton Cemetery.³⁰¹⁴

Buried Warrenton Cemetery, age 76 years old.

Obituary: “For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. ... In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.”³⁰¹⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Rosa Neal Tongue, George R. Tongue³⁰¹⁶

Parents and Siblings: Parents John R. Tongue and wife Frances Yeatman.³⁰¹⁷ Siblings R. W. Tongue,³⁰¹⁸ Virginia P. Tongue,³⁰¹⁹ and Thomas William Tongue.³⁰²⁰

³⁰¹³ “Personal Mention,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 8 December 1917, page 5, column 2, microfilm reel 5, frame 128.7, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³⁰¹⁴ Tombstone; Baird; p. 203. Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰¹⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

³⁰¹⁶ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue.

³⁰¹⁷ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

³⁰¹⁸ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

The Men

Other Family: Johnzie Tongue's sister Virginia P. Tongue married Addison Warren Utterback (1836–1896)³⁰²¹, latter Captain in Poague's Battalion.³⁰²² Johnzie's brother Thomas William Tongue served with Mosby.³⁰²³

Check # Alex Hunter reference calling his wife "The Florence Nightingale of Mosby's Confederacy."³⁰²⁴

"Frances (Yeatman) Tongue (1819–1891) daughter of John Yeatman of Warrenton. She married 8 July 1834, John R. Tongue, a successful tanner of Warrenton. They were the parents of Johnzie Tongue, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry and later a prominent merchant in Warrenton. Alexander Hunter, in his '*Women of the Debatable Land*',... p. 12,... incorrectly pays tribute to 'Mrs. Johnsie Tongue' instead of Mrs. John R. Tongue. He says, 'She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby's Confederacy. Certainly if every good deed which she performed had been a block of granite, and had been placed over her last resting place, she would sleep beneath a column that would overtop the loftiest peak of the Blue Ridge. She was a saint to the wounded whom she tended, and an angel [angel] to those who held her hand as they

³⁰¹⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

³⁰²⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

³⁰²¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

³⁰²² **Ibid.** See this reference for more on Utterback. **Make sure the ibid is correct**

³⁰²³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

³⁰²⁴ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite., p. 39.

The Men

entered into the 'Valley and the Shadow.' So long as the traditions of the old burg shall be handed down from father to son, from mother to daughter, will the name of that white-souled woman, Mrs. Tongue, be cherished and honored.' pp. 40–182 # Separate out Hunter reference.³⁰²⁵

“John Robert Tongue was one of Warrenton’s notable figures in my early days, passing away less than a score of years since. He was an active, clever business man and was as genial as one so quiet as he could be. His hospitable home was for years the headquarters of visiting Methodist clergymen. He kept a superb table, gave charming entertainments and as the custom was in his day, kept open house for his friends on holiday occasions. He always enjoyed a joke, though, himself, rarely related one. ... Mr. T. by his business thrift, gained ample means, but believed in the doctrine of enjoying the fruits of his labor.”³⁰²⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’...”³⁰²⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’ ”³⁰²⁸ See Stories Chapter.

³⁰²⁵ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

³⁰²⁶ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 117.

³⁰²⁷ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 2 October 1861 Sangster's Crossroads; absent for horse November to December 1862; captured 14 August 1863 Warrenton; escaped 4 September 1863 Point Lookout Prison; wounded right foot 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Private.³⁰²⁹ Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864. Warrenton.³⁰³⁰

J. William Towson Y M V K

Photo:

Born: "[N]ear Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839."³⁰³¹
1839 Williamsport, Maryland.³⁰³²

Marriage:

Died: Living in Missouri around 1874–1878.³⁰³³ He was then about 37 years of age.³⁰³⁴ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

³⁰²⁸ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

³⁰²⁹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³⁰³⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

³⁰³¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

³⁰³² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 139.

³⁰³³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

³⁰³⁴ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He came [...] South in August 1862, [...] working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee...”³⁰³⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

[See CV 29:27, born 3/2/1839 – 11/23/1920. #]

CSR: 5’10”, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 9 June 1863paroled 8 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Missouri.³⁰³⁶

William Harrison Triplett II Y M R V K

Photo: (Photo) Yes, according to note in ms by Lynn

Born: 25 January 1833.³⁰³⁷

Marriage: “After the war he married Harriet Lavinia Templeman, only daughter of Leroy D. and Sarah (Patton) Templeman, of ‘York Dale,’ Fauquier County. As William H. Triplett was nine years older than their daughter, had only one arm and was virtually penniless, her parents disapproved of the

³⁰³⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

³⁰³⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁰³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 45; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

match. They eloped and were married in Washington, D.C., 23 June 1870.³⁰³⁸

³⁰³⁹ One of the two.

Died: 24 January 1896;³⁰⁴⁰ buried Templeman Cemetery, Orlean.³⁰⁴¹

Templeman Family Cemetery.³⁰⁴²

“Two weeks previously [to his death] while riding in a snow storm between Orlean and York Dale, his horse stumbled at Thumb Run and threw him. He was found several hours later. For some time his recovery was thought probable, but he contracted pneumonia, from which he died one day short of his sixty-third birthday.”^{3043 3044} One of the two.

Obituary:

Children: They “had five children: Clarence Patton, 1872–1948; James Edwin, 1873–1946; William Templeman, born 1874; Sarah Evelina, 1876–1884; Harriet Lewis, 1879–1932.”^{3045 3046} One of the two.

³⁰³⁸ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, 21 October 1981, and 7 June 1986.

³⁰³⁹ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 45; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140; Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁴¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 45; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

³⁰⁴² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁴³ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁴⁴ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁴⁵ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁴⁶ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: He was “...the eldest surviving son of Hayward Foote Triplett (1807–1888) and Evelina McLain Lewis (1812–1861).” At his birth “his parents were then living in Prince William County, on part of the Lewis estate, “Rose Mont,” near Manassas.”^{3047 3048} One of the two.

His younger brother was Hayward Foote Triplett. A sister was Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862.^{3049 3050} One of the two.

Other Family: His [paternal] grandparents were “Dr. William Harrison Triplett (1783–1856) and his wife Catherine Foote Alexander (1791–1861) of Front Royal.” His maternal grandfather was Francis Montgomery Lewis.^{3051 3052} One of the two.

“His younger brother, Hayward Foote Triplett, a member of Stuart’s Horse Artillery (Breathed’s Battery), lost his right leg in a skirmish near Manassas, 15 October, 1863. (His leg was amputated at the house of his grandfather, (‘Rose

³⁰⁴⁷ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁴⁸ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁴⁹ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁵⁰ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁵¹ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁵² Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Mont') Francis Montgomery Lewis. He said that he was with the 'gallant' Pellam when he was killed.)³⁰⁵³ ³⁰⁵⁴ One of the two.

"The Triplett's had a rather miserable time during the war. Their home near Manassas was completely wrecked in the first Battle of Manassas. They were forced to flee to a log cabin high in the Bull Run Mountains. However, it had its uses. The mountain above it was an excellent place to hide horses from the Union Army. Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862, recalled cadging grain dropped by horses in the Union camp at Waterfall to help feed them. Presumably the Union soldiers thought she wanted the grain for herself."³⁰⁵⁵ ³⁰⁵⁶ One of the two.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War..."³⁰⁵⁷ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

"He told me how he had captured the two Yankee officers... ." ³⁰⁵⁸ See Stories Chapter under L. A. Marsteller.

³⁰⁵³ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁵⁴ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁵⁵ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁵⁶ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁵⁷ Skinker, *Descendants*; 131-134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

³⁰⁵⁸ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: "Extra Billy Smith's Boys"*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193-196.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 21 June 1861 Fairfax Couthouse; lost arm September 1864 Bridgewater.

Additional Information: Private.³⁰⁵⁹ Lost arm at Bridgewater, Shenendoah county, September, 1864. Orleans.³⁰⁶⁰

“On the 7th of May, 1861, at the age of 28, he joined as a private...Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry...the ‘Black Horse.’ He “lost his right arm at a skirmish near Bridgewater,...in 1864, but returned to his unit and served to the end of the war.”^{3061 3062} One of the two.

After marrying, he and his wife “settled in Orlean, ... where he formed a partnership in a store with [fellow Black Horseman] G. L. Holland. Later he purchased a storehouse from A. J. Parr and set up his own business. In September 1880 he took possession of a large house known as ‘Orlean.’ It had been built in 1812 and was the manor house of a large estate owned at that time by John Puller Smith.^{3063 3064} One of the two.

³⁰⁵⁹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁰⁶¹ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁶² Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

³⁰⁶³ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

³⁰⁶⁴ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Bradshaw Beverly Turner³⁰⁶⁵ Y

Photo:

Born: 12 October 1841.³⁰⁶⁶ ³⁰⁶⁷

Marriage: his wife Rose D. Skinker; born 30 January 1845; died 8 September 1933.³⁰⁶⁸

He married Rose de'Armond Skinker, who was born 30 January 1843 and died 8 September 1933.³⁰⁶⁹

Died: 14 February 1910; ³⁰⁷⁰ buried Church of Our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown Cemetery.³⁰⁷¹ Buried at Church of Our Savior Episcopal Church Cemetery.³⁰⁷²

³⁰⁶⁵ Interview with M. B. "Jesse" James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Jesse only ever heard him referred to as Beverly.

³⁰⁶⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140; Interview with M. B. "Jesse" James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Mr. James quotes McGill, *Beverley Family*. Transcript held in 2007 by author; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁶⁷ Image of page 355, "001.jpg," attachment from M. B. "Jesse" James, "subject," etc. ... John McGill, comp., *Descendants of Major Robert Beverley (1641–1687) and Allied Families*, (Columbia, SC: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1956), 355. **Have interview, too.**

³⁰⁶⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Interview with M. B. "Jesse" James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL **zip**), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁰⁶⁹ Interview with M. B. "Jesse" James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁰⁷⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140; same date of death supplied in interview with M. B. "Jesse" James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: They had 6 children: Edward Kinlock, Anna Huntley, Sarah “Zaidee” Beverley, William Beverly, Elizabeth “Lizzie” Keith, and Rebecca Henderson.³⁰⁷³

Parents and Siblings:

Check if son of Edward Turner of “Kinloch.” See p. 55 of Wert’s Ranger Mosby for mention of Ed. Turner. #

Other Family: Beverly’s children’s bio info is as follows.

Edward Kinlock Turner was born 29 November 1867. He married Gay Robertson Jones on 5 September 1908. Her parents were Charles Peter Jones and wife Gay Robertson of Fauquier County. Mrs. Turner was born 24 January 1882. Their children were Gay Robertson Turner and Edward Beverly Turner. After Edward Kinlock Turner’s death on 29 December 1922, Mrs. Turner married second N. H. Seacrest.

Anna Huntley Turner was born 23 July 1868. She married first David Falcon Hilliard. His parents were Judge Lewis Battle Hilliard and wife Claudia Jordon of Norfolk. He was born 20 July 1868. They had two sons, both of whom served in the first World War. After his death on 27 January 1897, Anna

³⁰⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140; same date of death supplied in interview with M. B. “Jesse” James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author..

³⁰⁷² Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁷³ Interview with M. B. “Jesse” James (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482), by editor, 24 August 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

married second Nathaniel Bousch IV, in August 1900. He was the son of Nathaniel Bousch III and Miss Chapman. He was born 1 January 1855 and died 10 November 1908. Their daughter was Anna Turner Bousch.

Sarah “Zadie” Beverly Turner was born 17 May 1870. She married Alpheus Worth Strother, Jr., on 11 September 1895. He was the son of Alpheus Worth Strother and Ann Montgomery Childs; he was born 25 January 1850. Zadie and Alpheus, Jr., had no children. She was the tax collector to Fauquier County in the 1940s and 1950s.

William Beverly Turner was born 28 January 1872. He married first Sarah Cornelia Skinker, daughter of William Keith Skinker [BH] and Sallie Antoinette Early. She was born 11 April 1875 and died 28 February 1905. They married on 11 September 1902 (his sister’s seventh wedding anniversary); they had no children. William married second Hanorea Pardee, on 8 September 1911. Her parents were Henry Edward Pardee and Carolyn Bethany. She was born 2 August 1873 and died 15 June 1926.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: Private.³⁰⁷⁴

Researchers can find more about Bradshaw Beverly Turner at reference.³⁰⁷⁵

³⁰⁷⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³⁰⁷⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 137–138.

The Men

“For you I have an easy hunt. It would be for a copy of a letter sent by a farmer from your area who returned after being in Richmond. It's to a Turner. The father of Beverly Bradshaw Turner (My great Grandfather). It reports on the condition of his son who was recovering from a wound at the Richmond home of R. E. Lee.”³⁰⁷⁶

“There hangs a picture of Confederate Generals in my living room. Over it is the saber of B. B. Turner who rode under Stuart and Jackson.” ³⁰⁷⁷

“During the Civil War he served in the Confederate Army under Col. John S. Mosby, and was said to be one of his most courageous and fearless men. After the War he married and settled on a farm and became one of the first, if not the first, Dairymen to produce and ship milk from Fauquier Co. to Washington, D. C.”

John Roberts Turner Y M R P V K

Photo: “John Turner”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 30 April 1838.³⁰⁷⁸ Woodville, Rappahannock County, April 30, 1838. Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

³⁰⁷⁶ M. B. “Jesse” James, “Wonderful—Thank You,” email from Mbjames2004@aol.com (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482) to author 1 August 2005.

³⁰⁷⁷ M. B. “Jesse” James, “Wonderful—Thank You,” email from Mbjames2004@aol.com (6060 NW 69th Court, Ocala, FL 34482) to author 1 August 2005.

The Men

Marriage: Sallie Alice, wife of John R. Turner, born Sept. 2, 1844; died April 2, 1888.³⁰⁷⁹ Married Sallie Armstrong, sister of Blackhorseman Edward Armstrong. **source?**

John Roberts Turner married Sally Alice Armstrong around 1866. She was born 2 September 1844 at the Jett Farm, Culpeper County, and died 2 April 1888 in Warrenton. She is buried at Warrenton Cemetery. Her parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Sarah Jane Settle.³⁰⁸⁰

Married again after Sallie A. A. Turner.³⁰⁸¹

Died: April 7, 1918;³⁰⁸² buried Warrenton Cem; CSA marker.³⁰⁸³
Warrenton, April 17, 1918. Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

1918; buried Warrenton Cemetery.³⁰⁸⁴

Obituary:

³⁰⁷⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178; "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "**subject**," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**..

³⁰⁷⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

³⁰⁸⁰ "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "**subject**," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**..

³⁰⁸¹ "Prominent Lawyer and Former Judge of Circuit Court Dies in Richmond," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 29 April 1922, page 1, column 3-4, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³⁰⁸² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178; "Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong]," Word file "ArmstrongJohn.doc" received from Libby Baker as attachment to "**subject**," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**..

³⁰⁸³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178.

³⁰⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Children: Edward Spilman Turner, 18 September 1870 – 21 April 1922; “Mr. Hugh Turner, of Newport News, ... Mrs. Anderson, of Charleston, South Carolina, and Mrs. W. H. Lewis, of Rectortown....”³⁰⁸⁵

Their children (with dates of birth) were Hugh D. (about 1867), Nellie Ellen (about 1869), Edward Spilman (18 September 1870), Alice “Olive” (about 1873), and Janie (11 October 1874).³⁰⁸⁶

Parents and Siblings:

****He was clerk of the court. Isn't this info on record at the courthouse somewhere?**

Other Family: John was brother-in-law to Black Horsemen John Edward Armstrong and Tarleton Fleming James.³⁰⁸⁷

His son, Edward, “[i]n 1896 ... married Miss Mela Boston, daughter of Rev. F. R. Boston, of Warrenton, who survives [Edward Turner] with three daughters, Misses Anne S. Turner, Ellie L. Turner and Mary Mela Turner. Their oldest child and only son died in infancy. [Edward] also leaves a brother, ... two sisters, ... and his step-mother... .” Edward died from Bright’s disease.³⁰⁸⁸

³⁰⁸⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9. The latter daughter’s husband was not William Henry Lewis of the Black Horse.

³⁰⁸⁶ “Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongJohn.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

³⁰⁸⁷ “Family Group Sheet [for John Spilman Armstrong],” Word file “ArmstrongJohn.doc” received from Libby Baker as attachment to “**subject**,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, **date**.

³⁰⁸⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary

Mar. 63–Sept 1, 63, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

John Gott has letter from Henry Fones to Turner. # [Ask FHPS for this letter.]

“For Sale.”³⁰⁸⁹ See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”; banker, Payne & Co., Warrenton.

Additional Information: House. Warrenton.³⁰⁹⁰ John and Sallie Turner were living near Jeffersonton in 1870 when their son Edward was born, but soon after moved to Warrenton.³⁰⁹¹

“...Mr. John R. Turner [was] for many years clerk of the circuit court of this county... .”³⁰⁹² John Gott says: was clerk of court of Fauquier for many years.

One John R. Turner was listed as secretary of the Warrenton Bar in the newspaper clipping describing death of Alex Payne.³⁰⁹³

³⁰⁸⁹ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 1 May 1909, page 5, column 4, microfilm reel 5, frame 010.4, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³⁰⁹⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁰⁹¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9.

³⁰⁹² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 109.9.

³⁰⁹³ Newspaper clipping; Carr Scrapbook.

The Men

Lyttleton Tyler Y M N K

Photo:

Born: Prince William County. Around 1836 if 27 in 1863.³⁰⁹⁴

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'7", fair complexion, auburn hair, hazel eyes; gentleman; enlisted 15 March 1863; 27 years old; captured 14 March 1865 near Richmond; Fortress Monroe 25 March 1865; released on Oath 20 June 1865 Point Lookout Prison.

Additional Information: Keith: spelled Littleton.

*** Madison Tyler Y M K**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

³⁰⁹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Died: “On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”³⁰⁹⁵ **Obituary:**

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Webb Tyler³⁰⁹⁶ and Gwynetta Tyler.³⁰⁹⁷

Other Family: “John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton.” Died Feb. 13, 1862.³⁰⁹⁸ His wife was Gwynetta Tyler.³⁰⁹⁹

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, followed John Scott, as Judge of this district. He was a power in this county and had already been a practitioner at the Warrenton Bar. Whether or not we can claim him as a factor of its fame, he was certainly a conservator of its high standing. He was a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been

³⁰⁹⁵ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

³⁰⁹⁶ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

³⁰⁹⁷ Welton, manuscript p. 84.

³⁰⁹⁸ Welton, manuscript p. 57.

³⁰⁹⁹ Welton, manuscript p. 84.

The Men

the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he performed his duty.”³¹⁰⁰

“Judge Tyler died last night of Erysipelas, has not been sick over one week -
-We have had very many sudden deaths among adults. I expect it is owing in part to the Hospitals, the atmosphere is diseased –not pure as it was want to be –I feel much sympathy for the family – I believe he was a kind good man. He will be missed in the community.” He died Feb. 13, 1862 according to Mrs. Caldwell..

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death, Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton. Mr. Joseph A. Jefferies, in his Sketches of the Warrenton Bar, published in 1909, described Judge Tyler as ‘a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he perform^{ed} his duty’ He was age 62 at the time of the 1860 census.”³¹⁰¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Additional Information: Y Killed, 1861.

³¹⁰⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 236.

³¹⁰¹ Welton, p. 73.

The Men

Madison C. Tyler Y N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action 1861.³¹⁰²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”; 2nd Cpl.

Additional Information: Y 2nd Cpl.

Check # duplication with above.

* George F. Vass Y M K

Photo:

Born:

³¹⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 1862 at Meadow Bridge.³¹⁰³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

James Vass Y M R K T

Photo:

Born: October 15, 1841.^{3104 3105}

1841^{3106 3107} # Check both

In Culpeper.³¹⁰⁸

³¹⁰³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141; *Years of Anguish*.

³¹⁰⁴ Eugene Hunton Leach, “subject line,” email message from <tifamm@rcn.com> (previously cited to author, 4 June 2004).

³¹⁰⁵ James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for James Vass’s entry transcribed by editor, on 17 March 2005; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹⁰⁶ Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. Check. #

³¹⁰⁷ Va. CMH. p. 1226.

The Men

Marriage: “Sallie Taliaferro, wife of James Vass, August 1842–June 1878.”

“Anna Digges, wife of James Vass, March 1845–July 1890.”³¹⁰⁹

Died: June 15, 1916.³¹¹⁰ June 1916, aged 75.³¹¹²

Buried at the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper. His marker is engraved, “A Faithful Member of the Black Horse Troop 4th Va Cav. 1861–1865.”³¹¹³

Obituary:

Children: “Bessie Vass, daughter of James and Sallie Vass, March 1869–January 1888” [age 18].³¹¹⁴

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Virginia herald (Fredericksburg, Va.) Married- At Warrenton, Fauquier County, on April 21, by Rev. Jones, Mr. James C. Vass, to Miss Elizabeth E. M. Smith, daughter of Mr. John A. W. Smith. (p. 3, c. 4) Saturday, April 30, 1825.

The above might be his parents or grandparents. James Vass was born 16 years after this wedding.

The following individuals of unknown relationship to James Vass are buried near him in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.

³¹⁰⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹⁰⁹ Sallie Taliaferro and Anna Digges tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

³¹¹⁰ Leach, “[subject line](#),” email to author, 4 June 2004; James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia; add here below source when properly cited.

³¹¹¹ Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. [Check. #](#); Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹¹² *Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. [Check.](#)

³¹¹³ Leach, “[subject line](#),” email to author, 4 June 2004, James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

³¹¹⁴ Bessie Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

“ “Our Mother”, Susan Fitzhugh [Vass], wife of S. M. Vass, born Dec. 10, 1814, died July 26, 1893.” This woman would have been 27 years old when James Vass was born, and could be his mother; however, whose mother she was is not indicated by the tombstone.³¹¹⁵

“Rosglyn C. Vass, born June 29, 1851, died February 26, 1928.” James was only 10 years old when Rosglyn was born, so Rosglyn could not have been a son of James, but possibly was a brother. On either side of Rosglyn are “Florence N. [Vass], wife of R. C. Vass, [born around 1855], died January 8, 1888 in her 34th year,” and “Ada Harper [Vass], wife of R. C. Vass, born July 9, 1856, died June 5, 1936.”

“Florence Fitzhugh Vass [Nalle], wife of Fenton Mercer Nalle, May 31, 1886 [to] January 21, 1957.” She was born during the time of James’s marriage to Anna, his second wife, and Rosglyn’s first marriage, to Florence N. Note that her middle name is the same as the maiden name of the Susan above. Beside her is buried “Fenton Mercer Nalle, October 19, 1882, [to] March 29, 1932.”³¹¹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]³¹¹⁷

Vass wrote [...] to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909.³¹¹⁸ See Letters Chapter.

³¹¹⁵ Tombstone was not legible easily.

³¹¹⁶ Tombstones of individuals named, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

³¹¹⁷ Virginia State Library, #26098. Also [Check #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

³¹¹⁸ Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777–1942, Duke University, File 1907–9.

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”³¹¹⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; wounded Maryland; detached as Scout July to October 1863.

Additional Information: J. A. Vass signed register at Confederate Hall in Atlanta. T. S. of Register from Keith Bohannon, per Krick. Also See Butler's Cavalry, p. 169. #

*** Townsend D. Vass Y M K**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “We had a fight last Tuesday in which Townson Vass, a boy who has recently joined us was killed...”³¹²⁰

Killed in action; shot in right side 26 May 1864 Kennon's Farm, Charles City County.³¹²¹

³¹¹⁹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

³¹²⁰ Keith letter, May 28, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith. Op. Cite.

³¹²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H.

Additional Information:

Bolivar Ward Y M K

Photo:

Born: Around 1825 if age 68 in 1893.³¹²²

Marriage:

Died:

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on June 30, 1893, aged 68. Left at own request, March 21, 1895.³¹²³ [Move to Addl Info](#)

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

³¹²² Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; 4Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹²³ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 August 1864; AWOL September to October 1863; absent on fishing detail April 1864; entered Soldiers' Home Richmond June 1893, age 68.

Additional Information:

*** Ellis Clarke Ward Y M**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in Frederickstown.³¹²⁴

“We lost two men in the B.H. by the bursting of a shell in our very midst.

Ellis Ward had his leg so crushed that he died in a few hours...”³¹²⁵

See comment in A. Payne diary. Died 10 July, 1863. “a great soldier & a good man.” source

Killed in action; cannon ball crushed his leg 10 July 1863 Frederick, Maryland.³¹²⁶

Obituary:

³¹²⁴ Fontaine, Peter; Adj: Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862–1863; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

³¹²⁵ Letter from James Keith to his father, July 18, 1863, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2694B1-6.

³¹²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Ellis Ward Ward”; enlisted 1 October 1861 Sangster’s Crossroads.

Additional Information: Per UDC appl; Chapt 162: Middle name “Clarke.”

Listed as “Ellis Wood.”³¹²⁷

Henry S. Ward Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: “Harry.”³¹²⁸

³¹²⁷ Katherine Isham Keith.

The Men

Henry C., buried Warrenton cemetery 1829–1861³¹²⁹ This man's marker says member of Fauquier Guards, & killed at 1st Manassas.³¹³⁰

Courtenay Washington Y (M?) K

Photo: [*Reference sent photocopy of brothers in uniform.]³¹³¹

Have original photo sent by correspondent. Scan and return.³¹³² “The photo is inscribed on verso ‘Lone Star Studio, Galveston, Texas.’” [***Verify] On the photo, the design on the buckles is visible: they are Texas star buckles. The cavalrymen wore uniforms borrowed in Texas to pose for the photo.³¹³³

Born: 14 August 1848.³¹³⁴

Marriage: He married Jessie Cleaveland (20 December 1857–3 July 1941) on 3 May 1881. She was born, married and died in Galveston, Texas.³¹³⁵

³¹²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹²⁹ Keogh

³¹³⁰ Use cemetery marker citation. Who saw it? When?

³¹³¹ Interview with Mr. Lawrence Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304), by author, date. Transcript held in 2007 by _____. 703-370-1939. [***This is a pre-Susan interview.]

³¹³² Provided by Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304), 19 December 2005. Mr. Washington is great-nephew to Coutenay and Malcom Washington.

³¹³³ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹³⁴ Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick. Hereinafter cited as Pension Application No. 46780.

³¹³⁵ Pension Application No. 46780.

The Men

Courtenay married in Galveston [***Check Galveston records through libraries] and stayed there. Interviewee once called Galveston and spoke with Courtenay's wife. He called back two weeks later and she had passed away. He doesn't remember the wife's name or when he called. [Note: if Interviewee is 80 years old, then he was born in 1925; this phone call was probably made after 1940, at least.³¹³⁶

Died: Killed, 1863, Williamsport.³¹³⁷ [This reference is incorrect!]

Alive 1915 in Texas.³¹³⁸ He died at his residence, 1510 Avenue G, in the city of Galveston, 2 March 1937.³¹³⁹

Obituary: "Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, ... will be held ... today"³¹⁴⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.³¹⁴¹ ³¹⁴² He was county engineer. ³¹⁴³ Children's dob, dod, spouses' names.

³¹³⁶ Interview with Lawrence Temple "George" Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹³⁷ Ramey et al., comps., *Years of Anguish*, pp.

³¹³⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 23:256. Check. # ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

³¹³⁹ Pension Application No. 46780.

³¹⁴⁰ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

³¹⁴¹ Pension Application No. 46780.

³¹⁴² He signed his mother's mortuary application with this spelling of his first name. The newspaper account below also used this spelling for his father. Courtney is the spelling appearing almost everywhere else and is presumed correct.

³¹⁴³ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

The Men

Courtenay's son, same name, designed the causeway. This is the freeway from the mainland to the peninsula. It is one mile across. The son was killed in an auto accident in 1914. No relatives left.³¹⁴⁴

Courtenay had only one son, Courtenay, Jr., and no daughters. The son died in 1918 in an auto accident. [***Note conflicting year of death for son.]³¹⁴⁵

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Temple Mason Washington and Georgiana Langhorne Baylor. His father was born 25 May 1807 in Stafford County and died 21 June 1867 in Prince William County. His mother was born 13 March 1808 in Dumfries and died 14 January 1908. She is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.³¹⁴⁶ Place and date of their marriage.

His brothers were Malcom and Mason. His sister was Estelle.³¹⁴⁷ Any other siblings?

Other Family: **See notes of this interview and get the quotations/paraphrases correct. His [paternal] grandfather was Bailey Washington, born 12 December 1754 in Stafford County and died by June 1814 at "Windsor Forest" in Stafford County. His [paternal] grandmother was Euphan Curle

³¹⁴⁴ Interview with Lawrence Temple "George" Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁴⁵ Interview with Lawrence Temple "George" Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 19 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁴⁶ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

³¹⁴⁷ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

The Men

Wallace, born 1764 and died 28 March 1845 at “Park Gate”, Prince William County.³¹⁴⁸

His 4th great grandfather was Col. John Washington, born 1634 and died 26 September 1677 who married Anne Pope 1 December 1657/8 in Westmoreland County. Col. John Washington’s son Lawrence was grandfather of President George Washington.³¹⁴⁹

[...] His family’s home was “Buckland” in Prince William County near the Fauquier County line, site of the famous “Buckland Races” Civil War cavalry engagement.³¹⁵⁰ Is all of this from the telephone conversation? Going as if it is.

Mason Washington, born 1838, was Interviewee’s grandfather. Mason was in the 17th Infantry, Co. K, Alexandria; a.k.a. the Warrenton Rifles. Mason never cursed during his whole life.

Mason left Virginia in 1865, immediately after the war, for Galveston, Texas. He sold real estate for a while.

As footnote:

Interviewee has the individual as well as the company records. The notebook contains letters back to the Revolutionary War from the Secretary of the Navy. “earliest relatives.”

³¹⁴⁸ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

³¹⁴⁹ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

³¹⁵⁰ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

The Men

The great-uncle of Courtenay, Malcom & Mason was the closest relative of President George Washington. The grandfather was William, 2nd cousin of George. The president was 50 years old and William was 26 years old.

[Request precise relationship of the cavalrymen to the president.]

Consider including, perhaps as footnote.

The subjects of movies *Braveheart* and *The Patriot*—William Washington and William Wallace, respectively—were both relatives of Interviewee. He provided info to the researchers for both films. This Wm. Washington [not sure if same as or different from above] was born in Stafford County, Virginia. He married a wealthy heiress; his/ their home was in Charleston, Virginia, later West Virginia. He is the 4th generation uncle [not sure of whom—think of C, M & M].

Wm. Washington stayed one night after a battle at Sandy Hill Plantation. He met the daughter of its owner; later, he and the daughter married.

The 3 boys' great uncle was Wm Wash., the 2nd cousin of George Washington.

Mason was in the Warrenton Rifles.³¹⁵¹

Mason was given a Southern Cross of Honor.³¹⁵²

³¹⁵¹ Interview with Lawrence Temple "George" Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁵² Interview with Lawrence Temple "George" Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

The Washington family built houses about a day's ride apart all along the road from Fredericksburg to Manassas & Nokesville – from Pope's Creek to Buckland. This string of Washington houses ends at Buckland. Each house was built by a succeeding generation to Washington. All of the Washingtons were naval officers until the Black Horse generation.

Temple Washington and Georgiana Baylor bought Buckland Farms in 1838.

Buckland Farms, where the cavalrymen grew up, is near Vint Hill Farm, Broad Run vicinity. A gravel road goes into Buckland Farms, on right, from a side road from 29 like to Vint Hill [Vint Hill Road?]; the fences for miles run along road. Fenced entrance to Buckland Farms from Vint Hill farm. No one lives at Buckland Farms now.

There is only one cemetery on Buckland Farms. It is the Gaines Family Cemetery. Also, Rob E Lee's group in a grove of trees, 20' across. Interviewee's family, the Washingtons, were moved to Warrenton Cemetery.

The cavalrymen's father separated from their mother. He sold the farm in 1852, after Malcom, Mason and Courtenay were older and had moved out to Warrenton.

The cavalrymen had one sister. Her tombstone in Warrenton Cemetery says, "My only daughter, died 17 years old".

Their brother, Mason, married in 1882. His wife was from Essex County, and 22 years younger than he. She was Lelia Dew. He took her to Texas and he

The Men

worked on the Pacific Railroad there. They returned to Virginia at her request.

Mason died 1915.³¹⁵³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith...”³¹⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Captured 10 November 1863 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 14 November 1863; exchanged 3 May 1864; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Courtenay was captured in Warrenton.³¹⁵⁵

He enlisted in 1863 at the age of 15, a resident of Warrenton at the time. He was a POW in Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D. C. and at Point Lookout, Maryland. He was discharged 3 May 1865. He lived in Galveston County, Texas, for 60 years.³¹⁵⁶ Based on his death year of 1937, minus sixty years, he would have arrived in Galveston around 1877.

“Mr. Washington had resided in Galveston for 67 years coming here in 1870 and becoming associated with the firm of L & H Blum.”³¹⁵⁷

³¹⁵³ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 16 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁵⁴ Hunter, *Which one of his books?* Probably *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, pp. ****Check**. Also check spelling of Spilman/ Spillman/ Spellman.

³¹⁵⁵ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 19 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁵⁶ Pension Application No. 46780.

³¹⁵⁷ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

The Men

Use this fn of CMS's records as model for military records in Washington family binder.³¹⁵⁸

George A. Washington Y M K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 16 June 1896.³¹⁵⁹ Buried Christ Church Cemetery.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, "post war roll".

Additional Information: One George A Washington, born 1891, died 1943, buried Mt Morris cemetery Hume; possible son³¹⁶⁰. "George A.

³¹⁵⁸ "Muster Rolls of Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., and Co. E., Mosby's Regt., 1861–1864," and "Records Inspection Report from the Adjutant General's Office, Washington, to the Auditor of Public Accounts, Commonwealth of Virginia, Richmond, 6 June 1922," 17 pieces photocopied on 8 sheets, provided by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farm, 15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, PA 17255), to author, 2 June 2002. Held in 2007 by author. Hereinafter cited as "1861–1864 Co. H & E Muster Rolls" and "1922 Records Inspection Report." N.B.: muster rolls to 1864; none for 1865.

³¹⁵⁹ Alexandria UDC, 41. **Check** with Krick. #; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

Washington buried at Mt. Morris is a negro. That is a black church near Hume.” per John [Gott](#).

Washington George Born:

Buried: Christ Church Cemetery, Alexandr Died: 6-16-1896

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Cav.

Reference: Christ Church Cemetery. Confederate Dead Database.³¹⁶¹

Malcom Washington Y

Photo: Have original photo sent by correspondent. Scan and return.³¹⁶²

“The photo is inscribed on verso ‘Lone Star Studio, Galveston, Texas’.” [Verify]

On the photo, the design on the buckles is visible: they are Texas star buckles.

They wore uniforms borrowed in Texas to pose for the photo.³¹⁶³

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

³¹⁶⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 240.

³¹⁶¹ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

³¹⁶² Provided by Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304), 19 December 2005. Mr. Washington is great-nephew to Coutenay and Malcom Washington.

³¹⁶³ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Temple Mason Washington and Georgiana Baylor.³¹⁶⁴ Courtenay, Malcom and Mason were brothers.³¹⁶⁵ They had one sister; she died at age 17 and is buried in Warrenton Cemetery. Temple and Georgiana had only these four children.³¹⁶⁶

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: After Malcom married, he moved to Greenwich.

Courtenay stayed in Galveston. Malcom went to Galveston; Mason went and returned to Tidewater. Malcom came back to Greenwich and bought a place, which was still standing 6–8 years ago.

Malcom – From the Broad Run area, take the road that runs south to Vint Hill. That road passes all of the fencing of Buckland.

³¹⁶⁴ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 16 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁶⁵ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁶⁶ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 16 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

The Men

Within eight years [of when?—moving back to Greenwich?], [Malcom's?] Mrs. died.³¹⁶⁷

Malcom lived at Greenwich, right behind Buckland Farms. His wife came from one of the other two houses that community.³¹⁶⁸

Interviewee kept up with Malcom's wife. He called her 10–15 years ago in Galveston.³¹⁶⁹ [***I thought Courtenay's wife was in Galveston. Ask about this.]

John Joseph Wayman Y M K

Photo:

Born: Around 1844 if 18 years old in 1862.³¹⁷⁰

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

³¹⁶⁷ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 19 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁶⁸ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 16 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁶⁹ Interview with Lawrence Temple “George” Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, Virginia 22304) by editor, 16 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³¹⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

The Men

Other Family: Check # reference given by Bizz Lineweaver, re great great granddaughter Warrenton still living. #

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, drk hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 18 years old; paroled 4 May 1865 Blacksburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information:

William Henry Weeks Y M K

Photo:

Born: 9 March 1833.³¹⁷¹

Marriage: Virginia Roberta Weeks, March 9, 1829, Feb. [26], 1909.³¹⁷²

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at ... home ...³¹⁷³ See Obituary Chapter.

Died: 29 April 1902. Buried Warrenton Cemetery,³¹⁷⁴ CSA marker.³¹⁷⁵

29 April 1902; buried Warrenton Cemetery.³¹⁷⁶

³¹⁷¹ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199. Ask Lynn if he saw the tombstone AND it is in Baird, or if this only means the tombstone is listed in Baird; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁷² Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

³¹⁷³ *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

³¹⁷⁴ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁷⁵ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

The Men

Obituary: per Krick list: Fbg Star, 5/1/02, p.1, c.5, for obit.³¹⁷⁷ #

Children: "Three sons and one daughter..."³¹⁷⁸

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Private.³¹⁷⁹ Note obituary of William Calvin Weeks in reference. No connections noted. Keep for future reference # .³¹⁸⁰

George A. Wheatley Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Buried "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616. Stone broken.³¹⁸¹
Buried Wheatley Family Cemetery.³¹⁸²

³¹⁷⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

³¹⁷⁷ **Check** with Krick. #

³¹⁷⁸ *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

³¹⁷⁹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁸⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 193.

³¹⁸¹ Keogh **verify whether note reference goes before or after "Stone broken."**

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 23 August 1863; captured 14 April 1864 Stafford County; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released on Oath 16 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

Additional Information: Private.³¹⁸³

*** James Garland Wheatley Y M V K**

Photo:

Born: Around 1843 if 19 years old in 1862.³¹⁸⁴

Marriage:

Died: ... killed at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.³¹⁸⁵ Killed May 27, 1864. "... Wheatly was completely killed by a shell from our battery.³¹⁸⁶ Killed by a friendly artillery shell 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop.³¹⁸⁷

³¹⁸² Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁸³ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143.

³¹⁸⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

The Men

Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616.³¹⁸⁸ Buried at Wheatley Family Cemetery.³¹⁸⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'6", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862 Bealeton; 19 years old; Sgt; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 May 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; detached as Scout in Fauquier County August to October 1863; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Private.³¹⁹⁰ Third Sergeant,...³¹⁹¹ Together w/ following?

From Culpeper County

Check # UVA & CSRI per Krick. Ask Lynn if "CSRI" is same as Stiles's CSR.

³¹⁸⁶ Letter from James Keith to Juliet Chilton Keith, 28 May 1864. Va. Historical Soc., Ms1K2694B11-17.

³¹⁸⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143.

³¹⁸⁸ Keogh

³¹⁸⁹ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁹⁰ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³¹⁹¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874-1878."

The Men

Charles Brown Willis Y M K T

Photo: One we don't have is in Helm, *Defend*, 70. His source: Mrs. Robinson; Helm now owns photo.

"In reference to your query, all that I have is a CDV (possibly post-War) of Charles Brown Willis posing in civilian attire with his cavalry hat."³¹⁹²

Good photo from Larry Olinger.

Born: 12 December 1844,³¹⁹³ in Fauquier County,³¹⁹⁴ Virginia.³¹⁹⁵

Marriage: On 6 March 1879,³¹⁹⁶

³¹⁹² Jeff Staines, "Willis," email message from jeffstai@webtv.net (mailing address unknown) to author, 8 January 2001.

³¹⁹³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143; Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to "Black Horse Cavalry member," from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002; Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email from BLTIF@aol.com (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis. [Bettie Manuel Harmon], "Charles Brown Willis—CSA," sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject's name. Content identical on both access dates.

³¹⁹⁴ [Bettie Manuel Harmon], "Charles Brown Willis—CSA," sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject's name. Content identical on both access dates.

³¹⁹⁵ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to "Black Horse Cavalry member," from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002. [Bettie Manuel Harmon], "Charles Brown Willis—CSA," sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject's name. Content identical on both access dates.

³¹⁹⁶ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email from BLTIF@aol.com (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis.

The Men

He married Fanny Fowke Robinson (17 February 1848–30 April 1899). Her parents were Samuel Robinson II and Caroline Bradford.³¹⁹⁷ [***2006-10-17b mss shows wh/ w/ wh/ source pre-edit.] [***Keep info from Robinson Family Chart for verification from distinct source. Also bc it gives different name for father.]

She was born on 17 February 1848.³¹⁹⁸

Fannie F. Robinson Willis, wife of Chas. Brown Willis; 1848–1899; buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.³¹⁹⁹

He married Fanny Fowke Robinson on 6 March 1879 in Washington, D. C. Her parents were Samuel Robinson and Caroline Bradford. She was born on 17 February 1848 in Fauquier County, and died on 30 April 1899 in Washington, D. C. She is buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery at Bealeton.³²⁰⁰

[Lynn, I know this is a lot of duplication. I am leaving it for now because I haven't decided how to resolve it yet. —Susan]

³¹⁹⁷ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³¹⁹⁸ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email from BLTIF@aol.com (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis.

³¹⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 253.

³²⁰⁰ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to "Black Horse Cavalry member," from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002.

The Men

Died: 11 August 1886,³²⁰¹ at Staunton.³²⁰² Buried Staunton.³²⁰³ Assumed to be buried on Staunton, Virginia, Western State Hospital Grounds.³²⁰⁴

“Apparently he had some kind of breakdown and was placed in Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he died. According to my aunt who is in her 90s she said there was foul play suspected as when he died, they went to Staunton. They did not have enough money on them to bring his body home. When they went back to get him, nobody knew where he had been buried. So his body is somewhere on the grounds of Western State Hospital.”³²⁰⁵

Obituary: “Mr. Willis was a member of the ‘Black Horse Cavalry,’....”³²⁰⁶
See Obituary Chapter.

³²⁰¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143; Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to “Black Horse Cavalry member,” from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002; Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis. [Bettie Harmon], “Charles Brown Willis—CSA,” sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject’s name. Content identical on both access dates.

³²⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143; Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002. [Bettie Harmon], “Charles Brown Willis—CSA,” sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject’s name. Content identical on both access dates.

³²⁰³ Keogh

³²⁰⁴ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²⁰⁵ Bettie Harmon, “Re: Charles Willis Brown,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 17 January 2002.

³²⁰⁶ Charles Brown Willis Obituary, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of undated clipping from unnamed newspaper) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from

The Men

Children: Brown and Fannie had two children.

Mabel Iona was born on 24 May 1880 in Virginia and died on 6 November 1969 in Warrenton. She never married. She is buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery at Bealeton.

Flora Octavia was born on 18 October 1881 in Virginia and died of pneumonia on 18 October 1919 in Bealeton. She wed Alfred Marion Johnson.³²⁰⁷

Another source verifies that Flora married Alfred Johnson.³²⁰⁸

“They had two children, Mabel Iona Willis b.24 May 1880 and Flora Octavia Willis (my grandmother) b. 18 Oct 1881.”³²⁰⁹

Parents and Siblings: His father was Robert [Willis].³²¹⁰ The cavalryman had at least one sibling, Laura [Bland³²¹¹] (Willis) Robinson.³²¹²

[***ask Bettie Harmon for CBW's mother, siblings, four grandparents.] Eml'd 11 Feb 2006. She replid, said she will send info when she returns to VA from FL in May.

BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and proposal note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from image. Hereinafter cited as Brown Willis Obituary, c. 1886.

³²⁰⁷ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²⁰⁸ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³²⁰⁹ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis.

³²¹⁰ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²¹¹ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³²¹² Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” 12 June 2003.

The Men

Other Family: His paternal grandfather was John Preston [Willis].³²¹³

While a prisoner of war, Brown wrote to his cousin Lillie Johnson.

“Charles and his sister, Laura, married a brother (Thomas Holmes Robinson) and sister (Fannie Fowke Robinson.)”³²¹⁴ Fannie (Robinson) Willis was sister of Jesse Robinson.³²¹⁵ He was once thought to be in this Company, but recent evidence shows that he was a train engineer and not in the unit.³²¹⁶

Laura Bland Willis (12 December 1846–2 February 1913), married Thomas Holmes Robinson (22 May 1840–15 June 1916). Thomas was brother of Fanny F. Robinson, Charles’s wife. Fanny’s sister, Annie Robinson, married Austin A. Colbert [BH]. Brown and Austin were brothers-in-law.³²¹⁷

“Charles had two children, Mabel Iona Willis (never married) and Flora Octavia Willis (my grandmother).”³²¹⁸

Brown’s daughter Flora wed Alfred Marion Johnson on 21 April 1906 in Liberty Methodist Church, Atwell. His parents were Thomas Johnson and Frances Walden. He was born on 9 September 1880 in Virginia, and died of

³²¹³ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002. Full information on descendants is available at reference.

³²¹⁴ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” 12 June 2003.

³²¹⁵ Letter from G. Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985. Mr. Robinson was grandson of Jesse Robinson.

³²¹⁶ Interview with Margaret (Mrs. G. Ripley) Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³²¹⁷ Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³²¹⁸ Bettie Harmon, “Re: Charles Willis Brown,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 17 January 2002.

The Men

cardiac arrest on 24 November 1957 in Bealeton; he is buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery.³²¹⁹

Flora “married Alfred Marion Johnson, [and] had 3 children, Willis Walden Johnson (never married), died at 30 yrs of age. Mabel Caroline Johnson (married Charles Womer Olinger), and Fannie Belle Johnson (my mother).”³²²⁰

Brown’s grandchildren were Willis Walden Johnson, who died of pneumonia not three weeks past his 30th birthday; Mabel Caroline (Johnson) Olinger, who lived to see the 21st century; Fannie Bell (Johnson) Manuel.³²²¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Your very welcome letter came to hand this morning.”³²²² See Letters Chapter.

“He was captured at the age of 17,... exchanged,... continued to serve,... was captured,... [imprisoned for a year],... released [in] June 1865 [at age 20].”³²²³ See Sketches Chapter.

³²¹⁹ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²²⁰ Bettie Harmon, “Re: Charles Willis Brown,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 17 January 2002.

³²²¹ Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²²² Letter from Charles Brown Willis to Lillie Johnson, 4 April 1865. Letter held in 2003 by Bettie Harmon. Transcript provided to author as email text by Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis. Hereinafter cited as Letter from Brown Willis to Lillie Johnson, 4 April 1865.

³²²³ [Bettie Manuel Harmon], “Charles Brown Willis—CSA,” **sketch**, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject’s name. Content identical on both access dates. Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002. These two versions of Mrs. Harmon’s work—

The Men

“Mrs. Robinson, Miss Fannie and myself wish to get married soon. I hope it meets with your approbation. Yours very Truly, CB Willis Nov 14th, 1876.”³²²⁴

“Apparently sometime after his children were born, CB [meaning Brown] began acting very odd....”³²²⁵ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’6”, fair complexion, fair hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; captured 7 May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware 21 May 1864; released on Oath 15 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

Additional Information: He was called “Brown”.³²²⁶

Need to source all of following before pasting it in to headings.

online and in her genealogy report—are very similar and were merged by editor on 4 March 2006. All information from both versions is included.

³²²⁴ Letter from Charles Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of Willis’s handwritten note) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from Tif image. Hereinafter cited as Letter from Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876.

Fannie Fowke (Robinson) Willis’s mother, Mrs. Robinson was Caroline (Bradford) Robinson, per Robinson Family Chart, 1999, in possession of Margaret Robinson (Mrs. G. Ripley Robinson, Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia). Her husband’s grandfather was Jesse Balou Robinson, brother to “Miss Fannie”.

³²²⁵ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email to author, 12 June 2003.

³²²⁶ Taliaferro Article; Welton, op. cite, p. 103; Charles Brown Willis Obituary, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of undated clipping from unnamed newspaper) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and proposal note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from image. Hereinafter cited as Brown Willis Obituary, c. 1886.

The Men

Charles Brown Willis Obituary, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of undated clipping from unnamed newspaper) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and proposal note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from image. Hereinafter cited as Brown Willis Obituary, c. 1886.

Letter from Charles Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of Willis’s handwritten note) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from Tif image. Hereinafter cited as Letter from Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876.

Fannie Fowke (Robinson) Willis’s mother, Mrs. Robinson was Caroline (Bradford) Robinson, per Robinson Family Chart, 1999, in possession of Margaret Robinson (Mrs. G. Ripley Robinson, Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia). Her husband’s grandfather was Jesse Balou Robinson, brother to “Miss Fannie”.

Bettie L. (Manuel) Fischer Harmon

The Men

Is this footnote for the email with which this attachment came? Yes.

"I have ... his obit. If you would like a copy... let me know."³²²⁷

Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to "Black Horse Cavalry member," from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002.

Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," 21 April 2002.

Reduced to four pages on 19 February 2006. Kept info on cavalryman, wife, children; names on grandchildren.

Item Four (Eighteen Pages)

Received from Bettie 21 April 2002

Bettie's line in **green**. Bettie Lou⁶ Manuel (*Fannie Bell⁵ Johnson, Flora Octavia⁴ Willis, Charles Brown³, Robert², John Preston¹*)

The primary footnote for the info on descendents.³²²⁸ Secondary.³²²⁹

Secondary note for online sketch.³²³⁰

³²²⁷ Bettie Harmon, "Black Horse Cavalry member," email to author 21 April 2002. Only citation.

³²²⁸ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," *Charles Brown Willis.rtf* Word attachment to "Black Horse Cavalry member," from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 21 April 2002.

³²²⁹ Harmon, "Descendants of Charles Brown Willis," Word attachment, 21 April 2002.

³²³⁰ [Harmon], "Charles Brown Willis—CSA," online sketch, listed alphabetically by subject's name.

The Men

Hancock Lee Willis M (Y?) T

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”³²³¹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 1 January 1863; captured 6 January 1864 Front Royal; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1865; exchanged 14 March 1865; paroled 22 May 1865 Gordonsville; from Orange County.

Additional Information: T “Lee”

³²³¹ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

From co. A, 13th Va. Inf. per UDC appl, Chapt. 38; per Krick. Check #.

Military Record via website. See following graphic.

What is my source for the following graph? – <www.search.ancestry.com>.

Write citation.

Hancock Lee Willis

Residence: **Occupation:** Student

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Private on 17 April 1861

Enlisted in [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 April 1861.

Detailed on 20 June 1861 (*With QM Dept*)

Returned on 09 July 1861

Detailed on 15 September 1861 (*As marker*)

Returned on 15 April 1862 (*Estimated day*)

Detailed on 15 May 1862 (*As mail carrier*)

Discharged [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 July 1862

The Men

Enlisted in Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment

Virginia on 01 January 1863.

POW on 06 January 1864 at Front Royal, VA

Confined on 09 January 1864 at Old Capitol Prison,
Washington, DC

Confined on 13 January 1864 at Point Lookout, MD

Exchanged on 14 March 1865

Paroled on 22 May 1865 at Gordonsville, VA

W. A. Wise Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Y Captured. [Same man as below?]

The Men

Samuel Melville Withers Y P(Melvin) K

Photo: “Melvin Withers”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1844.³²³²

“According to ‘Withers...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers was born in 1845[...]³²³³

17 January **05.³²³⁴

Marriage: He was married 4 times and had 11 children.³²³⁵ [Check to see if this footnote in proper place #]³²³⁶

Died: Buried Warrenton Cemetery; 1936.³²³⁷

“According to ‘Withers...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers [...] died in 1937.³²³⁸

31 July 1936; buried Warrenton Cemetery.³²³⁹

³²³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 171; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

³²³³ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

³²³⁴ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

³²³⁵ Welton, op. cite, p. 57.

³²³⁶ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

³²³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 171; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

³²³⁸ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

³²³⁹ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

The Men

Obituary: [His obit should be in the Fauquier Democrat, papers from about 1921–24 on are indexed. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Jesse Howard Withers (1804–1856) and Frances Eleanor (Carter) Withers (1822–1856)³²⁴⁰

His sister “Katherine Elizabeth Withers (1846–1933) daughter of Jesse H. and Frances E. (Carter) Withers, sister of Sarah (Sallie) [Alexander] Withers, ward of Mr. & Mrs. John Finks....Katherine “Kate” Withers married 25 March 1869, Richard H. Bell of Staunton.”³²⁴¹ ³²⁴²

Other Family: “He lived on the old Withers’ family home near Great Run which was called ‘Oak Lawn,...’” * should a footnote be here?³²⁴³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “S. Melville Withers”; 6’0”, ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; AWOL July to August 1863; under arrest March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

³²⁴⁰ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

³²⁴¹ Welton, op. cite, p. 129.

³²⁴² Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

³²⁴³ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

The Men

James E. Yancey Y M K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 August 1861 Manassas; 1st Cpl.; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; AWOL July to August 1863; deserted September 1863; deserted from the Federals and then went back to them.

Additional Information: Y Deserted from the Federals and then went back to them.

Military Record via website. See following graphic. Need to research source and write citation.

James E Yancey

Residence:

Occupation:

The Men

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Corporal on 15 August 1861

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)
[Virginia](#) on 15 August 1861.

Horse wounded on 04 October 1861 at Pohick
Church

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated
day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Deserted [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#) [Virginia](#)
on 15 September 1863

4 Obituaries

John Edward Armstrong

BLACK HORSE CAVALRY REDUCED TO LAST MAN. Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous Confederate Troop. By the Associated Press. WATERLOO, Va., Jan. 12 [1938]—J. Edward Armstrong, one of two remaining survivors of Fauquier County's famous Black Horse Cavalry, which fought in the Civil War, died at his home here today.

His death was attributed to infirmities of old age. He would have been 91 years old January 15. Mr. Armstrong ran away from home when he was 15 years old, joined the Confederate Army and fought throughout the duration of the war. The veteran Cavalryman was a landowner and until recent years was active in community life.

Funeral services will be conducted Thursday at 1 p.m.. Surviving are five children: K. Brent of Waterloo; Mrs. Minnie Rudasill, Arlington; Mrs. Hugh Crigler, Rappahannock County; Mrs. Kenneth Armstrong, Waterloo; and Mrs. Charles Clements, Culpeper.³²⁴⁴

³²⁴⁴ *Margaret Elizabeth Ware Baker. Email to author, 20 September, 2002.*

Obituaries

John Gordon Beale

The obituary of the last surviving member of the Black Horse Company (it got his middle name wrong,) read:

John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia At Grandson's Home. Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26. John Gillison Beale, last surviving member of the Black Horse Troop, that gallant company which went from Fauquier county into the service of the Confederacy, died of pneumonia on December 23 [1942] at the home of his grandson, Reuben Lindsey Gordon, at Hazard, Ky., where he had made his home for several years. Funeral services were conducted at Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, on Saturday, December 26, by Rev. died C. Mayers, Middleburg, and interment was in the church cemetery. Mr. Beale was the youngest son of the late Dr. John Gillison Beale and Elizabeth Harrison Diggs, his wife. He was born on February 23, 1845, at Locust Grove, Fauquier County, and there spent most of his life. He married Miss Susan Vowles Gordon of Orange County, a sister of the late Honorable Lindsey Gordon. Mr. Beale is survived by six grandchildren, Reuben Lindsey Gordon and William H. Ribble of Hazard, Ky.; Mrs. Irvin C. Lunsford of Petersburg, VA.; Miss Mary Ribble of Richmond, John Francis Ribble, Jr., of Rutherford, N.J., and John Gordon Beale of Norfolk, and by six great-grandchildren. He was the uncle of Commander Edward Beale who

Obituaries

organized the Black Horse Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Beale was an honorable and useful citizen and a brave soldier.³²⁴⁵

Ludwell Digges Beale

“Ludwell died Beale. Died of heart disease at the home of his sister, Miss Mary A. Beale, about 12 p.m. Saturday, Jan. 6th, [1899] LUDWELL died BEALE, who served the entire war for the independence of the Confederate States with the ‘Black Horse Company.’ No individual of any rank or position, in that or any other company, brought to the cause in which his whole heart was enlisted, more conspicuous gallantry. He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on. He was twice wounded, but returned to his company as soon as his attending surgeon permitted. The days lost by these wounds accounted for the sum of his absences from the command.

“When the ‘Army of Northern Virginia’ surrendered at Appomattox he returned to the neighborhood in which he was reared, and entered upon his duties as a son, brother and citizen, bringing to their discharge the same

³²⁴⁵ “John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia at Grandson’s Home,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday 7 January 1943, page 1, column 2, microfilm reel 19, frame 034.0, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

Obituaries

modesty, firmness, gentleness and honesty of purpose which had so endeared him to his comrades as a soldier.

“When the survivors of the ‘Black Horse’ formed a Confederate Camp, he took a great interest, and to his death never missed an opportunity to join and mingle with his old comrades. On Monday the 8th a number of the ‘Black Horse Camp’ and the citizens of the community in which he had lived and by whom his loss was so sincerely and deeply felt, met at ‘Locus Grove’ from whence they conveyed his remains to Grace Church where the impressive Episcopal service was read by its pastor, the Rev. Mr. Clopton assisted by the Right Rev. Bishop A. M. Randolph, after which he was laid to rest, in the graveyard, within the church enclosure. All with whom he ever came in contact will feel the loss of Ludwell Diggs Beale. G.”³²⁴⁶

Joseph B. Boteler

DIED. On the 14th of March, 1880, at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri, **Joseph Boteler**, in the 41st year of his age.

The above startling announcement will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased. Joseph Boteler, or “Joe,” as he was more endearingly called by his associates, was born and reared in Fauquier County, and was one of that original Black Horse band which left Fauquier to meet the first gun fired on our soil. From the day of his enlistment

³²⁴⁶ Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

Obituaries

to the sad hour of Appomattox, he was decorated with the love and admiration of his comrades.

Always “present for duty” always cheerful in its discharge, he was a model soldier. Danger had a fascination for him, which neither wounds nor suffering could subdue. He was one of those, who

“Ever with a frolic welcome took,
The thunder and the sunshine.”

By his conspicuous gallantry he won the distinguished honor of being color bearer of the Fourth Va. Cavalry, and refusing to surrender them at Appomattox, he brought them back to the very spot where he had received them. To the wife and child left behind him, his surviving comrades send the tenderest greeting and sympathy. BLACK HORSE. Channing Smith.

Cassius Carter

“Last Saturday J. G. Carter, assistant manager of the Fellsmere Farms Company,³²⁴⁷ received a telegram informing him that his father, Cassius Carter, had died the evening before at his home in Casnova, Va. Mr. Carter left for Casnova by the first train Saturday morning. Later telegrams informed the daughter, Mrs. A. C. Humphreys, that the cause of death was heart failure, Mr. Carter having been a semi-invalid for several years because of heart trouble.

³²⁴⁷ Fellsmere, Florida.

Obituaries

“Cassius Carter was 79 years old when he passed away and was a member of the family of that name famous in the history of the “Mother of Presidents” from the time of the early settlement of that great commonwealth from whose families have sprung so many of the great minds which have helped materially in the making of this republic. He was the senior representative of the older or Shirley on the James river branch of the Carters, and a descendant of the Robert Carter of the early days, who was familiarly known during his time as “King” Carter because of his great landed estate and connections. It is told of “King” Carter that during one of the periods of destitution and semi-starvation which overtook the colonists all too often in those days, he fed all the destitute for nearly one hundred miles about his home until returning plenty made such generous act no longer necessary.

“Mr. Carter, like his numerous kinsmen, the Lees, Beverlys, etc., was opposed to secession during the troublesome times in 1860, but also like his people, when his state acted in the matter, stood by her and was early enrolled in the famous Black Horse cavalry and rode knee to knee through the following years of conflict with those great horsemen who contributed materially in making Virginia’s reputation both in peace and war. At the close of the conflict he returned to a peaceful home life and the bringing up of a family, among his old comrades, who are honored alike by the Blue and the Gray.

“Mr. Carter was buried at Warrenton, Va., from the St. James Episcopal church of that city. He leaves, besides J. G. Carter and Mrs. A. C. Humphreys,

Obituaries

our fellow-citizens, sons John Hill Carter, of Leesburg, and F. Scott Carter of Warrenton, and a daughter, Miss Carter, of Casnova.

“In this bereavement Mr. Carter and his sister, Mrs. Humphreys, have the hearty sympathy of their numerous friends—all of Fellsmere.”³²⁴⁸

George Hugh Carter

“Mr. George H. Carter, son of the late Captain W. W. Carter of Fauquier County, died suddenly at the home of his son, Mr. Hugh Carter, in Rockville, Md., on Tuesday [7 December 1914³²⁴⁹] of this week. Mr. Carter was in the 76th year of his age and while he had suffered a stroke of paralysis, he was in his usual good health when he left his home near Warrenton several days ago.

“Mr. Carter was married twice, both times he married Miss Moore, also of Fauquier county. Mr. Carter was a member of the famous Black Horse Company of Warrenton. He was in Missouri when the Civil War was declared, and came at once to Warrenton where he enlisted in the Black Horse going out with the Company and remaining with same until it was mustered out after the close of the war. His war record is a gallant one. He is survived by his wife, and five children who are, Messrs. Hugh Carter, of Rockville, Md., Nelson, Howard

³²⁴⁸ “Death of Cassius Carter,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper; provided by Scott Carter, 26 January 2006. Newspaper was probably published in the vicinity of Fellsmere, Florida, during the week following Saturday, 26 December 1914.

³²⁴⁹ Written in pencil above headline of his photocopied obituary.

Obituaries

and [Harvey³²⁵⁰] Carter and Mrs. G. A. Vose, of Warrenton, Va., also three brothers who are: Messrs. J. R., W. W., and T. W. Carter. The interment took place on Thursday Church conducted by the Rev. J. N. Mast.”³²⁵¹

Francis A. Childs

“Died -At his residence near Ashley, Sept. 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, Capt. Frank A. Childs.³²⁵² How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more. Cut down as he was when he seemed most fitted for usefulness. It is indeed hard to realize that we are no longer permitted to gaze on the manly form, no more to hear the cheery voice or clasp the willing hands. Capt. Childs was a noble, generous and brave man, was the encomium passed by all who knew him. So respectful and obliging he commanded the admiration of all. As a citizen he had the confidence of the entire community and as a husband and father, true and loving in every sense of the word. To the sad and lonely widow, doubly so from the fact that only a few years has elapsed since the death of a favorite son, Robert, we extend our heartfelt sympathy. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. R. O. Elmore at the residence at 2

³²⁵⁰ The name “Roy” here in the original was struck out by hand and “Harvey” written above it in pencil.

³²⁵¹ “Mr. Geo. H. Carter Dies Suddenly at the Home of His Son in Rockville, Md.,” photocopy of clipping from unnamed, undated newspaper provided by E. C. [Elizabeth Cassell] “Bizz” Lineweaver (111 Winchester St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186), to author, 1 February 2006. Mrs. Lineweaver is granddaughter of George Hugh Carter.

³²⁵² There is no evidence that Frank Childs ever held the rank of Captain. This was probably a post war “promotion.”

Obituaries

o'clock p.m. Sunday. His remains were interred in the beautiful city of the dead near Ashley, a large number of friends relatives and acquaintances accompanying the cortege."³²⁵³

John Cash Cologne

John Cash Cologne was the brother of Edward Mewton Cologne.

Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed in the U.S. Internal Revenue service. He was born and raised in Warrenton, his mother being a Miss Cash, who was a native of this place. Mr. Cologne married a daughter of the late William Maddux of upper Fauquier, and his widow and a number of children survive him. Mr. Cologne on his father's side was descended from a Santo Domingo planter of French origin, who in the massacre of the whites by the negroes on that island lost his life and his descendants a valuable estate. The race was saved from extinction by a son of the murdered man being at school in the United States. This son and student, Vincent Cologne, was the grandfather of the present subject, and died in Warrenton about 50 years ago. We can only enshrine in memory what this genial schoolmate, gallant comrade and life long friend has been to us.³²⁵⁴

³²⁵³ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

³²⁵⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 212.

Obituaries

Charles W. Diggs

“A prominent member was lost to Marmaduke Camp, U.C.V., of Moberly, Mo., in the death of Capt. Charles W. Diggs, who passed peacefully away in January, 1907. He was living in St. Louis, Mo., at the breaking out of the war; but upon the secession of Virginia he returned to his native town of Warrenton and enlisted in the Warrenton Rifles, 17th Virginia Infantry, and was soon sent to the front. This regiment was heavily engaged in the first battle of Manassas, and suffered severely. The regiment also confronted McClellan at Seven Pines, where Captain Diggs was so dangerously wounded that he could never serve in the infantry again. He then joined the Black Horse Cavalry, the 4th Virginia, and soon afterwards was promoted to a captaincy on the staff of Gen. William H. Payne, in which capacity he served with much honor until the surrender.

“A little incident will show the spirit of the good soldier that he was. After being taken from the field wounded –mortally, as they thought– he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’

Obituaries

“After the war Captain Diggs returned to Missouri, and was married to Miss Ida Rucker, of Huntsville. He was engaged in mercantile life forty-two years, and was widely known and loved by every one.”³²⁵⁵

Richard Henry Edmonds

Richard Henry Edmonds was the brother of George Doroman Edmonds.

His brother was Richard Henry Edmonds. The obituary of Richard gives family information:

We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo. of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune. His father was the late Thomas W. Edmonds and his mother a Miss Beale, both of distinguished Virginian lineage. Mr. Edmond's high character and sound judgment enabled him to make a success of life in his adopted home. he leaves one bother, George Edmonds, who lost an arm in the Confederate service, and three sisters, all residing in Virginia, and is survived in his home by a widow and two daughters, one of whom is married. The writer knew Mr. Edmonds from his boyhood and is pleased to bear testimony that in all associations with his fellows he exhibited that nobility characteristic of his race. His home gave four or five soldiers to the Confederacy, two of whom succumbed the fatalities of

³²⁵⁵ “Capt. Charles W. Diggs,” *Confederate Veteran*, vol. XV, no. 1 (month, year):240. [Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907.

This what LH had here for footnote. Resolve no. 1/ 5 conflict. Verify date. Get sub form from Mills, 94.]

Obituaries

war, and all bore marks of faithfulness to duty. It is sad to reflect that those of his generation will soon be but a memory in the land that they loved. May a gracious Father deal gently with those upon whom this affliction has so suddenly fallen.³²⁵⁶

Alice J. Fant

Alice J. Fant was the wife of Thomas Albert Fant.

“Mrs. Alice J. Fant, wife of Mr. Thomas A. Fant, died at her home near Bealeton, Va., on Friday. Funeral services and interment were at Bealeton on Saturday at 2:30. Mrs. Fant was 91 years old and was the daughter of the late Dr. Ambrose Hord, of Bealeton. In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier and member of the Black Horse, of which he is now one of the few survivors. Besides her aged husband Mrs. Fant leaves seven children, Messrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant.”³²⁵⁷

John Stanley Fant

“Mr. John S. Fant, of Fauquier county, died in Washington Wednesday. The deceased was an ex-Confederate soldier, and during the civil war he was a

³²⁵⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 217.

³²⁵⁷ “Aged Fauquier Woman is Claimed by Death,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday 29 March 1933, page 1, column 4, microfilm reel 12, frame 099.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

Obituaries

member of the Black Horse Cavalry. He was one of the soldiers sent to Harper's Ferry in 1859 by Gov. Wise. Mr. Fant was 69 years old."³²⁵⁸

Thomas Albert Fant

Thomas A. Fant Dies At Bealeton Home. Aged Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company. Mr. Thomas A. Fant died at his home near Bealeton this week, aged **ninety-two**. Funeral services were held at his late home Friday afternoon at three. Mr. Fant was the oldest living member of the famous Black Horse Company, and one of the few Confederate veterans remaining in the county. He was married in 1864 to Miss Alice Hord, of this county, Rev. Mr. Barten³²⁵⁹ performing the ceremony. His wife died about a year ago; he leaves two sons and a daughter. He was the last of a large family

³²⁵⁸ John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

³²⁵⁹ "The Rev. Otto s. Barten succeeded Dr. George H. Norton as Rector of Hamilton Parish on January 23, 1859. 'Dr. Barten passed the most of his term of service in this community under insurmountable difficulties. He spent less than seven years in the parish, five of which stretched through the long dark days of war. I doubt that any man could have been found in all the land who would have risen more perfectly to the stern duties of this trying time than Dr. Barten. Sympathetic, indomitable in energy, inexhaustible in resource, he went in and out among a people stricken with poverty, torn by alarms and broken-hearted with bereavements to help, to strengthen and console. He closed his pastorate here [St. James] on Sunday, December 3, 1865.' Rev. John S. Lindsay, Hamilton Parish, 1730-1876 (Baltimore:1876), p. 11. Dr. Barten's photograph is today displayed in St. James Episcopal Church on Culpeper Street." Quoted from Welton, p. 187.

Obituaries

of brothers and sisters. The only known Black Horse men now living are Messrs. Edward Armstrong, John G. Beale and S. M. Withers.³²⁶⁰

William Lewis Ficklin

Till he “fell on sleep” Tuesday morning last the 20th inst., in the 64th year of his age, William L. Ficklin was the only surviving child of the late William Phillips Ficklin, a Virginia gentleman of the old regime. Mr. Ficklin’s home was near Bealeton, Fauquier County, Va., where he was born, reared and spent a most useful life. He was laid to rest on Friday afternoon last beside his ancestors at the old family residence. In early manhood he married the daughter of Col. Lawson Eastham of Rappahannock County, [look up marriage record for parents.] who with five children mourn the loss of a loving and exemplary husband, a kind and indulgent father. At the call of his state, when but 20 years old, he went forth to the tented field in the distinguished Black Horse Cavalry under the command of the late Gen. William H. Payne, and during the progress of the struggle between the states by duty well performed and personal gallantry rose to a lieutenancy in that command. He with his comrades emblazoned the name of the “Black Horse Troop” high on the roll of fame. An intimate association with Mr. Ficklin from boyhood enables me to

³²⁶⁰ “Thomas A. Fant Dies at Bealton Home,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 5 January 1935, page 5, columns 3–4, microfilm reel 14, frame 134.7, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

Obituaries

state that truth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation. His personality was a most pleasing one. While having principles, and firmly adhering to them he never sought to enforce his views on others. All knowing him will concur that "Billy Ficklin" was a manly man, a brave soldier and a courteous gentleman. (Born 1841.)³²⁶¹

John Madison Follin

"Funeral services for Col. John M. Follin, 86 years old, who died Monday at his home, 3535 Thirteenth street northwest, will be held tomorrow at 1:30 o'clock from his late residence. Interment, with full military honors, will be held in Arlington National Cemetery.

"Col. Follin was a native of Warrenton, Virginia, and came to Washington 65 years ago, at the close of the Civil War. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Troop of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry during the War Between the States, and took part in many engagements. At the time of his death he was adjutant of Camp No. 171, United Confederate Veterans of the District of Columbia, and for a number of years served as assistant paymaster with the rank of colonel, on the staff of the chief of staff of the United Confederate Veterans.

"Among his other activities he had long been prominent in church work. He was a member of the board of stewards, and secretary of the board of trustees

³²⁶¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 194.

Obituaries

of the Mount Vernon Place Methodist Episcopal Church. He had the distinction of being the oldest member of the church, joining in 1865.

“He was a member of the District Association of Oldest Inhabitants, and at one time conducted a wholesale confectionery business here.

“Col. Follin is survived by four daughters, Mrs. Lewis R. Steely, Mrs. George K. Bayler, Mrs. B. R. Hughes and Miss Katherine Follin, of this city; two sons, E. Dorsey Follin, of Boston, and James W. Follin, of Philadelphia. He also leaves a brother, Charles R. Follin, and a sister, Mrs. Emma F. Gibson, both of Washington.

“Honorary pallbearers at the funeral will be W. W. Millan, Clarendon Smith, J. Everett Baird, T. V. Houston, C. M. Stoy, Judge E. K. Campbell, C. E. Ebaugh and Dr. C. P. Clark.”³²⁶²

Rose Ellen Gaskins

Rose Ellen Gaskins was the wife of John Alfred Gaskins.

On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, MrsIose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th yearI her age.... She

³²⁶² ProQuest Historical Newspapers, “Military Honors to be Paid Follin,” scanned newspaper clipping originally published as “Military Honors to be Paid Follin: Funeral Services to be Held Tomorrow for Colonel; Was Civil War Veteran.: Active Church Worker,” *The Washington Post*, Washington, D. C., 10 December 1930, page 5, provided by David Feinburg (Reference Desk, Library of Virginia, 800 East Broad Street, Richmond, Virginia 23219-8000) as *ProQuest_239029572.pdf* Adobe Acrobat attachment to “Follin,” ProQuest information service computer-generated email from noreply@il.proquest.com to research assistant, 22 June 2006.

Obituaries

was interred in the Warrenton cemetery beside the grave of her departed husband.... Mrs. Gaskins was married 11859, and her husband whom she survived by 25 years, was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.... She is survived by one son, Frank D. Gaskins, four daughters, I. David Duncan, and Misses Bessie, Isabel Van Meter, and Susie Gaskins, and several grandchildren.... 1918.³²⁶³

Octavus Cason George

COL. GEORGE IS DEAD. END CAME YESTERDAY AFTER-NOON AT 5:30 AFTER LONG SICKNESS. MEMBER OF BLACK HORSE CAVALRY. And Gave Efficient Service to the South During the War—Funeral Services This Afternoon

At 5:30 o'clock Friday afternoon Col O.C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness which began last summer. Since about the first of last December he had been confined to his bed with a tumor of the stomach and during the past several weeks his death was expected daily. During the first few weeks of his illness Col. George suffered almost continually and often expressed the wish that death might come and end the struggle. Friday he was apparently better than for several days up until about 1 o'clock, when he was attacked by a sinking spell which ended in his death. Consciousness remained until within three or four minutes of the time that he

³²⁶³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

Obituaries

breathed his last. During the last few moments of his life he conversed with members of his family and gave instructions for his burial.

Col. O.C. George was born August 31, 1838, in Fauquier county, Virginia and was reared in that place. During the war between the states he was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry and gave excellent service for the cause of the South. He was for a time a scout under General Robert E. Lee. He enlisted in the Southern Army at the beginning of the struggle and served until the last gun was fired. During its [illegible] he had many daring escapes.

Before the war he came to Texas and remained a short time in the Southern part of the state but returned in time to enlist with a company from his native state. After the war he went to Missouri, where he stayed for a time and later went to the state of Oregon. From Oregon he returned to Texas and took up his residence in the Southern part of the state, where he lived for a number of years. While a resident of this part of the state he met and married a Miss Cooper, who survives him.

About 22 years ago Col. George moved to Denton County and lived at Roanoke for a few years, where he engaged in teaching school. Later he resided at Pilot Point and Lewisville. About ten or twelve years ago he moved his family to Denton and has since resided here continually. Deceased had been a Mason for the past thirty or forty years and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Denton. He had been a valued member of Sul Ross Camp, U.C.V., for a long time and attended the meetings of the body as regularly as his health permitted.

Obituaries

Deceased is survived by a wife and three children, who are Elmer and B.C. George and Mrs. Bert Wallace of Whitewright. The funeral services were conducted at the family residence at 4 o'clock p.m. Saturday by Revs. Pierce of the M.E. Church, South and W.C. Lattimore of the First Baptist church. At the conclusion of the services at the residence the remains will be turned over to the Sul Ross camp and laid to rest with Confederate honors.

A few months ago Col. George received the following document which was highly prized by him: At a meeting of the Black Horse Camp of the Confederate Veterans held at the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 10th day of September, 1907, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved. that the commander of the camp do issue a certificate that Comrade O.C. George was a true and loyal member of the Black Horse Company (Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry) from 1861 to 1865 inclusive, and we endorse him as a man of high moral character in the vicinity in which he lives.

S.H.G. BIDO

Commander B.H. Camp, C.V.³²⁶⁴

****Find names of other members.**

³²⁶⁴ Octavus Cason George Obituary, *Denton Record and Chronicle*, Denton, Texas, 12 March 1908, page 1, column *******, provided by Tom Reedy, "obit for Octavus Cason George," email from TReedy@dentonrc.com (314 East Hickory Street, Denton, TX 76201) to author, 25 December 2002. Mr. Reedy no longer works at the Denton Record and Chronicle and this email is expired.

Obituaries

Bernard Peyton Green

“Bernard P. Green, one of the finest soldiers of the Black Horse Troop, one of Virginia’s most devoted sons, and one of the most perfect gentlemen that the cavalier stock has ever bred has ‘bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

“When the great war for freedom by separation began he was a boy in Washington, but the guns of Manassas reached and drew him, and stealing through the Yankee lines, he joined his countrymen and kinsmen on the battle-field, and four years of ‘battle murder and sudden death’ he toiled and fought and suffered, never blanching or repining. His comrades cherish his memory, not only for his heroic qualities, but his exceptionable unselfishness, his uncomplaining endurance of hardships, his quiet modesty and self-repression, except in battle, when his noble countenance glowed with enthusiasm that his splendid courage impelled him to the place of greatest danger. Bravery, thought so general among the followers of our ensign as not to be a distinction, was glorified in this almost peerless private, by a gentleness of manner and of speech that no chevalier ever surpassed.

“When the weather-beaten gray-beards bore their honored and beloved comrade to the grave—

‘There was something on the soldier’s cheek

Washed out the stain of powder.’

Obituaries

“The large attendance at the funeral, the profusion of flowers,

‘Which are made as a crown for the gallant dead’-

all told how tenderly he was regarded, and how deeply he is lamented.

“In the respect shown to this gallant man we old soldiers are cheered to believe ‘there is life in the old sand yet.’

A COMRADE WHO KNEW HIM WELL AND LOVED HIM MUCH.”³²⁶⁵

Moses Magill Green

“HON. M.M. GREEN ANSWERS LAST CALL. Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home here on the morning of Wednesday, January the 15th. He had been in failing health for years and for some time an invalid, but the end came with little warning.

“Mr. Green was born at ‘Liberty Hall,’ Culpeper County, July 1st 1837, and was educated at the best private schools of the time. As a young man he for some time assisted his uncle, Mr. Thomas Green, who was the owner of the Fauquier Springs, then in the height of its popularity. At the outbreak of the war he joined the Brandy Rifles, and during the first year was transferred to the Black Horse company, in which he served to the end of the war, as true and brave a soldier as any in that famous band.

³²⁶⁵ Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

Obituaries

"After the close of the war Mr. Green farmed for some time at the home place in Culpeper and afterward went to Beaumont, Tex. He then came to Warrenton where he at first engaged in the cattle business and then took the place of station agent. Here he married Miss Lille Marshall, who survives him. Their only son died some years ago while with an engineering party in Mexico.

"Mr. Green represented Fauquier in the Virginia legislature for several terms and was one of the leading men in the house. After his retirement, on account of his great popularity he was elected for door-keeper for the legislature and held the position until his health compelled him to resign. Mr. Green will be missed in the narrowing circle of his old friends and comrades. He was a true gentleman of the old school, strictly in honor and loyal in friendship.

"The funeral was conducted by Rev. W.G. Pendleton at 2:30 Friday afternoon in St. James Church, of which he was a member, interment in Warrenton Cemetery."³²⁶⁶

Hugh Hamilton, Jr.

MR. HUGH HAMILTON.

This honored and beloved citizen of our community entered into rest Feby. 1, 1928 and on Feby. 3, after a solemn and impressive service in St. James

³²⁶⁶ "Hon. M. M. Green Answers Last Call," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 18 January 1919, page 1, columns 3-4, microfilm reel 5, frame 131.9, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

Obituaries

Church his body was borne by the hands of his great nephews to the Warrenton Cemetery where it remains awaiting the resurrection of the dead.

No more shall we see his familiar form upon our streets nor receive his cordial though dignified greeting. The esteem in which he was held was shown by the large and representative throng which crowded St. James Church.

The beautiful flowers which covered the casket were not only tokens of affection but typical of the stainless and beautiful life of the man.

Mr. Hamilton had reached the ripe age of 86 years, and unto him was fulfilled the promise of those who love the Lord, "with long life will I satisfy him and show him my salvation."

Mr. Hamilton's forbears were of Scotch descent. He was the son of Dr. Hugh Hamilton and Janet Scott and was allied to many of the leading families of Fauquier County and belonged to an older order of our social structure. Of this he never boasted but in his quiet way ever strove to hand on the name he bore stainless and untarnished by any fault of his own life and conduct.

When the desolating war of '61 broke upon his beloved state he promptly offered his services in her defence and in the maintenance of what he believed to be her guaranteed rights. He did his full measure of duty as a soldier and won the confidence of his superior officers to such an extent that he was entrusted with the most important dispatches between Gen. Lee and Gen. Jackson at the most critical time in their affairs. When the collapse of his cause came he manfully, though sorrowfully, accepted the issues of war and returned to his desolated home, there again to bear waste places and in

Obituaries

reestablishing a tolerable state of society and honest government. But though overpowered in war he never surrendered his convictions. His mind was his own, and no force, or flattery or prospect of gain led him to deviate a hair's breadth from his principles.

He served the people of Fauquier County as their Treasurer for the long period of 36 years, and only returned the trust committed to him when he felt he could no longer efficiently serve his people. No county ever had a more diligent and faithful public official. With him public office was a personal perquisite. So well satisfied were his people with his administration of his office that no one ever thought of superceding him. Every person who had business in his office was treated with uniform courtesy and consideration.

Mr. Hamilton was truly the product of an older order of society than that in which he passed his active life. The high ideals, the scorn of all things mean and craven which were instilled into him in his home and neighborhood went with him through his long life and into every sphere of his activities. He retained until the end his reverence for the high christian character of his great leaders, Robt. E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. How much they influenced his views may not be known, but to the last he quoted with great enthusiasm the encomium passed upon them by Gen. Early. The South when questioned as to the justice of her cause can point to R. E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson and face the world.

Obituaries

Mr. Hamilton was blessed by God with a wife fitted to be the companion of such a man, and he gave her the chivalric devotion and loyalty of his whole true heart. She preceded him to the grave by only a few months.

But it was in his simple faith and gentle piety that he left us ample. No novelties in religious and philosophic speculation, no modern fads or fashions ever moved him to abate in the least his steadfast convictions as to the authority and truth of the word of God. He believed in one Lord God and in Jesus Christ His Son. He put no equivocal meaning into the Creed which he recited in the public worship of the sanctuary. Believing himself to be a sinner and that he needed a divine and Almighty saviour, he received Christ as such and rested upon Him alone for salvation. To His authority he bowed his whole soul and sought in all things to do His will. His faith was that of a little child. In this faith he lived and in this faith he died. "He knew Him whom he had believed and was persuaded that He was able to keep that which he committed unto Him against that day."

WM. CHINN.³²⁶⁷

³²⁶⁷ **Need full newspaper citation.** Provided by Larry Payne as attachment to "Hugh Hamilton," email from loryp@erols.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186 - 8465) to author, 15 September 2001. Email address is expired as of 18 January 2006.

Obituaries

Robert Allison Hart

DEATH OF MR. HEART. Another Black Horse Veteran Dropped From The Rolls.

Mr. R. A. Hart, aged sixty-seven years, died of dropsy at his home about five miles from Warrenton, near Waterloo, Tuesday morning at eight o'clock. His health had been failing for several years. He is survived by his wife, who for several years has also been an invalid, two daughters and two sons. The funeral was held at the house yesterday afternoon, the Rev. E. S. Hinks officiating. The interment took place at the Warrenton cemetery. The active pallbearers selected from the surviving members of the Black Horse Cavalry, were:

Mr. Green, Mr. Strother Jones, Mr. Hugh Hamilton, Mr. John Beale, Mr. Sev. Beale and Mr. Charles Holtzclaw. The honorary pallbearers were; Mr. Edward Armstrong, Col. Thomas Smith, Major Thomas Thornton, Mr. Jno. R. Turner, Mr. Bob Mitchell, Mr. Theodore Pilcher.

Up to the time of his death, Mr. Hart filled the position of adjutant of the Joe Kendall Camp. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, with which he served through the entire war. As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, [Virginia], in June 1864. Previous to this he was twice severely wounded first in the spring of Mosby's hardest fights, again,

Obituaries

at Raccoon Ford in October, 1863. It is said of him by his comrades that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.³²⁶⁸

William Pickett Helm

“Mr. William P. Helm died Sunday evening at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age. Mr. Helm was born in Warrenton eighty-five years ago and before his death was said to be the oldest citizen of the town. He is the last survivor of a large family. His father, Mr. Erasmus Helm, came to this community from Philadelphia and was for many years a leading business man of the town. He married a Miss Pickett, of one of the old and prominent families of the county. [Incorrect: Miss Pickett was W. P. Helm’s paternal grandmother, not his mother. See Edward Helm (BH).] Mr. Helm and several of his brothers served in the Confederate army. He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier.

“Some years after the war he married Miss Agnes Marshall, who survives him with two sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm, of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia, and Miss[es] Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington. His funeral was conducted by Rev. Mr. Bowden Wednesday morning at St. James Church.”³²⁶⁹

³²⁶⁸ *Fauquier Democrat*, June___, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

³²⁶⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 091.3.

Obituaries

George Lewis Holland

Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home in Washington and was buried on Saturday, November 19 [1927] at Orlean. Mr. Holland, who was 96 years old left the Orlean neighborhood with his family about twenty-five years ago and has since lived in Washington. His wife who was a sister of Judge John Barton Payne died last year. He is survived by two sons, Mr. John Barton Holland of Philadelphia who lived in Warrenton for several years; and Mr. Ernest Holland; and two daughters, Mrs. Byrd Starnel and Miss Lizzie Holland, of Washington.³²⁷⁰

Charles Eli Holtzclaw

“Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday [23 May, 1922] of paralysis, aged seventy-five. He was a confederate soldier, one of the few remaining members of the Black Horse Company. He was a successful farmer and good citizen. The funeral took place at his home and was conducted by Rev. Mr. Clements, of Jeffersonton, and Rev. Dr. Herndon, of Warrenton. He

³²⁷⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 26 November 1927, page 1, column 1, microfilm reel 8, frame 101.8, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia. The middle initial “B” is incorrect.

Obituaries

is survived by his wife, who was a Miss Lake, of this county, and one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox, Va.”³²⁷¹

Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton Tuesday morning from apoplexy. He is survived by his widow and one daughter, Mrs. J. T. Crawley, of Farmville. The deceased served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry. The funeral took place last Wednesday.³²⁷²

Thomas Hunton

“Mr. Tommie Hunton died on the sixth. His remains were laid to rest in their lot near his old home on Friday. We have much sympathy for his widow and other relatives.”³²⁷³

³²⁷¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 114.4. Mrs. Holtzclaw’s obituary and tombstone give maiden name as Payne, not Lake. [Cite her obit and cemetery marker here. Include her obit.](#)

³²⁷² “In Neighboring Counties,” *The Loudoun Times*, Thursday, June 8, 1922. Photocopied clipping provided to author by John Gott; in possession of author. The date is hand-printed on the clipping, as is, “Schoolmate of mine.” Ludwell Lake is mentioned in the same article—“Ludwell Lake, seventy-eight years old, a retired farmer and veteran of Mosby’s command, died at his home in Remington.”—though the paragraph about Holtzclaw is marked with a solidus at its beginning. [***in file drawer under Holtzclaw](#)

³²⁷³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm reel 7, frame 028.4.

Obituaries

“Mr. Thomas Hunton died at his home near New Baltimore, Va., on Friday morning, June 6, at 10:10 o'clock [missing words here] on Saturday, June 7, at the Hunton family burial ground near his home.

“His death came after a long illness of several months, during the last month of which he was unable to leave his bed.

“Mr. Hunton, the eldest son of Thomas E. and Jane C. Hunton, was born at “Waveland” near New Baltimore on October 10, 1845 and most of his life was spent in that neighborhood.

“During the Civil War he served with the Confederate Army as a member of “The Black Horse Cavalry” and he was imprisoned for many months at Point Lookout.

“He was married to Miss Ellen C. Kerfoot of Berryville, Clarke County, Virginia, February 23, 1869.

“Mr. Hunton is survived by his widow, Mrs. Ellen K. Hunton, and by three sisters, Miss Laura Hunton, Mrs. Louise H. Cox, of Manassas, Va., and Mrs. Margaret C. Badger, of Leesburg, Va.”³²⁷⁴

Marshall K. James

“Marsh James was an as all-around [I added some of this. Check original and replace w/ sic] good fellow as one would need to know. He was a member

³²⁷⁴ “Died,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 14 June 1924, page 4, column 2, microfilm reel 7, frame 128.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

Obituaries

of the Black Horse Cavalry, and was conspicuous for gallantry even in that command of world wide fame. A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria just as he was about to take the train for his home here. This death of his was altogether one of the saddest affairs I have ever known. He was chevalier 'sans peur et san reproche.'"³²⁷⁵

James Farish Jones

"In this city, [Richmond] on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, at the house of L. R. Spilman, corner of First and Grace streets. His funeral will take place there this afternoon at 4 o'clock. ap27 - dit."³²⁷⁶

Strother Seth Jones

"After several years of declining health, and constant suffering, which he bore with heroic patience and Christian fortitude, Mr. Strother S. Jones died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Hart on the evening of October 12th, in the 86th year of his age. After an appropriate funeral service and comforting

³²⁷⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 60.

³²⁷⁶ Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. _____) 7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.

Obituaries

comments by his pastor, Rev. Mr. Clements, [# Check] and see if he minister of Carters Run Church, church of Arthur Hart [Clements also mentioned in Holzclaw's obit]] the remains were taken to the Warrenton cemetery, accompanied by his loved ones, many friends and his few surviving army comrades, and tenderly committed to mother earth (as desired and requested by him) by those of his associates in the long and heroic struggle for Southern Independence.

“Mr. Jones was supposed to be the only survivor of the original Black Horse Troop when organized for the State Service during the John Brown invasion and the capture of the Arsenal at Harper's Ferry; consequently his service as a soldier commenced with Harper's Ferry and closed with Appomattox. His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature, won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, there were none held in higher estimation. At the close of the war he returned penniless to struggle for the support of a wife and three small daughters, (two of whom survive and so tenderly nursed and cared for him in his years of affliction.)

Thus another war-worn veteran 'has passed over the River to rest under the Shade of the Trees.' As he was true and brave as a soldier of his country, so his effort was to be a faithful soldier of the Cross and he expressed himself as ready and desirous to pass from the troubles and sufferings of earth to the

Obituaries

eternal rest in the mansions above prepared by a crucified and resurrected Saviour, for those who put their trust in Him.”³²⁷⁷

George William Johnson

“George William Johnson, son of Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly) Johnson, was born October 22, 1845. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, known as the Black Horse Cavalry. His record as a soldier, like that of his citizenship, was loyal and true.

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death. Both of these organizations have lost a valuable member, one who could always be counted on. [Died in 1914.]³²⁷⁸

³²⁷⁷ Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

³²⁷⁸ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

Obituaries

James Keith

“Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond. Was For More Than Score of Years President of Virginia Supreme Court—Was Veteran of Confederacy, Having Served In Famous Black Horse Cavalry. Funeral Held Friday.”

“Judge James Keith, prominent for more than forty years in the courts of the state and one time president of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia, passes away early Wednesday morning [2 January 1918] in his home, 110 Cathedral Place, Richmond, Virginia, at the age of seventy-nine. He was buried Friday morning in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, funeral services being held at noon in St. Paul’s Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Russell Bowie, officiating.

“James Keith was born in Fauquier county, the son of Isham and Juliet Chilton Keith. He was educated in private schools and prepared for college in the home of the late Robert E. Scott. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1860 and a year later followed the flag of the Confederacy as a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry. In 1863 he was promoted to adjutant of his regiment and he served until the close of the war.

“Establishing a law office in Warrenton after the war Mr. Keith rapidly gained prominence and in 1869 was elected to the general assembly from Fauquier. His merits were recognized in Richmond and in 1870 he became Judge of the Eleventh circuit. In January, 1895, he became president of the supreme court of Virginia. He retired about a year ago after over twenty years of faithful service.

Obituaries

“Judge Keith was twice married. In 1872 he married Miss Lillas Gordon Morson who lived only five years, and in 1887 he married her sister, Miss Frances Bar—dale Morson, who preceded him to the grave. Judge Keith is survived by two children of his second wife, Miss Juliet Chilton Keith and Arthur Alexander Morson Keith, now in training —— at the University of Texas in Dallas.

The following neices and nephews survive the distinguished jurist: Miss Katherine Keith, and Mrs. Edward M. Spilman, of Fauquier county; Mrs. Robert Nelson, of Pennsylvania; Lucien Keith, of Warrenton; Thomas R. Keith, of Fairfax; Julian Keith, Isham Keith, of Fauquier, and James Keith, of Anniston, Ala.

He was a cousin of Judge R. Carter Scott, Mrs. Armistead L. Wellford, Mrs. Henningham Spilman and Robert Eden Peyton, Jr. of Richmond, and closely related to the late General Scott Shipp, former superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute.

Tribute of Governor Stuart.

When Governor Stuart heard of the death of his friend he paid him the following tribute:

“I am greatly shocked and distressed at the announcement of the sudden death of Judge Keith this morning. I have felt myself honored by his friendship since my early manhood, and each succeeding year has served only to increase my admiration for him.

Obituaries

“He was a man of superb mental endowments and easily ranked amongst the foremost of the great judges that Virginia has produced. He was permitted the rare privilege of a serene old age, in which he enjoyed the consciousness of duty performed the state he loved so much and served so long and so well.”

The pallbearers for Judge Keith were as follows:

Active — H. Stewart Jones, Bruce Bowe, Col. Warren P. Taylor, M. B. Watts, Henry C. Riely, Jonatham Bryan, Mayor George Ainslie, Nelson Ingram, G. Gray Garland, and Lieut. Foster Witt.

Honorary — Judge John A. Buchanan, Judge Richard H. Cardwell, Judge George M. Harrison, Judge S. G. Whittle, Judge Joseph L. Kelly, Judge R. R. Prentis, Judge F. W. Sims, Judge Martin P. Burks, James B. Pace, H. R. Pollard, Frederick S. Valentine, Judge L. L. Lewis, Col. W. Gordon McCabe, Edgar H. Ferguson, W. W. Scott, Governor H. C. Stuart, James D. Patton, R. Walton Moore, Colonel Thomas Smith, H. H. Downing, Hugh Hamilton, Moses M. Green, William H. White, Wyndham R. Meredith, Frederick W. Scott, Eppa Hunton, Jr., Henry Taylor, Jr., Alfred P. Thom, Bishop D. J. O’Connell and Harry S. Payne.”³²⁷⁹

³²⁷⁹ “Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 5 January 1918, page 1, columns 3–5, microfilm reel 5, frame 066.1, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia. A very dark photograph of “Hon. James Keith” is included with the article.

Obituaries

Charles Philip Latham

A handwritten note on the newspaper clipping states, "The Times.—
Richmond, Va"³²⁸⁰

"Judge Charles P. Latham.

Death in Washington, D. C., of the Well-Known Virginia Lawyer."

"A telegram was received in this city about noon yesterday announcing the death in Washington, D. C., of ex-Judge Charles P. Latham, formerly of Lynchburg, but recently of this city. He died at the residence of his sister, Miss Ella G. Latham, No. 413 P street, N. W., Judge Latham had been suffering with organic weakness of the heart for some time, and about three months ago he moved to Washington, in the hope that the change would benefit him. His heart continued to fail, however, until yesterday, when he died. His family were with him at the time of his death. The sad news was a great shock to Judge Latham's many friends in this city.

His Career.

Judge Charles Philip Latham was born in Washington, D. C., August 19, 1844. He was the son of Mr. Woodville and Sarah M. Latham, who were natives of Virginia. His early life was spent in this State and in the city of Washington, where he received his education, attending the Columbia College. At the beginning of the war Mr. Woodville Latham, who was at that time the chief clerk in the Navy Department, moved with his family to Virginia, and

³²⁸⁰ *The Times*, date unknown. Scan of clipping provided by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 23 June 2003.

Obituaries

Judge Latham, who was then only seventeen years of age, enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. He served with conspicuous gallantry in the many engagements of this famous organization. His father was later Mayor of Culpeper.

Appointed Judge.

After the war Judge Latham studied law in this State, and was appointed by the Readjuster Legislature judge of the Hustings Court of Lynchburg. He filled the office of judge most impartially and acceptably, and was known to have one of the most thorough legal minds of any judge upon the Virginia bench.

Came To Richmond.

After his term as judge he removed to this city, and took up the practice of his profession. He was at one time clerk of the United States Circuit Court at Danville.

Judge Latham was twice married. His first wife was Miss Kate Miller, of Danville, and his second wife Miss [Mary Edwards] of Floyd county. He leaves two children—Miss Kate Latham, by his first marriage, and Miss Ella Latham, by his second. His present wife also survives him. Judge Latham leaves four sisters—Mrs. Mary L. Abernethy, of this city; Mrs. Ida G. Eubank, of Newport News, and Misses S. E. and Ella G. Latham, of Washington, D. C., to whom the Judge was on a visit at the time of his death.

Obituaries

Judge Latham possessed a genial and pleasant nature. He was a kind and affectionate father, and was held in high regard by all who knew him.

Judge

Latham was a member of the Baptist church.

The funeral will take place in Washington.

Charles Hunton Leache

“Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski, Va. He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. The funeral services were conducted at Christ’s Episcopal Church by the Rev. J. W. Canty Johnson, rector of St. John’s Church, Roanoke. A large concourse of relatives and friends were present. The remains were escorted from the house by members of the Pythagoras Lodge, No. 238, A.F. and A.M., of which the deceased was a member. The interment at Oakwood Cemetery was with Masonic honors. Floral tributes testified eloquently to the esteem in which the deceased was held. Members of the James Breathed Camp draped his grave with Confederate flags.

“Charles Hunton Leache, a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton, was born March 12, 1837, at “Wood Park,” near New Baltimore, Fauquier County, Va. They went to Pulaski County in 1880, first living at Radford Furnace, where he was bookkeeper and manager. At Pulaski City he

Obituaries

was with the Bertha Mineral Company for some time, and then with the Pulaski Iron Company, having the management of the company store for the past fifteen years. He was senior warden of Christ Episcopal Church.

“Comrade Leache is survived by his wife and five children: Julia and Charles Hunton Leache, Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski, Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke, and Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md. He is also survived by six grandchildren, a sister (Miss Sallie Leache, of Norfolk, Va.) and two brothers (N.W. Leache [Ninian Willett Leache]³²⁸¹ of this county, and Eugene Leache, of Texas.)

“He was a member of the famous Black Horse Troop, 4th Virginia Cavalry, which was organized July 4, 1857.³²⁸² Comrade Leache was often detailed for special perilous duty. In 1859 while yet a trooper before the war began, he and eleven other members acted as escort to Mrs. John Brown when she went from Harper’s Ferry to Charlestown to take leave of her fanatical husband before his execution. On another occasion, in 1861, he was one of the soldiers detailed to meet at Stone Bridge a like Federal escort with the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII.), relieve the Federals, and escort the Prince to Manassas for a view of our army.

“He was sent often as a scout far into the enemy’s lines, and on one occasion with one other, after an all-night ride, they called at a friendly home

³²⁸¹ He served with Mosby’s Rangers.

³²⁸² This date is incorrect.

Obituaries

for breakfast. The young ladies volunteered to watch their horses while they ate. Before they finished, their faithful guards reported that they were being surrounded by Federal cavalry. Rushing to their horses, they made a dash, shooting as they ran. Dropping their empty guns, they continued the fight with pistols and sabers until they made their escape.

“He was with his company and regiment in their every engagement until his capture in 1863. He was in prison at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout.

“He seemed never to be wanting in the Christian graces. He was quiet and pure in all the walks of life, broad in scope and feeling toward those who differed with him in belief. He was a regular attendant on the services in the churches. As husband and father he was kind and affectionate. He was hastening to the station to see his invalid wife off on a train when the fatal accident occurred. As a Mason he was thoroughly esteemed. He was a gentleman under all circumstances. (Sketch from a comrade and friend, J.B.P.)”³²⁸³

Richard Lewis

Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville. Born September 20th, 1836, at the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted in the Company H. Fourth Virginia Cavalry (Black Horse), serving with the regiment until after the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was detailed as

³²⁸³ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

Obituaries

a scout with Gen. J. E. B. Stuart in 1865. In December, 1865, married Lucinda Rixey, daughter of James R. and Martha Rixey. One son and three daughters survive him. Mr. Lewis represented repeatedly Culpeper County in the House of Delegates. The funeral took place at St. Marks Chapel, Rixeyville.³²⁸⁴

Thomas Martin Lomax

Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of the Bristerburg section of this county, passed away to his reward in a hospital in Richmond, Virginia, on the 20th of June, 1917, at about 80 years of age. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, which association attests his valor in the Civil War. He married in early life to a Miss Boteler, of this vicinity, whom he survived by several years. They reared a family of useful and honorable children. Mr. Lomax was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors; to both of which he cheerfully rendered such service as was within his power. There is little fear that too partial friends will accord him honor and merit that his life did not warrant. We extend heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved ones who mourn his decease.³²⁸⁵

³²⁸⁴ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 204.

³²⁸⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 206.

Obituaries

George Washington “Josh” Martin

A **partial** obituary reads as follows:

“I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path; and this much can be said, that among the many prisoners he has captured on his scouting expeditions, he never ill-treated one by word or deed.

“But better than this, I have witnessed his home life; and that after all is the true test of a man’s character. It is only people that possess firmness who can possess true gentleness; and Josh Martin was essentially gentle, kind and lovable. He was unselfish, and he possessed in a marked degree that first attribute of a gentleman ‘a conscientious consideration for others.’

“He loved the Black Horsemen, and if every little act of kindness he has done us could have been marked by a stone and that stone cast on this spot, there would be a mound so massive, so broad and so high, that would rise toward Heaven like the pinnacled crag of the Blue Ridge. We returned his affection and so we gather here today to perform the last rites, and standing by his grave declare that nature never fashioned a braver, gentler, manlier man.³²⁸⁶

³²⁸⁶ United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Va.

Obituaries

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker³²⁸⁷ for Josh Martin’s grave. It reads:

The most famous of the Black Horsemen

The lamb of the household

The lion in battle

He looked the foe in the face

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.”

John Richard Martin

Dick Martin’s obituary in the local Warrenton paper read: “..died at the home of his sister Miss Minnie Martin of near Casanova, 25 January, 1916, and was buried the following day at the Martin home, now owned by W. M. Groves and S.W. Strickler. Services were conducted at the home and also at the grave by the Rev. Mr. Marshall. Dick Martin, son of Honest John Martin was one of the famous Martin brothers, members of the Black Horse Cavalry, Bob and Josh having both preceded him to the grave. He was in the 75th year of his age. He had made his home for a number of years in the State of Missouri, and returned about six months ago to the home of his sister, Miss Minnie, in impaired health, to spend the remainder of his life in his dear old home. He is survived by two sisters, Miss Minnie Martin and Mrs. Wm. A.

³²⁸⁷ Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

Obituaries

Bowen. He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave. Comrade.”³²⁸⁸

Richard C. Martin

“News was received here Friday [21 Jan 1921] of the death of Mr. Richard Martin at his home near Remington. Mr. Martin was about seventy years of age [born *about* 1851] and a prominent and successful farmer and good citizen. He was a son of the late Mr. Robert Lewis Martin of this county. He is survived by a wife and several children; also a brother, Mr. Hezekiah Martin, of the same neighborhood.”³²⁸⁹

Robert Edward Martin

His brother Dick wrote this sorrowful and eloquent obituary:

Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871, Robert E. Martin of Fauquier County Va.

Such is the announcement that carried sudden grief to the hearts of friends and comrades, sorrowing over the untimely death of one whose earnest voice they are never more to hear, whose cordial grasp of hand they are never to feel. Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such, and he who had passed through the rain of shot, the terror of

³²⁸⁸ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

³²⁸⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 22 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 042.8.

Obituaries

war, yielded up his life, and was numbered with the dead. The beautiful and spirited horse, harnessed for the first time, dashes down a steep hill, and he refusing to jump from the sleigh, as did his companion, wishing as he said, to restrain and “conquer her”, stands with every nerve braced and the fiery gleam of old in his eye, and speeds to his death. A sudden shock! A crash! And he is hurled with terrific force against a rock; and what was but a moment before a mortal, in the full flush of manhood, of splendid physique, and perfect health, lies now stilled—bleeding—dying. No words have passed the lips – the poor head is crushed, and piteously mangled, and in a few hours they say of him that he is dead.

During the late civil war Robt. Martin was first Sergeant of the Black Horse Cavalry. Probably no more magnificent specimen of a soldier ever lived; perfectly fearless, the field of battle was his proper sphere; foremost at the head of his Squadron, in every dashing charge, and hindmost with the rear guard in every stubborn retreat, he seemed to court danger where death fell thickest; but through shot and shell he passed as though he bore a charmed life.

Many of the exploits, now traditions of the region where they happened, were so utterly desperate, so full of a superb madness, as almost to defy belief. In 1863 a very handsome rifle was sent from England by a “Sympathizing Nobleman” to be given to the bravest soldier in the Confederate army and though to comply with the literal meaning of the bequest was, impossible, yet it was presented to Sergeant Martin, as the soldier who as far as was known had performed deeds of greatest brilliance & daring. And so he passes from us,

Obituaries

remembered and beloved, Brave as a Coer de Lion, with honor as fair as day;
true as steel to his convictions.³²⁹⁰

Beverly Randolph Mason

**** Need to sort out these obits. ****

“By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverly Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington, D.C., the national capitol has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret’s parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia ‘Bill of Rights,’ and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834. [9/1/1854.]

“In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier’s part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the ‘well done’ of honor from his fellow-citizens.

“It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a ‘whole-souled’ Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private in the ranks. His energy, his broad view, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant.

³²⁹⁰ John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775) obtained by him from Dick Martin’s granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother’s death date as 30 January.

Obituaries

Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the 'mainspring,' and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain's commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division, where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that 'discretion was the better part of valor.' He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front.

"He told me: 'Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.' And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

"He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. What was born in him could not be taken from him.

"At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they

Obituaries

engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason's character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: 'I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in you home. Mr. Mason once told-me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. -For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.-' **Is this end of first of three obits?**

"Mr. Mason's funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret's Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services. [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]"

"In a tribute by his Camp at Alexandria, Va., the committee (W. A. Smoot, G. W. Ramsay, and E.C. Graham³²⁹¹) says:

'Whereas an all-wise providence has called from each our comrade, Beverly R. Mason; and while sorrowing for our loss, we bow in submission to the divine

³²⁹¹ Smoot and Graham were fellow members of the Black Horse.

Obituaries

will; therefore be it-Resolved, that having been a member of this Camp for several years, we wish to bear testimony to his unblemished and high record not only as a citizen, but as a brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman, and our loss will be felt both by his comrades and all who knew him well.”³²⁹²

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington died C., the national capitol has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret's parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia “Bill of Rights,” and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834.

In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier's part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the “well done” of honor from his fellow-citizens.

It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a whole-souled” Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private of the

³²⁹² *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

Obituaries

ranks. His energy, his broad views, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the "mainspring," and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain's commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division [include under Add'l Info for him.], where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that "discretion was the better part of valor." He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front. He told me: "Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field." And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. what was born in him could not be taken from him. At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County.

Obituaries

After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the Old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason's character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: "I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in your home. Mr. Mason once told me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. 'For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.'"

Mr. Mason's funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret's Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituaairfax CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

Obituaries

Elias H. McDonald

Another Old Soldier Gone. Elias H. McDonald Passes Peacefully Away At Home of His Daughter at Amissville. On January 4, Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, Jr. and Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, Va., where he had gone to spend the Xmas holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home. Had he lived until the 4th of February he would have been 87 years old. He served in the Civil War and would often speak of the hardships they had. He belonged to Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry. After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, VA. To this union were born seven children, three daughters and four sons, of which, three sons and his wife preceded him in death several years ago. He has left to mourn their loss three daughters and one son, E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, VA., Mrs. J.H. Lankfor of Dover, Pa., and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown, Va., where he made his home since the death of his wife about three years ago, and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. He was a loving husband and good father and a kind neighbor, always ready to help in time of need. He loved his church and always went as long as he was able. Funeral services were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell by Elder A. L. Harrison of Front Royal, Va., and his body was laid to rest in the Ivy

Obituaries

Hill Cemetery at Upperville, Va. His six grandsons acted as pallbearers. By One Who Knew Him.³²⁹³

Alexander Dixon Payne

Item 1:

“ALEXANDER, DIXON PAY—

Died at his home near Warrenton on the morning of Wednesday the 8th day of March 189— in the 56th year of his age. H— was a Master of Arts of William and Mary College and an Alumnus of the Law School of the University of Virginia. In April 1861 he entered the Confederate army as Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry Company and in 1863 became its Captain. He served with great distinction in that capacity until the 9th day of April 1865. Returning to his home after the surrender of Appomattox he resumed the practice of his profession which he prosecuted most successfully. He was frequently called into the councils of the Democratic party of which he was an honored member and represented the counties of Loudoun and Fauquier in the Legislature of this State ably and acceptably in 1885–7. This is a brief and imperfect sketch of one who passed the whole of a busy life in our midst.

The tidings of his death will be heard with profound distress by this entire community.

³²⁹³*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

Obituaries

CAPT. PAYNE was of a tall and commanding figure; a stately presence and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence. His manners were pleasing and attractive, and to his friends most gracious and kind. His mind naturally strong and vigorous was fully trained by severe study in his profession, and adorned by an intimate and appreciative acquaintance with ancient and modern literature. At the bar he was an able and learned lawyer and advocate; while in the social circle he was a well informed and cultured gentleman.

Who was ever more sincere in his attachments, more placable in his resentments, more faithful to every trust; who more fitted to win and to retain the affection and esteem of his fellow citizens than he?

His remains ——— borne ——— grave by his old Comrades—men who had learned on the tented field, and on the “perilous edge of battle” to love him for his tender solicitude for all their wants, and his sympathy with all their suffering; and to respect him for the justice, uprightness and magnanimity which characterized all his association with them; and above all for that which wins the hearts of brave soldiers more than aught else—a courage which kindled their own and shone most brightly when the tempest around him was fiercest.

He has gone to the recompense that waits on a useful, virtuous and honored life and to Him who will reward openly the thousand good deeds done by him in secret.

A FRIEND.

THE FUNERAL SERVICES

Obituaries

Were conducted by Rev. G. W. Nelson from the Episcopal Church. The procession from the church to Warrenton cemetery was unusually large. Following immediately the hearse were the pall-bearers—Judge J. Keith, Messrs. Moses M. Green, Hugh Hamilton, Wm. F. Ficklin, G. W. Martin, Theo. Pilcher, Chas. H. Gordon, Robert Hart, J. P. Robinson, and B. P. Green; next came the flower-bearers—Messrs. R. H. Lewis, Lud. Beale, T. R. Green and W. A. Smoot; then followed the Black Horse Company; next the family and relatives, and in their rear were citizens from a distance, as well of the county and town. Among those in attendance from a distance were Senators Jno. W. Daniel and Eppa Hunton, Congressman E. E. Meredith, Hon. B. Johnson Barbour, Col. Catlett Gibson, Col. Thomas Smith, Capt. H. R. Garden, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Mr. R. E. Lee, Major W. W. Herbert, Mr. Wm. A. Smoot, Senator Henry Fairfax, Dr. D. C. Gordon, Messrs. J. M. Love and John F. Rixey and Major W. F. Hallack.”³²⁹⁴

Item 2:

“FUNERAL OF CAPT. A. D. PAYNE.

The funeral of Capt. A. D. Payne was from the Episcopal church in this place on Friday last. The service was imposing and the attendance was very

³²⁹⁴ “Alexander, Dixon Pay——,” photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

Obituaries

large. The remains were carried by pall bearers selected from among the survivors of the Black Horse, Theo, Pilcher, Judge Keith, B. P. Green, M. M. Green, J. P. Robinson, Hugh Hamilton, Robt. Hart, Wm. L. Ficklin, C. H. Gordon and G. W. Martin, and they were followed by an escort of the same who carried the folded flag of the company. The floral offerings were very beautiful, among them a pillow of red roses four feet square, with a pair of crossed sabres and an inscription "From Manassas to Appomattox," in white roses, presented by his comrades. The numerous other tender tributes of regret were scarcely less beautiful.

The funeral drew together quite a number of prominent men, among them Senator Daniel, Capt. H. R. Garden of New York, Hon. E. E. Meredith, Capt. Love of Fairfax county, Mr. W. A. Smoot of Alexandria, Senator Fairfax, Dr. D. C. Gordon, Robt. E. Lee Jr., Hon. Thos. Henderson, Maj. Halleck, W. W. Herbert, Col. Catlett Gibson, J. F. Rixey, B. Johnson Barbour and others.

A committee has been appointed to draft suitable resolutions on the four deaths which have recently occurred among the Black Horse Survivors, T. F. James, Ferguson Hamilton, Jas. Hansborough and A. D. Payne."³²⁹⁵

Anne (Ann) Morsen Scott Payne

Anne Payne was the wife of Alexander Dixon Payne.

³²⁹⁵ "Funeral of Capt. A. D. Payne," photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

Obituaries

Mrs. Alec died Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915, at half past four o'clock, after a prolonged illness of several months. Mrs. Payne was prominently connected throughout Virginia and was a daughter of the late Robert Eden Scott, one of the most brilliant lawyers and statesmen that Fauquier county has ever known. Her mother, the late Mrs. Robert Eden Scott, was before her marriage, Miss Anne Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood, the old family estate of the Scotts which is situated about five miles from Warrenton. She married Capt. Alec D. Payne, of Warrenton, Captain of the Black Horse Cavalry and prominent in Civil War history. Since her marriage she had lived in Warrenton at "Mecca," the family home, situated on Culpeper street. She is survived by four children, Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H.H. Carr, all of Warrenton. Also by five sisters and one brother. Mrs. William Herbert, of Alexandria, Va.; Mrs. Thomas Reeves, of Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. A.L. Wellford, of Richmond, VA; Mrs. Thomas Pinckney, of Charleston, S.C.; Mrs. Henningham Spilman and Robert Scott of Richmond, Va. Funeral services will be held at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Va., today (Saturday) at 4 p.m., Rev. William G. Pendleton conducting the services. Interment will be in the cemetery here.³²⁹⁶

³²⁹⁶ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

Obituaries

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

Black Horse Officer Dead. Gen. William H. Payne Passes Away at His Home in This City. Eulogized by His Old Commander, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, as one of the Most Gallant and Ablest Cavalrymen. Gen., William Henry Payne, a distinguished lawyer and citizen, and according to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, under whom he saw four years of arduous service, "one of the most gallant soldiers and ablest cavalry officers who drew a sword in defense of the South," died at his apartments at the Gloucester at 11:30 o'clock yesterday morning.

He had been ill for a long time, and for the past three days was unconscious. His advanced age—seventy-four years—rendered his death certain from the very inception of the more serious turn his illness recently took. His family, consisting of his wife, five sons, and a daughter, surrounded the bedside of the husband and father as breath left his body and his sufferings were over.

The body of Gen. Payne, accompanied by the family and the honorary pallbearers, the latter twelve in number, will leave the city for Warrenton at 10:15 o'clock to-morrow morning. There the funeral services will be held and the interment will take place.

The honorary pallbearers will be Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Maj. John W. Daniel, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Col. Thomas Carter, Col. Henderson, Mr. Leigh Robinson, Maj. Robert Hunter, Dr. D.C. Gordon, Col Thomas Smith, Maj. W.F. Halleck, Judge George L. Christian, and Col. Conally Trigg. At Warrenton the remains will be met by the Black Horse Troop, the famous cavalry command which was

Obituaries

Gen. Payne's first command during the war, and Joe Kendall Camp, U.C.V., which will furnish the escort to the church and finally to the grave.

The funeral services will be conducted by Right Rev. Alfred Randolph, Bishop of Virginia, and Rev. Mr. Laird, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Warrenton. Rev. J. William Jones, chaplain general of the United Confederate Veterans, is also expected to be present.

Standing almost in the presence of the remains, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee last night paid tribute to the memory of his old comrade in arms.

"He was a magnificent soldier," said Gen. Lee. "On the field of battle he was active, energetic, and bold, always first where danger called. He was wounded a number of times. He came out of the war with a record surpassed by no one.

"He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer, known all over Virginia as one of the leading criminal lawyers the State has ever produced. He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him. There was no office, political, or otherwise, that Virginia could have conferred upon him he could not have had merely by holding out his hand. There was no Virginian of his day and generation who surpassed him in any of the qualities that combine to make up an all-round soldier and citizen. I cannot speak of my own personal grief in his death."

Gen. Payne's children, who survive him, are William Winter Payne, Arthur M. Payne, Henry Fitzhugh Payne, J. Winston Payne, Mrs. Eppa Hunton, Jr., and C. Brand Payne.

Obituaries

He was born at Clifton, Fauquier County, Va., January 27, 1830, the eldest son of Arthur Alexander Mason and Mary Conway Mason (Fitzhugh) Payne; grandson of Capt. William and Marion (Morson) Payne and of the Hon. Nicholas and Sarah Washington Ashton Fitzhugh, and a descendant in the seventh generation from John Payne who came to Virginia in 1620. His mother was a great-grand-daughter of Augustine Washington.

He was educated at the University of Missouri, the University of Virginia, and at the Virginia Military Institute, and was married to Mary Elizabeth Winston, daughter of Col. William Winter Payne; practiced law and served as Commonwealth's attorney for Fauquier County until 1869, save during the suspension of civil duties, 1861–1865.

He entered the Confederate service as captain of the Black Horse Cavalry, and in September, 1861, was promoted major of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry and took part in the peninsular campaign. He was wounded in the battle of Williamsburg and was taken prisoner. After his release he was promoted lieutenant colonel and placed in temporary command of the Second North Carolina Cavalry. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Hanover, Pa., June 30, 1863, and on his exchange was promoted brigadier general and commanded the Fifth, sixth, Eighth, and Thirty-sixth battalions of Virginia cavalry which made up Payne's Brigade, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Early's army. He was conspicuous in the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, where he was wounded, Col. R. B. Boston succeeding to the command of the brigade.

Obituaries

He was arrested April 13, 1865, and brought to Washington, having been mistaken for William Howard Payne, who was implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, and by the firmness of an officer having him in charge was rescued from a mob intent on killing him.

Gen. Payne practiced law in Washington for a number of years, and since 1892 had been counsel for the Southern Railway. Recently he had relinquished the active practice of his profession.³²⁹⁷

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?)

1909. Dr. William Winter Payne the eldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne died after a short illness at his home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, Va., on Wednesday night the 3rd inst.[Feb 3, 1909], aged about 75 years. He graduated at William and Mary College and took his diploma in medicine from a Richmond Va. Medical College. He practiced his profession successfully in what is now the Remington neighborhood of this county till 1861, when on the call of his State he joined the Black Horse Cavalry, in which command he served most efficiently till discharged on account of physical disability. Dr. Payne was a great-grandson of Capt. William Payne of the Revolution, who moved from Tidewater, Va., in the 18th century and settled at Clifton in this county. He was connected with many distinguished families of Virginia and the South. Dr. Payne was a man of high

³²⁹⁷ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

Obituaries

principals and just views, never demonstrative, but firm to hold conviction of right. As a student with fine retentive mind he doubtless had at his command more valuable information of Virginia and her people than any one among us. It is to be hoped that he has left the result of his labors in such shape as to be useful to posterity. Dr. Payne knew what honor, courtesy and justice were, and from practicing these virtues while for more than a quarter of a century teaching the youth of this community, left an impress for good that shall never fail. As a personal friend, adviser and helper, the sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor. (Born 1835.)³²⁹⁸

“Dr. W. W. Payne died at his home here on Wednesday night of last week [3 February] in his seventy-sixth year,³²⁹⁹ of Bright’s disease. He was the son of the late Richards Payne of Warrenton, and after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher.

“Dr. Payne fought during the early years of the Civil War in the famous Blackhorse Cavalry, but was retired on account of health. He was a graduate of the Richmond Medical College, also of the University of Pennsylvania. His funeral was held from the Episcopal Church Friday afternoon. He is survived

³²⁹⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

³²⁹⁹ 1909 minus 76 equals born circa 1833–1834.

Obituaries

by three daughters, Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Clarence Woodward of Norfolk, Miss Agnes Richardson Payne with whom he made his home.

“Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.”³³⁰⁰

Theodore Clay Pilcher

“As we go to press we regret to learn of the sudden death of Mr. Theodore Pilcher, of Midland, this county, at an early hour Friday morning, December 7th. Mr. Pilcher had been sick only a few hours when the end came.

“Mr. Pilcher was well known throughout Fauquier and the State of Virginia, having for a number of years represented Fauquier as a member of the General Assembly, and having also represented Fauquier and Loudoun counties in the State Senate. He was also a Confederate veteran.”³³⁰¹

Robert Randolph

This is an ancestor to this Robert Randolph. Move or clarify relationship.

Richmond enquirer (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Died- On

Monday, September 12, at his seat, Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col.

³³⁰⁰ “Death of Dr. Payne,” *The Warrenton Review*, Warrenton, Virginia, Friday, 12 February 1909, unpaginated, column 2, microfilm reel A5, frame 005.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁰¹ “Hon. Theodore Pilcher Dies Suddenly,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, 8 December 1917

Obituaries

Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. (p 3, c. 4) Tuesday, September 27, 1825.

John Thomas Riley

Mr. John T. Riley of Waterloo, Culpeper county, a gallant member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A., died on Saturday morning last [March 20, 1909] after a brief illness. Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war. He was well known here. He is survived by several sons and daughters.³³⁰²

Boyd M. Smith

“Charlottesville, Va., Dec. 28.— Funeral services for Captain Boyd M. Smith, a Mosby veteran, who died in the University hospital, where he had been a patient practically ever since the Grand Camp reunion here in October, were held Saturday in the home of his cousin, Commander James H. Reid, at Crozet, this county, and the body was taken to Alexandria, Va., for burial.

“Captain Smith was a son of the late David Boyd and Harriet Daingerfield Smith, of Alexandria, where he was born in 1844. During the war between the

³³⁰²*The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

Obituaries

states he was a member of Mosby's Rangers and had a record of gallantry. On October 25, 1863, he captured a Federal general."³³⁰³

Channing Meade Smith

Mr. Channing Meade Smith died Monday night [7 November 1932] at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Welling, in Laurel, Md., aged ninety. Funeral services will be on Wednesday at eleven o'clock in Emmanuel Church, Delaplane. He is survived by two sons, Mr. David B. Smith, of Warrenton, and Mr. Harry Lee Smith of Delaplane, and three daughters, Mrs. Welling and Mrs. Hopkins, of Maryland, and Miss Susie Smith, of this county, and a large number of grandchildren.

Mr. Smith was the son of the late Mr. Adolphus C. Smith and Mrs. Ellen Powell Smith. He was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby. He had personal letters from Generals Lee, Jackson and other prominent leaders commending gallantry and services.

In 1867 he married Miss Lucy Davenport Smith, of Bethel, who died several years ago, and spent most of his life as a farmer near Delaplane, Va. He was a

³³⁰³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm reel 6, frame 090.2. The Saturday preceeding 28 December 1921 would have been 24 December 1921; presumably, he passed during the week leading up to the date of the funeral.

Obituaries

life long member of the Episcopal Church, and a high type of genial Christian gentleman.³³⁰⁴

Thomas J. Smith

“Thomas J. Smith was born in Fauquier County, Va., February 5, 1844. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black Horse Cavalry,.... He was wounded at Appomattox, and carried the bullet in his leg until his death, which occurred on December 9, 1912 [in Manassas.] Comrade Smith suffered great hardship as a prisoner in Fort Delaware, from which prison he was paroled after General Lee’s surrender. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and when the last order came from the Captain of his salvation he cheerfully obeyed.”³³⁰⁵ What is missing at ellipses?

Willam Albert Smoot

“PROMINENT CONFEDERATE VETERAN DEAD. William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, and president of the firm of William A. Smoot & Co., Inc., coal and lumber dealers, died at his home in that city, Monday night, July 10th, [1917] at the age of seventy-six. He

³³⁰⁴“Channing Meade Smith Succumbs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 9 November 1932, page 1, column 3, microfilm reel 12, frame 058.9, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁰⁵*Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

Obituaries

had been in declining health for a long time although his illness only became serious about ten days ago.

“Besides his wife, Mr. Smoot is survived by three children, Louis E. Smoot and Mrs. R. W. Fuller, of Washington, and W. A. Smoot, Jr., of Alexandria. He was a native of Alexandria county.

“The deceased served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War. He enlisted in the 17th Va. Regiment, and later was a member of the Black Horse company, continuing with the latter until the close of the war.

“Mr. Smoot was very actively identified with the Confederate Veterans, being a past grand commander of the State Camp, and at the time of this death was commander of the R. E. Lee Camp, Alexandria.”³³⁰⁶

John K. Taliaferro

Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week; his funeral was conducted in Remington Baptist Church Thursday afternoon by Rev. S.W. Cole. Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company. He retired from farming some years ago and had been a dealer in fertilizers; his death was unexpected though he had been in failing health. He attended the reunion of the Sons of Veterans at Fauquier Springs in August. Mr. Taliaferro

³³⁰⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Obituaries

is survived by his wife, who was Miss Alice Shumate, of this county, and a sister, Mrs. John Robinson, of Alexandria, Va.³³⁰⁷

William Nicholas Thorn

“Mr. Wm. N. Thorn, who was county surveyor for this county for a number of years, died at his residence near here Saturday morning, March 31st.”³³⁰⁸

“Mr. W. N. Thorn, a few miles South of our town, died last Saturday. He had been in failing health for some time. He was a member of the Black Horse company, and served as County Surveyor for a number of years.”³³⁰⁹

Johnzie Tongue

Warrenton lost another old and beloved citizen when Mr. Jonzie Tounge passed away on Tuesday night at his home on Main street. Mr. Tounge had been in delicate health for several years and seriously ill for some weeks past. For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. Mr. Tongue was a native of Warrenton and passed his last days in

³³⁰⁷ “Mr. Jno. Taliaferro Dies at Remington,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday 22 October 1927, page 1, column 7, microfilm reel 8, frame 088.4, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁰⁸ “Bealeton,” *Warrenton Virginian*, Warrenton, Virginia, Thursday, 5 April 1900, page 3, column 5, microfilm reel A5, frame 109.1, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁰⁹ “Bealeton Dots,” *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, Saturday, 31 March 1900, page 3, column 5, microfilm reel A4, frame 223.2, Fauquier County Public Library (FCPL), Warrenton, Virginia.

Obituaries

the house where he was born and which was the home of his parents and grandparents. In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry. He was a life-long member of the Baptist church, and his faith showed the fruit of a blameless life and a devout, gentle and loving spirit. He was kind and sympathetic, fond of young people, and a friend of the poor and unfortunate. In his family he was affectionate and devoted. His funeral was conducted in the Baptist church on Thursday afternoon by his pastor, Rev. C. T. Herndon. Mr. Tongue leaves his wife, who was Miss Anne Herring, of Baltimore, Md., one son, Mr. George R. Tongue, and one daughter, Miss Rosa Tongue, all of Warrenton, who have the sympathy of the community in their sad bereavement. "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."³³¹⁰

Courtney Washington

Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, and father of County Engineer Courtenay C. Washington, will be held a 3 p.m. today at the funeral home of Matlov & Son. Mr. Washington died at 5:45 a.m. yesterday at his residence, 1510 G.

Rev. Wil R. Johnson of the First Presbyterian Church will officiate, with interment in Old City Cemetery.

³³¹⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

Obituaries

Surviving is his wife, Mrs. Jessie Cleaveland Washington, his son C.C. Washington; one grandson, Courtenay C. Washington III, and several nieces and nephews in Virginia.

Active pallbearers will be Louis Boddeker, Harvey Boddeker, N.T. Blackburn, Gus A. Butterowe Jr., George Hamman and John Milby. Honorary pallbearers will be other friends of the family. Mr. Washington had resided in Galveston for 67 years coming here in 1870 and becoming associated with the firm of L & H Blum.

He served in the civil war under Capt. Alex Paine in the Black Horse Cavalry of Virginia. He was held prisoner for six months at Point Lookout. He was granted a parole, the paper still being in existence.

Mr. Washington was a member of Camp Magruder, U.C.V. He was a seventh cousin of George Washington and a grand nephew of Col. William A. Washington of Revolutionary army fame.³³¹¹

Roberta Weeks

Roberta Weeks was the wife of William Henry Weeks.

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at her country home near New Baltimore at 3 o'clock Friday morning, Feb. 26. She

³³¹¹ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

Obituaries

leaves three sons and one daughter who have the sympathy of the community.³³¹²

Charles Brown Willis

“Died. At 3 o’clock p. m. Aug. 11 1886. at Staunton, Va., Mr. C. Brown Willis in the 42nd year of his age. Mr. Willis was a member of the “Black Horse Cavalry,” 4th Va. Regt., Confederate Army, and in recent years a clerk in the Engineer Department, Washington D. C. He was a brave soldier, kind husband, affectionate father, and a consistent member of the Catholic church. While his many friends offer their sympathy to his bereaved family, they feel assured that Brown is now at rest in the home of the blessed, for it is written, “The pure in heart shall see God”. T. H. R.”³³¹³

³³¹²*The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

³³¹³ Charles Brown Willis Obituary, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of undated clipping from unnamed newspaper) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and proposal note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from image. Hereinafter cited as Brown Willis Obituary, c. 1886.

5 Sketches

Harold Alston

“...a young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command. He was as gallant, in army phrase, as they make them, and true to the cause for which he had staked his life. While in prison his friends in England sought to procure his release, and the Federal authorities were willing to set him at liberty upon condition of his returning home and taking no further part in the war. But Alston would not consent to be separated from his comrades. He was, in due course of time, exchanged, but died in Richmond before he could rejoin his command.”³³¹⁴

Peter B. Bowen, Jr.

“Evidence that the younger Peter B. Bowen was a romantic is that he eagerly enlisted as soon as he was eighteen or nearly so. After he was wounded at Second Manassas, Peter spent a year in convalescence, and he was assigned to an administrative position upon his return to duty. Apparently he was anxious to get back into the fighting because he quickly transferred to the cavalry. He loved the campfire camaraderie, and he kept meticulous notes containing the words of every patriotic and romantic song in Dixie. Although the engraved

³³¹⁴ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

Sketches

silver locket containing a tress of his lover's hair was recently stolen from our home; we still have his handwritten songbook.

“Corporal Bowen was captured near Fairmouth during the Battle of Five Forks in April 1865. Possibly as a result of his exposure to the pain and suffering of war, Bowen decided to become a doctor himself so he could help others. He attended Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania after the war, and he established his medical practice in Brentsville, Virginia until his death sometime after 1914. Peter B. Bowen married Margaret Hore, daughter of Navy surgeon Walter Hore. They had two children, Mary Ada and Walter. I visited his gravesite about 50 years ago somewhere near Manassas, Virginia. A small section of the graveyard is fenced off to honor the CSA veterans buried there.”³³¹⁵

Cassius Carter

“..Cassius and Frances (Scott) Carter, the former of whom was born in Prince William County and the latter in Culpeper County, this state. When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service in that conflict was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton. He took part in the various engagements in which his command was involved and made a record of gallant and faithful service. After the close of the war he engaged in farm enterprise in Fauquier County, and he continued to give his

³³¹⁵ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

Sketches

supervision to his well improved farm estate near Casanova during the remainder of his life, his death having occurred December 25, 1914, and his wife having passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893. Cassius Carter was one of the substantial and honored citizens of Fauquier County, was a stalwart supporter of the cause of the Democratic party, was affiliated with the United Confederate Veterans, and he held the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Both were representatives of sterling families that were early founded in Virginia.”³³¹⁶

Shirley Carter

“Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William. He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr’s Company just as it started to the field. He was an all-around good fellow and capital soldier. He did most efficient service as a scout. [In the Black Horse Cavalry?] He survived the war about fifteen years, leaving at his death an interesting family, consisting of his widow and three children. It was one of his daughters who with her husband, Mr. Dulaney, were made cripples for life in a railroad accident thirty years since while on their bridal tour.”³³¹⁷

³³¹⁶ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check**.

³³¹⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

Sketches

Francis A. Childs

At age 45, he moved to Pike County, Missouri in 1865 after the war ended. A sketch in a Pike County history is as follows:

“Mr. Childs was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on January 22, 1819. He is the eldest son of a large family of children. His early life was spent working on his father’s farm and attending the neighborhood schools. He was married, September 20, 1853, to Sarah Strother, also a native of Virginia. Mr. Childs came to Pike county with his family in 1865 and settled on the farm where he now resides, about two and a half miles from the town of Ashley. The farm contains two hundred acres of valuable land, well improved and with indications of the energy and industry of its owner everywhere displayed. Mr. Childs has a family of seven children who, like himself, are active and energetic, and desirous of doing something for themselves and those dependent upon them. Mr. Childs cannot be classed as an old settler, but has been here long enough to become well acquainted with the people of the country, [county?] who hold him in high esteem for his many very excellent qualities.”³³¹⁸

George Warren Fitzhugh

“NOTES FOR GEORGE WARREN FITZHUGH.” “Before the Civil War George Warren Fitzhugh owned a plantation, several mills, and eighty negroes. He was

³³¹⁸ *History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches*; p. 844.

Sketches

a handsome man, six feet one inch tall, and weighed two hundred and thirty pounds. He had great physical strength and powers of endurance. He rode seventy-two miles on horseback in a single day to be with his command at the hanging of John Brown in 1859. He possessed a genial temperament and was very popular, being called the "Grandfather" of the Black Horse Cavalry, though, in fact, one of the youngest men in the command. He was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry from the time of its organization until 1863, when he was honorably discharged. He participated in the charge of Bull Run and in the battle of Cold Harbor and Williamsburg. The company was merged into the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and during the campaign, Mr. Fitzhugh was under General J. E. B. Stewart, at the capture of the transports by the Cavalry at White House Landing, a feat never before accomplished. He was always greatly in favor of the Union, but believed that he owed his first allegiance to his native State. All his possessions were swept away during the war (nothing being left except his hope in heaven". He died of heart disease at Grapewood, Fauquier Co March 23, 1873 and was buried in Presbyterian churchyard at Greenwich, Prince William County."³³¹⁹

³³¹⁹ Leta Fitzhugh, "George Warren Fitzhugh," email from leta.fitzhugh@gte.net (4058 Woodside Drive, Apt. #10, Harrisonburg, Virginia 22801) to editor, 28 December 2005. Ms. Fitzhugh is great-granddaughter of George Warren Fitzhugh.

Sketches

Henry Clay Fones

“LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested in a letter to Mr. J. L. [John Edward] Check article, verify their typo /correct our typo. Armstrong, of Waterloo, from Henry Fones now living at Houston, Texas, where he is Health officer and as hale and hearty as any of the boys of ‘61.

“Mr. Fones was a Fauquier County boy, and lived on Green Meadows Farm between Warrenton and Remington. He was only 16 years old when the Civil War broke out but he lived to serve a full four years of advantageous service, though wounded several times. At the recent Reunion at Houston, Mr. Armstrong was his guest.”³³²⁰

Moses Magill Green

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland County, Va., but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C.S.A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia Soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed

³³²⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Sketches

with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine special qualities and executive ability.”³³²¹

Alexander Hunter

“Hunter, Alexander. Born into a propertied family—his father was a United States Navy officer who owned land in Virginia and the District of Columbia—Hunter interrupted studies at Virginia College, Alexandria, to enlist as a private in the 17th Virginia. After combat at First Bull Run, in the 1862 Peninsula campaign, and at Second Bull Run, two-thirds of the forty-six survivors of the regiment’s original complement of eight-hundred were killed or wounded at Antietam, and Hunter was captured for a second time. In the spring of 1863 he transferred to the Virginia Black Horse Cavalry—Robert E. Lee endorsed his request—and there he was captured on a scout and wounded in a skirmish. He survived both the Wilderness and Petersburg campaigns and recorded feelingly the demoralization of the Southern soldiery in the war’s final stages.”³³²²

³³²¹ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

³³²² Gerald F. Linderman, *Embattled Courage: The Experience of Combat in the American Civil War*, (New York: The Free Press, 1989) 307. Hereinafter cited as: *Embattled Courage*.

Sketches

Strother Seth Jones

“Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school and was also Commissioner of Revenue in his county for a number of years.

“During the War Between the States he was a member of the famous Black Horse Company,... His service as a soldier ended at Appomatox, including the entire war from the first to the last battle.

“Strother Jones was endowed with an engaging personality, which made him a favorite with both young and old.”³³²³

James Keith

“James Keith was born at Woodbourne, the country home of the family, a few miles north of Warrenton, nearly seventy years since. The family on his father’s side has been prominent for several centuries, and members of it rose to distinction both in Scotland and Germany. On his mother’s side he is descended from Capt. John Chilton, who fell at the head of a company of Fauquier soldiers at the battle of Brandywine. He had just finished his education when he went to the field as a member of the Black Horse Cavalry. He was a gallant soldier, became adjutant of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry and followed the fortunes of the Stars and Bars till they were furled in 1865. Soon after the close of the war he formed a law partnership with Colonel Mosby, and

³³²³ Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 51, op. cite.

Sketches

in 1869 was elected Judge of the Circuit Superior Court of this district. After serving with distinction for twenty-four years in that office, he was called to the Supreme Bench of Virginia and subsequently was made president of that august body that forms the highest judiciary. May this member of Fauquier's sons who had so much to do through a long period in holding up the fame of the Warrenton Bar, have many years with us to wear his well earned honors."³³²⁴

Richard Lewis

"Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the Black Horse Battalion, going at once to the scene of the John Brown raid. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville he was detailed as a scout, acting under the direct orders of Generals J.E.B. Stuart and R. E. Lee. He was repeatedly commended by both commanders for his courage and faithfulness. During the fight in the wilderness he was severely wounded, but recovered, and was enabled to be at the side of General Stuart at his death.

"On one occasion, while scouting along the railroad in the lines of the enemy with another scout, he was suddenly confronted by four Yankee officers, who

³³²⁴ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County 1840-1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 232.

Sketches

commanded him to surrender. In the fight that followed, two of the officers were killed and one escaped -thanks to the speed of his horse. The remaining officer was severely wounded. On account of this fight, after the war a squad of cavalry was sent to capture Mr. Lewis, but the officer in charge investigated the matter, and after ascertaining that it had been a fair fight, let the matter drop.

“On another occasion Mr. Lewis distinguished himself by desperately fighting his way through a detachment of cavalry by which he had been surrounded. In his capacity as a scout he was continually in the lines of the enemy, passing frequently at night the entire length of the army.

“After the war Mr. Lewis married a Culpeper lady, and moved into that county, where he has successfully followed the fortunes of a farmer. In the primary election last fall he was the Democratic nominee for the seat in the House of Delegates.

“Colonel J. Catlett Gibson, the former representative of Culpeper county in the House, ran against him as an independent candidate, but was defeated. While Mr. Lewis is not much given to public speaking on account of his modest and retiring disposition, yet he is well known to all connected with the General Assembly as the author of the various military bills that have been introduced in the House during the present session.”³³²⁵

³³²⁵*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

Sketches

James Markham Marshall

Alexander John Marshall was one of Warrenton's notable figures in my boyhood. He had preceded W. H. Jennings a clerk of Fauquier county court.... Of his three gallant sons who espoused the cause of the Confederacy but one survived. I wish here to lay a tribute of affection on the grave of Markham Marshall, a friend of my youth one as true, honorable, noble and gallant as this Southland ever produced. What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?³³²⁶ Who said this? Check source.

Walker Ried Millan

The following poem was composed by Walker's daughter.³³²⁷ "This hallowed day" likely refers to May 30, as Memorial Day's roots lie with this war.

Each year when nature robes in green
This mound of sacred dust,
We come to scatter flowers here
For those whose cause was just.

These heroes gave their precious lives

³³²⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 107.

³³²⁷ Mary C. Millan, "A Tribute to the Confederate Dead at Fairfax," *Confederate Veteran*. **Need volume & page number. Check 20 February 2004? Emailed by Russ Henley as attachment "App 2 Tribute to Confederate Dead (Mary C. Millan).doc" with email "Walker Ried Milan Info," from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005.

Sketches

For a cause that's now called "lost" -

They gave their all for Southland

And counted not the cost.

Once more we stand upon this spot

And brush away a tear,

So few there are who wore the Gray

Who come to answer "Here."

"They're passing down the Valley

These men who wore the Gray"

These heroes of the Southland

Full soon will pass away.

And though they pass to Heavenly homes

With heroes known of old -

Each year upon this hallowed day

Their brave deeds will be told.

As long as mountains kiss the skies

And rivers reach the sea,

Our Southern hearts will not forget

These men who followed Lee.

Sketches

Alexander Dixon Payne

“Alexander Dixon Payne, a son of Richards Payne, was an alumnus of William & Mary College, and a law graduate of the University of Virginia. He had pursued the practice of his profession here for about two years when he went away to war as a member of the Black Horse, of which he was captain at its close. He was a fine man, an admirable soldier and a good safe counselor at law. He married soon after the war a daughter of Robert Eden Scott and thereafter, till his death in 1893, divided his time between the practice of his profession and the management of his estate. He was Mayor of Warrenton for several terms at a period when courage and good judgment were essentials for the office. His manly bearing, just views and upright life, drew to him a host of friends. He passed away in the prime of life, mourned by the whole community.”³³²⁸

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

“Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818–1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne. He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes. About two years before the war Mr. Payne began the construction of his home on Culpeper Street, called ‘Mecca,’ long

³³²⁸ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 232.

Sketches

celebrated for its spacious and brilliant hospitality. It was completed and occupied early in 1861. A son, Raphael S. Payne, wrote in 1896 that ‘Mecca’ ‘Was the headquarters and camping-ground of some of the great generals of the northern army, having been occupied by Generals McDowell, Sumner and Russell with their staffs. The spacious drawing-room was used for planning campaigns, and members of the family today who were children then remember to have seen the walls and floors covered with charts, maps and topographical surveys. A telegraph wire, which was a great curiosity at that time, was run into the house, connecting it directly with Washington, and an operator kept on duty day and night to feel the pulse at the capitol and post the Secretary of War on every movement of the Army of Northern Virginia. This same drawing-room was the scene of sorrow and suffering, as well as of bright assemblages in those anxious times. It was a hospital for the Confederate and Union soldiers alike, after the great battles at Manassas.’³³²⁹

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

“Although he was christened as given above, he signed his name W. H. Payne, because—as he explained—it was difficult to write the F flowingly.

“A family record describes him as ‘Episcopalian by birth; 5 ft. 7 in. in height; weighed 156 lbs at 50; dark complexion; robust health.’ His mother’s letter to her sister relates that at eleven years of age he was reading Caesar at a private

³³²⁹ Welton, p. 141.

Sketches

school maintained at the home of his uncle Dr. Clarkson of "Bellevue". He entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington on 18 Aug 1846 and was admitted to the 3rd class, at which time there were four classes. In 1858 he was a member of the Board of Visitors of the Institute. On 1 July 1873 the Board declared him an Honor Graduate of the Class of 1849. He entered the University of Virginia 1848 and left there 1850, having studied Moral Philosophy and Law. During the first year he boarded with Col. Kemper; the second year with Mr. McKennie. 1851 he was admitted to the Warrenton Bar. About 1855 he was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Fq. Co., which position he held until the Civil War and also during the "reconstruction period".

"After the war he achieved a brilliant career as an orator and lawyer, became General counsel for the Southern Railway Co., and left behind him a distinguished military record.

"Although he served in the Legislature for one year, he eschewed politics. He was once offered the nomination for Governor of Virginia, at a time when the Democratic candidate for the office was certain of election.

"The scope and purpose of this family history do not justify the extended biography of any one individual; but since it was General Payne's military record that won him greater fame than any other of his accomplishments, this sketch would be less than half complete without the statement of that record. Perhaps the most satisfactory method of recounting his service in this field would be to quote bodily from the "Confederate States Roll of Honor in the Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.":—

Sketches

“ William Henry Fitzhugh Payne enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry 17 Apr 1861; commissioned Captain 27 Apr 1861; Major 11 Sept 1861; Lt. Col. 7 June 1862; Colonel 1 Sept 1863; Brig. Genl 1 Nov 1864. General Payne was recommended for Major General to succeed Major General Fitzhugh Lee, who was to be promoted to Lt. Genl. of the Army of Northern Virginia, but was prevented by the sudden evacuation. Captain Payne commanded the Black Horse Cavalry at First Manassas, where it captured 16 pieces of artillery.

“ In May 1862 he was desperately wounded at Williamsburg and was left on the battle-field for dead.

“ He commanded the 4th Virginia in a cavalry combat at Kellysville 17 Mch 1863. He commanded the 2nd North Carolina regulars at Chancellorsville May 1863 and at Brandy 9 June 1863, and also in a forlorn hope at Hanover, Pa., where he was wounded in a hand-to-hand encounter and his regiment cut to pieces. The battle of Gettysburg was raging while he was in prison. From Hanover he was sent to Johnson's Island, where he had a severe and long experience, but was finally exchanged. He commanded the 4th Virginia in a series of skirmishes from Trevillians to White House. 19 Sept 1864 he commanded a brigade at Winchester; 19 Oct 1864, at Cedar Creek; and 30 Mch 1865 at Five Forks, where he was again badly wounded and sent to Richmond.

“ During the evacuation he failed to reach his Brigade and took refuge near his home in Warrenton, where he was captured on the night of Lincoln's assassination. He was carried into Washington that night and put in the old

Sketches

Capitol prison. One of Lincoln's assassins having assumed the name of Payne, General Payne was confounded with him and narrowly escaped violence at the hands of the populace, who at every lamp-post shouted 'hang him!' and tried to lasso him and drag him from his horse.

“ ‘He served throughout the entire war, from the attempt to surprise Harper's Ferry in Apl 1861 until wounded at Five Forks in 1865. While commanding the 4th Virginia in the Valley Campaign with General Early, he took his Brigade—which numbered only 500 men—and attacked the Federal post at New Creek, near Cumberland, W. Va., capturing 829 prisoners, including the Commandant of the Post, many horses, and valuable equipment and supplies. For this daring feat, General Thomas L. Rosser presented him with a very handsome sword, for distinguished gallantry in the field 28 Nov 1864.’

“Something of the esteem in which he was held may be seen in a quotation from a Warrenton paper, written during his life:— ‘General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.’ Quite equal to his bravery was his loyalty to his friends and to his State. The Calendar of State Papers contains a letter from him to the Governor of Virginia dated 24 Feb 1865 asking that his Brigade be supplied with a Virginia flag. He promised the Governor that it should not be disgraced

Sketches

by those who marched under its folds, and spoke with love for the whole Confederacy, but of his special devotion to his State.”³³³⁰

“Wm. H. Payne was in the early fifties, a spectacular figure here. Small of stature but big of soul, he soon won favor and affection. He brought to bear more than ability and industry, in that he was a thoroughly capable business man. In less than six years after his accession to the Warrenton Bar, he surprised this public by defeating for the position of Commonwealth’s Attorney, Robert E. Scott, who had been such a success in that office as to have been deemed invincible in contest. In reconstruction days when General Payne could not take the required oath of office, Judge E. M. Spilman secured the position of attorney for the Commonwealth and let him perform the duties and receive the emoluments therefrom. How he rose from Captain of the famous Black Horse in command of which he went to the tented field, to the command of a brigade of cavalry, is history. In the seventies he served in the legislature of his state. His seconding speech in the Democratic State Convention nominating Fitz Lee for governor was a gem of oratory. There were so many incidents of cleverness in his career that it is made difficult to center on one sufficiently brief for our space. There appeared here shortly after the Civil War, one Col. B-----, No one heard of him before. He needed no herald, he blew ‘ad nauseam’ his own trumpet. From his statement he had been the chief hero of the war. He

³³³⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143–145.+

Sketches

related his doughty deeds, and declared he had never known fear. Gen. Payne was asked how it had been with him when conflict was imminent. He replied that he was scared as h--ll. 'What do you think of the statements of Col. B.?' 'He is a d--d liar, that is all.' ”³³³¹

Jesse Mauzy Peters

“The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia on Route # 616; thence northeast about 350 yards [yards] on private road. Built in early 1800’s.

Owners: John Peters inherited it from his grandmother whose surname was George; next Mauzy Peters from about 1876 until his death in 1910; then his widow until 1914. After the death of his widow, the place was then divided among his three children. The home site is now owned by Mrs. Alma Peters.

The old house burned somewhere around 1887. The fire originated in the roof. There was a one and one half story log part and kitchen shed room; also a two story frame part. It stood twenty yards or so northeast of the present house site.

There is a graveyard about one hundred and twenty yards southeast of the house. It is marked by two graceful elm trees. Two of the inscriptions read as follows:

³³³¹ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 227–8.

Sketches

Sacred to the memory of Eliza G. Bowen consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27 th , 1836 in the 31 st year of her age. My husband who weeps around my grave compose your mind to rest Prepare with me for sudden death and live forever blest	In memory of Duckner A. Smith who departed this life April 12 th 1842 Aged 17 years.
---	---

Mauzy Peters built the present house in the fall after the fire. During the War Between the States, Mauzy Peters served in the Black Horse Cavalry. He had a heavy black beard. Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza, her father, Peter Redd, of herself when a girl. Mrs. Eustace was raised by her Aunt Eliza and [at] "Cherry Lane." Her mother is buried there in the old graveyard about one fourth mile east or northeast of the old house (now probably in pines)."³³³²

³³³² The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

Sketches

Robert Randolph

“Robert Randolph was a son of Capt. Charles Randolph of the “Grove”, and his mother was a Miss Mortimer. He opened a law office here about 1858, and was just getting safe footing upon the first rungs of the ladder when came the call to arms. He was bright, attractive and affectionately responsive to genial companions. He joined the Black Horse Cavalry, became its Captain by promotion and displayed such genius in war with cool courage, that he soon rose to the command of a regiment, at the head of which in a severe conflict, he fell. It is said by those who served with him that he was an affable companion around the camp fire but a stern officer on the field. Shall we here mark a shaft to the memory of one who might have risen to the greatest distinction, and let fall a tear for this sad loss to friends and loved ones.”³³³³

He was a University of Virginia law student. When the Black Horse was first formed, he “had just come to the bar, his talent still unknown except to his intimate associates who had perceived in him a clear intellect and the steady courage which were later to distinguish him as a leader of men.”³³³⁴

³³³³ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County 1840-1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 230-1.

³³³⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Sketches

“Captain Randolph was born near Casanova, Virginia, of one of the foremost families in the history of Virginia. Up to the beginning of the war he had lived as a typical country gentleman, but when the testing time came he showed the mettle of his pasture.

“Like General Payne he was a natural leader of men and led them by his fine personality and the devotion he inspired. The rigid etiquette of regular army life was ignored in this command. The Captain was the friend and comrade of the men, as he might have been in peace time. He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.

“After he became Colonel he still felt the tie of the Black Horse. Once when in command of the regiment he ordered a charge. The company in the van hesitated to move. Colonel Randolph rode out in front, waved his sword and his voice rang out clearly, ‘Black Horse, follow me!’ The company cut around those in the front and led the charge with yells of joy and pride.

“At another time when the army was in winter quarters the men were anxious for leave to go home, being within easy distance, and took their appeal to the Colonel. The following night when all lights were out in their camp they heard the familiar and beloved voice crying, ‘Wake, Black Horse, you’re going to Fauquier in the morning.’ There was no more sleep in camp that night.”³³³⁵

³³³⁵ “The Black Horse House,” c. 1940s, Va Landmark Surveys collection.

Sketches

“[He] seemed to have been one of those born to be a soldier, gifted in the capacity for managing men.”³³³⁶

“[Randolph] should be especially remembered as one of that number, a courageous and enthusiastic military leader, equal to any, and superior to many.

“When mounted he presented the picture of a typical cavalier, and even the stranger would be impressed with his qualifications as a commander of men; to know him, was to love him.

“When in camp, or not on duty, he was a companion as congenial and social as a school mate; when on duty, a dignified disciplinarian, whom his men delighted to honor and obey.

“In the fall of 1863, he reluctantly gave up the command of his old company, to accept the command of his regiment as Lieutenant Colonel, which office he commanded with great credit until killed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.”³³³⁷

“Thus ended the military career of this distinguished and promising young officer, mourned by all who knew him; for he was truly the idol of his company, and the admiration of his fellow officers and regiment.

³³³⁶ From some notes of Mrs. R. Taylor Scott; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

³³³⁷ Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

Sketches

“It is a source of mortification and regret to the survivors of the Black Horse Troop, that their financial condition has prevented the erection of a suitable monument over his remains, but his memory will ever be cherished in the hearts of those whom he so gallantly led, and for whom he manifested so much interest as to their comforts in camp and their protection in action.”³³³⁸

“He was young, he was brave, he was a gallant and efficient officer, his gaiety and cheerfulness were infectious, and his untimely death still brings tears to the eyes of those whom he commanded.”³³³⁹

The following poem, entitled *Col Robert Randolph*³³⁴⁰ was “[w]ritten in 1864 by a distinguished S. C. Cavalry officer”.

A wail of new distress!
In death another night ye sealed!
Another war-steed riderless,
Where charging squadrons furious press

³³³⁸ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

³³³⁹ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. Here Mrs. Keith quotes Black Horseman Churchill Cook of King William. [Only member of the Black Horse found named Cook is James F. Cook.]

³³⁴⁰ Anonymous South Carolina Cavalry officer, *Col Robert Randolph*, handwritten poem, 1864; gift to Mrs. J. R. Hicks (Warrenton, Virginia) in 1889; photocopy provided to author by Michael G. Macdonald (Neptune Lodge, 343 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Virginia 20186-3002) 15 August 2002; transcribed by research assistant, with editor, 22 July 2005.

Sketches

Along the shaken field!

The Brave heart erst so warm
With every noble impulse known—
How cold! How still the knightly form
That once, amid the battles storm,
Like glory's image shone!

Where sabres wildly clash
No more shall ring thy rearing blade;
Nor when Virginia's horsemen dash
From thine avenging pistol's flash
Shall fly the foe dismayed!

Knight of the rearing bold
Thou young yet dauntless cavalier
How shall our grief be fitly told,
While wailing fate that stretched thee cold
Upon the bloody bier—

Thy name the measure fills
Of all that makes the noble man,
When long oppression's murmur thrills

Sketches

The maidens on thy native hills
Mourn their bold partisan.

Nor, bivouacked in a land
Reddened by veins that daily bleed,
The less shall mourn that veteran band,
Which followed at thy brave command
Where thou didst nobly lead—

Soldier of stainless fame,
And friend of worth so truly dear!
Thy country guards thy glorious name,
But those who knew thee boast a claim
More sacred & more near.

Thy greeting ever kind:
Thy friendship generous, fervid, sweet
Which hearts of men to thee inclined,
Shall live while in each stricken mind
Sad memory holds her seat—

And while each anguished heart
Laments thee in its ceaseless war

Sketches

Thy loss new vigor shall impart
To hands that hurl the freedman's dart
Against the banded foe—

Sleep Thou! Nor heed the din
Of strife still raging round thy grave.
None shall a prouder triumph win
When peace her jewels gathers in
And names her martyred grave

For Mrs. J. R. Hicks

1889— Warrenton

Va

Anton Schwab

“He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia, when he was 18 years old, about 1852. He was about 5’9” tall, stockily built, with dark brown hair and hazel eyes.

His first business was that of pack peddler and he sold goods over the rural district, finally accumulating enough funds to acquire a horse and wagon. Just before the outbreak of the war he had established a store near Marshall, on Carter’s Run. For a time he had a store and post office at Waterloo, later moving to Warrenton where he opened a store. When he bought “Engleside,”

Sketches

the old Allen farm, about seven miles north of Warrenton, he retired from merchandising.

He owned a lot of real estate in Fauquier County according to the deeds in the clerk's office. He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter Lena Bishop and her husband Ernest. His wife Susan died at the house of her son, Maurice on Waterloo Road. (The house was destroyed to build the shopping center on Route 211 and Waterloo St.)

My grandmother, Susan H. Schwab, told me that Anton Schwab joined the war early in 1861. He rode in one day from Warrenton and said he had joined the Black Horse Cavalry. She used to tell me stories about grandfather riding with Col. Mosby, how he would come home wet and cold from his post on View Tree mountain as lookout. Grandfather was never captured or wounded.”³³⁴¹

John Scott, Jr.

“John Scott, Jr., a son of Robert E. Scott and full brother of Mrs. A. D. Payne, like many of his name, seemed to assimilate law as if by inheritance.”³³⁴² Though frail of body, he was of fine attainment and indefatigable in work. It would seem unnecessary to recall the names of the many young men who flashed their blades here and early went elsewhere for life work, but who better

³³⁴¹ Elsie S. Payne.

³³⁴² This source notes on this and the preceeding page that three brothers of John Scott—Robert E., Jr., James Caskie, and Jack, also were attorneys. The reader may see there for full sketches on these brothers.

Sketches

knew the import of having been a member of the Warrenton Bar than those of the fields to which these journeyed. John Scott, Jr. made Baltimore his home, and in the few years his health permitted, gained a successful practice. The incident was related and afterward confirmed by himself that he took a claim against a substantial citizen of Baltimore who was not overly fond of settlements. This he conducted quietly and yet with such ability to a successful conclusion for his client, that the defendant thereafter gave him all of his business. His high moral worth lingers as a benediction with those who enjoyed his friendship.”³³⁴³

“Colonel John Scott was ed. Warrenton; studied law for two years under his father, Judge Jno. John? Scott; grad. B.L., Univ. Va., and was admitted to the bar 1841..... Col. Scott became editor Richmond Wig Whig? 1850, but in 1851 retired to his plantation, near Warrenton, inherited from his father, and entered upon a course of political reading. This resulted in his publishing, in 1860, his first literary work, entitled ‘The Lost Principles of the Federal Government, or the Sectional Equilibrium: How it was created, how destroyed, and how it may be restored, by Barbarossa.’ The object of the work was to show that the true nature of the U. S. Constitution was a compact between the free soil and the slave sections based on a balance between them of political power and influence.

³³⁴³ Helen Jeffries Klitch comp., *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio, Texas: Phil Bates Associates, 1989), 234.

Sketches

“Col. Scott recruited and organized **Not true?**....the famous ‘Black Horse Cavalry’ of Fauquier County, and commanded the company at Charlestown, Va., when John Brown, Cook and Coppick were hung for murder and attempting to incite a slave insurrection at Harper’s Ferry. This was the only volunteer company which Gov. Wise had ordered to assemble at Charlestown to prevent an apprehended rescue of John Brown and his associates in crime. In 1861, before Va. seceded, Col. Scott resigned command of the Black Horse Cavalry, went to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered his service to the Confederate States. President Davis appointed him Captain of Cavalry, P. A. C. S. He recruited a battalion of cavalry and was appointed Major. Later still he was promoted to a Colonelcy and ordered to the Trans-Miss. Dept. After the battle of Gettysburg he applied to be ordered to Richmond, but Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who commanded the Dept., refused his request, stating that ‘Col. Scott was a valuable officer and could not be spared without detriment to the public service.’

“After the war Col. Scott published ‘Partisan Life with Mosby,’...In 1870 elected Commonwealth’s Att’y for Fauquier County, he was re-elected each successive term until July 1, 1891, holding the office for twenty-one years. In 1887, as State’s Att’y, he was a defendant in a most important suit, and imprisoned in the Richmond jail by the famous Judge Hugh L. Bond, whose action was reversed by the United States Supreme Court....

Sketches

“In 1890 Col. Scott published his last work, ‘The Republic as a From **Form?** of Government, or the Evolution of Democracy in America.’ ” ³³⁴⁴

William Wallace Scott

“William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law soon after the war, and is one of the oldest members of the Virginia bar today.

“This scholar and gentleman, esteemed by all members of the legal profession at the capital, represents a long line of Virginia ancestors, the family having been established here in early Colonial days by an immigrant from Scotland.” [...]

“William Wallace Scott was born in Orange County, April 10, 1845. He was educated in private schools there, and was just sixteen years of age when the war broke out. He was soon enrolled as a private in the Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served fifteen months, participating in Jackson’s Valley Campaign. He was with the Thirteenth Regiment from April, 1861, to July, 1862. For fifteen months following he was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, and in November 1863, returned to active duty as a member of the noted Black Horse Troop of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He was in all the subsequent engagements and campaigns of this troop; participating in the battle of the Wilderness and in General Early’s campaign of 1864. During the

³³⁴⁴ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

Sketches

retreat of Lee's army, he was taken prisoner in Powhatan County, but escaped and was at Appomattox, though he did not surrender.

"The war over, he entered the University of Virginia, graduated LL.B. in 1867, and for two years practiced law at Lexington, Virginia, and after that in his home county of Orange until 1883.

"For the past forty years his time and abilities have been largely engaged in various forms of public service. With the exception of one year he served as secretary of the State Democratic Committee from 1883 until 1892. In 1894 he was appointed by secretary of the commonwealth, J. T. Lawless, as state librarian of Virginia. He resigned this office in 1904, and was then appointed law librarian of the state by the Supreme Court of Appeals,³³⁴⁵ and has performed the duties of that office continuously for nearly twenty years. Mr. Scott is author of a history of Orange County, published in 1907, which has been highly commended as an authoritative and comprehensive history of that county.

"He has served as a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, is a member of the Virginia Historical Society, of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans, and is one of the youngest surviving veterans of the great war. He owns a home and other real estate interests near Gordonsville in Orange County."³³⁴⁶

³³⁴⁵ Undoubtedly helped by his fellow Black Horseman, James Keith, at that time, president of the court. [Check date of Keith appointment.]

³³⁴⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

Sketches

Anderson Doniphan Smith

“Mr. A. D. Smith Celebrates His 82nd Birthday”

“On Friday last Mrs. Emma Smith Marsteller at “Council Grove” was hostess at a (stag?) dinner given in honor of [the] 82nd birthday of her father, Mr. Anderson Doniphan Smith.

“Mr. Smith is from an old and honored family of Virginia, [and is] the oldest member of his family.... Mr. Smith bears the name of his three distinguished great-grandfathers, viz. Sir Walter Anderson of Wales, General A. W. Doniphan of (Spain?), Sir Sydney Smith of England.”³³⁴⁷

“Mr. Smith is apparently in perfect health, he is an ex-Confederate soldier and a member of its famous Black Horse Company.... From the Fauquier Co. Paper.”³³⁴⁸

[Price quotes other sources in text and gives sources of her quotations without full citation. Above is: Lynn Hopewell quoting (Sam quoting?) Price quoting probably the Fauquier Democrat, but possibly other newspapers.]

Channing Meade Smith

“Channing Meade Smith was born 22 May 1842, the son of a doctor practicing in Upperville, Fauquier County, Virginia. In April 1861 Smith

³³⁴⁷ Other sources give different men as his great-grandfathers, and these as preceeding ancestors. See his entry.

³³⁴⁸ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 65, quoted in Interview with Samuel Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) by author, 25 November 1989. Transcript typed by editor 16 April 2006; held in 2007 by author. [***would be good to find the newspaper article. Cld check microfilm. would be around 11 January 1911.]

Sketches

enlisted in the 4th Virginia Cavalry, Company H. In October 1861, Smith's horse was badly wounded and subsequently officers assigned Smith as a clerk. In that capacity Smith served from November to December 1861. Jeb Stuart (1833–1864) detached Smith as a scout in July 1863. Smith continued his service in that position until Jeb Stuart's death in April 1864.³³⁴⁹ Robert E. Lee (1807–1870) promoted Smith to the rank of 3rd Lieutenant in November 1864 and transferred him to the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry, Company E. He served there until the end of the war. After the war Smith married Lucy Davenport Blackwell [incorrect—her her maiden name was Smith] (1846–1923) 25 November 1867. They resided at "Montara" ["Montana"] between Delaplane and Markham in Fauquier County, Virginia. Smith served as the clerk for the Marshall school board. He also remained active in the activities of the 43rd Battalion, attending numerous reunions and authoring several articles on members of the 43rd. Smith died 8 November 1932, and his body was laid to rest in Emmanuel Episcopal Church cemetery in Delaplane."³³⁵⁰

³³⁴⁹ Incorrect—J. E. B. Stuart was shot on 11 May 1864 and died the next day.

³³⁵⁰ Library of Virginia "Full View of Record: Archives/ Manuscripts," catalog listing, webpage © 2002 Ex Libris, *Archives/ Manuscripts—Full View of Record* (http://ajax.lva.lib.va.us/F/XCGHM3QNYADPF4E7LIPJCIXBCGCRSCECYXP2JGTYNFRPTPS8S-01722?func=full-set-set&set_number=008413&set_entry=000001&format=999; accessed 21 March 2006), record for item citable as Channing M. Smith, "Papers, 1922," Accession 16010, Personal papers collection, The Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, located on webpage at Biographical/ Historical Note. Record found via Basic Search by Author using keyword "Smith, Channing M"; this catalog listing was the only record returned from search.

Sketches

Channing lived to age 90 in 1932, late enough for his equally long-lived grandchildren to have known him well. His grandson says of him, in 2006...

“He was a character.”

Channing “never really got over the civil war. He lived it for the rest of his life. He was very much the Confederate veteran.” We used to get *Harper’s Weekly*—it had a different story about the war every week. If he disagreed with the author, “he would write ‘it’s a lie, it’s a damn yankee lie’” in the margin beside the story.

Back then, one didn’t have to go to law school; one could practice with a lawyer and be an apprentice. Channing “practiced law for a little while but couldn’t stick at anything. He was a restless sort of person. He had a hard time deciding what to do. He was always looking for something better, found it hard to take direction and was very independent.

“At one time he was selling raspberry bushes, I think.”

“When I was about 20 years old, he bought a pocket watch and gave it to me, which I appreciated very much because he didn’t have very much money.” “He was very social but not very successful in business.” His wife inherited the money with which they bought the farm.

“Montana” rests at the foot of Cobbler Mountain, about two miles from Delaplane. Channing found the area while scouting with Mosby.

“They all lived there on the farm. They existed.”

Sketches

Channing found it very hard to settle down and be a farmer. He liked excitement and good company. “He was very lively person and a great talker.” He was tall and thin and very active.

“War is mostly waiting for something to happen,” but Channing was in the part where something was happening all of the time. He had to be always involved where the activity was going on.

He stayed with us when I was a child and went on trips with my father. “He loved to travel.” “He had to be active; he had a very active mind—that’s why he used to read so much.”

“He loved to read.” He was very good academically. In his later years, he was known for his trips to the library in Laurel. It’s very likely that he composed the poems in the articles that he wrote. He had a quick mind, loved to write and was very literate.

“He was probably the most inveterate reader I’ve ever known.”³³⁵¹

³³⁵¹ Editor, “Memorial Day Sketch of Channing’s Career and Personality,” 30 May 2006. Based on Interview with Samuel H. Hopkins, Jr., (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, Maryland 21210) by editor, 28 May 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. The entirety of this sketch is composed in Mr. Hopkins’s words, though only exact quotations are enclosed in quotation marks.

Sketches

Norman E. Smith

“Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry was a son of Blackwell Smith, of Fauquier County; he was a splendid scout and had distinguished himself by his bravery under General Ewell. In his report of this affair Mosby says:

‘Among the killed was Norman Smith, who thus early terminating a career of great usefulness and of brilliant promise, has left the memory of a name that will not be forgotten till honor, virtue, courage, all, shall cease to claim the homage of the heart.’³³⁵²

Sands Smith, Jr.

“The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it, for unless the duties pertaining to it are discharged effectively confusion ensues, and there is a distinct loss to the community. The family of Smith has long been connected with the office in Mathews County, the present incumbent, William Brooks Smith, having succeeded his father [Sands Smith, Jr.], and like the elder man, is giving universal satisfaction. William Brooks Smith was born in Mathews County, February 27, 1888, a son of Sands Smith [Jr.], and grandson of Sands Smith [Sr.], a native of Virginia, who was killed on his farm on Horn Harbor

³³⁵² James J. Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers* (New York: R. B. Kenyon, 1896), 88–89.

Sketches

during a Federal raid in the war between the two sections of the county. He was the founder of this farm.

“The younger Sands Smith was born in Mathews County in 1838, and died in the county November 10, 1914, all of his life having been spent within its confines. In 1861 he enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. Returning home, he took up the responsibilities of the reconstruction period, and for twelve years was the capable sheriff of Mathews County. In 1885 he was appointed clerk of the county, was elected to the office at the following election, and was reelected to it at the expiration of each term of office until his death. A democrat, he was always prominent in his party. Fraternally he maintained membership with the Improved Order of Red Men. He married Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921. This farm was owned and operated by Sands Smith for a number of years and he maintained his residence upon it until his death. It is six miles southeast of Mathews Courthouse in Horn Harbor, and comprises 600 acres. The parents had five children, namely: Sands, Jr., who resides on the home farm; William Brooks, who was second in order of birth; Carrie A., who also resides on the home farm; Harry C. who has a Government position and resides at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; and Joyce A., who resides on the homefarm....”³³⁵³

³³⁵³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

Sketches

Johnzie Tongue

“Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’ Co. H. 4th Va. Cavalry - under command of Gen J.E.B. Stuart in 1861 and served to the close of the war. He was wounded in a general cavalry engagement in 1864 under command of Gen Fitz Lee at Hawes Shop near Richmond. He was twice a prisoner, once taken to Point Lookout where he escaped during the night by getting out in the Chesapeake Bay carrying a comrade on his shoulder who was too short in stature to made through [illegible] both escaped and traveled through the state of Maryland back to the Southern Army.”³³⁵⁴

J. William Towson

“Comrade Towson was born near Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839. He came farther South in August 1862, with a young attorney, A. C. Trippe, of Baltimore, working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee until its surrender at Appomattox. He belonged to the noted ‘Black Horse Troop’ under J.E.B. Stuart, the superb cavalry commander, Gen. Fitz Lee being the division officer. He was taken prisoner in an engagement near Warrenton, Va., in May, 1863, was

³³⁵⁴ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

Sketches

exchanged in June, and was with the army again on its march into Pennsylvania. He was in the battles of Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., Coal Harbor, Trevillians Station, Yellow Tavern (where Stuart fell), and many other engagements, the siege of Richmond and the last retreat to Appomattox.

“Comrade Trippe, with whom he came through the lines, is now the chief officer of the Confederates of Maryland. He [Towson] went to Missouri over forty years ago, locating at Shelbina. He is a Presbyterian, a Mason, Knight Templar, and Noble of the Mystic Shrine..³³⁵⁵

Charles Brown Willis

Keep highlighted version for reference. Use the edited version that follows for publication. Highlight code is explained at footnote.

“C.B. Willis enlisted in the Confederate Army, 15 March 1862, Fauquier County, VA. He served in “The Black Horse Cavalry” Co. H, 4th VA Cavalry. 5 ft 6” . hair: dark, eyes: grey Complexion: fair. Rank: Pvt. He was captured near Hanover C.H. 28 May 1862 and sent to Fort Monroe, VA at the age of 17. He was then sent to Fort Columbus, New York Harbor on 4 June 1862. He was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, VA on 5 Aug 1862. Was delivered by Capt. Clinton 12th Inf, US Army. He was present Jan, Feb, Mar and April 1864. He continued to serve in the CSA until he was captured again in Spottsylvania

³³⁵⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

Sketches

C.H. on 7 May, 1864. He was received in Fort Delaware, Del on 21 May 1864 and was released on oath 15 June 1865. He was 21 years old.”³³⁵⁶

“C. B. Willis enlisted in the Confederate Army [on] 15 March 1862, [in] Fauquier County, Virginia. He served in “The Black Horse Cavalry”, Co. H, 4th VA Cavalry. [He stood] 5 foot-6 inches; hair, dark; eyes, grey; complexion, fair; rank, Pvt. He was captured near Hanover C.H. [on] 28 May 1862 and sent to Fort Monroe, Virginia, at the age of 17. He was then sent to Fort Columbus, [at] New York Harbor, on 4 June 1862. [Two months later,] he was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, Virginia, on 5 August 1862. [Brown] was delivered by Capt. Clinton, 12th Inf, U. S. Army. He was present [in] January, February, March and April 1864. He continued to serve in the CSA until he was captured again in Spottsylvania C.H. on 7 May 1864. He was received in Fort Delaware, Delaware, on 21 May 1864, [imprisoned for more than a year,] and was released on oath [on] 15 June 1865 [after the war's end]. He was 21 years old

³³⁵⁶ [Bettie Manuel Harmon], “Charles Brown Willis—CSA,” *sketch*, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>: updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject's name. Content identical on both access dates. Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002. These two versions of Mrs. Harmon's work—online and in her genealogy report—are very similar and were merged by editor on 4 March 2006. All information from both versions is included. *****Note to self: Green = both sources. Blue = online sketch. Gray = “Descendents” attachment.**

Sketches

[incorrect—he was 20 years old when released in June '65; he turned 21 the upcoming December].”³³⁵⁷

³³⁵⁷ [Bettie Manuel Harmon], “Charles Brown Willis—CSA,” sketch, published by Rootsweb.com, *Military – C* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>; updated 17 January 2006, accessed pre-5 April 2002 and 19 February 2006), listed alphabetically by subject’s name. Content identical on both access dates. Harmon, “Descendants of Charles Brown Willis,” Word attachment, 21 April 2002. These two versions of Mrs. Harmon’s work—online and in her genealogy report—are very similar and were merged by editor on 4 March 2006. All information from both versions is included.

6 Stories

Reunion of the Black Horse

Sixty of the Famous Company Meet at Warrenton and Tell Good War
Stories.

(Special telegram to the Dispatch.)

“Warrenton, VA., June 2.—About sixty of the soldiers of the old Black-Horse Cavalry Company held their reunion here yesterday. They met at 1 o’clock in the basement of the court-house and at 3 o’clock adjourned to the hotel, where a sumptuous repast awaited them. There were several invited guests, among them Rev. C. C. Randolph, brother to the gallant captain of the Black Horse, and Rev. George Nelson. The two first mentioned were called upon to speak. Captain Gordon also made a speech, and all three received cheers from the audience, loud and long, as they told stories of the bravery and recalled interesting anecdotes of the war.”³³⁵⁸

John Edward Armstrong

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January. I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at

³³⁵⁸ “Reunion of the Black Horse,” photocopy from unnamed, undated newspaper, provided by Scott Carter on 26 January 2006.

Stories

Culpepper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from Culpepper with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster's Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me...."

Check original

"In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January.

"I first joined the Quartermaster's Division at Culpeper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from Culpeper with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster's Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me.

"Prior to running away from home I had been to Amissville to interview Capt. John Shack Green in reference to Joining the Rappahannock County Cavalry. I owned a good saddle horse, given to me by my father, and was crazy to become a soldier. Because of my age, Capt. Green told me to return home and later he would notify me of his decision. When father discovered my plans, he told me I could not join the army and if I did, he would come and bring me home and whip me every step of the way. Naturally when I went the second time, father had no knowledge of it. I remained in the Quartermaster's Division

Stories

for three months. In the spring of 1863, I joined the regular army, Black Horse Cavalry, Fourth Virginia Regiment, under General Fitzhugh Lee, at Hill's Mill.

"I served in the army until the end of the war. Later father told me he was glad I joined the army, because the Federal troops had captured many of the neighborhood boys and sent them to Federal camps to prevent their joining the Confederate Army. During the service I received only a minor gun shot wound in the right arm, which occurred at Spottsylvania, near Bloody Angle, May 9, 1864, three days before General Stuart was killed at Yellow Tavern. After receiving this wound I assisted Jim Vass, member of the Company, to bring Joe Reed, who had been shot in the head, to ambulance corps. In this battle three men out of every four were fighting on foot. The fourth man, back of the lines, was holding horses.

"After getting Joe Reed to the ambulance corps, I went back of lines to the lead horse, got my horse and went into Spottsylvania Courthouse to have my hand dressed. The Courthouse was being used as a hospital. Alec Hunter was in the building, shot through the knee, and Ludd Beale was shot through the foot. While I was in the little brick Courthouse, the Federal troops began to shell the building. Alec Hunter said, 'For God's sake get me out of this place; it's going to be burned!' I remember distinctly carrying him out of the courthouse and helping him get behind a large tree where he would have the greatest protection. I left Joe Reed also behind a tree.

"Ludd Beale was shot in the foot the same day I was shot. We decided to come home, and left Spottsylvania May 8th –the day we received our wounds. I

Stories

had driven cattle through this section in the fall of 1862 to Lee's Army while I was with the Quartermaster's Division and knew the roads. I had in mind a family that had entertained me and thought Ludd and I could spend the night with them. When we arrived at this particular place the family had refugeed, and tenants were occupying the house. They kept us for the night and when we asked for our bill in the morning, it was \$15 each. I happened to have just that amount, not one penny more; I shared it with Ludd who was my messmate. He had in mind going to his relatives, the Gordons, in Louisa, but not having any money, decided his wounds might not give him trouble so he returned to the wagon train.

"I came alone to Mr. James Vest in Louisa, in the Green Spring neighborhood. The Vests were friends of the family, and it was like getting home. They dressed my wounds, gave me clean clothes and I stayed there several days, resting and getting cleaned up. Provost Marshall of Gordonsville was a friend of Mr. Vest's and Mr. Vest went as far as Gordonsville with me in case there was an attempt to prevent my passing through the outside lines.

"Alex Hunter had been moved from Spottsylvania to Gordonsville, and I stopped again to see him. I came by the way of Woodville home. As I came into the home counties friends were glad to see me all along the road. They had heard I had been killed. At Woodville, I spent the night at Uncle William's. John, his son, and my first cousin, were [was] at home, wounded in the face.

"From Woodville I came directly home. I was riding a sorrel Chickasaw horse, and as soon as mother saw me ride out of the woods she recognized me

Stories

and came running up the road to meet me. The family had heard I had been killed, and later that I had been wounded.

“When I arrived at home, father had gone out in his carriage to bring me home. Somewhere along the road, I think at Charlottesville, he had telegraphed to Luther Spilman in Richmond to get information about me. Willie Spilman had been wounded and had gone to Richmond to his Uncle Luther. It was from this source that father learned I had been wounded and was on my way home. Father brought home several of the wounded neighborhood boys. Two of them were Bob Hard [Hart] and Dennis Kelly.

“The Chickasaw horse I was riding was a horse I had captured at Midland, when our Company, led by Captain Payne, raided the paymaster’s division of General Switzer. His headquarters were in the home³³⁵⁹ of Billy and John Ficklin. Billy and John were members of my Company. They had heard that a large sum of money was going to be paid out by the paymaster. Our raid was unsuccessful. Some of the men were wounded; I remember two –Bob Martin through the leg and Seth Horner through the arm.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender and were returning home to recruit with the thought of joining General Joe Johnston. In a few days the word came of this surrender.

³³⁵⁹ Regarding “Great Marsh” a Midland estate, “The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop.” “Collector Holds History's Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

Stories

“..During the latter part of the war, my horse was shot under me in the stifle joint, in Hawksville Valley at Millford, a village between Luray and Front Royal. Our regiment under General Wickham was covering General Early’s retreat when Sheridan drove him up the Valley. The day after my horse was shot, we received orders that Federal Troops were getting above us, and that we were to join General Early above Luray. We had been bringing up Early’s retreat – the cavalry forces in that day were the eyes and the ears of the Army. My horse became so lame that I went into the mountains, crossed at Thornton’s Gap, spent the night in a cabin at the foot of Mary’s Rock, and came home to get a fresh horse.

“After getting my horse, I rejoined my company at Waynesboro. Then it was Sheridan fell back down the Valley...

“The Gettysburg Experience. Twenty-five hundred or three thousand Cavalrymen, under General Stuart, started from Paris Gap, known as Ashby Gap now to Gettysburg. We crossed the Potomac River above the Great Falls. The water was high and we were half the night crossing –got on the Maryland side just before daylight.

“To keep our shells dry we carried them in our hands. On the Maryland side we captured the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal boats and the food supplies they were carrying. I remember filling my haversack with salt herring. We went on to Rockville, and captured the wagon supplies that were being sent to the Federal Army. We coal-oiled the wagons and burned what we could not carry with us. On the way to Gettysburg we probably captured a hundred mules and horses.

Stories

“I cannot remember the number of days and nights we were marching, before we reached Gettysburg. In recent years I read an extract in the Confederate Veteran copied from a diary, in which the statement was made that the march covered nine days and nine nights.

“At Carlyle we burned the barracks, and part of the town. The houses were filled with Yankees from top to bottom. Stuart ordered the surrender of the town. The Federal General’s reply was ‘You will have to take it.’ We shelled the town for several hours, and they retreated. Our Company got into Gettysburg the last day of the fight. We were told our next rations would be issued in Washington. We had no sleep for a week or more; we were glad to rest on the ground. Next a.m. we were told General Lee was retreating, and we were ordered to bring up the rear.

“When I went into the army, Col. Poerter [sic], a neighbor, gave me \$5.00 in gold, saying that if I was ever captured, it might help to feed me. On my way to Gettysburg I spent \$2.00 to get Bobb Latham and myself a meal. At Carlyle I lost my hat. I traded it with Lee Willis for a rim, and only a rim, of a hat –the brim and crown having been detached. Lee was mounted on a mule, and he thought it would make much fun for the Company if he could wear this black beaver.

“On this march to Gettysburg, and the retreat from Gettysburg to the Rapidan, some of our men took fresh horses from the farms. Many of the horses were percherons, draft horses, and could not stand the strain of marching day after day. They would soon give out. My horse had pretty good

Stories

blood, and I was afraid to swap him....I had planned to go ...home and get a fresh horse, as he was fast giving out –having made the trip both ways. But the pike was so lined with Yankees, I had to take the Richmond road. I got as far as Mr. Harrison Duncan's, left my horse there. From Mr. Duncan's I walked to Brandy with the army. That night I wanted to get a detail to go home to get a horse. It was refused. I took french leave. I came by Uncle Conway Armstrong's on Indian Run. Aunt Sarah Ann gave me something to eat, and also told me the country was full of Yankees. I went across to Cousin Fayette Spilman's place, and followed the run to Uncle John's. When I got there Uncle William warned me I had better get away quickly as the Yankees were everywhere. I could not go home, Rose Hill, for they were camping in the yard. Dick, an old slave, had father's horses down on Taylor's Cliff, now known as Porter's Cliff. He kept them there during the day, and at night turned them out to graze. I went down to the Cliff, saw Dick, and he gave me a horse. I came back by the house. Grandmother gave me food; and I returned to the camp.

“Word got around among the darkies that I had been home. Next day some of the Yankees camping in the yard at home asked Sallie or Cynthia if she knew her brother had been home the night before.

“In the fall, after the battle of Gettysburg, General Lee advanced on the Federal troops, and drove them as far as Bull Run. Then he withdrew to re-establish his lines along the Rapidan for Winter quarters. General Lee's headquarters were at Orange Court House, and our brigade headquarters was at Montpelier.

Stories

“I had not been home since before the battle of Gettysburg. I was barefooted, and wearing the rim of the hat I had traded with Lee Willis for the old beaver. When the advance was made on the Federal Troops as far as Bull Run, we passed through Jeffersonton. Of course I knew everyone, and the whole village was out to see us. The boys let me get in the middle set of fours, so the girls could not see my bare feet.

“When General Lee began his retreat from Bull Run, I was on picket duty at Thorofare Gap. Hugh Hamilton had been to his home at Remington and gotten clean clothes, etc. He told me he would take my duty and let me go home and get outfitted. I came by Uncle Simmies, got my supper and then started for home. When I got to Hart’s Ford, the river was so high, I could not cross. I went to Mr. Robert Hart, Sr., and spent the night. I found Robert Hart, Jr., there wounded. Next morning father came over in a boat and carried me home. I got clean clothes and a fresh horse, joined my Company the third day in Warrenton. Then we went to Orange and Montpelier for the winter.

“Just before the surrender, I spent a night in Richmond, paying \$75.00 for the night’s lodging. This was equal to seventy-five cents. I borrowed this money from my comrade, Campbell, who was a scout for Robert E. Lee. He always had money –gold and greenbacks. He got it from Yankee prisoners.

“Two Deserters. On the Robinson River in Madison County our company was on picket duty when two confederate soldiers came onto the line saying they were scouts for General Lee. Captain Payne asked for credentials. They had none –said they left them in camp. Captain Payne placed them under

Stories

arrest, and ordered a member of the company to carry them back to camp. He did not disarm them. Soon after they had left someone casually said in the presence of Captain Payne, 'John Doe will soon return without horse and saddle; those two men are going to dismount him.' Captain Payne then ordered me to go and take their guns away from them and surrender the men to the Provost Marshall at Orange Court House.

"I overtook them, and when we got into a thick woods near Twyman's Mill, the men asked to rest. We let them stop. As they sat on a log, I saw one of them cock his gun, and also the caps in the gun. I drew my pistol and ordered the surrender of their guns. They expressed indignation over a confederate drawing a gun on another Confederate. John Doe and I carried them to Orange Court House and surrendered them to Provost Marshall, gave them my name and address and they were to write and assure me they were not deserters. They were in all probability, just what we suspected, as I received no communication from them.

"At Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, where the Company had been organized prior to the war by John Scott, it was disbanded by Captain Alec Payne. We were told to go to Winchester for our paroles...

"My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.

"When father and mother married, they first lived on the John Wayman-Cadduck farm, later moving to Horner's Mill, now known as the Glen. Father

Stories

operated there an up and down saw mill and grist mill...Father purchased the Rose Hill farm after he built the canal [at Waterloo.]”³³⁶⁰

John Gillison Beale

John Gillison Beale was the father of John Gordon Beale.

“The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland. **this and below separate?**

According to Marvin died Gore, in the W.P.A. Historical Survey of Fauquier County, 1938³³⁶¹, ‘the Federals came to search Herd Farm for Confederates. Dr. [John Gillison] Beale told them that they had just searched the house the day before, and also that morning, and that there were no Rebels there. The Federals told him to get out of the way, and when he did not move fast enough, one of them stuck a pistol to his head and blew his brains out.’ The Beale genealogist is more specific: he ‘was shot and killed in his father’s house by a Yankee Irish soldier while trying to defend his brother, William, who was paralyzed.’”³³⁶²

³³⁶⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

³³⁶¹ Gore, Marvin D., op. cite.

³³⁶² Welton, op. cite, p. 150.

Stories

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr.

Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” His good soldiership was not his only distinction, for his “Irish Bulls” became proverbs with his companions. Not having thrown with him during that period I am unable to quote any of these, but one story before, and one after the war I will relate of him. It is said that while yet in his teens he attended the inauguration of President Buchanan. He (Bowen) has some impediment in his speech. When he returned home his father said, “Billy, did you bring me the President’s message?” “Ain’t nobody sent you no message by me”, replied he. Subsequent to the war and after his marriage, Billy attended one of the popular sessions of the County court. Being socially belated he was seen the next morning after sunrise coming in through the high grass, much bedraggled. Upon inquiry **of as to** his whereabouts during the night, he promptly said, “I, I got drabbed on jury.” This has ever since been a home defense for delinquents in his section.³³⁶³

Nathaniel Alford Clopton

(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., of “Grassdale,” Fauquier County, Virginia, son of Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and his wife, Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of “Spring Farm.” He served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H. **note source one here** “This Company (Company H, the

³³⁶³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 103.

Stories

Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enrolled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining.” Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne, Commanding Officer. See: www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/cwserve.htm source one, write footnote

Second source for above published account:³³⁶⁴

Joseph William Colbert

“Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton. During the Civil War he enlisted in Company H. of the 4th Virginia Cavalry –that company being the famous Black Horse Troop. He served in that unit through three bloody years as a private, had one horse killed under him in combat, and frequently served as a courier for Brigadier General William C. Wickham.

“After the war Joe Colbert settled in Fredericksburg with his family and became a merchant. By the early 1880s he had become a member of Fredericksburg City Council. In the late 1880s he was in a partnership (Jones

³³⁶⁴ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

Stories

& Colbert) with C.W. Jones, operating a dry-goods store in the offices under the old Opera House at the intersection of Main (Caroline) and Commerce (William) Streets. When Jones and Colbert dissolved and their shop and inventory were sold, Mr. Colbert operated a combination dry-goods and grocery store on Commerce Street.

“The Mattie, named for Mr. Colbert’s seven year old daughter, was a nineteen-ton. propeller drive steam-barge, with dimensions L32.2 X W16.3 X D.3.7. She was build in 1888 at the Fredericksburg wharf as a sailing sloop, with the capacity to haul two thousand bushels of freight. In the spring of 1891 she was converted to a steamer.

“Mr. Colbert’s son, Newton A. “Newt” Colbert, was manager of the barge for the trial route proposed, while Harry died Crawford was her captain....

“Joe Colbert remained in Fredericksburg as a merchant until the middle of the 1890s, when he moved his family to Portsmouth, Virginia. There he became a successful businessman....

“Mr. Colbert died on June 17, 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a street car accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery. Sadly, his daughter Mattie, for whom the steam-barge was named, died in

Stories

Portsmouth three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg.”³³⁶⁵

Edward Mewton Cologne

“...E. N. Cologne was sergeant of the town with power to collect money as constable. He had made a small claim against a painter whose impecuniosity was chronic. He, Cologne, was pressing the debtor pretty hard for payment. The latter told him that he had a very fine glazier’s diamond that he would place in his hands for security if he would advance him a couple more dollars to serve another pressing want. There would still have been a margin of several dollars, as these instruments were then worth from eight to ten dollars each. Cologne advanced the amount and took charge of the jewel. ... Months passed and no redemption. [Cologne] finally got tired of waiting Cologne was himself an expert auctioneer, and brought out the fine diamond with a great flourish and much commendation of its worth. One who wanted it and knew about such things, took hold of it and at once discovered that the diamond itself ... was gone and the worthless handle was all that the sergeant held for his five dollars.”³³⁶⁶

³³⁶⁵ Bray, William J., Jr., “The Grocer’s Boat,” *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert’s operation of his steamer.

³³⁶⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 153.

Stories

Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway's livery stable. Ned had taken on some of the adipose tissue that gives him his present aldermanic proportions, and Cab Maddux had quite as much the lead of him in that line as he has now. There came one day into the office of the hotel a drunken fellow who made himself disagreeable—as drunken men generally do—to everybody. Ned tried by kindness and persuasion to induce him to leave, but the more gentle he was the more boisterous the inebriate became. Finally Ned had to knock him down in order to start him. About an hour thereafter, the man returned, walked in and when near the clerk's desk looked up and espied Cab Maddux where he had left Ned. He stopped, stammered and finally got out, "my G-d, how he has growed!", broke for the door and was never seen thereabouts again during Ned's incumbency. In the language of the "late lamented" this reminds me of a little joke told by Ned. When he occupied the above position one of the members of the Warrenton Riflemen who went out with us at the beginning of the war was early detailed as a mechanic and sent to the far South. He did not turn up at the close of the war, and no one here knew where he was. Ned says that when he did put in his appearance about eighteen months afterward, he at night entered the hotel in a scared sort of way, rigged with full uniform, gun cartridge box and knapsack, just as he went

Stories

forth five and a half years before, peered about stealthily, approached him and in a whisper asked, "Have you seen any Yankees about here?"³³⁶⁷

Robert Henry Downman

"In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ... from 'Belle Isle,' Lancaster County,... They lived there until 1821, while they were building their home 'Layton Stone,' one mile north of Remington, ..on 1500 acres which John B. Downman's grandfather had bought from W. William Robinson on March 19, 1773...

"They had in time 10 daughters and 3 sons, all three of whom served in the Confederate Army. John B. Downman gave his second son, Robert Henry Downman, some land southeast of Layton Stone where he built a frame house called Ravescroft. On April 30, 1856, he married Frances Scott Horner.

"When the war clouds began to gather, he [Robert Henry] joined the Black Horse Cavalry... Early in 1862, Union troops under General Pope were moving into lower Fauquier for their spring campaign. Robert Henry Downman's family had to seek refuge. His wife and four children, one of them only three months old, and two servants, left with what few possessions they could take with them, and went to Bremo Bluff. This young wife was not to see her home again, for Union troops tore down the house to use the lumber to make a marquee for a ball for General Pope.

³³⁶⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 97-98.+

Stories

“On March 12th, 1862, the Yankee troops burned Layton Stone and used the rail fences for camp fires and slaughtered, or drove off, all the cattle and other livestock.

“Robert Henry Downman served the Confederacy during the entire war and was a major on General Rooney Lee’s staff at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox....He joined his wife and five children at Bremo Bluff and brought them to Warrenton. He became Clerk of the Court at Warrenton, and served in this capacity until his death [1866–1891.]

“Today on the West Wall of the Clerk’s office, there is a portrait of him wearing his Confederate uniform.

“Born at Layton Stone; ... University of Virginia 1850–1853.³³⁶⁸

John Madison Follin

It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton’s vicinity on one occasion during the war, that he told the boys that any money they found on the Yankee Camps and brought to him, he would give them one half of it, and that Willie De Shields, then a little boy, actually picked up a quarter and brought it to him to receive his twelve cents a share. F[ollin] used to say to some of the boys if they would help his son John,³³⁶⁹ thin corn on Saturday that he might go fishing with them on Sunday. Another story is told

³³⁶⁸ *The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

³³⁶⁹ This cavalryman had only one son, named James, according to the cavalryman’s granddaughter.

Stories

of him that he went to Alfred Saunders who kept a Cabinet maker's Shop and told him that if he would furnish the timber and make him a maul that he, Saunders, might have the chips. These stories were handed around as a species of grim humor, but as a matter of fact, in any trade with F[ollin] he seldom said "turkey" once to you.³³⁷⁰

"Col. John M. Follin, 86, of 3535 Thirteenth Street, Washington, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, took his first airplane ride yesterday from Central Airport to Washington, on the 4:30 p. m. plane of the New York, Philadelphia and Washington Airway.

"Colonel Follin had been visiting his son, James W. Follin, of St. Davids, Pennsylvania, and is returning to attend the annual cantonment of Confederate veterans at Orange, Virginia."³³⁷¹

Bernard Peyton Green

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop' who delighted in being 'on the firing line' contented himself Xmas week

³³⁷⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 151.

³³⁷¹ "Confederate Vet Flies at 86," clipping from unnamed newspaper, undated. Photocopy provided by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006. "October 1930. Probably from the Philadelphia Inquirer," is typed on the photocopy, below the clipping. Article includes a photograph of John Follin. He passed on in December 1930 at age 86; he would have actually been age 85 in October 1930. "Colonel" was a United Confederate Veteran (U. C. V.) rank, according to his obituary.

Stories

in touching glasses with old comrades, and take [taking] ‘snap-shots’ at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket.”³³⁷²

“Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of the “old Black Horse troop” who delighted in being “on the firing line” contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and taking “snap-shots” at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket.”³³⁷³

Moses Magill Green

Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown, Green relates that Brown, on one occasion, breaking a long silence, said, “You Virginians, I have come to the conclusion, are a remarkable people. I know that you feel a bitter hostility to me –that you regard me as the worst of your enemies and desire my death; I have been for weeks entirely at your mercy and have yet to hear an insulting word or receive any unkind treatment at your hands.”³³⁷⁴ This account is tied to several entries and included in multiplicity. Put it in Published accounts with a reference at the entries.

³³⁷² *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

³³⁷³ “[ArticleTitle],” *The True Index*, [Place Published], 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm reel ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³³⁷⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Stories

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. Green was well acquainted with the family there, and would be sure of a hospitable welcome, a well-cooked supper and a night’s rest in a comfortable bed. The enemy, however, were in the neighborhood, a regiment of cavalry being encamped not more than a mile away. If the Confederate troopers ventured to Oakley and were caught, it might go hard with them, for Oakley was within the Federal lines. But it was winter; there was a lull in hostilities; and so the danger of capture was not great, at least not great enough to deter men who like these were inured to the chances of war, and whose only alternative was a bivouac for the night in the woods without fire.

“Waiting for darkness, they picked their way by bypaths through the woods and reached Oakley in safety. They put their horses in the stable and were cautiously admitted into the house. Watching his opportunity, Green took Miss Lucy Skinker aside, explained to her that Boteler, who was a stranger, was a very hot-headed fellow, and asked her in case her brother Howard should come to the house not to let them meet. Howard was already in the house, having arrived a few minutes after the others. Miss Lucy explained that he knew of their presence, but that his supper would be served in his own room while theirs would be served in the dining room, and that there would be no meeting. Of all this Boteler was of course kept in ignorance. Presently supper came and was dispatched as only soldiers know how to dispatch a meal. For the double

Stories

purpose of economy in the use of oil, then dear and hard to get, and of avoiding observation by any passing federal patrol, the lights were extinguished early, the curtains were drawn close, and sitting before the wood fire the troopers and their hostesses talked of the war and its incidents, and somewhat of more peaceful and happier times. After a while the party broke up. Troopers Green and Boteler, C.S.A., were shown to the guest chambers, where they were soon sound asleep. In the adjoining room slept Col. Howard Skinker, U.S.A. The war horses of the three were likewise under one roof. But the place being within the Federal lines, it behooved the Confederate troopers to move before the break of day. So they were up with the first crow of the cock, and without saying good-bye to anybody they slipped out of the house, groped their way to the stable and went in to get their horses. 'Whose is this?' exclaimed Boteler, in a suppressed tone, dimly descrying a saddle that hung nearest the door. 'An officer's saddle! And a Yankee saddle too! And here is his horse!' he added, as he ran his hand over the brand U.S. on the animal's hip. 'He is in the house. Let us go in and capture him.' Green remonstrated, urging that that would be a violation of the sanctity of a house whose hospitalities they had just enjoyed. Boteler did not care; he would go in and capture the Yankee anyhow. It was a chance not to be missed. He would not have accepted the hospitality of people who would entertain a Yankee if he had known it. Green then explained that the Yankee was the brother of their hostesses, and that he had known all night of their presence in the house. He reminded Boteler that a message to the Yankee camp below would have put a troop of cavalry on their track, and they

Stories

might have been sent to the gallows as spies, caught within the lines; but this Yankee officer, instead of sending the message, had allowed them to enjoy their night's rest in his own house, and was even then permitting them to return undisturbed within their own lines. At last Boteler reluctantly yielded the point, and they rode away, leaving Howard Skinker all unaware how nearly his generosity had come to meeting an ill reward.³³⁷⁵

William Pickett Helm

In the early 1900s, William Pickett Helm was rather involved with real estate sales. Other advertisements such as this one can be found in the newspaper cited. Apparently, to have Mr. J. R. Turner for a neighbor was desirable; this property next to his residence is listed as "one of the best locations."

"For Sale. – Small brick house; lot 54x132 ft. one of the best locations in town; on Main street. next to Mr. J. R. Turner's residence, Apply to W. P. Helm, Warrenton, Va."³³⁷⁶

The following newspaper article from "Wm P Sr's scrap book" is entitled "Anniversary of the Battle of Chicamauga."

"The Major (Charles W. Helm) was the oldest of six sons of Erasmus Helm of Fauquier county, Virginia who went into the Confederate service. Of the other five, William P., a private in the Black Horse company of the Fourth Virginia

³³⁷⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

³³⁷⁶ "Wanted, Lost, Etc.," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday 1 May 1909.

Stories

Cavalry, was wounded fearfully in the hand to hand fight at Waynesboro, Virginia in 1864; Erasmus Jr., of the same command was mortally wounded at the second Manassas whilst handing the reins of a horse to Stonewall Jackson, who was dismounted; Edward, slightly wounded at Williamsburg, who came home on furlough and died; Harry killed at the battle of Trevyllyan's Station and in the same camp, and Frank, who joined the company of his cousin, Capt. George Baylor, commanding one of Mosby's companies. Frank, enlisted the evening before he was sixteen years of age, went into a raid on a new Pennsylvania regiment on the next morning had his arm shattered by a Pennsylvanian whom he killed with his revolver, and although his horse was shot from under him, brought out two from the fight and Major Helm [Charles] says the contribution was definitely "there," but is playing on one of his practical jokes when he says Chicamauga was he [his, meaning Frank's] first fight.”³³⁷⁷

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr.

“Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. He went to Gettysburg, where his horse was shot. He captured a handsome bay horse of the Union Army. This horse

³³⁷⁷ Maureen Green, “reply,” email from monjim@closecall.com (128 Lockett Rd, Rice, Virginia 23966) to editor, 8 December 2005. She cites paragraph 2 of “Anniversary of the battle of Chicamauga”, a “news clipping in Wm P Sr's scrap book, no date or author:” In a 14 December email, she adds, “No name on the newspaper but I am fairly certain it was from Warrenton, [Virginia](#).” Mrs. Green is great-granddaughter of W. P. Helm, Sr.

Stories

had an 'X' branded on him and the young soldier named his horse Xenophon. He rode Xenophon back to the Potomac and there he and his horse plunged in and swam to the Virginia banks.

"At this time the Hite family was living at 'Buckland Hall', near the battle field of Bull Run. Young Randolph Hite was in the mill at Buckland when it was surrounded by Northern troops; he rushed out firing to hold them off and reached his horse, making a dash for the woods. Just as he reached the banks of Broad Run his horse was shot from under him. He was taken prisoner and carried to Elmira Military Prison. There he had small-pox, and it was through the Sands, a prominent English family of New York, that his life was saved; they got food and warm covering to him."³³⁷⁸

Strother Seth Jones

"One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of

³³⁷⁸ Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

Stories

some kind of liquid which he recommended to prevent frostbites;...it is useless to add that Strother's remedy was fully tested and highly approved."³³⁷⁹

"I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight; when McCelan fell back to his gun boats we followed him, expecting to get a plenty to eat, we did not take any rations. I was two days & nights without a mouthful to eat. It was the best retreat I ever followed. I went to Gettysburg, I was ten days and nights, did not unsaddle my horse. I belonged to Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry. We were known as the Black Horse Co. We had 250 men on the roll. We often formed a squadron. The federals feared our Co. more than any others, they thought we had a thousand men with us. The hardest fought battle I was engaged was at Spottsylvania Ct. House. Our cavalry, Fitz Lee's division, kept a division of infantry for three days in check until Gen Lee could come down from Orange Ct. House. I could say a great deal more, will stop for the present."³³⁸⁰

³³⁷⁹ Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

³³⁸⁰ United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

Stories

Isham Keith

“My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard at Woodbourne and shouting to his mother, ‘get the children in the house. The Yankees are after me.’. Another story he told was of an Aunt’s felling a Yankee straggler at the top of the steps that led up to the second story balcony and knocking him with a ham all the way down. The stragglers had stolen all the chickens except one old rooster that flew up into a tree—and the ham.”³³⁸¹

James Keith

“One ... duel, I recall , was to be engaged in between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne of Warrenton. My Father [James Barbour] figured in this as second for Colonel Mosbey [sic]. Gen William H Payne, as I recall, seconded Captain Payne, [.] Colonel Mosbey [sic] being the challanged [sic] party had the selection of the weapons under the code. I have heard he demanded shot guns at ten paces, but my father vetoed that. At any rate, the duel did not come off owing to the fact that Judge Keith, who was at that time on the Circuit Court bench, had all three of the Fauquier participants arrested the day before

³³⁸¹ Interview with Elizabeth Keith (full postal address, Warrenton, Virginia), by author, September 1992.

Transcript held in 2007 by _____.

Stories

the appointed time, with the result that my father was the only one who succeeded [sic] in getting to the scene at the appointed time.”³³⁸²

Note: original has comma, but period would be the correct punctuation by today's grammar. Use which?

Robert E. Lee

In a memoir³³⁸³, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro's brother Captain John Taliaferro wrote as follows:

“When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, I was sent up on cars from Richmond to my home sick from fever. While recovering, my brother, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro, Gen. Lee's confidential scout, was killed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy's reserve pickets. I reported his death after securing his body from the enemy's lines, to Gen. R. E. Lee, at Hamilton's Crossing near Fredericksburg, Va.

The General arose from his seat, advanced and took me by the hand, saying with tears in his eyes, ‘As large as my army is, I cannot replace his loss to me; such being my loss what must be that of your family.’ I then offered my services to take his place. He replied, ‘I cannot accept another sacrifice in my

³³⁸² Letter from John S[trode] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, **date** ; Mss2B2344aI-, **Collection Name**, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond. **How much of this for subsequent citation?**

³³⁸³ Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

Stories

personal services from the same family and besides it would interfere with your promotion.’ I replied that, if we won our cause, there would be honor enough for all. ‘Well’, he said, ‘if you will promise to be cautious, I shall accept your offer, and if it should be God’s providence to spare me, I shall see that your rank shall not be less than that of your class mates.’ I remained in the General’s service until ill health from chills and fever compelled me by his wish to return to Gen. Ewell’s staff.”

William F. Lee

In her Friday, April 17, 1863 letter, Susan Caldwell recorded: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street. We have just heard of the death of Richard [surely this is William] Lee a member of the Black Horse. An officer was at John M. Fants’ and was in conversation with the Ladies when Lee heard of it, and although Lee was persuaded not to go he persisted saying he would make him surrender –he rushed in the house –some say he fired first, others say the officer fired first and shot him dead on the spot. Poor fellow we all knew him. It is Capt. Farnsworth who shot him. Better for him to have remained away unless he had had more with him – some say that others were there and two were captured.”³³⁸⁴

Another source reports the same incident:

³³⁸⁴ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

Stories

“The Death of William Lee. In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was eating dinner at “Melma,” home of colonel John M. Fant. [Capt. Jack?] Fant was the father of five very attractive daughters and kept a good table. The visitor was facing the big front window and his white mare was hitched out in front. His comrades were camped across the river beyond Fant’s Mill. While enjoying his meal he saw four Confederates ride up in front. Two of them went in the back, one in each side of the house. The Federal officer’s orderly fled down toward the river on a fleet horse. Frank Duke, one of the confederates, shot at him. The other three Confederates were Lieutenant Bill Ficklin, father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District; Hugh Hamilton, later Treasurer of Fauquier County; and William Lee.

“Ficklin stayed out in front. William Lee, who was drinking, went on into the house, and as he entered the dining room the Federal colonel shot him in the breast. However, Lee followed on after him into an entry, then went into Mrs. Fant’s room and fell behind the bed. It is said that there are still blood stains on the floor. The Federal officer went out a side door and onto a chimney, then dodged to the ice house and down by the garden fence. Hugh Hamilton shot at him three times but missed....”³³⁸⁵

³³⁸⁵ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

Stories

Richard Lewis

“Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria and determined to nab them if possible. While lying in wait for their expected prey five newsboys came jogging merrily along, whistling for lack of thought. Our two gray coats charged them boldly, [... part omitted?] when their horses would be returned to them, and true to their Yankee instinct they accepted it. Presently on came nine sutlers armed to the teeth; the seven charged on them and led them off to an adjoining wood, unresisting captives, where they were disarmed, and after a little parley, our boys sold them one of their own wagons to carry them back from the old Virginia shore.

“About this stage of the proceedings a gentleman came up with a part; one of the sutlers said: ‘I suppose you have come to see how nine fools have been taken in by seven of your men;’ five of the seven were Yankees, replied they. The newsboys received back their horses, the sutlers mounted their empty wagons, and our boys brought their spoils safe through to Dixie and realized twenty thousand dollars by the operation. (This was originally from the Richmond Sentinel, was published in the Mobile Register October 17, 1863.) From the ‘Genealogy of the Lewis Family,’ page 311.”³³⁸⁶

³³⁸⁶ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 204.

Stories

“The present owner of “Cedar Hill” is Mrs. Lucinda Lewis Smith. She is the mother of Judge Howard Smith, member of Congress from this District. She is the daughter of Mr. Henry M. Lewis and will soon reach her ninetieth year. Her recollections of life at “Cedar Hill” during the War Between the States are very delightful. At that time her father was dead, and her mother—one of the Culpeper Rixeys—and two young daughters occupied “Cedar Hill.” Both boys of the family were in the Black Horse Troop, Confederate Army.

...

“One occasion, a general in the Federal Army (who had fallen in love with the elder Lewis daughter) saved her brothers’ horses by claiming them as his own. The brothers kept their horses hidden in the woods and whenever they could get back to “Cedar Hill”, they would exchange the broken down ones for fresh horses. This had been explained to the general by the mistress of the house, and thus did he come to her rescue.

“Richard Lewis, brother of Mrs. Smith, was captured once by the Federals, but escaped by darting into a mountain path, and several times the brothers were warned by the faithful old colored cook, Susie, who was on constant look out....”³³⁸⁷

³³⁸⁷ “Cedar Hill” chapter of an unidentified book, pages 376–377, photocopy. Editor theorizes that the book was published circa 1937 because it cites a 16 April 1937 interview with Mrs. William Worth Smith, the cavalymen’s sister. Photocopy provided by Sam Hopkins, Jr., (previously cited) on 28 November 1989; held in 2007 by author.

Stories

“One morning Richard Lewis and [Channing Meade] Smith were awakened while asleep at Cedar Hill, the residence of Lewis’ mother, and informed that the Federals were encamped on the lower end of the farm. Springing out of bed and into their clothes..., and saddling and mounting their horses they rode in the direction reported and discovered that a brigade of cavalry had come up during the night and encamped near Little Georgetown.

About half a mile from the encampment they discovered a picket under an immense chestnut tree and two men approaching them. Lewis rode to meet these while Smith advanced upon the picket with his pistol drawn but holding it behind his leg. Coming from the direction of the camp he hoped to pass for one of the command, and approaching the picket, when within a few feet, suddenly raised his pistol and demanded his surrender.

Quick as lightning the picket raised his carbine and fired, putting a ball through Smith’s coat, vest and shirt, but only grazing his side. He [Channing] for a moment was bewildered..., and the Federal was about to draw his pistol when Smith fired and struck him.... Smith, however, was not destined always to escape unhurt, for shortly afterward, in an engagement near Leesburg, he was shot through the right breast, the ball coming out under the shoulder-blade. But he was soon in the saddle again, not very much the worse for the wound.

Stories

Another time, in late December 1864,³³⁸⁸ “A division of Federal cavalry returning from a raid in the direction of Gordonsville, encamped for the night in and around Warrenton, Virginia. Richard Lewis, Ed. O’Brien (of Mosby’s command) and Channing Smith started to meet them, hoping... to pick up a few stragglers and secure a remount for themselves, their horses being badly in need of rest. A heavy sleet covered the earth with a solid armor of ice, so thick that a man could skate upon it, while a dense fog shut out from view objects at a distance of a hundred yards.

Hearing the advance of the cavalry they posted themselves near the road from Warrenton to Bethel.... [They soon captured six horses, which] were turned over to O’Brien to carry to the rear, and Lewis and Smith galloped on down the road. [Before the night’s end, Lewis and Smith captured another horse, “a beautiful sorrel mare,” and a pair of yankees.]

“Having turned over the two prisoners, the two rebs rode in the direction of Lewis’ home.... Arriving at Cedar Hill, they were cordially welcomed by the family and gladdened by the sight of several young ladies, who had assembled for a dance with their rebel friends. The... Federal cavalry had passed by the house during the day, and searched it, plundered it, eaten up the Christmas dinner and drank the brandy....[Yet] the kind hostess had saved enough to make them comfortable, including material for an old-fashioned apple toddy, and they were soon seated around a huge Christmas fire, which roared and

³³⁸⁸ The month is known from the references to Christmas; the year is known from the reference to Lewis’s early-1864 wound to his knee.

Stories

crackled in the open fire-place.... Merrily talking and singing,... the hours flew swiftly by.... [After twelve] the scouts retired and were soon dreaming.

“About 3 o’clock [they] were awakened by violent knocking at all doors, accompanied by a demand to have them opened or they would be broken down. ‘The Yankees have surrounded the house, Dick,’ exclaimed Channing, springing out of bed. Hurrying on their clothes they threw a number of pistols under the bed, and taking one with them stepped to the window to listen.

The night was dark, but they soon found that a large force was in the yard and at every door—cutting off all chance of escape from below. The window of their room opened upon the tin roof of a porch, and they concluded they might possibly escape by getting out upon it and by lying close to the house in order to avoid detection. Noiselessly raising the window they stepped upon the roof which, being covered with sleet, crackled beneath their tread, revealing their presence to the enemy below.

Click-click, went innumerable carbines and revolvers, and ‘Surrender, you d—d rebel; if we hear you move you are a dead man,’ was yelled from below. Smith, in response, threw his pistol, and a scramble ensued for it. In the meantime an officer had entered the bed-room, and stepping back into it the Confederates yielded themselves prisoners to the Eighth Illinois Cavalry.

Descending the steps they entered the room which, but three hours before, had echoed with mirth and frolic, where they found the ladies assembles—the mother and sisters of Lewis being in tears.... [T]he scouts followed their captors

Stories

into the yard... [where] [t]o their surprise...[they] found their own horses [both remarkable for speed and bottom] saddled and prepared for their use....

Arriving at the barn they discovered several companies who had remained there while their comrades on foot had surrounded the house. The prisoners were placed about the centre of the column... [with a man] on either side of them to prevent escape.... [However,] after passing Little Georgetown and getting opposite a large field he [Channing] struck his horse with his heel, who bounded off like a rocket, his rider exclaiming, 'Good night,' and flying toward the mountains....

"Gaining rapidly upon his pursuers,... Smith, putting his horse at an easy gallop, was soon out of sight, and in half an hour once more at Cedar Hill. To discover if the coast was clear he whistled softly an air which had been agreed upon as a signal in their midnight scouts, and soon the door was opened... into the darkness.... [The ladies'] joy was mingled with sorrow for a son and brother was still in the hands of the enemy.

Feeling confident that Lewis would manage to escape, his companion... [comforted] them, and sure enough, in two hours...[Lewis] rejoined his family, giving this account of himself: When Smith bolted from the column Lewis was told he would be shot if he moved. But he assured his captors that he was too badly crippled to attempt anything of the sort—having had his knee-cap shattered by a minie ball in the Wilderness.

They then started with two men riding by him with their pistols drawn to shoot if he made the slightest movement that looked to escape. The column

Stories

proceeded toward the Plains and the Manassas Railroad, and upon crossing Broad Run turned to the right toward Hopewell Gap. Watching his opportunity, Lewis spurred suddenly to the left and before they realized the “situation” was fifty yards away, moving at a speed of 1.45.

Suddenly his horse floundered up to the saddle-girth in the mud, vainly struggling to extricate himself. Finding he would be caught, with wonderful agility for a cripple, Lewis rolled off and lay down in the bushes on the edge of the stream. The horse, relieved of his weight, struggled out and flew up the railroad. Terrified by the rattling volleys fired after him, he distanced his pursuers—who, of course, thought his rider was on him.... [The horse] did not halt until safe upon Pignut Mountain, where he was found a few hours later, none the worse for his exciting race.

...

“I have given above but specimens of the ordinary scout life in the Black Horse. There were no cooler and braver soldiers in the command or the Southern army than the men employed in the hazardous service—such as Sergeant Reed [Joseph Samuel Read], Channing Smith, Richard Lewis and Moses Green, or “Old Blaze,” as they called him, when he tried his hand at that exciting game.”³³⁸⁹

³³⁸⁹ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Pages 17–26 of 26-page photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farms, 15155 N. Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17225-9453), 3 June 2002.

Stories

George H. Markell, Jr.

A tanner at Millwood near Warrenton, George Markell enlisted at twenty in the Black Horse cavalry some time after July 23, 1861. In a history of the famous Fauquier County unit, R. A. Hart remembers George Markell in action at the battle of Trevillian Station:

...we charged across the railroad to take possession of a line of houses. A field piece was run up by the Yankees and opened fire on us. The first shot went through a small tree in the yard; the second knocked the chimney over and the third went through the house where I was with a crash. I turned to see my next in rank George Markell ... I knew just before the shot was fired he was giving the Yankees a shot about every ten seconds through a broken plank in the house. To my surprise, I looked through the window and spied him in the garden quietly eating onions. In answer to my question, "George, what are you doing?" he replied: "I shot until my gun got too hot so I thought I would let her cool a little." After two more onions were devoured and the old gun cooled, he went at it again ... The war produced few better soldiers

Presumably, this is the text to which Bakeless refers in *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367, where he states that Scott had been nearby when Smith reported to Lee, and wrote of the events an account very similar to the articles that Channing wrote for *Confederate Veteran*.

Stories

than Mr. Markell. He was in it from start to finish and never shrank from peril or danger.

George Markell was never wounded and never taken prisoner. He died at Warrenton, Virginia on February 11, 1895.³³⁹⁰

George Washington “Josh” Martin

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier. He was a blooded game-cock with the gaffles on, and though of sweet disposition and gentle manners, in action he was as dangerous as a “Sans Coulette in an emute” holding a barricade against the Municipal guard.”³³⁹¹

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. It was raining, and the soldiers had their oilcloths thrown over their shoulders, which in a great measure, concealed their uniform. On looking back, they saw three mounted men coming up behind them, whom they inferred were Union soldier,

³³⁹⁰ Henry Seffel, “Private George H. Markell, Jr., The Black Horse Troop, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” *Military Images*, vol. 17, (Sept./ Oct. 1995): 25. Article notes, “We thank Mr. & Mrs. Howard Smith for the photograph of George Markell. The quote [quotation] is taken from Malcolm Melville’s *The Spillman Papers*.”

³³⁹¹ Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, 668.

Stories

as they were in the rear of Sheridan's forces. Drawing and cocking their pistols, they rode slowly, that they might be overtaken. The Federals -for such the party were - had had their suspicions aroused, and also prepared for the fight. As soon as they came alongside of them, the scouts wheeled and demanded a surrender, when they were fired upon by their opponents. They proved to be Lieutenant Meiggs, of Sheridan's staff and two orderlies. Lieutenant Meiggs' shot passed through Martin's body, but he braced himself, returned the fire, and killed Meiggs. The other two scouts captured one of the orderlies. The other made his escape, and reported to Sheridan that his party had been bushwhacked, who, in retaliation, ordered the burning of every house in a radius of five miles. Joshua Martin was carried to the house of a farmer, where he was tenderly nursed until sufficiently recovered to return to his home in Fauquier. After the war closed, General Meiggs, believing that his son had been assassinated, sought to have Martin arrested and tried by a court-martial for murder; but when the facts, as above stated, were certified to him by Captain A. died Payne, the matter was dropped, for Lieutenant Meiggs had been slain in open and legitimate war. George W. Martin is now at home, a prosperous agriculturist, and one of the most respected citizens in the community in which he resides." Source? UDC newspaper clip?

Stories

[**Check #** article re Meigs' death in ref. Is this source of confusion re George vice Richard killing Meigs?]³³⁹²

John Martin, Sr.

John Martin, Sr., was the father of the three Martin brothers.

During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark. One of the members of the Black Horse was Alexander Hunter. In his book *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* he described the Martin family thus:

“In small squads, traveling by unfrequented roads, the Black Horse made their way into Fauquier without being discovered. Scattering through the country among families and friends, each man was cautioned to be ready at any moment, day or night, to obey any summons from their officers. All horses were kept in the depths of the woods, as stables were considered too dangerous in those times.

“I was billeted for Mr. Martin’s, the home of the celebrated Martins, of the Black Horse.

“This snug little home, sitting back from the main road, some six miles north³³⁹³ of Warrenton, furnished three soldiers whose skill and gallantry made their name a household word among the cavalry corps....

³³⁹² Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

³³⁹³ Hunter erred. He meant six miles south.

Stories

“The father, old Mr. John Martin,³³⁹⁴ was, taking him all in all, one of the noblest types of manhood I ever met; I never expect to look upon his like again. A nature so true, so noble, so honest that he impressed all who met him as being a man of strong individuality. By those who knew him intimately he was admired for his grandeur of character and loved for his big, generous heart. He was my ideal of a patriot, and when with him I always thought of Cincinnatus, the noblest Roman of them all.

“Mr. Martin loved his State and the cause she had espoused with all the might of his strong nature, and with a singleness of purpose which is rarely met with; he had no thought which was not connected with the welfare of his State. He was a large landed proprietor, the possessor of two spacious farms lying near Warrenton Junction.

“At the outbreak of the war he was a man of means and owed no man a dollar. When the tide of conflict surged to his doors he threw them wide open and gave everything he had to the soldiers and held absolutely nothing back. His house was the rendezvous for all the Black Horsemen in the vicinity. Any straying scout applying for shelter was naturally directed to the Martins; their house was always full; thousands and thousands of soldiers were fed there during the four years of warfare, nor was there a straggling Northern soldier turned from his door.

³³⁹⁴ “Old” Mr. Martin would have been about 60 at the time.

Stories

“He had a stout heart, that old white-haired gentleman, standing calmly by and watching the destruction of his crops, the capturing of his stock, the dismantling or burning of his fences, stables and barns and the general pillaging of his estates by his foes, without a murmur. He seemed endowed with a sublime philosophy. He commenced life as a poor man and had slowly and patiently, in a half-century of incessant toil, made himself and family comfortable, and now with the calmness of a Stoic he stood by and saw the labors of a long life destroyed.

“He made no threat, no complaint, nor indulged in any repinings. He was the type of many Virginia planters and farmers too old to shoulder a musket.

“He was proud of his three sons, and they revered the ‘old Man.’ Nothing pleased Mr. Martin so much as to get his house filled with the ‘Cracks’ of the Black Horse and listen to their tales of ‘Derring Do.’”³³⁹⁵

John Richard “Dick” Martin

June 15, ??. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s]. They escaped from their house at Casanova as Yankees rode up. Josh and Dick got away. [A y]Yankee officer fired at [the] old man in [the] scuffle to enter [the] house in search of Josh and Dick. [A b]Bullet went through Miss Betty Martin’s skirt and into [the] wall (still visible.)

³³⁹⁵ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, page number.

Stories

Dick killed Yankee officer in railway___ Home while officer's two companions were picking up their comrade Josh got away. The Yankees were coming from Popular Springs, looking for him. They were warned of the Yankees by a colored girl. Josh jumped ot the window, Dick escaped to Casanova.

In the winter of 1863, Black Horse were attempting to capture Gen. Switzer's payroll at old Ficklin house on West side of road near Bealeton towards Midland (now a yellow frame house). They got thru lines and up to house, ___ they told guard to disarm but he did not speak English and Dick had to shoot him, upsetting the plot and scaring the General's wife to death thinking Mosby's men were there to capture them.³³⁹⁶ Can we take this out of italics?

Alexander Hunter said of him:

"Dick Martin...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve. It was he who had the proud distinction of being chosen by Jackson at Harper's Ferry to carry to the Lee the tidings of its surrender. It was he whom Lee chose to bear his dispatches to Jackson, urging him to effect a junction a Sharpsburg. Dick performed his mission well; but he killed his thoroughbred horse in doing so.³³⁹⁷

³³⁹⁶ "Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything," Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter," (MS, 1951-19??; Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, Virginia 22728.

³³⁹⁷ Hunter; op. cite; pg. 668. which book?

Stories

“Dick Martin...had an encounter with some of the Blue Blouses that will point a moral even if it does not adorn a tale. Dick at that time was a harum scarum fellow of about twenty, a born scout who was always seeking adventures, and loving hazard for danger’s sake.

“One day he was prowling in the woods on foot near an infantry camp when he saw a half-dozen soldiers leave their quarters and make their way down a branch. This excited his curiosity, and he followed them for about a mile, then they halted and Dick wondered what they were up to. He was not kept long in suspense. They gathered together under a large tree, took off their coats, spread an oilcloth on the ground, disgorged several bottles, next a deck of cards and a box of bone chips. Then after taking ‘a smile’ all round, they sat themselves down tailor fashion and began to deal the cards. Then Dick knew that they were indulging in that fascinating pursuit known as draw poker. Dick’s curiosity changed into a deep interest, for he was an expert in that game, as many of the Black Horsemen found out to their sorrow, so he edged himself to a clump of briars within a few feet of the players. They were so intensely absorbed in the game that they did not look up, save when the bottle was passed around, then Dick’s mouth would water, and it required all his self-control to refrain from rushing forward and taking a swig himself.

“So the forenoon wore away and the man in the bushes noticed that the chips all gravitated one way, and hands went into pockets and greenbacks were handed over to buy more chips from the pile, but they would gravitate as at first, and as the passion of greed and gaming, fed by the liquor, rose in each

Stories

breast the stakes grew larger and the betting fiercer. Nothing was heard but the mysterious words: 'Jack pot, Kitty! Raise you! Pass! One card; two cards; three cards. Flush; full house;' and constantly the chips were scooped up by one man, who retailed for cash, until the winner had a big wad of the green on the grass, upon which he placed a bottle to keep the notes from blowing away.

"Finally Dick got tired, and jumping to his feet he cried: 'Surrender! Hands up!'

"Now, if Satan himself, with horns, hoof and tail, smelling with sulfur, with eyes of flame, had jumped in the ring, he could not have created more dismay. The players' hands went up spasmodically, and they seemed turned into stone and sat there, stolid, motionless, and stared and stared with mouths agape.

"Dick's words eased the situation. 'Gentlemen,' he said, making a courtly bow, for your real highwayman is always polite, 'I don't mean any harm, but I'm playing a lite[?] hand and want that pile.' It was silently handed him by the winner, and at this the losers perked up, the color came to their cheeks, the light to their eyes, the open mouths closed in a grin, and then opened again in convulsive laughter, all except the winner. He couldn't see the point in the joke. One of the players handed Dick the bottle and he took 'a smile,' a very long one indeed, and then disappeared in the bushes. He did not search the other men. I never knew a Black Horseman to rob a prisoner, but I am bound to confess that I did not know the Black Horsemen who would have let that Yankee gambler walk off with his ill-gotten gains.

Stories

“After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married, and became an estimable citizen and pillar of the church. This was a combination of righteousness that would lead one to expect that the conscience fund of the War Department would be enriched to the amount that he cabbaged from that Yankee sport, but Dick was not that kind of hairpin Christian.”³³⁹⁸

“Ex-Confederates Meet and Discuss the Exploits of Other Days. J. H.”³³⁹⁹ Martin, of Mexico [in Audrain County, Missouri], who served under Gen. Lee on the Lower Fauquier River in Virginia, and so was a private in the "Black Horse Troop," with the assistance of a comrade, captured the advance guard of fifteen, confined the arms and marched then [their] prisoners to the out-post of the enemy's camp and then with a rebel yell, "took to the pines," and escaped. Some pranky veterans suggested Mr. Martin was the one made prisoner and that he made his escape at the northern pickets, but the joke could not account for Mr. Martin's possession of fifteen northern soldiers.”³⁴⁰⁰

³³⁹⁸ Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

³³⁹⁹ This “H” is presumed a mistake for “R”.

³⁴⁰⁰ Kenneth Weant, "Ex-Confederates Meet and Discuss the Exploits of Other Days," Missouri Telegraph, 19 September 1899, Callaway County Missouri: The Veterans, Volume 5A. (Orem, Utah, Ancestry, Inc., 1999), online <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 July 2002. Text and foregoing citation info emailed from author, “RE: mexico,” to editor, 10 August 2005.

Stories

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”³⁴⁰¹

Alexander Hunter described him thus:

“...Robert, ..was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy’s scouts a rankling thorn.

“No man ever lived, better fitted to back a friend or face a foe; he was the beau ideal of a cavalryman; tall, athletic, muscular, with pluck written in every line of his strongly marked face. He had certainly captured more of the enemy’s cavalry than any other man in the army. He had just received a superb rifle sent by an English nobleman to be presented to the bravest man in Lee’s army.

“Of course it was impossible among so many of the bravest soldiers on earth to choose one preeminently daring. Lieutenant Minor of the C. S. Navy, who was charged with the mission, forwarded the weapon to Colonel Randolph³⁴⁰² with instructions. After a good deal of inquiry the Colonel presented the English heavy-bore to Sergeant Martin as the man who had committed the most daring deeds.

³⁴⁰¹ Welton, p. 217.

³⁴⁰² Robert Randolph, was at that time a Captain, and commanded the Black Horse. See Robert Randolph listing.

Stories

“This decision caused no heart-burning in the Black Horse, as Bob Martin was the acknowledged leader in all enterprises which savored of fearful risk or dangerous undertaking.

“Bob Martin ought to have lived in the days of the Crusades. He would have made an ideal Sparticus, or a Jack Cade, for he was a born gladiator: six feet one inch in height, weighing about 180 pounds, with not an ounce of superfluous flesh, it was no wonder he was the acknowledged leader among the daring men of the Black Horse. In personal strength he was a phenomenon, and he was as quick and active as a panther. He had a good, honest countenance; his eyes were gray, and his firm mouth and chin showed the character of the man. In action he had the sternest face I ever saw, and his eyes had within them a baleful glitter that was terrifying. As a partisan he was at his best.

“In the autumn of 1862, when riding along an obscure road in Fauquier County, he encountered six of the enemy, and in the fight that ensued he wounded two and captured two and came out unscathed. His deeds would fill pages. On one occasion, in 1863, he visited his home and found there two of his comrades of the Black Horse. Despite his better judgment, Sergeant Martin remained with them in the house all night. That evening a negro servant of the Martin household slipped over to Casanova, about a mile distant, and informed the Federal General Torbett of the prize within easy grasp. Just after midnight the house was surrounded by a battalion of Yankee cavalry, and the officer, going to the door, summoned all the inmates to appear. Two of the Rebs gave

Stories

themselves up, but Bob Martin, with a pistol in each hand, sprang through a window right in the midst of his enemies, and there was some lively shooting, but he got away unharmed.

“He was not only fearless, but his nerve never failed, and in moments of deadliest peril he kept his wits about him; his mind and body moved in unison, with the quickness of the lightning’s flash, and it was this intuitive action that saved him time and time again. A man madly, blindly brave, placed in position of deadly menace and peril where Martin escaped, would have met death many times. It was not Bob’s luck, but his doing the right thing at the right time that saved him. He was the only trooper in the Black Horse who, when in close quarter, preferred the saber to the pistol; and come to think of it, I never met or heard of any cavalryman except the German Colonel von Borcke, Stuart’s personal friend, who did.

“In the charge at Brandy Station, in June, 1864, Sergeant Martin rode a couple of lengths in advance, and literally hewed his way with his saber through the opposing force. It was for a time a surging, intermingled mass of men, who feared to use their pistols unless the muzzles were jammed against the enemy’s body, and it was in that mob that Bob Martin so distinguished himself that his deeds were talked of around every camp-fire in the cavalry.

“Withal, there was not a touch of the desperado about Bob Martin. Outside of battle he was a reserved, quiet man, unobtrusive and reticent; he was obliging and wholly generous, and he inherited from his father his honesty and pride.

Stories

“Bob Martin by all laws, should have been the captain of the Black Horse, and every trooper, had he been privileged, would have voted him that honor. That such a born soldier should have gone through the war in the ranks is but one of the numberless cases of the incompetency of the Confederate Government.”³⁴⁰³

Beverly Randolph Mason

“Fairfax.” “Mr. And Mrs. Beverly Randolph Mason, formerly of Gunston Hall, this county, have issued invitations to the marriage of their daughter, Miss Lucy Randolph Mason, to Mr. George Hoxie Moffett, which will take place Tuesday evening, January 7th, at half after six o’clock at Saint Margaret’s Church, Washington.”³⁴⁰⁴

L. A. Marsteller

...[T]he prisoners were two Yankee infantry officers,... under the charge of a young man about 20 years old. He was L. A. Marsteller (after the War a doctor), and he had one guard with him, a one-armed Confederate named Triplett (of Orleans)³⁴⁰⁵ who had accidentally met our hero with his prisoners when

³⁴⁰³ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, pg. 666.

³⁴⁰⁴ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, **date**.

³⁴⁰⁵ William Harrison Triplett II, Black Horse Cavalry.

Stories

Richard Lewis,³⁴⁰⁶ one of the captors, had dropped out to go to his home. As I was travelling the same road Mr. Marsteller was going within 10 miles of Gordonsville, Mr. Triplett asked me to take his place as a guard to assist Mr. Marsteller which I did.

It was a bleak, raw day with a skim of snow on the ground, and we rode at only a good walking gait. We made 30 miles and beyond Madison C. H. by sundown, thoroughly tired & chilled.... I rode ten miles with them that [next] day, & bade them good bye, never to see the Yanks again, but I did meet Dr. Marsteller a short while at Manassas [on] Jan. 22, 1898. He was a noble fellow; 5 feet, 10 inches tall; weighed 160 lbs.—a typical Southern horseman and Cavalier. He told me how he had captured the two Yankee officers, his story being confirmed by the prisoners themselves as we talked on our journey together.

“About Feb. 1st (1865) our command (4th Va. Cavalry) was disbanded for several weeks,” said Mr. Marsteller, “so the men could find forage for their horses. Dick Lewis and I lived in same neighborhood of Prince William County, and we planned to make a visit home even though our homes were 40 miles inside the enemy’s lines, my father’s only 3 or 4 miles from a large Federal infantry camp. ...

“... [O]ne of the family who had been watching the road (my home was on the big road) said a small squad of Yanks was coming on horseback. Father

³⁴⁰⁶ Richard [Henry?] “Dick” Lewis, Black Horse Cavalry.

Stories

said, 'I'll fix that by asking them in to breakfast.... [Y]ou boys slip out the back way and leave.'

"Father went out to the stile and when the four Federal officers rode up opposite, he said, 'Good morning, gentlemen, won't you come in for breakfast? We are just eating.' One replied courteously, 'No, we thank you, but we are going over to the big white house on the hill where we have engaged breakfast and they'll be expecting us.' Father returned and said we boys had better get away as soon as possible. ... While untying our horses, I said to Dick, 'Suppose we ... capture those Yankees on their return.' He agreed at once.

...

"We had to wait the longest hour or more with the greatest suspense of my life. I had all sorts of thoughts and misgivings, for if we failed, got killed, or captured, our home folks would be burned out or perhaps all murdered. Twice I turned to Lewis, meaning to propose that we give it up, but each time he was looking so stern and determined, holding his bridle rein with a firm grip in one hand and his pistol in the other, keeping his fine horse's metal up with a slight touch of the spur, so I did not say a word to him. Once I thought I heard the sound of a horseshoe far off and my heart jumped in my bosom, but it died away. Soon I heard it again, closer and closer til down the opposite hill they came, across the rocky hollow in a lope and up hill. Just as the foremost riders appeared almost in my front, I spurred my horse and he bounded out before the astonished Yankees. The jump of my horse almost set me out of my saddle, but regaining my seat, I leveled my pistol at the man nearest to me and

Stories

demanded his surrender. As he proceeded to draw his pistol, I fired at him, cutting a button off of his overcoat. He fired at me and missed his mark. I fired the second time and he fell dead off his horse.

“I spurred my horse over in front of the second man, who promptly surrendered to me. Lewis had performed his part well. His first man surrendered and was handing over his arms when the fourth Yankee turned his horse around, went back down hill and across the rough hollow at breakneck speed, the Captain’s loose horse following him.

“The killed soldier was a Captain Smith of the 4th U. S. regular infantry. He was fine looking and well dressed and had a gold watch, which we left with him. We laid him on a blanket with his martial cloak around him. The three lieutenants with him were in the regular U. S. Army, also, and were superior in education and character to the volunteers.”³⁴⁰⁷

Robert E. McCormick

“For almost a century the only thing that marked Corporal Robert E. McCormick’s grave was a small mountain rock. There was nothing else near the small boulder to help identify the person buried underneath it. However, the identity of that person buried beneath that rock was known, but only by a few relatives in the McCormick family that lived in Fauquier County.

³⁴⁰⁷ Laura Virginia Hale and Stanley S. Phillips, *History of the Forty-Ninth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.: “Extra Billy Smith’s Boys”*, (Lanham, Maryland: S. S. Phillips, 1981) 193–196.

Stories

“It was Evelyn Payne Mallory, the grand-daughter of Corporal McCormick, who stated to the author [Don Hakenson], “My mother told me that Robert McCormick, my grandfather, is buried right here.” When the relatives of the McCormick family found out that Corporal McCormick was a gallant Confederate soldier, who had served with the Black Horse Troop or Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and that he had lost his leg in combat, a decision was made to hold a special memorial ceremony dedicating a flat military granite marker that was obtained from the U. S. Department of Veterans Affairs to mark his gravesite. That marker would for once and forever identify the final resting place of that former Confederate Veteran for future researchers and relatives.

“So, at 10 a. m., on October 5, 1996, on a blustery cool day, the memorial marker was dedicated and placed at the old Payne family cemetery. The family cemetery, which is located off of Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton in Fauquier County, is situated behind the old Payne family barn that was converted into a nice home by Paul and Suzanne Ashby. It is also important to note that Paul Ashby is the great-great grandson of Corporal McCormick, so they graciously allowed the ceremony to be conducted on their land for this most important occasion.

“Numerous descendants attended the event, people dressed up in period dress, as well as re-enactors representing the Forty-Second Virginia Infantry. Also in attendance were members of two United Daughters of the Confederacy Camps from Fauquier County, including a representative from the media.

Stories

“The author, also a great-great grandson, welcomed all the visitors and provided the introduction. Mrs. John M. Cheatwood, President, Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, provided the marker dedication and then the author provided a brief history of Corporal McCormick’s life and military service. Paul and Suzanne Ashby [laid] a beautiful wreath at Corporal McCormick’s grave and the members of the Forty-Second Virginia Infantry fired three volleys and the ceremony ended solemnly with the playing of taps by two young ladies from Warrenton.

“After the ceremony, everyone lingered about taking pictures of the new tombstone and visited with relatives and friends in attendance. In addition, the Ashbys provided food and drinks for the event. Everyone in attendance that day felt like they had been a part of history. The memorial dedication ceremony was a huge success.

“So who was Robert McCormick and what did he do that was so unique to create a special memorial service dedicated in his honor? To answer that very important question, the story I am about to tell is about a Virginian who rallied to the call of his Mother State when war was declared against an invading army; a man who was a combat veteran; a man who was a prisoner of war; a man who was wounded in battle and lost his leg; and a man who came home after the war to start a new beginning. This is his story:

“Robert E. McCormick was born around 1825 in Fauquier County, Virginia. His parents were Thomas and Frances McCormick. Before the war Robert E. McCormick was a farmer in Fauquier County.

Stories

“During the War between the States, Robert enlisted in Company H (formerly Robert Randolph’s Company or the Black Horse Troop), 4th Virginia Cavalry, as a Third Corporal on April 25, 1861. Lieutenant Robert Lee Randolph in Warrenton, Virginia swore him in for a 12-month period. ... [McCormick] was a middle-aged man, not a ... youth, at the outbreak of the war.

“Robert also had two brothers who served in the Confederacy. William and Joseph McCormick both joined Brooke’s Artillery Company. So three brothers served in the Confederate States of America from the McCormick family.

“On July 21, 1861, the Blackhorse Troop was involved in the first battle of Manassas. After that battle President Jefferson Davis called the Blackhorse Troop the “Bravest of the Brave” due to their gallant service that day.

“On October 4, 1861, the Blackhorse Troop was involved in a small skirmish at Pohick Church with Union Infantry. Captain Randolph’s horse was shot out from under him. Fortunately, there were no casualties, and the Black Horse Troop made their escape down Telegraph Road, which would be Lorton Road today.

“On May 28, 1862, he was captured by Union forces at Hanover Court House (which is near Ashland and just outside of Richmond, Virginia). It is also possible he was actually captured on May 27th , when a major engagement occurred at Hanover Court House. On June 9, 1862, he was transferred to Fort Delaware, Delaware until he was exchanged at Aikens Landing, Virginia on

Stories

August 5, 1862. So Corporal McCormick missed out on Stuart's ride around McClellan on June 12, 1862.

"On October 11, 1863, Corporal Robert McCormick was wounded in the leg by a shell fragment that blew off his left foot. This unfortunate incident occurred near Stevensburg, at Raccoon Ford, Culpeper County, Virginia. Surgeon Owen would later amputate his leg four inches below the knee. The wound permanently disabled him. He spent his convalescence at the Confederate States of America (C. S. A.) General Hospital, located in Charlottesville, Virginia. In 1864, he requested from the Confederate government a prosthetic leg. ... There are no other annotations in his military record.

"Robert McCormick's unit participated in most of the significant and major battles that occurred between the North and South.

"According to the Warrenton True Index newspaper, Robert McCormick was elected as the Superintendent for the Poor in Warrenton, Virginia on September 1, 1866. As a matter of fact, the two other individuals who were running for the same position, stepped aside so "the gallant soldier" could have the position.

Sometime after the war, Robert married Martha (maiden name unknown) and had one child named James. Unfortunately, both Martha and James died in 1869.

On August 11, 1870, he married Jane Fewell Robinson in Fauquier County. James K. Hubbard married them. The marriage license listed Robert's age as 40 and listed Jane as 25. At the time of the wedding, Jane was the widow of

Stories

Alpheus Robinson, who served with Company H, Sixth Virginia Cavalry who died from pleurisy. Jane had three children from her first marriage.

On September 20, 1870, Mr. McCormick paid \$308.65 to E.P. Tayloe for 97 acres of land near Carter's Run in Fauquier County. It was on this farm that Robert and Jane raised eight of their own children and three children from Jane's first marriage.

On June 27, 1887, McCormick received \$60 by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of 1885-6, making an appropriation to maimed and disabled soldiers and marines.

"On May 16, 1890, Robert attended the Black Horse Troop reunion in Warrenton, Virginia at General William Fitz Hugh Paynes's house. ... Two photographs were taken at the reunion. After the war, he was an active member of the Black Horse Confederate Veterans Camp in Warrenton. In 1897, Robert was elected the Commander to the Black Horse Camp for a one-year term. Robert was still attending camp meetings in 1890 as an active member right before his death. We know that he attended one meeting just one month before he died.

"A copy of Robert McCormick's Will and the McCormick family bible indicate he died on October 17, 1900 and left 97 acres of farmland to his children and stepchildren. His approximate age at death was 75. Unfortunately, no one in

Stories

the family provided a tombstone with his name on it. That problem has now finally been resolved.”³⁴⁰⁸

Walker Ried Millan

The following history of Walker’s family home was written by his daughter.³⁴⁰⁹

“OAKLEY, which is situated in Fairfax County, about four miles west of Fairfax near Lee Highway, is a part of a tract known as Walker's Patent, which was a grant from the King of England to the proprietors of the Northern Neck. It became the property of Colonel John Millan about the year 1807. John Millan was the son of Thomas Millan, a Revolution soldier whose grave was recently marked by the Fairfax Chapter D.A.R. Here Col. Millan brought his bride in 1810, and from the surrounding neighborhood he raised a company and went to fight in the War of 1812. After the close of the War, he continued to live at Oakley raising a family and carrying on a farm as it was done in his time with slave labor. He died in 1858 and his widow continued to live here until the outbreak of the war between the States. Being quite an old woman and having no family living with her she was compelled to abandon Oakley and go to the home of a son in Rappahannock County. She left home at an hour's notice previous to the Battle of Bull Run, abandoning everything except such

³⁴⁰⁸ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

³⁴⁰⁹ Lilian Washington Millan, “Oakley,” Emailed by Russ Henley as attachment “App 1 History of Oakley (Lilian W. Millan).doc” with email “Walker Ried Milan Info,” from Bht01fl@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 16 October 2005. Mr. Henley estimates that the article was written during the 1940s.

Stories

clothing and valuables as could be gathered together at short notice. Within an hour after she left the northern troops were in possession, had ransacked the house and were just in the act of setting it on fire when a neighbor, a northern man who had been befriended by members of the family, came on the scene and persuaded them not to burn the house. This old house was the scene of many interesting events during the years of the war being sometimes in the possession of the North and sometimes the South. It was used by the northern soldiers as a hospital after the Battle of Chantilly Removal of the covering on the walls a few years ago revealed the names of many of the wounded who were quartered here, giving the name of their regiment

...

“Here also General Stuart had his headquarters for a time, and the Battle of Ox Hill took place partly here and partly on the adjoining farm which was the home of Col. John Reid where General Kearney was killed, and afterwards became the home of Capt. J.N. Ballard, one of the Mosby men. Oakley was the last house in which Capt. John Quincy Marr slept as he and his company spent the night there the night previous to the one on which he was killed at Fairfax. They were the guests of Mrs. Millan and her son, who lived in Alexandria but was at that time staying with his mother. The neighbors brought in their available supplies, some bringing buckets of fresh milk and supper and breakfast were given to the company comprising one hundred men.

“Oakley is one of the few houses in Fairfax which has remained in the possession of and been occupied by the same family for over one hundred

Stories

years. It is now [circa 1940s] occupied by the Misses Millan who are granddaughters of Col. John Millan and daughters of W.R. Millan who was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry.”

Lilian W. Millan

Alexander Dixon Payne

“Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river. On coming to the River they found the river too high to cross, so they would have to swim. Lieut. Payne made the first attempt, and would have been drowned had not the Yankee Lieut. jumped in and saved him (How generous! Noble hearted Yankee he was indeed, one with a soul has been left in our midst). It appeared that the water was higher at that point than lower down but the Lieut. was not aware of it when he attempted to swim. There were 5 of our soldiers in company with Lieut. Payne who could have saved him as well as the Yankee -but the Yankee took no thought, but was ready to save the life of his enemy -Lieut. Payne wrote an account of it to Genl. Lee. I hope he will be released soon.”³⁴¹⁰

³⁴¹⁰ Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

Stories

Joseph Fant Payne

“During the Civil War he was a Black Horse Cavalryman. He enlisted 9 Mch 1862 in Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry, under Capt. A.D. Payne, Wickham’s Brigade, Fitz Lee’s Division, Stuart’s Corps. In Mch 1863 while on furlough visiting his uncle James Payne [father of Daniel James Payne, also in the Black Horse³⁴¹¹] at “Chestnut Lawn”, Fq. Co., the enemy unexpectedly surrounded the house. He managed to reach his horse and made a dash down the road, jumping a very high gate. He and his horse were wounded; he was overtaken and captured at Kelly’s Ford; was held prisoner for three months in the old Capitol building in Washington; and then exchanged and returned to his company. He was courier for General Stuart at Gettysburg. His widow informed the writer that he joined the Army without his father’s consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses.”³⁴¹²

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

[***Find the story from UDC.]

“But what will we do for arms?”

“The dramatic personal of a true story, which I am about to write are Judge Gaines of the County Court of Fauquier County, General William H. Payne,

³⁴¹¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112–113.+

³⁴¹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163–164.+

Stories

first Captain of the “Black Horse” Company, after the resignation of Captain John Scott, Ishma [Isham] Keith, father of Lucien and Julian Keith, and brother of James Keith, at one time judge of the Circuit Court of Fauquier County, and afterwards President of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, Douglas Tyler, and a Yankee cavalryman. I was setting [sic] inside of the bar, by the side of General Payne, when Judge Gaines handed to General Payne a package securely wrapped and tied. The judge then took his seat upon the bench and opened the court. “I wonder what this is that Judge Gaines just gave me,” remarked Gen’l Payne, as he opened the package. It was a hatchet! “Ah,” said General Payne, “I know now,” and told me all about it. [***no pph at source]

The General had been a prisoner and had been exchanged and had just reached home. His uniform was so much soiled and worn out that he put on a suit of citizen’s clothes until he could have a new uniform made for him. Whether Tyler was a soldier at that time, I do not know, but he too, was dressed in a civilian suit.

The Yankees had made a raid into Warrenton, but all had left but one man, he was setting [sic] on his horse looking down towards the Warren Green Hotel, between the Court House and the Clerk’s Office. General Payne said to Tyler, “Let’s capture that Yankee.” “But what will we do for arms?” said Tyler, as neither had revolvers. Well the General went into a hardware store and found this hatchet. Tyler found in a butcher’s store, a cleaver, one edge was sharp for cutting the meat, the other a saw edge for sawing the bones. [***no pph at source]

Stories

As they returned the Yankee rode slowly down Culpeper St., the two men, one on each side of him, apparently taking no notice of him, nor he of them, as they were not in uniform. As he turned down the Street leading to Jack Holmes' restaurant, General Payne grabbed his horse by the bridle rein, raised the hatchet over his head and with "gandium cetaniuis," i.e.—The fierce joy of battle, raised the hatchet up and said "surrender or I will split your skull open"—and Tyler raising the savage looking saw and cleaver, said, "Surrender, or I will cut your d—n throat." The Yank's hands went straight up in the air and surrendered—Just then, Isham Keith came up and took charge of the prisoner." ³⁴¹³ ³⁴¹⁴

William M. Pegram

A War Reminiscence³⁴¹⁵

By Wm. H. Pegram

It was during the winter of 1864–65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men's souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.

³⁴¹³ The "hatchet" described in this incident is on display in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton, Va.

³⁴¹⁴ Channing M[eade] Smith, "An Interesting War Incident During the '60s," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 25 May 1927, page 1, columns 5–6, microfilm reel 8, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

³⁴¹⁵ Pegram, Wm. H., "A War Reminiscence," *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert K. Krick.

Stories

The old Fourth Cavalry was on a forced march down the Valley to meet a column of the enemy which was advancing, and after a day's ride, went into bivouac just at night fall on the road side.

We did not have the 'cigars and cognac' as the old song says, with which 'to bivouac,' so after a hasty 'bite of something to eat,' and picketing and feeding horses, we soon rolled ourselves, head and ears, in our blankets and lay prone upon the frozen ground.

To a tired soldier sleep comes quickly, and with it almost entire oblivion, he really dreams, so hardly more than a minute elapsed after the lying down before the entire camp was as silent as the grave.

While preparing for a rest we had been notified of a coming snow storm, not only by black clouds which hung heavily in the north east, but by heralds in the shape of cutting snow flakes propelled by the wintry blast.

It was fearfully cold; so bitter was it indeed, it was thought expedient to dispense with the usual camp guard so as to enable all to obtain whatever of comfort was possible under the circumstances.

The regiment at that time numbered between six and seven hundred men who, soldier like, caring only for the present, and unmindful of the morrow, slept soundly and, I may add, rapidly.

I had slept as I had supposed only a few minutes when I suddenly awoke to consciousness being made aware of an immense pressure upon me accompanied with intolerable heat.

Stories

In attempting to move, I found myself, as it were, packed tightly in a mold, which I fitted exactly, and I was unable to turn either to right or left. I soon found that I was covered with a very friendly blanket of snow.

With a vigorous push, I threw my blanket off, and a most curious spectacle presented itself to my astonished gaze.

The black clouds had passed away and the bright morning moon shone down upon the ground covered with a white mantle of eight inches of snow. Looking around me, as far as the eye could reach in every direction, I saw nothing but the unbroken snow covering what appeared to be mounds or graves in every conceivable position. I was sitting upright in my own grave in the middle of a huge cemetery.

Not a human being could I discover anywhere, while everything was as still as death itself. While I was wrapt in the contemplation of so wonderful a scene, the bugle at headquarters a quarter of a mile off, sounded the reveille and lo what a change! In an instant the quiet scenery was alive—all the men arose at once from their snow graves, and what was the stillness of death but a moment before was now bustle and activity. Instantly the text flashed through my mind, “the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised.” Words fail me in describing my feeling at the moment of this occurrence. Had I any idea of the time I would have called some of my comrades.

As it was I am fortunate enough to be probably the only person who has really seen a prototype of the resurrection.—*Scribner's Monthly*.

Stories

John Martin Porter

“Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war? And that the old Germantown muster ground was the first place of assembly of any considerable number of Fauquier confederates? We were too poor to pay the fines for not coming together and go we must, or do worse. Several hundred met there on the fine summer day appointed by law for the purpose. I do not remember much about the organization, but John Martin Porter, who had served as a cavalryman in the Black Horse, was made a foot Captain....”³⁴¹⁶

... one or more scrub horse races were had in the afternoon. In one of the latter, the gallant and genial Joe Boteler fell from his horse and was trampled upon by one following him, and several inches of his scalp was [sic] torn away from his skull. He immediately got to his feet and showed little more concern about the ugly wound than many would a bee sting.³⁴¹⁷

See original to merge the two halves.

Joseph Samuel Read

Joseph went to Warrenton one day, and directly from there to the Battle of Manassas. He saw the first soldier killed in the First Battle of Manassas. The

³⁴¹⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 154.

³⁴¹⁷ Klitch, *Joseph Authur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840–1919*, 154.

Stories

soldier had been shot, and the others of the party hitched the dead soldier's horse to a one-horse wagon to pull his body back to camp.³⁴¹⁸

“Shortly after this the fighting at Stevensburg [11 October 1863], Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, needing scouts to watch the enemy's advance, called upon Captain Randolph to furnish them from his company. Several members of the Troop were chosen with Sergeant Reed, who had a deserved reputation for a cool courage and sagacity, to head the detachment. The scouting operations of Reed and his companions throughout the counties of Prince William, Stafford and lower Fauquier, abounding in dangerous and difficult situations, were so well conducted that their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”³⁴¹⁹

Joe was “..a man remarkable even in that army and in that command for sagacity, calmness in the moment of danger, and a lion-like courage.”³⁴²⁰

“Once during the war, a Union scouting party and a Confederate one came face-to-face when they came around a curve in the road in the woods. They

³⁴¹⁸ Interview with Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) by editor, 5 June 2006.

Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁴¹⁹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

³⁴²⁰ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 608.

Stories

exchanged fire, and a bullet was stopped... by my grandfather's [Joe's] Confederate belt buckle."³⁴²¹

"He peeped over a rail fence that was off a distance from woods and caught a bullet that glanced off his forehead leaving a scar under the edge of his hat around to his ear. He was laid on the Spottsylvania Courthouse lawn with the dead until a nurse heard him groan. She nursed him back to fighting shape in her own home."³⁴²²

It took a couple of months to heal from the scalp wound. The scar was visible just below the edge of his hatband. It ran from the center of his forehead around to his ear.³⁴²³

A lot of fighting went on right around here and all over the whole area.

Joe Read and two other men were resting in a George home in Bristersburg. They had left their horses tied to the fence in front of the house. The house was right on the main road.

³⁴²¹ Letter, Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) to editor, 5 June 2006; held in 2007 by author.

³⁴²² Samuel Bertolet Read, "John Read Descendants," two-page handwritten document provided by Read, 16 December 2005.

³⁴²³ Interview with Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) by editor, 5 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

Stories

Someone saw yankees coming up the road. The three Confederates came out of the house to get their horses. Joe's horse was tied with a leather strap, which he wouldn't cut, but instead stood long enough to untie.

The yankees had seen the party and were firing upon them. By the time Joe got the leather unknotted, the yankees were nearly in range to hit him.

The three took off riding, with the yankees in pursuit. When their horses played out, the Confederates went into a thick patch of pines and hid. The yankees came in after them. They were closing in upon the hiding graycoats. In this moment, Joe shouted, "Form fours and charge!"

The yankees thought they were being led into an ambush, retreated, and rode away. After they were gone, one of the other men said to Joe, "How are you going to form fours when you haven't got but three men?"³⁴²⁴

"At Appomattox when Lee surrendered a group joined J. S. Read saying 'No surrender for us' and mounted horses and stormed the Union line. The Union soldiers yelled 'Lee has surrendered' at them instead of shooting & they all got through the Union line with their weapons and signed no papers to not 'Take up arms against the U. S. again'. He came home with two heavy six shot revolvers."³⁴²⁵

³⁴²⁴ Interview with Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) by editor, 5 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁴²⁵ Samuel Bertolet Read, "John Read Descendants," two-page handwritten document provided by Read, 16 December 2005.

Stories

He also came home with his sword.³⁴²⁶

William Keith Skinker

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War he lived in the very center of the conflict. Few localities in the South saw more marches and countermarches, more battles and skirmishes, greater loss of human life or more destruction of property. Huntley, his birthplace and home, was within an hour’s ride of famous Thoroughfare Gap, less than twenty miles from the two battlefields of Bull Run and not far from many others. Born with a serious defect of vision in the left eye, and for that reason entitled by law to exemption, he nevertheless volunteered at the outset, and continued in the military service throughout the war. He was a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry....

“I cannot give a full account of his services. The most that I have ever heard him say about them I drew out, little by little, during a series of drives which we took together to some of the noted battlefields during the fall of 1911. He was, however, under Stuart during most of the war, and this meant continuous activity in outpost duty, scouting, skirmishing and battle. He was at the first Bull Run, Williamsburg, in the raid around McClellan’s rear, at Cedar Mountain, Aldie and Harper’s Ferry, and was under fire twenty-seven out of thirty days in the campaign from Spottsylvania Court House to Cold Harbour.

³⁴²⁶ Interview with Samuel Bertolet Read (10310 Heddings Road, Catlett, Virginia 20119) by editor, 5 June 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

Stories

He has given me some interesting experiences encountered during this service. Thus at the first battle of Bull Run, after the Federals began their retreat, he crossed the Run with his company and struck the Federals, as they were crossing Cub Run, a tributary of Bull Run. This attack threw the Federals, already in confusion, into greater terror, caused them to abandon several pieces of artillery, many wagons, and several carriages in which congressmen and others had come out from Washington to see the promised Federal walkover. The next day the Black Horse, in company with other cavalry and some artillery, pursued the enemy to Falls Church, about six miles from Washington.

“After this battle and during the following fall and winter the Black Horse were on duty about Manassas Junction. In the later part of the winter Johnston’s army was moved to the Peninsula to meet McClellan’s advance. William Skinker was among them. It was at this time that he took part in the Battle of Williamsburg.

“On the occasion of Stuart’s raid around McClellan’s rear it became necessary to seek food for the horses in the country. For this purpose a detachment was sent out under command of a sergeant [Joe Boteler?] who learned that there was corn at a certain farm on the opposite or north bank of the Mattaponi River. The only boat that could be heard of was also on the opposite bank. Arrived at the river, it was found to be much too deep to ford and a hundred yards wide. The sergeant could not swim, and the place was so uninviting that the other members of the party were unwilling to try it in the

Stories

dark. In this emergency William Skinker volunteered. Stripping off his clothing and fastening it about his shoulders for use in case he had to go to the farm house for oars, he plunged in and succeeded in reaching the north shore, but not until he had encountered an unexpected and unusual experience. At the banks the river was grown up in reeds and the current was slow, but in the middle the current was strong and swift, and William was carried down a considerable distance before he could make a landing. Once over, however, he found the oars and got the corn, and Stuart's horse did not have to go unfed that night.

“Another night, while William was on picket duty in Fairfax County, he and eight others, including Frank Stringfellow and Channing Moore [he means Channing Meade Smith³⁴²⁷], the celebrated scouts, undertook to go into Alexandria. At Rock Creek they found that they could not cross. About this time a railroad train passed. William and his party fired into it. As soon as this was reported in Alexandria, a party of Federals was formed, mostly officers, who came out to find the Rebs. These had been rather too leisurely in their movements, and having gotten food and drink for themselves, had also stopped

³⁴²⁷ This insertion declaring “Channing Moore” to be a misnomer is noted by the author. The editor respectfully adds that a man named “Channing Moore Smith” did exist and lived during the same era as the Black Horse cavalryman (per Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 48–49); additionally, one “Channing M. Smith” was a member of Company B per two other sources (“1922 Records Inspection Report”; “Brockenbrough Military Diary Collection,” <http://72.14.203.104/>, page 9 of 12). For further consideration: the original source gives the name simply as “Channing Moore”, with no mention of “Smith”. Readers might choose to reserve judgement regarding the identity of Skinker's and Triplett's companion pending discovery of more conclusive evidence.

Stories

to feed their horses. Stringfellow and five others stood in the road on guard. William Skinker and two men named Triplett and Atwell were sent in to get the provender. While they were doing this, the Federal party, some twenty strong, came up and attacked Stringfellow and his men, who retreated without giving the others warning. Some of the Federals turned their attention to the three at the barn. William Skinker, seeing them, fled, and hid in a fodder rick; Atwell was captured. Triplett faced the trooper who pursued him, shot him down and escaped. After a while William came out of his hiding place, found that his horse had been taken, and started off on foot. Presently he came to a stable where there was a horse that was very poor; but better than nothing. To get it he had to 'shoo' off a big dog with his gun. On this horse he rode back some miles, and then as morning approached, turned it loose to find its way home. He made his way on foot to a Confederate outpost at Thoroughfare Gap.

"On another occasion he was on scouting duty and was dismounted. He undertook to cross the railroad track near a bridge a little way from Manassas, which he knew was occupied by the 4th Pennsylvania Infantry. There was a guard of about twenty men encamped a little way from the bridge, and one man was on the bridge. Just as William approached the bridge the relief came and a new man took the post. William was lying hidden in the ditch alongside the railroad track and near the bridge. He heard the new man say: 'I am going to look around,' and as the relief marched away the new man came down under the bridge, and coming dangerously close, William fired and brought him

Stories

down. He thinks he killed the Federal, as the fire was not returned. He then sped off into the woods and made his escape.

“After the Battle of Cedar Mountain William Skinker’s Company became Jackson’s bodyguard. In this capacity they participated in the capture of Harper’s Ferry, though they did no fighting, the Federals having surrendered so quickly that there was hardly any opportunity for a fight. Neither were they engaged at Antietam. There was little use for cavalry in the narrow compass of that field. But they were busy enough in the days that followed Antietam in protecting Lee’s retreat southward through Loudoun and Fauquier counties. William described a charge at Aldie in which he and Serg. Bob Martin were the only two who used their pistols. Martin brought down a Federal trooper, but William, though he rode and fired within a few feet of a color bearer, missed his mark, to his great disappointment. Company ‘H’ must have been in reserve, or on one of the wings on this occasion, for the battle was one of the great cavalry fights of the war. A granite monument erected on the field by the survivors of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment bears the names of thirty members of that regiment killed and sixty-six wounded in this engagement, and states besides that one hundred and two were made prisoners. This is an unusual loss for the cavalry. The retreat after Antietam was slowly made and hotly contested, Stuart commanding the cavalry.

“One night William and another man, having gone all day without food, went to a farmhouse to get some. While there they were suddenly set upon by a force of Federal cavalry, who captured them. For thirteen days they were kept

Stories

on short rations, and then were sent to Washington, whence they were taken by water to Drewry's Bluff, near Richmond, and there exchanged. He was a prisoner about a month."³⁴²⁸

Channing Meade Smith

Camp life: "a peck of dirt" (1861)

"Before the First Battle of Manassas, the Black Horse Company was encamped on Mr. Ware's farm, about a mile from town. One of the company would be detailed to do the cooking for a week at the time. He had cooks or helpers with him, some to keep the fire, others to bring water from a spring about two hundred yards off. He remarked one day to one of his subs, "Well there is one advantage in making up all the dough for flour bread, it gets all the dirt off my hands and keeps them clean the week I am boss cook." Well it is said that a man "eats a peck of dirt in a life time," and I began on mine right then and there. Channing M. Smith."³⁴²⁹

"I know he got my message" (1-5 May 1863)

[***Find article. Following is excerpt. Need for proofread.]

³⁴²⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131-134. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

³⁴²⁹ Channing Meade Smith, "An Interesting War Incident During the '60s," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, Wednesday, 25 May 1927, page 1, columns 5-6, microfilm reel 8, frame 042.8, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

Stories

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart with my comrade, Richard H. Lewis, of the Black Horse Cavalry, it was our duty to watch and gain all information possible of the enemy’s plans and movements and report them to the commanding general. To accomplish this I had details from the Prince William Cavalry, the Black Horse, and the Little Fork Rangers, the last all Culpeper men who born and reared in those counties, could find their way by day or night, and whose bravery and character could be relied upon for giving me correct information. I also had William H. Lewis, brother of Richard Lewis, detailed for the same purposes, and Calvin, of the Prince William Troop.

“Richard Lewis and I spent most of our time in the enemy’s lines in Culpeper county, where we had many friends and acquaintances, who, like all the good people of old Virginia, were always ready to divide the last morsel with a confederate soldier and assist him in every way possible. And right here I want to say a word in praise of these brave scouts who acted with me, especially of Richard and William Lewis. Two more gallant or truer soldiers never drew blade in a righteous cause. Intelligent, cool and daring, they were ready to brave any risk in the discharge of their arduous duties. Richard Lewis was the coolest man I ever saw, and in great danger he never lost his presence of mind.

“About the 1st of May I discovered that the army of Grant was about to move, and on the morning of the 3rd of May I ascertained positively from information received from near Grant’s headquarters in Culpeper Court House

Stories

that the movement would begin that day. I sent a courier to General Lee and another to General Stuart to make sure that one or the other should be informed of this movement of the enemy.

“Col. R. M. Stribling, in his ‘Gettysburg Campaign and Campaigns of 1864–65 in Virginia,’ page 87 says: ‘General Lee having ascertained from his scouts that Grant’s army was in motion toward Germanna Ford, at midday on the 4th put his army in motion to meet it and force it to battle before it could be disentangled from the crossing of the river in a densely wooded country.’

“Other scouts may have reported the movements also, but I know he got my message because he thanked me the next day (the 5th) when I reported to him.”³⁴³⁰

“had his own way of doing things”

“Channing M. Smith had his own way of doing things....[H]e ‘disliked entering the enemy’s lines alone, either by day or night,’ and his commanding officer, realizing the man’s value, let him have his own way. Smith usually took along his ‘regular guide,’ a certain M. B. Chewning....”³⁴³¹

³⁴³⁰ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 262, cites Letter, Mr. W. W. Moffett, published in *The Culpeper Exponent*, Culpeper, Virginia, 14 April 1921, which cites an unnamed article by Channing M. Smith, *Confederate Veteran*, vol. XXIX, no. 4 (April, 1921); Rixey quotes the *Confederate Veteran*.

³⁴³¹ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 351. More of this story can be found at source.

Stories

Along the way... (Autumn 1863, c. October)

“...Smith penetrated the Union lines and rode all through Meade’s army. Taking his time, he stopped briefly at Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren’s headquarters and talked with the staff officers. Afterward, he rode through the reserve artillery before returning to Lee’s army. Along the way, Smith had gathered vital information; captured a supply wagon, which he later had to abandon; and somehow managed to carry off a flag belonging to Gen. John Sedgwick’s corps, which he presented to General Lee. His companion on this daring venture was Richard H. Lewis, another of Stuart’s many scouts.”³⁴³²

An account of this episode appears in a Richmond paper. “Black Horse Cavalry.—A short time ago three scouts belonging to the Black Horse Cavalry (4th Va. Regiment) made a dash upon the Yankee brigade headquarters, near Meade’s, and captured a large United States flag, which they brought safely to General Stuart. The scouts who performed this daring act are Privates Smith, Smo—— and Lewis. The flag was deposited at the War Department by Private ... Channing Smith, who was a prominent actor in the affair, together with a highly complimentary letter from Gen. Stuart. The flag is made of rich, heavy

³⁴³² Robert Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 1993), 295. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career. Hereinafter cited as *They Followed the Plume*.

A version of this story is recorded by Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 5; he quotes “Made Record as Scout For Confederate Army: Channing M. Smith Commended by Gens. Lee and Stuart for Intrepidity,” *The Evening Star*, Washington, (assumably D. C.), date unknown; this article dates these events “in the fall of 1863.”

Stories

silk, and appears to have seen but little service.—Surmounting the staff is a finely carved and richly gilded eagle.”³⁴³³

Three Scouts, Five Federals (16 April 1864)

“He [Channing] joined Richard H. Lewis and another 4th Virginia trooper [James Monroe Love³⁴³⁴] in Fauquier County.... On April 16 [1864], near Catlett’s Station, the three scouts attacked a party of five Federals of which they killed four, while the fifth escaped. Stuart wrote of the incident to Lee Before forwarding the letter to Richmond, Lee endorsed it, stating, ‘I have on several previous occasions called the attention of the Secretary of War to the gallantry of Channing M. Smith and the other young scouts of the army.’”³⁴³⁵

See a more detailed description of this incident in Letters Chapter under Richard Lewis.

J. E. B. Stuart praises Channing Smith (Circa late-April 1864)

³⁴³³ “Black Horse Cavalry,” *The Daily Richmond Enquirer*, Richmond, Virginia, Thursday, 13 October 1863, photocopy provided by Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farms, 15155 N. Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania 17225-9453), 03 June 2002. The newspaper name and date are hand-noted on the photocopy—in capitals, but not in the handwriting of Samuel Hopkins, Jr.

³⁴³⁴ Don Cartmell, Jr., “This Week in the Civil War: April 10th thru [through] April 16th 1864,” webpage © 1997–2000 Rienzi99 [Bob Cartmell and Don Cartmell, Jr.], *This Week in the Civil War April 10, 1864* (<http://www.civilweek.com/1864/apr1064.htm>; updated 15 April 2000, accessed 21 March 2006), keyword Channing. This source names the third soldier as “Private Love”.

³⁴³⁵ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 297. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing’s military scouting career.

Stories

“Among Stuart's scouts was a daring young man, Channing Smith, a kinsman of Governor William Smith of Virginia, successor to Governor Letcher. The chief of the cavalry corps carried on a correspondence with Governor Smith, and... recounted with praise the exploits of Channing Smith and some of his other scouts.” ³⁴³⁶ ³⁴³⁷

“What cavalry is that?” (3–5 May 1864)

“...Channing Smith wrote two articles describing his exploits among General Grant's troops and near Grant's own headquarters, as the advance into the Wilderness began. ... Colonel John Scott, who, as a captain, had commanded the Black Horse Troop in Stuart's cavalry and who had been somewhere near when Smith came in with his report, also wrote an account, which corresponds exactly with Smith's.

“How often Smith had been in and out of the Federal camps during the spring of 1864, there is no telling; but he was certainly wandering about in Grant's army, very much as he pleased, in the first two or three days of 1864.

³⁴³⁶ See Letters Chapter under Richard Lewis for some of these letters.

³⁴³⁷ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XIII: Lee as Diplomatist (The Winter of 1863–1864),” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)—Vol. III Chap. 13* (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/3/13*.html: accessed 20 September 2005 and 19 March 2006), pph 38 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 239. Freeman's note #120 in the webtext, placed at the close of Lee's statement to Stuart, cites “Lee to Stuart, April 23, 1864; *H. B. McClellan MSS.*” More of this story can be found at source.

Stories

With him were three picked men—R. H. Lewis, James Hansborough, and an unnamed ‘Member of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry’....

“...Smith says that, on the night of May 3–4, 1864, he was certain of Grant’s intended march some hours before the troops actually moved out, in the very early morning of May 4.... Grant stayed at his headquarters at Culpeper Court House till the whole army was in motion, then set out in person. Scarcely had he departed when Smith and the others also started south....

...

“The spies waited [at Stevensburg] till ten o’clock at night, May 4, before starting out again.... [T]hey encountered a courier from Grant’s own headquarters. Seeing mounted men in uniform, the color of which he did not notice in the darkness, the man paused to ask the way to General Charles Devens’s cavalry command.... The Confederates amused themselves by misleading the poor fellow with ‘such directions as would furnish him employment for the rest of the night.’³⁴³⁸

“When Smith, in turn, asked for ‘headquarters news,’ the trusting Union courier supplied useful information....

...

“A little farther on, [at Germanna Ford in Culpeper County, on the Rapidan River, within the headquarters of Grant’s army,] the rebels encountered a group of Union horsemen.

³⁴³⁸ Bakeless might be quoting Channing or John Scott here. The latter uses similar wording in “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879; however, Scott may himself have quoted Channing.

Stories

“ ‘What cavalry is that?’ someone called from the darkness.

“ ‘Jeb Stuart’s for all you know,’ yelled Smith—and rode on undisturbed. Everyone appreciated the joke. It never occurred to the Union troopers that these really were Jeb Stuart’s horsemen in their own gray uniforms.”³⁴³⁹

Lewis Wounded (5 May 1864)

The next morning, Smith, Hansborough and Lewis reported to Lee.³⁴⁴⁰

“Shortly after this, while riding in the rear of the Confederate line of infantry which was hotly engaged with the enemy, Richard Lewis was dangerously wounded by a minie ball, and Channing Smith was left... without the assistance of Lewis’ ready coolness and unshaken courage.”³⁴⁴¹

Humane act (7 May 1864)

After the battle of the Wilderness, Lee sent “Channing Smith into the Union Army again. Soon the spy was riding over the ghastly battlefield where the Federal attack on Lee’s cavalry had been repulsed. En route, he saw a Federal colonel, lying badly wounded on the ground. The spy paused, found some litter bearers, and sent the officer to safety. This humane act nearly cost the

³⁴³⁹ Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367–369. More of this story can be found at source.

³⁴⁴⁰ From both the preceding and the next source.

³⁴⁴¹ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Page 5 of 26-page photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. The date that Lewis was wounded can be pinpointed to 5 May 1864 from Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 369–371.

Stories

Confederate spy his life. A little later, while hobnobbing, in disguise, with Yankees, he heard someone mention this very colonel as killed. For once, Channing Smith did not think quite fast enough.

“ ‘No,’ he exclaimed, ‘he was only desperately wounded, for I saw—’ At the last moment he realized he was not in the uniform of that regiment and had no reason for being in that part of the field. He changed his sentence just in time: ‘—saw one of his regiment, who said he was only badly wounded.’ ”³⁴⁴²

“...but soon he received a dispatch” (8 May 1864)

The following illustrates Smith’s usefulness to Lee.

“... Lee waited for word from the outposts.... [T]he reports indicated that the Federals had moved... toward Fredericksburg. Lee so advised the War Department, but soon he received a dispatch... stating that Channing Smith, one of the most daring and reliable of his scouts, had just returned from a ride within the enemy's lines and was quite positive that the V Corps was on the road toward Todd's Tavern. As that resort was on the road to Spotsylvania Courthouse, Lee at once set out for the courthouse...

...

“... [Lee] reached the vicinity of the courthouse [and]... discovered that there had been a race between his army and Grant's for Spotsylvania.... [Lee’s and other commanders’ presence]... was a close escape from a turning movement

³⁴⁴² Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 373.

Stories

that would have cost the Army of Northern Virginia dearly.... [B]ehind [other]... reasons for deliverance lay the conclusion of Lee... that Grant would move toward Spotsylvania. Had Lee not reasoned that his adversary would march in that direction, Grant would have outgeneralled him.”³⁴⁴³ Lee’s reasoning on this occasion was based on timely and correct intelligence from Channing Smith.

Return on Charity (9 May 1864)

“On the night of May 8, 1864, with Marcus B. Chewning,... I entered the enemy’s lines near Massaponax Church.... By... 11 a.m., we were both hungry, not having had either supper or breakfast....[W]e stopped at a large brick house.... [A] young lady came to the door, whom I... asked for something to eat. She said that... the Yankees had taken everything to eat except a little corn.... As it happened, I had a piece of raw middling and four hard-tack crackers in my saddle pockets, which I gave her (the meat to season her corn with)....

We hadn’t gone very far when we saw three horses... hitched to a farm yard fence, where the old plank road from Fredericksburg to Orange Courthouse intersects with the telegraph road....[T]hree Yankees came out of the house,

³⁴⁴³ Douglas Southall Freeman, “Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XVIII: The Bloody Climax of a Hurried Race (Spotsylvania, May 8–12, 1864),” one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)*—Vol. III Chap. 18 (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/3/18*.html; accessed 19 March 2006), pph 1 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 304. Freeman’s note #2 in the webtext, placed following Smith’s report to Lee, cites “W. B. Hackley: Little Fork Rangers, 56–58, contains Smith’s narrative....”

Stories

each with a good-sized basket....[We escorted them to] the shade of a royal old oak.... I remember as distinctly as if it were yesterday instead of fifty-seven years the contents of the basket I unpacked....In the bottom of the basket was a quart bottle, which I supposed was filled with catsup, but... it was... [f]ine old rye whisky!... For a moment the birds in our leafy canopy sang sweeter, the grass looked greener, and the sky above looked bluer than ever before.....[W]e stood treat to each of our prisoners....

One of the prisoners just then told me that I ought to turn him loose. I asked him why. He said: "Because I am a bounty jumper." "You miserable Yankee, I replied. "I am a great mind to kill you. You are worse than a deserter; for then Grant loses only a worthless soldier; but you rob the government besides." I ordered him to hand me his pocketbook, and in it was a hundred dollar greenback bill, the first I had ever seen, and I have not seen very many since. Chewning and I then proceeded to divide the spoils, which reminded me in a small way, of Robin Hood and his "merrie men" sitting under an old English oak in Sherwood forest.... I gave [two of the horses to Chewning and the other] to a farmer in the neighborhood... with the understanding that if I called for it at any time I was to have it.... I have never been back there since."³⁴⁴⁴

"roused before midnight" (11–12 May 1864)

³⁴⁴⁴ Channing M. Smith, "An Adventure Within Grant's Lines," *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXIX, no. 11–12 (November–December, 1921): 426–427.

Stories

“After the days of stubborn fighting at Spottsylvania, Grant still had made no real progress. He knew he would have to move again. Lee knew it, too, again analyzing enemy capabilities—and even enemy intentions—with uncanny skill and absolute precision. [Skill and precision doubtless aided by skilled and precise scouts such as those of the cavalry.]

“Channing M. Smith was sent back into the Union Army for more reconnoissance... in the Spottsylvania-Chancellorsville area. [“He did so much” “in the few days after the Wilderness”] that by May 11 he was worn out and, after getting back through the Confederate lines, lay down to snatch a little sleep, while the battle still raged.

...And on that day, at Yellow Tavern, on the edge of Richmond, one of Sheridan’s troopers killed General J. E. B. Stuart.³⁴⁴⁵...

“Smith was roused before midnight on the eleventh by orders from General Lee himself. He was to ‘go into the enemy lines and report such information as I could of their position, etc., just as soon as possible.’...

“With Fred Moore, of Aldie, Loudoun County, who had brought the orders, Smith set out [again] at once....”

After several hours among Grant’s troops, the two had finished reconnoitering but decided to steal two fresh horses for their return trip to Confederate lines. To avoid close examination of their false uniforms, “...they

³⁴⁴⁵ Incorrect—J. E. B. Stuart was shot on 11 May 1864, but died on the 12th.

Stories

had to lurk out of sight in the woods beside it [the Plank Road] for a long time, till... the road [was] empty, save for a well-mounted major and his orderly....

“Drawing their pistols, Smith and Moore rode out, yelling a demand for surrender. The outraged major had time to fire one shot at Smith—a miss. Smith shot the officer, but Moore, trying to shoot the orderly, hit the major’s horse....[F]ifty men of the 13th New Jersey Cavalry suddenly rounded a bend in the road, a hundred yards away, saw what was happening, and came pounding down the road. The two Confederates reached the woods just in time....

“At this extremely inopportune moment, a Union artilleryman came along. This inconvenient prisoner, whom the Confederates didn’t in the least want, was a new problem. They could not bring themselves to slaughter a helpless man in cold blood. Neither could they release him, since... he had discovered they were Confederates. Smith finally told the man they would kill him if he revealed what they really were, but they would set him free when they reached a place where they themselves were safe.

“The three were riding amicably along a narrow back road, when they suddenly met a Union officer and twenty men, with drawn pistols. At the officer’s ‘Who are you?’ Channing Smith’s courage for once gave way. He... says ‘I... was so badly scared I couldn’t speak.’ Fortunately, the prisoner kept silent.”

Moore came to their rescue. “...In an instant the quick-witted fellow was improvising a highly plausible story. They had been with a squad guarding ambulances to Fredericksburg. On their return journey, they had ridden into

Stories

the country for milk—as soldiers were always doing. Completely deceived, the Yankee replied, ‘You men had better get back to the Plank Road as soon as possible. A major has just been killed, and I am looking for the party who killed him.’ ”

Channing, Moore and the yankee met two more such Federal parties, but passed with less tension. “After that, there were no more difficulties.” [“When clear of the Federal army, the prisoner, according to the compact, was turned loose with horse, saddle and bridle, and sent rejoicing back to his command, his blue uniform having contributed no little to the escape of his late companions from the many perils that [had] encompassed them.”³⁴⁴⁶]

“Early on the morning of May 12, he was reporting to Lee. The first wave of Federals began their assault at dawn. No general in history [had] ever had more completely up-to-the-minute combat intelligence. Smith and Moore had been riding among the enemy only a few hours before the attack.”³⁴⁴⁷

Around Cedar Hill (Winter 1864)

³⁴⁴⁶ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Page 13 of 26-page photocopy of typed, three-hole-punched transcript provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. The source of the main portion of this story—Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 374–377—states that Channing “kept the man’s horse,” but John Scott and Channing both report that he released the man with his mount, Channing saying in “In Deadly Peril” *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXX, no. 06 (June, 1922): 223, “I would have kept his horse, but he was worthless.”

³⁴⁴⁷ John Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy* (Philadelphia, PA: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1970), 374–377.

Stories

By the winter of 1864, Channing's comrade Richard Lewis had recovered from the wound that he had received at Wilderness, and the two again were together in several adventurous exploits. See Stories Chapter under Richard Lewis.

"he sent Smith to Lee" (mid-April 1865)

"When Mosby heard of the surrender, he sent Smith to Lee to inquire if he should continue the fight. Meeting Lee at the home of Gen. R. H. Chilton in Richmond, Smith asked the gallant soldier what Mosby should do. Lee, true to his parole, refused to issue any orders to Mosby. Smith then asked what he personally should do. Lee told him to go home, which Smith did after first returning [on 17 April 1865³⁴⁴⁸] to Mosby with Lee's words of advice. The "Gray Ghost" promptly disbanded his Rangers [on 21 April³⁴⁴⁹] and all went home."³⁴⁵⁰

"Go home."

"Colonel Mosby called for volunteers to go into Richmond and, if possible, get some information as to what to do with his command.... Flanking the enemy's pickets, five of us entered the city the next night, and, putting up my

³⁴⁴⁸ Litsey, "Smith: The Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey," 6.

³⁴⁴⁹ *ibid.*

³⁴⁵⁰ Trout, *They Followed the Plume*, 298. Reference includes a detailed sketch of Channing's military scouting career.

Stories

horse at a livery stable, I went to the home of my uncle, General Chilton,... thinking that he might possibly give me some information upon the subject. The door at which I knocked was opened by Uncle Robert's oldest daughter, Laura. The family were all sitting in the dark, the gas works having been destroyed, when some one knocked at the door, and it proved to be General Lee."³⁴⁵¹

Often at night, for exercise and for the solace of starry skies, the General would walk through the mournful residential districts of the city, accompanied only by Mildred [his daughter], and sometimes he would stop at the home of some understanding friend. One evening, when he called at General Chilton's home, from which not a glint of light was to be seen, he found a welcome as bright as the house was dark. A candle was lighted [for Lee upon his arrival], and there before him stood Channing Smith, one of the most daring of the cavalry spies, who belonged then to Mosby's unsundered Rangers. Lee was surprised to see the boy, and the young trooper was shocked at the sight of the old commander to whose tent he had brought so many reports. "O! What a change in his appearance!" Smith wrote. "The last time I had seen him he was in the fullest glory of his splendid manhood, and now pale and wan with the sorrow of blighted hopes. I could not help nor was I ashamed of the tears which

³⁴⁵¹ Channing M. Smith, "The Last Time I Saw General Lee," *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXXV, no. 9 (September, 1927): 327.

Stories

filled my eyes." Smith had a message from Mosby, a message and a question: What should the Rangers do? Should they surrender or fight on?

Lee answered: "Give my regards to Colonel Mosby, and tell him that I am under parole, and cannot, for that reason, give him any advice."

"But, General," said the young scout, "what must I do?"

"Channing," replied the General, "go home, all you boys who fought with me, and help to build up the shattered fortunes of our old state."³⁴⁵²

"I never saw him again, but "no calumny can ever darken his fame, for history has lighted his name and image with her everlasting lamp." "³⁴⁵³

"I knew Lee well"

"...I knew Gen. Robert E. Lee very well during the war between the States ... first time I met him was at the Battle of Sharpsburg – Antietam. I was introduced to him by my Uncle, Gen'l R. H. Chilton, his Adjutant General, and was also introduced to Gen'l Stonewall Jackson at the same time ... [I] had the

³⁴⁵² Douglas Southall Freeman, "Robert E. Lee: A Biography: Chapter XII: Two Decisions," one of a series of webpages each of which gives the text of a chapter of the 1934 book, webmaster Bill Thayer, *Robert E. Lee (by Freeman)—Vol. IV Chap. 12* (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/4/12*.html; accessed 20 September 2005 and 18 March 2006), pp. 6, 7, 8, 9 with book pages noted to the right of the text as 191–192. Freeman's note #10 in the webtext, placed at the close of C. M. Smith's quotation of Lee, cites "Smith in 35 Confederate Veteran, 327."

³⁴⁵³ Channing M. Smith, "The Last Time I Saw General Lee," *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXXV, no. 9 (September, 1927): 327.

Stories

honor of carrying his orders to the Gen'l's of his Corps to withdraw their respective commands from the enemy's front during the night (18 Sept.) and cross to the So. Side of the Potomac... I was with Gen. Lee when he started to lead his men in their charge upon Grant's line in 1864 ... I saw him many times afterwards and had the honor of being sent by him several times into Grant's Army, to get information as to the movement of his troops. – Lastly I met him in April, 1865, after the Surrender at Appomattox, in Richmond, Va. at the house of my Uncle, then Gen. Chilton ... My recollection of him demonstrates more and more clearly that he had no equal, either North or South for all the great qualities which go to make up the character of the honorable, high-toned, Christian gentleman, and no superior, either in ancient or modern years, in military genius, and in the splendor of his achievements....”³⁴⁵⁴

William Rowley Smith

“When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance. As the commander of Company B reached Paxson, an enemy trooper from behind a tent fired. Smith reeled in the saddle and ‘Champ,’ his horse, bolted with fright. Captain William H. Chapman of Company C reined in

³⁴⁵⁴ Channing M. Smith, “Frequent Meetings And Associations With Gen'l. Lee, Vividly Recalled,” two-page manuscript, 1922. Photocopy of single sheet of a typed, 1987, collector–John Heflin consignment-catalog that contains descriptions of three items of “Consignment I”, of which Channing’s manuscript is the middle item, numbered 24, and includes the text presented here. Source of photocopy unidentified; held in 2007 by author.

Stories

‘Champ,’ dismounted and laid Smith on the ground. Chapman saw that the wound was fatal and most likely bid farewell to the fallen officer, whom another Ranger described as ‘no ordinary man.’... as they passed through, they saw the body of Billy Smith; it had been stripped to his underwear, and a watch that was a gift from his wife was missing....The death of Billy Smith and the fatal wounding of Tom Turner caused much of the despair. The pair were ‘universal favorites’ among the men, J. Marshall Crawford stated, adding that the members of Company B ‘idolized’ Smith, who was ‘brave and generous to a fault.’ James Williamson wrote later that Smith and Turner were ‘without doubt at the time of their deaths the two most efficient officers in the Battalion. The first to go into a fight, they were always the last to leave.’ Mosby, in his report, described them as ‘two of the noblest and bravest officers of this army.’”³⁴⁵⁵

Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry, Company K, 4th Virginia Cavalry. William was killed on January 10th, 1864, while attacking Cole's Camp, Loudoun Heights. At the time of his death, he was one of the most efficient of Mosby's commanders. He was advancing to assist Charles Paxson, who had fallen mortally wounded from his horse, when a shot from one of the Yankee tents a short distance ahead of him put an end to the career of this brave soldier. He is buried at Alton

³⁴⁵⁵ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, 135.

Stories

Cemetery, outside Warrenton. He was the brother of Mosby Ranger, Norman E. Smith, [and] was born January 12th, 1836, the son of Joseph Blackwell and Ellenor J. Smith. He married Carrie R. Fletcher in 1857 who gave him four offspring. His infamous horse, Champ, was sold to Ranger John Munson upon his death.³⁴⁵⁶

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse and I purchased him from Mrs. Smith, but it was necessary for me to sell three pretty good ones of my own to raise sufficient money to pay for him. I never complained of the price, and was never sorry I bought him, for there was not a better known horse in Stuart’s cavalry, nor a better war horse in the whole army. My captain had been orderly-sergeant of the “Black Horse” troop, and used to ride old “Champ” in the regular service; and from Stuart down to the humblest private he was well and favorably known.

“Norman Smith was killed while riding him in one of our fights, in August, 1863, and his brother, captain “Billy,” was also killed on him in January, 1864. When the war ended I turned him over to a third brother, Captain Towson Smith, in whose possession he died. Some time after the war, the captain wanted to drive to church, and hooked up old Champ to the family carryall and got into it. The old horse looked around at it and, with a far-away look in his

³⁴⁵⁶ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

Stories

eyes, apparently more in sorrow than in anger, kicked the old carriage into splinters.”³⁴⁵⁷

William Albert Smoot

Lynn,

Thought you might be interested in this.

Jim Rowe

----- Original Message -----

From: The Tennent's

To: Williams, Dave ; Wagner, Roy ; Vanden, Shawn (1st MD) ; Treat, Terry ; Sullivan, Pat ; Smerdon, Andy ; Scott, Bill ; Rowe, Jim ; Mallory, Tony ; Jones, Gregg ; Hedges, Jeff ; Guditus, Mike ; Graff, Mike ; Gillespie, Mark ; Fairbanks, Dave ; Dandar, Ed ; Boberek, Frank ; Belcher, Greg

Sent: Wednesday, September 24, 2003 10:48 PM

Subject: Pvt Smoot

Gentlemen,

On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.

The ceremony took place in Alexandria VA's "Methodist Protestant" cemetery on Wythe Street. I presented the BH's new colors, and played Taps after four

³⁴⁵⁷ John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

Stories

members of the 17th VA Infantry (not the Fairfax Rifles) fired a volley. By "gravemarking", I mean that the United Daughters of the Confederacy placed an iron cross in front of Pvt Smoot's enormous granite monument.... It was interesting that his monument was engraved with words that noted his service in the 17th VA Co. A (infantry) and the "**Black Horse Cavalry**", not 4th VA Cavalry, Co. H.

Short Bio: Private William Albert Smoot enlisted in the 17th VA, Co A (Alexandria Riflemen) on Apr. 17, 1861, and served without pay until he enlisted in the Black Horse on May 1, 1862. He was wounded five times during the war, was paroled with the unit at Winchester on May 6, 1865. According to his 1917 obituary he "brought home with him his horse and practically nothing else." After the war, Smoot was commander of the R.E. Lee Camp UCV in Alexandria for many years and also commander of the Virginia Division United Confederate Veterans. He helped in the purchase of the property at 806 Prince Street in Old Town Alexandria which served as the Camp Hall for the Lee Camp from 1903 until 1921, when they deeded it to the United Daughters of the Confederacy..... Smoot Lumber (Edsall Road in Alexandria) was Pvt Smoot's business. I actually get my bedding material (sawdust) from there.

806 Prince Street: After the ceremony, we retired to UDC camp headquarters - an attractive building (1850) that served as a hospital during the Civil War ("Prince Street Hospital"). After the second playing of "Dixie", the second floor museum was opened for a tour. Neat place! Included General Lee's camp chair, several complete uniforms, weapons, etc. Also included the

Stories

proverbial dented saber scabbard (at least there wasn't a card that said it'd been hit by a bullet).

Follow-up (not good): The hostess noted that all the items in the museum had been donated by Confederate veterans before they passed away. The bad part - she warned everyone to never sell their family treasures because she discovered (via the Internet) that Pvt Smoot's wartime heirlooms had been auctioned to the highest bidder in March 2003. To wit:

From

http://www.butterfields.com/about/press/press/press_arms_022103.html :

Bonhams & Butterfields' Monday, March 10, 2003 offering of Antique Arms & Armor includes edged weapons, historical remnants of war and rare examples of collectible firearms. Nearly 500-lots will be offered in San Francisco with previews opening Friday, March 7 through Sunday March 9. The illustrated catalog is online for review and purchase at www.butterfields.com.

Sale highlights include an interesting grouping of Civil War material descended through a family which includes an historic U.S. Model 1860 Civil War **cavalry saber** by Ames awarded to Private William Albert Smoot of the 4th Virginia Cavalry. The scabbard features a brass plaque inscribed Presented to W.A. Smoot by General J.E.B. Stuart at Brandy Station June 9, 1863. Offered along with the saber are: several formal **carte-de-visite photographs** of the private in uniform as well as a photograph of the General; the private's pocket-sized leather-bound Polyglot Bible (published in 1844); official papers; a log

Stories

cabin style quilt dated 1889 and signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot; a firearm with inscription RTL for Robert T. Lewis - cousin to the Smoots, son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew to George Washington; a watercolor painting of various Confederate banners and a letter of provenance from the great-granddaughter of Private Smoot. The collection is estimated to bring \$15,000 to \$25,000.

Smoot was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station, family history recounting that the sword was presented to the private after the battle, the brass plaque applied prior to the sword's presentation to Smoot's grandson William Albert Fuller after Fuller's graduation from West Point. Smoot joined the Confederate Army at the age of 19, enlisting with the 17th Virginia Cavalry (sic) before transferring to "The Black Horse Troop," Company H of the 4th Virginia. After discharge, Smoot was active in veterans' affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

The hostess indicated that she contacted the auction house in an attempt to locate the collection's buyer, but fears that she has run into a dead-end.

Sorry, I couldn't offer you a happier ending.

Jay

ARMS & ARMOR

Stories

Historic Civil War Saber and Family



Items Associated with Private W.A. Smoot,
4th Virginia Cavalry

Comprising: 1) U.S. Model 1860
cavalry saber by Ames, of standard
pattern and dated 1860, the scabbard
with brass plaque inscribed *Presented
to/W.A. Smoot/by General J.E.B.*

Stuart/At/Brandy Station/June 9, 1863. This sword according to family history
was given to Private Smoot by General Stuart after the Battle of Brandy
Station, where Smoot was severely wounded. The brass plaque would appear to
have been affixed to the scabbard when the sword was presented to Smoot's
grandson, William Albert Fuller, after his graduation from the U.S. Military
Academy at West Point. 2) Carte-de-visite of Private Smoot, depicted in
Confederate uniform, by E.J. Rees & Company of Richmond, Virginia. 3) Carte-
de-visite of General J.E.B. Stuart by Lumpkin & Tomlinson of Richmond,
Virginia. 4) Post-war carte-de-visite of Smoot. 5) W.S. Smoot's *Polyglot Bible*,
published in 1844, the pocket-sized edition bound in gilt-stamped russet
leather, the end papers front and back inscribed in ink *W.S. Smoot/Co. H 4th V*
Cav/ "Black Horse". (Covers detached) 6) Civil War pass, pencil on paper,
inscribed *Privates Talaferro and Smoot, Co. H 4th Va. Cavalry/were with my*
Reg. from last Saturday to the present time/...were in the engagement with/my
Regt. on 30th June both/...Hanover County... The last two lines are rubbed but

Stories

would appear to be signed by the Colonel commanding the 17th Regiment. The Battle of Hanover Court House, just before Gettysburg, was fought on June 30th and this would appear to be the engagement referred to. Smoot had enlisted in the 17th Regiment before transferring to the 4th. 7) Interesting water color on paper depicting a panoply of Confederate banners, 3 1/4" x 2 1/2". 8) Late 18th century gun combination tool, the walnut handle inscribed *R.T.L.* for Robert T. Lewis, Mrs. Smoot's cousin, the son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew of George Washington. 9) Log cabin style quilt signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot and dated 1889. 10) *Days In An Old Town*, a history of the Smoot family and Alexandria, Virginia by W.A. Smoot's wife, Betty Carter Smoot. Reprint of 1934. Together with a book of family carte-de-visites and an old family copy of silhouettes showing Robert Lewis and other family members. 11) West Point corporal's stripes probably belonging W.A. Smoot's grandson, William Albert Fuller. 12) Letter of provenance signed by W.A. Smoot's great granddaughter, Elizabeth Fuller Davis, stating *This cavalry sabre belonged to my great grandfather, William Albert Smoot, who served in the civil war under General Jeb Stuart. My father, William Albert Fuller, received this sabre from his grandfather after he graduated from...West Point in 1925.*

Note: William Albert Smoot join the Confederate Army at the age of 19. He enlisted in the 17th Virginia Cavalry and then transferred to Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry, the *Black Horse Troop*. After the war he was active in Confederate veteran's affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

Stories

This auction will be held in the Butterfields San Francisco gallery on Monday, March 10, 2003 at 10:00 A.M.

Condition reports are available upon request. Other inquiries regarding this property should be directed to the Armor Department. Please send questions to the following email address: info@butterfields.com.

Estimate 15000 / 25000

Lot no. 5026

Sale no. 7414 A

Bonhams & Butterfields (415) 861 7500



James Kerfoot Sowers

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands...He was fifteen or sixteen years old, and ran away from home and joined the Alexandria Riflemen. Later he was transferred to our company [the Black Horse].

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded. When he was at his home one week before he was killed, he told his family and friends good bye, saying he expected to be killed in the near future. On the night of the 6th, after we had gone into camp, Kerfoot went over to the first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry to see how many of his relatives had been killed that day. When he returned he said three of his first cousins had been killed, and that he would be killed the next day.

“We slept together that night in blankets, and I tried to talk him out of the idea, or the resentment, but he insisted his time had come.

“Next day when we were in the line of battle, I saw Will Spilman, who was his first cousin, carrying a dead body across his horse, in front of him, to the back of the lines. It was Kerfoot Sowers. Seems a little strange doesn't it? Dr.

³⁴⁵⁸ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

Stories

Kerfoot Shute, Washington Oculist, told me he was named for Kerfoot Sowers who was his kinsman.”³⁴⁵⁹

William Mason Spilman

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ‘The funeral of William M. Spilman took place from the Episcopal Church Saturday afternoon. The survivors of the Black Horse Company, carrying their old flag, followed his remains to the grave. The following incident in his war life was recalled; On Christmas day 1864, General Torbert passed through Warrenton with a large force of cavalry. He had previously been stationed here earlier in the war and sojourned at a house in the eastern part of town. Attended only by an orderly, he rode to this house to make a call. Wm. M Spilman saw that he had dismounted and entered the house. In company with two other members of his Company he started to capture General Torbert. The orderly gave the alarm and Torbert rushed out of the house and sprang on his horse, not even taking the stirrups. Spilman and companions pursued him up Main St., emptying their revolvers at him. He reached his column in front of the Courthouse and his pursuers had to retire. After the War when Gen. Torbert was consul-general to Paris, he entertained at dinner Mr. Robert Fraser

³⁴⁵⁹ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

Stories

and Mrs. Fraser who was Mr. Spilman's sister. Referring to this incident he said it was the closest call he had during the war.”³⁴⁶⁰

John William Stone

After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was “ordered to lower Fauquier and Stafford to secure fresh horses and to report the movements of Burnside's army....scouting parties were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines. John W. Stone, a native of this section most often headed these expeditions and achieved a memorable name as a scout. A comrade said of him, ‘Stone was an Ironside Baptist and proved his faith by never shunning danger or dodging bullets. Such was his obedience to orders that if told to go to H— and bring up the devil, he would do so!’ Stone after many brave exploits was finally captured and died in prison.”³⁴⁶¹

Previous comes from K. I. Keith; following account of same incident, plus some, may be from The Keith Papers, Virginia Historical Society. Need to Inc thoroughly. Mentions many Bhmen. Need to cite accurately before incorporatng. Ask Charles Andes where this came from.

“... capturing the scouting parties which infested the section.

³⁴⁶⁰ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

³⁴⁶¹ Keith, Katherine Isham, *op. cite.*, pp. 449–450.

Stories

“The most important and active however, was to keep watch on the left flank of Burnside’s army then camped in Stafford County, leading from the Rappahannock to the Potomac River.

“The company was divided in two detachments, Capt. Randolph taking one below the railroad, composed principally of men raised in that section, and familiar with the roads and bypaths and Lieutenant Billy Smith, afterwards killed as a Captain in Mosby’s command, taking the other to the Broad Run neighborhood.

“The writer, who was with the lower end detachment, is only prepared to report incidents connected with their movements, which may be read with interest, especially by those who participated; and give an idea of the nature of the service performed. Capt. Randolph established his headquarters at Mr. Robert Green’s on Marsh Run, about two and a half miles south of the railroad, located on a highly elevated ridge, which commanded the view of the surrounding country for several miles, securing him against a surprise by the Yankee scouting parties, this location being only about ten miles from the Federal camps.

“Scouting squads of six or eight men were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines, usually in charge of a non-commissioned officer, or some suitable man designated by the Captain.

“The names of Hart Crumps, Tannyhills, Bill Dick Smith, and Garnett Embrey are no doubt remembered with interest by all survivors, as our outpost

Stories

stations where the squads disbanded at night and assembled in the morning for the day's service.

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of some kind of liquid which he recommended to prevent frostbites; this was divided between the outpost stations of Hary Crump's and Tannyhill's (Bill Dick and Garnett having an extract of fruit which answered the same purpose) it is useless to add that Strother's remedy was fully tested and highly approved. The Grove road being nearest the river, and more frequently traveled by the Yankee scouting parties, was the most closely watched and frequent conflicts occurred. Comrade John W. Stone, a brave and prudent soldier, whose home was near this road commanded this squad; he was an Iron Side Baptist and proved his faith in predestination by never shunning danger or dodging bullets; such was his obedience to orders that on one occasion he was directed to gain certain information as to the location and strength of the enemy and in order to do so he subjected his squad to great danger of being killed or captured. Billy Bowen, whose constitution was seriously injured at Stevensberg, was with him and on his return besought the Captain not to send him under Mr. Stone again, giving

Stories

as a reason if he was ordered to charge, H—— and bring up the D—— up, he would try to do so.

“On the next scout, in a few days, while pursued by a superior force, the horse of this gallant soldier fell and he was captured and taken to the old Capitol Prison where he died.

“After the capture of Mr. Stone, Dick Martin (now living in Missouri) was designated to patrol the same road. While Martin was not so prudent as his predecessor, he was equally courageous and was never so much pleased as when he met with the enemy’s scouts; by some manner of evasion one or two Yankee scouting parties passed up the road and returned unmolested. Capt. Randolph hearing of this notified Martin that if he was not more vigilant he would be replaced. This nettled Dick and he notified his squad to meet the next morning at Garnett Embrey’s by daylight; (only six of whom responded) after the purpose was stated, bidding adieu to Garnett and the “Old Pullet”, Garnett’s pet name for his wife, and the girls, we traveled at a rapid rate to about a half mile of ...”³⁴⁶²

³⁴⁶² Unsourced excerpt from, apparently, a memoir by an unnamed cavalryman; received with packet from Charles Harvey Andes, Jan. 2003. Must cite better. This material is possibly from: Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

Stories

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

“Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county in the House of Delegates, was born on January 26, 1842, in Martinsburg, W. Va., where his father, the Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro, was in charge of the parish. His parents died before he was three years old, and he was then taken in charge by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro, who soon afterwards removed to Orange county, Va., which county has been his home for the greater part of his life. At the breaking out of the civil war he entered the army before he was eighteen years old. On July 1, 1861 he enlisted in the First Company, Richmond Howitzers, but was transferred in October following to the Black Horse Battalion, where he remained for two years. He then joined Co. F, of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, where he remained until the close of the war. He participated in all the cavalry battles and engagements of the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, such as Brandy Station, Spottsylvania Courthouse, First and Second Manassas, Sharpsburg. He followed General Stuart around McClellan’s army and assisted in the burning of all the supplies of the latter at Whitehouse. With two comrades, William Smoot, of Alexandria, and another one by the name of Green, he joined the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry and fought with them at Cold Harbor, Frazier’s farm, and Malvern Hill.

“After the war Mr. Taliaferro went to Mississippi, where he taught school at Greenville, and from there he removed to Macon, Ga., and in 1879 to Savannah, where he conducted a private school until 1882. In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah, and upon the death of his wife in

Stories

1892 he returned to Virginia, to his old homestead in Orange county. His family residence is one of the old homesteads in this country that have been deeded from the crown by George III, and which has never passed from the possession of his family.

“Mr. Taliaferro never took an active part in politics until the Cleveland election in 1892. Last fall he entered into a contest with Mr. George Barbour, and during the present session he has made a very efficient and useful member of the House of Delegates. Among the bills of general importance which have been introduced by Mr. Taliaferro is one doing away with the evil of professional jurors in the various courts by allowing persons only to serve one term annually in the different courts. Another one of his bills requires county treasurers to give bonds furnished by security companies. He also is the father of a game law for the counties of Culpeper, Orange, Spottsylvania, Louisa, Stafford and King George, and of a road law for his county.”³⁴⁶³

William Nicholas Thorn, Sr.

Alexander Hunter related the following story about Billy Thorn.

“..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.

³⁴⁶³ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

Stories

“Before the war Billy had been the County Surveyor, and was the most noted wild turkey hunter in all the Piedmont region. In woodcraft he was unequaled, and his knowledge of the country was perfect. As for myself, if I strayed away from the main road, I was sure to get hopelessly lost.

“I had but small hope that Thorn would care for such uncalled for and such fearful risk, for he was on furlough, and worse than all, he was a married man with a wife and two young children.

“I started for Thorn’s house, about ten miles distant, and reached there late in the evening and received a comrade’s warm welcome. When I spoke of the raid, Thorn dismissed it as being impracticable. I told him what Miss Due had said, and urged him to accompany me. He said he had been in every battle in the past year, and that just now he wanted a little peace and a quiet time to spend with his wife and babies. We talked the subject over before a large fire, and his girlish wife, a lovely woman, asked me many questions. I saw Thorn had made up his mind not to go, and his last words to me before retiring were, that if we go and got within the enemy’s lines we would in all probability never get out.

“I went to bed feeling certain that the trip was abandoned. Of course, there were plenty of the Black Horsemen who would volunteer to go, but none of them had Thorn’s consummate knowledge of woodcraft, and in this case it was not reckless bravery, but cool judgment and a thorough knowledge of the country that was required to insure success. To my great surprise, Thorn told

Stories

me at breakfast the next morning that he was going with me, neck or nothing, and we would start at once.

“I did not witness the parting between Thorn and his family, and we had walked some miles before he volunteered to clear up the mystery: “It was my wife who made me go,” he said, “and she told me, much as she cared for me, she could not bear to have me hanging around home when I might be able to do some harm to the foe. Curious creatures, women!”

“Before the day was over I saw another proof of woman’s unselfish love, only it was a case of misplaced affection this time.

“It was late in the forenoon, and we were traveling on foot along an unused country road, Thorn leading, with his Sharpe’s carbine in his right hand, while I was trotting behind with a Colt’s in my belt and a double-barrel shot gun on my shoulder, when Thorn suddenly gave a jump like a startled horse, and sprinted down the road with me close at his heels. In about a minute we reached a little cabin standing on the side of the road. I then witnessed a scene such as I never beheld before nor since: On the ground lay a woman screaming, while a hulking, middle-aged man stood over her, kicking her and cursing vilely[?]. We were within a dozen feet of the pair, but they were unaware of our presence. Never, even in the mad rush of battle, did I feel such a wild longing to kill as I did at that moment. I threw up my gun, which had twenty buckshot in each barrel, sighted the bead at the brute’s head, and pulled trigger. Thorn saw the action and struck the gun upward with his hand. The piece exploded with a stunning report, and the buckshot tore through a

Stories

tree. Then, what a transformation! The red-faced, truculent scoundrel was changed into a white-faced, abject wretch; the woman, with the same tears running down her cheeks, was pleading with us to spare him. He was her husband, and was not a soldier. He may have been one of the 'Buttermilk Rangers.'

"Thorn and myself gladly gave ourselves a day's labor to dispatch this wife-beater to our provost-marshal across the Rappahannock, with the request to put him in some infantry regiment. Both I and my comrade, when we bade him good-bye, expressed the hope that he might stop some good Union bullet with his head in his first engagement.

"When we reached Fairfax County, close to the enemy's line, we visited the homes of people who had not seen an armed Confederate soldier for more than a year. The sight of the ragged gray uniforms invariably brought tears to the women's eyes; and it was pathetic to see them bring their little children to kiss us because we were Southern soldiers. These people risked their homes and their liberty in aiding us, but they did it joyously and proudly.

"We crossed the Union picket line, on the old Orange and Alexandria Railroad, a little after midnight. There were infantry guards patrolling the roadbed, but snake fashion we wriggled across and made our way safely to the Arundel House, a few miles distant. This family and estate are worthy of a place in song and story.

"Old man Arundel, his wife and three daughters, the oldest then not yet twenty years old, were all born and reared in Fairfax, and were devoted to the

Stories

South, but as they had lived within the enemy's lines for two years and entertained Union officers and soldiers, common report made them traitors to the soil.

"On the way Thorn cautioned me to say nothing, and never to speak of having stopped at the Arundel's "for," said he, "they are held by the enemy as 'truly loyal' and they help us more than any company of soldiers. They have smuggled a great quantity of quinine and gun caps, and are in direct communication with Jeb Stuart, and report all the movements of the troops to him."

"We reached the house before dawn, and it was dark and silent. Thorn went to a certain window, and stooping gathered a handful of earth and threw it against the casement on the ground floor. In a moment or two the window was slightly raised and a woman's voice was heard in whisper. Thorn replied, and while I stood guard at the front he was in consultation with them for fully a half-hour. When he rejoined me he had a haversack well-stuffed with provisions, and had gained all the information he needed.

"Thorn told me that the girls had offered to get up a party and invite all the Federal officers so that we could have our pick of their steeds; but the Arundels were bound to be arrested, and would probably be sent to the Old Capital; in any case their usefulness would be destroyed. He thought our best chance was to flank the pickets on their right. We determined to pass the rest of the day close by. Fortunately for us there were patches of pine coppice, and in one of

Stories

these we lay hid until night, then we saw by the glare of the Union campfires that we would have to be very careful.

“After two days of patient waiting on the highway between Fairfax Court House and Falls Church we captured three cavalrymen of the Eighth Illinois Cavalry. The alarm was given and a detachment chased us like a pack of hounds on the trail of a fox, and for ten miles the run continued and was ended only when darkness closed in.

“Thoroughly worn out, we stopped at a farmhouse, where we received a warm welcome. We sat down to a hot meal of camp beef, potatoes, roast pumpkins and real coffee. What a supper we had after our rattling ride! The three prisoners belonged to Company L of the crack cavalry regiment of the Army of the Potomac. The youngest, who rode behind me, was about my own age, still in his minority; the next older was about a year his senior, and McCaughery, the only real soldier of the lot, was about twenty-five, and according to his own account had had many ups and downs in the world, “but this capture,” he said, “was the dad derndest luck of all. If you fellows had dropped out of the sky I wouldn’t have been more surprised.”

‘Yes,’ broke in another, ‘right in sight of our camp, too.’

‘Wonder what our boys think!’ added the third prisoner.

“After supper my comrade, the prisoners and myself went into the parlor and had a long smoke together.

“In all my army experiences, when Yank and Reb met, the first thing they did was to fill their pipes, and unconsciously they emulated the Indians; which

Stories

goes to show that "Poor Lo" was in some respects a philosopher and a gentleman.

"No one who saw those five men talking kindly and amicably together would have guessed that a few hours before they were mortal enemies. To see them now, the forefingers of the two Rebel scouts poking the ribs of the blue-bloused cavalymen to illustrate the point of some joke, one would have thought them old friends. It was hard to realize that but for three hours before the sportive fingers of the scouts had rested on the fateful trigger ready to send the soul of the Bluecoat to Eternity.

"After an hour's smoking and talking, prisoners and captors alike began to nod. The exciting, thrilling hours, the full meal and the sedative pipe were too much, and I caught myself losing consciousness several times. This would never do! Thorn, who was of more seasoned stuff, told me to go to the kitchen and consult with the girls as to what should be done. I soon perceived that the youngest had the brains of the family, and when I explained to her that both my comrade and myself were utterly broken down with our four days and nights of nervous strain, and that we must either let the prisoners go or be captured ourselves, the eyes of the girls fairly snapped fire.

" 'It would be a shame and disgrace for you to do either,' said the younger. 'Now you take the prisoners upstairs and put them in the room. You two lie in the passage and I will keep guard beside you, while my two sisters will keep watch outside.' She led the way upstairs. We placed the prisoners in a top room, which contained one large bed. We bade them good-night, and warned

Stories

them that they had better go to sleep and make no attempt to escape as it would be dangerous. We then closed the door and lay down fully dressed, with our revolvers beside-us.

“The scene remains in my memory to this day. The narrow passage - the table at one end, with a lighted candle; a chair near the door upon which sat the girl, her cold, set face and her gleaming eyes. We felt that watch and ward would be faithfully kept by her. We were soon sound asleep.

“It was nearly dawn when we were roused by a light touch, and in a second we were awake and alert with our revolvers in our hands.

“It was curious to note how the senses can be trained. The average man, in days of peace, when aroused from deep slumber, takes some time to regain his normal faculties. His dreams are mixed with the reality; his wandering spirit must be recalled to its earthly tabernacle; the cobwebs must be swept from his brain, and the heavy eyes rubbed to clear the vision. But in the case of a scout, who is often suddenly awakened, and whose life depends on his promptitude, all is changed. He may be sunk in sleep deep and profound, his sixth sense comes to his aid; he meets every emergency. The prone figure, with muscles relaxed and with measured breathing, lying useless and inert, is by a touch changed as quickly as the lightning’s flash into a nervous steel-muscled, open-eyed, clear-brained being, ready for instant action.

“The girl with finger to her lips pointed to the door. We heard a movement within, and Thorn, with a revolver in one hand and the candle in the other, entered the room with me at his heels.

Stories

“The prisoners were in their bed and seemingly asleep. We looked around and silently withdrew, closing the door softly behind us, and returned to our blankets, feeling well-assured that after the exhibition of wakefulness on our part they would not try again to escape.

“It was broad day when we were again aroused, and we went in and ordered the Bluecoats to get ready, and in a few minutes we were all at the breakfast table. The prisoners and captors were fresh and rested, but the girls looked wan and hollow-eyed, yet the bright smiles on their faces showed that their hearts were glad. The thought that their house had been used for what our friends the enemy would call “a guerrilla den,” which, if found out, would result probably in its destruction, did not occur to them, or if it did, they were so proud of having safely guarded three Yankee cavalrymen that every other feeling was absorbed.

“We learned that we were outside the enemy’s lines, and had nothing to fear except the chance of meeting some scouting party.

“We presented the girls with the arms captured from the prisoners as a memento of the vigil.

“After we had delivered the prisoners to the provost marshal at Orange Court House, I asked McCaughery, the eldest, why he made no attempt to escape that night, knowing that we were too tired and wornout to prevent them?

“He answered that he and his two companions had all their plans made to make a rope of their bedclothes with which to slide to the ground, but just as

Stories

they set about their work they heard us move, and had barely time to throw themselves in bed and counterfeit sleep.

“When I told him that the girls had kept guard, and it was owing to them that they were still prisoners, he ripped out an oath, and said: ‘When the women of the South turn soldiers, it is time for me and my friends to quit.’

“I wrote down the names of these three heroines, and it is a matter of keenest regret to me that I lost those notes.”³⁴⁶⁴

Johnzie Tongue

“...Along with Fauquier native Jonzie Tongue (scout for Gen. J.E.B. Stuart), Sloan (also a scout for Stuart), and Wiley (an independent scout who operated in Fairfax county), the Lake brothers were imprisoned at Camp Lookout, Maryland in 1863.” They took part in an escape on September 3, 1863. “After roll call we crept as near the dead line as possible....As the sentinels met and separated, we made our dash for freedom. The river, the bay and bridge were heavily guarded with infantry. Outside of that was a cavalry patrol, 2 1/2 miles from prison. These facts we had learned prior to our attempt.

“We took the bay point about 250 yards from the beach. The water was about five feet deep and the tide was out. It was as dark as Erebus. It became deeper and deeper until my brother, a lad of sixteen, began to strangle. Tongue and I lifted him up and carried him half a mile through the deepest part. After

³⁴⁶⁴ Hunter, Alexander, __#_____. which book?

Stories

our wade of 2 1/2 miles, we reached land outside of cavalry pickets. We took off our ragged clothes and wrung the water from them. We forced marched to get as far from camp as possible before daylight.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’ In minutes he returned, bringing a bottle of the finest whiskey I ever tasted. Our friend toasted Jeff Davis, General Lee, Stonewall Jackson and General Stuart. I have thought of that southern gentleman a thousand times since.”³⁴⁶⁵

Courtney Washington

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry, (Hunter served first in the 17th Va. Inf.,) to the Black Horse], and they were sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the “Black Horse Cavalry”.³⁴⁶⁶

³⁴⁶⁵ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

³⁴⁶⁶ Hunter, *Whigh one of his books?* Probably *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, pp. ****Check.** Also check spelling of Spilman/ Spillman/ Spellman.

Stories

Charles Brown Willis

“Apparently sometime after his children were born, CB began acting very odd, according to his granddaughter, my Aunt Caroline. He was sent to Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he remained until his death. My Aunt said there was talk of "foul play" concerning his death. The family believed that he was murdered in there. They went to bring his body home and apparently didn't have enough money with them to transport him home. They came home to get the money, went back to bring him home for burial and his body could not be found. I called Western State Hospital to see if they had a burial record, none was found but they do have his records there, barely legible I was told by a Ms. Sharon Jackson. I have not obtained the records.”³⁴⁶⁷

³⁴⁶⁷ Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis.

7

Letters

John Madison Follin

Wood Park

August 25th 1874

My Darling

After bidding you a sad adieu at the door I hurried off for fear I would show the weakness I felt at parting from you.

There was no incident of note on the road to the station. Basil and I had a quiet, pleasant, trip and arrived some time before the cars. We found Mr. Anderson there on his way home so I had companions as far as the Relay and until I parted from him and took the Washington train. I *** had'nt [sic] time to realize that I was very, very, lonesome and that a large part of myself had been left some distance behind.

I arrived in Washington about seven o'clock and after changing my clothes and re-packing my valise I started out to make some calls, the first person I saw after getting off the street cars was Florence Cook, who wanted to know how Miss Georgie was. I then went to see Mr. Riley with whom I took tea, after which I lit a segar [sic] and walked around to see Charley, they all said I looked so well that I went into a Grocery store and weighed and, would *** [or weighed?] 132 pounds, Seven pounds more than I weighed the 3rd day of August.

Letters

Then I went around to Mrs Kesslers, she was glad to see me and to hear from you, asked me whether you had improved any, and particularly how my Aunt Nelia [Cornelia] and sister Em [Emma] were. I saw Mrs Duvall and the Doctor and told the Dr. that you were anxiously looking for a few lines from Washington, Mrs Kessler had written to you sunday and I presume given you all the news in her budget, which is generally pretty well filled, but I have some which *** when she wrote. Davis' stock was sold out for twenty three hundred Dollars and after deducting rent, clerk hire, and expenses of sale left only fourteen hundred for creditors, Shailer says he loses [sic] about seven hundred and feels pretty hard against Davis for his action in making his brother equal to him in the mortgage. Mrs. K. says Davis wrote to Savannah Georgia for a situation, I feel very sorry for him and appreciate his desire to remove from the scene of his failure, but think he had better remain where he is if he can get ***

[Page(s) missing]

Give my love to Cousin Margaret and Miss Mary, and thank them for their kindness to me. Remember me to Basil and tell him I would like to have him up here to go to Camp Meeting with me. Also to Mr. Hewitt and family and especially to Aunt Nelia and sister Em when you see her. I would like to visit Carroll again, my trip will always be an oasis in my memory.

I am trying to be resigned to the inevitable and make myself as happy as I can *** be without you.

Letters

I will probably get along very well while at home, but your image fills my heart and thought of you my mind all the time, and I long for the time when we shall meet again.

Enjoy the rest of your vacation all you can and come back to the city recruited for another short campaign, don't let any thought of my loneliness detract from you pleasure, it will be happiness for me, to know that you are happy and enjoying *** and that when I see you again, your eyes will be bright and your cheeks filled with roses. I will return to Washington next tuesday, so I think you had better send your answer there.³⁴⁶⁸ Enclosed I send a boquet [sic] with the compliments of sister Em. All join in love to you. With much love and many prayers I will close.

Yours devotedly,

Johnnie ³⁴⁶⁹

***Intro here to next.

"Dear Mr. Follin:

"I am enclosing copy of Black Horse Co., as I told you I would. To day was the first chance Mr. Bushong has had to make copy. I am also sending same to

³⁴⁶⁸ Her answer to a marriage proposal made during their visit?

³⁴⁶⁹ Letter, John Madison Follin to Georgianna Dorsey, 25 August 1874 [six months before they wed]; image files *Untitled-5.psd, Untitled-6.psd, Untitled-7.psd, Untitled-8.psd, Untitled-9.psd*, scanned by author, 17 January 2002; photocopies provided by Ms. Metzinger (previously cited) to author, before 17 January 2002; transcribed by editor, 22 June 2006. Original letter owned by Ms. Metzinger's cousin, James, and photocopied by his sister.

Letters

Father's Comrad Mr Armstrong of Watterloo [sic] Va^a trusting you will enjoy reading it. Manria³⁴⁷⁰ isn't so well. So Father and I thought best not to come to camp to night. I remain very sincerely...."³⁴⁷¹

Hugh Hamilton, Jr.

"..one of the best soldiers in the Co. & was most highly esteemed by the officers & members not only by the Co. but by the regiment...but, if they [his comrades] all were living, they would join in my testimonial that your father, Nimrod Green, or Nim, as we loved to call him, was one of the best soldiers in the command.." ³⁴⁷² Have we the entire letter, or more of the part that pertains

to NMG?

Warrenton, Va.

Jan. 26, 1922

Dear Mrs. Steele,

Yours of the 25th rec'd this morning. I was a member of the Black Horse Co. which was Co. B 4th Va. Cavalry. I knew your father, Nimrod Green. He was one of original members of the B. H. Co.—a member before the war. Your father

³⁴⁷⁰ Or "Mauria".

³⁴⁷¹ Letter, Undril Holland Bushong ("120 First St., City") to J. M. Follin, 1 May 1923. Photocopy provided to author by Ms. Edna Metzinger (P. O. Box 225, Sperryville, Virginia 22740-225), 2 March 2006. Letter is composed on the front and back of a single sheet; photocopy is on two sheets.

³⁴⁷² Letter, Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922.

Letters

was one of the best soldiers in the Co. & was most highly esteemed by the officers & members not only by the Co. but by the regiment. In the early days after the war we did not think so much of war records & now it is almost too late to recall much that took place in those stirring times. Nearly all the old Co. have passed away. In this town, where so many lived, only two are left, but if they all were living they would join in my testimonial that your father, Nimrod Green or Nim, as we loved to call him, was one of the best soldiers in the Command. I am truly glad to have heard from the daughter of my old friend & comrade.

Sincerely yours,

Hugh Hamilton

Handcopied letter provided by Lillian Norman, 1 October 1984.

Robert Allison Hart

"...sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound received in a raid with Mosby [on the] first day of April [1863]. They captured 82 prisoners, killed 25, lost one man, had four or five wounded!"³⁴⁷³ This reference refers to the skirmish at the Miskel farm in Loudoun County. Hart was home on

³⁴⁷³ Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

Letters

furlough.³⁴⁷⁴ Sallie Turner exaggerates the Union casualties. Only nine were killed.

Isham Keith

In 1894, in a letter to General Bradley T. Johnson, General William Payne, a former Black Horse Captain told this episode about Isham Keith:

“When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864, this man [Louis Powell³⁴⁷⁵] and a comrade captured six of his men near Warrenton. He left them in charge of somebody in the town while he rode up to greet some of his friends.

“The men that he had captured were stragglers from Torbert’s command who had been guilty of some gross and infamous brutality to Isham Keith (Judge Keith’s brother) and his family. They sacked the house, piled the furniture and beds in the yard, and burned them. They insulted his old mother and his wife. Isham at the time was concealed in the woods. As soon as they left he came to his ruined home and heard the story. Mounting his horse he started in pursuit. Upon reaching Warrenton he found these men prisoners. He killed four of them. When the news was brought to Powell with weapon in hand he galloped to the place where he heard the pistol shots, stopped the massacre

³⁴⁷⁴ Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

³⁴⁷⁵ Louis Powell was tried as a co-conspirator of Lincoln's assassination. In the letter, Payne discusses his arrest due to his acquaintance with Powell, who often used the name Payne.

Letters

and was with difficulty prevented from killing Keith. He claimed the prisoners as his and announced his intention of saving their lives at the risk of his own.”

Gen. Payne added a note to his letter: “Wrote Brad Johnson 10th Sept. explaining that the outrage upon the Keiths was only in verbal insult, destruction of property and robbery.”³⁴⁷⁶

Charles Philip Latham

Envelope, typed transcription³⁴⁷⁷:

:

Postmark: Washington, D.C. Jan ? 1864

Three cent stamp (canceled)

Addressee:

Woodville Latham Esq.

Care of Col. H. W. Brown

3rd New Jersey Vols

Army of Potomac

Left Edge:

Approved C. W. K. for

W. P Wood} OCP

³⁴⁷⁶ Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

³⁴⁷⁷

Letters

Supt

Letter, Handwritten³⁴⁷⁸:

Old Capitol

Jan 2nd 1864

My Dear Pa

I have written to you several times through Col. Taylor & have rec'd no reply. I suppose he has had no opportunity of sending you my notes.

I am perfectly well & comfortable. I am in a room with only eight others who are perfect gentlemen.

James Jones rec'd a letter from his sister through Col Brown to whose care I direct this. If you will write to me letting me know if you are all well & give or send the letter to Capt. Gilmore U.S.A. or to Col Brown I will recieve [sic] it

My love to the family

Your Aff. Son

Charles Latham

Letter, handwritten³⁴⁷⁹:

Point Lookout

Mar. 29th 1864

³⁴⁷⁸ Letter from Charles P. Latham to Woodville Latham, Sr., 2 Januarey 1864.

³⁴⁷⁹ Letter from Charles P. Lathem to "My Dear Cousin," 29 March 1864.

Letters

My Dear Cousin

I have just recieved [sic] a letter from you dated Mar 22nd, acknowledging the receipt of mine of the 24th Feb. I have written but one letter to you and about a week ago. Do you allude to my letter to my father? has [sic] he recieved [sic] it?

You are the only one of my relations who has shown any interest in my welfare since I have been a prisoner—a striking evidence of how little the inhabitants of Point Lookout are thought of in “Dixie”. Imagine me here without a friend except those that I have made since I was captured and the little reliance that is to be placed in most friends of long standing and you can imagine the pleasure that is experienced in communicating with one whom we know to be sincere in all dealings towards us.

Why has Bob failed to write to me? If our situations were exchanged one for the other I should certainly have written to him be fore this. Hoping that you are well and will write again

I am in haste

Your aff Cousin

Chas. P. Latham

[Could “Bob” mean Robert Latham? Ed Armstrong refers to “Bobb”.]

Typed on the letterhead “Charles P. Latham, Attorney at Law”³⁴⁸⁰:

³⁴⁸⁰ Letter from Charles P. Latham to “Aleck,” 22 March 1895.

Letters

Richmond, Va. March 22nd 1895.

Dear Aleck:—

In the hurry with which one of my letters of yesterday was written I am afraid I conveyed an erroneous impression as to a matter of not much consequence it is true, still I desire to correct it if my recollection is right. I said, I think, that I had been requested to make something like an address before Pickett Camp. This is not true. The Commander, Captain Laughton, has given me several very cordial invitations to attend their meetings and on yesterday he called on me again and renewed the invitation, and when I told him that I would undoubtedly go to the one to be held this week, or next, he said the boys would almost certainly call upon me to give them a little speech about the war, and he hoped I would gratify them. I told him that I had gone into the army when a mere boy, and had served to the end as a private, and consequently knew little that occurred outside of my own company, except while I was in prison, and I took it for granted that there was nothing in an experience of that sort to interest them. He insisted and I rather yielded, but I shall have very little if any thing to say. This is all of it. I simply want to say that the compliment of requesting me to address the Camp was not paid me. I am glad of the opportunity of attending however, and feel sure of spending the evening pleasantly.

With love to Mamy and the children,

Sincerely yours,

Letters

Richard Lewis

The records that Genl. W. H. F. Payne included with his letter to Richard “Dick” Lewis—two letters of report from Genl. Stuart to his superiors, with endorsements by Lee and Lt. Col. Taylor—had eventually made their way to President Davis. The first regards the Catlett Incident of 12 April 1864, which included Co. H cavalymen Richard Lewis and Acplfar “Acca” Marsteller (Channing Meade Smith was in Culpeper County at this time, as may be seen in his letters); the second regards the Catlett incident of 16 April 1864, which included Lewis, Channing and James Monroe Love.

“The following military records of Richard and William Lewis...were collected and sent to the family by General William ...[H.] Payne, of Fauquier...” with his introductory letter:³⁴⁸¹

“My dear old Chum and Comrade:

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, and as no man in the company has a record superior to yours, I send you a reference which you had better keep for the benefit of your family. It is a record of General Stuart complimenting you and Acca Marstella for distinguished conduct during the war. Preserve it so you can always turn to it when you have occasion to do so.

³⁴⁸¹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 202–205. The middle initial “A” is a misprint, and Payne was never a U. S. Senator. Price quotes Letter, General William [Henry Fitzhugh] Payne to “Richard H. Lewis, Esq., Rixeyville, Va.,” date unknown [between 1865 and 1927], and Letter, Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Hdqtrs, Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), 14 April 1864.

Letters

"This record will be found in volume 33, page 267 of the war records.

"With very kind regards and best wishes, I am your friend,

"William H. Payne."

Generals Stuart and Lee to Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, regarding the Catlett Incident of 12 April 1864:

"I have the honor to report the following affair (*petite guerre*) which occurred near Catlett Station on the 12th. Private Richard Lewis and A. Marsteller, both of Company 4, Virginia Cav. [Co. H., 4th, Va. Cav.] met with a party of four officers of the regular army, Captain and 3 Lts.

"These two gallant scouts attacked the party, Lewis confronting the leading two, while Marsteller presented his pistol to the two in the rear. One of these, Capt. McKee of the 2nd U.S. Infantry, offered resistance and was eventually killed, not until he had fired twice at his assailants. His Capts. took advantage of this encounter and escaped. Marsteller having dispatched McKee, reinforced Lewis, when the two remaining officers surrendered. They are: 1st Lt. Butler and Bryne of the Second U. S. Inf. Evidently veterans promoted for meritorious conduct from the ranks. They have been brought safely through to my headquarters. This all took place within a short distance of the camp of a portion of the 6th Corps. The commanding general's attention is respectfully invited to these instances of exhibition and extraordinary bravery and individual prowess. These officers were all mounted and armed, were veterans of the regular army, one says 20 years in the service. Would it be proper to send this report to his Excellency the President?

Letters

“Most respectfully your obedient servant,

J. E. B. Stuart, *Major-General.*”

...

“Endorsement, Headquarters, Northern Va., April 15, 1864

“Respectfully forward [sic] for the information of the Dept. in connection with this report and another report transmitted yesterday. R. E. Lee, *General.*”

“Endorsement No. 2, April 28, 1862 [sic—should be 1864]

“Respectfully submitted to the President in compliance with a suggestion of Gen. Stuart. As a bold deed it may instruct and please. J. A. Sedden, *Secretary of War.*”³⁴⁸²

The body of the second letter is quoted herein from an article by Channing rather than from Price’s book. Generals Stuart and Lee to Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, regarding the Catlett Incident of 16 April 1864:³⁴⁸³

³⁴⁸² Channing’s CV article and the article in *The Evening Star* (cited below) match a different endorsement by Lee with Stuart’s report of the Catlett Incident of 16 April 1864 than the one quoted above from Price. Also, the articles do not quote any endorsement by Sedden.

³⁴⁸³ Channing M. Smith, “In Deadly Peril,” *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXX, no. ## (month, 1922): 222–223. Photocopy of magazine article provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. Channing quotes Letters, J. E. B. Stuart, Major General (Headquarters Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia), to Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, Ass’t Adj’t General, 20 April 1864; R. E. Lee, General (Headquarters), 20 April 1864.

Another transcription of Stuart’s letter appears at Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 5. Litsey quotes “Made Record as Scout For Confederate Army: Channing M. Smith Commended by Gens. Lee and Stuart for Intrepidity,” *The Evening Star*, Washington, [D. C.] date unknown. This version of this letter is identical to the version printed in the *Confederate Veteran*; Litsey notes that Channing owned the original letter by Stuart.

Letters

“Colonel: I have the honor to report the following affair (petite guerre), which occurred in the operations within the enemy’s lines near Catlett’s Station on the 16th inst.:

“Privates Channing M. Smith, Richard Lewis, and Lowe [sic], of Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, acting as scouts in Fauquier county, met and attacked a party of five of the enemy, killing four, one escaping. This affair reflects great credit on the valor and skill of the gallant scouts who executed it, and too much praise cannot be awarded them.

“Their operations serve to inspire confidence in our men and keep our enemies in a state of constant and wholesome terror. The attention of the Commanding general is called to these young men, who are continually giving evidence of their gallantry and daring by similar exploits. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully your obedient servant...Stuart.”

Indorsement—“Respectfully forwarded for the information of the Department. I have on several previous occasions called the attention of the Secretary of War to the gallantry of Channing M. Smith and other young scouts of this army.... Lee.”

James Markham Marshall

“Dear Mother,

Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction]. I understand they are now having a desperate fight there and I write you a few lines to tell you not to believe any reports you may hear about Archie

Letters

or myself being killed until it is fully confirmed. There are so many such reports. The people seem to be in the greatest state of excitement and report our loss has been very heavy. I may be killed in this battle but I hope to bear myself like a man. After it is over I shall try to return home.

Give my love to all the children and believe me to be

Your affectionate son,

Jas. Marshall

We are in a great hurry and I cannot write more. Am behind the company but I want to thank you for having stood in the place of a real mother to me. So much so that I have never felt the loss of my own and assure you of my love.

J.J.M.”³⁴⁸⁴

Thomas Gordon Pollock

“All of those in the article (Pollock, Marshall, Lee) are cousins. The article was included in Clan Pollock International's Newsletter, *The Pollag*, January 2004.”³⁴⁸⁵

“Thomas Gordon Pollock graduated from the University of Virginia Law School in 1859. He practiced law in Shreveport, Louisiana and White Sulphur

³⁴⁸⁴ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861–1865*, p.13.

³⁴⁸⁵ Richard “Dick” Pollock, “Re: Thomas Gordon Pollock,” email from DickPoll@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 16 April 2004.

Letters

Springs, West Virginia prior to the start of the Civil War. He fought in these battles: Antietam, Seven Days' Campaign, Gauley Bridge, Magraw Bridge and Gettysburg. He also was a member of the Black Horse Troop of Cavalry of Fauquier, Virginia that had duty during the execution of John Brown, the Abolitionist.

"Thomas's parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896). Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

"Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.

"On 30 Jun 1863 Thomas wrote the following poignant letter to his Father:

" 'Headquarters Kemper Brigade

" 'Chambersburg, Pa. June 30th 1863

" 'My dear Father—

" 'A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night and I hasten to wish this to accompany him on his doubtful journey and then to encounter the still more doubtful fate of letters from Culpepper by horse to Fauquier. We passed the Potomac at Williamsport on the 26th and entered this town on the suburbs of which we are now encamped on the 28th nearly in the rear of the army. You can form some idea of the discipline now when after a long days march when the rolls are called on entering bivouac but one single absentee is separated from a whole brigade. The contrast between the condition

Letters

of the army now and last year when we entered Maryland is most encouraging. Everyone noticed it & spoke of it in Hagerstown. It is almost amusing to witness the obvious stare with which we are regarded as our sunburnt mostly dressed regiment, but moving in closed ranks with the cadenced step to the tune of Dixie and with enfield muskets glistening and to the red battle flag inscribed all over with the names of our victories—pass through the thoroughfare of one of the numerous towns. Sadness is on the countenance of all but some trying to look fierce and angry and tell us confidentially we will be never get back. It is a beautiful country overflowing with wealth and fatness. Every inch of ground seems to be providing something. The army is swelling in good eating such as the poor fellows have not as much as heard of since the beginning of the war. But all this is regular and in good order. I have heard of no case of outrage to person or property. Such is Genl Lees order. I enclose you the last, and what Genl Lee says this army does down to the lowest private because they say “I reckon he knows.” The perfect reverence this soldier feels for his orders is only equaled by their faith in him. It strikes me as a perfect picture of faith. Here they are penetrating the heart of a hostile country leaving their homes behind broad rivers and the largest of the enemies armies while in front of them is gathering all of the sustenance that can be obtained by a power fortified by every element of military power—yet they are as happy and as secure in their feeling as if they were at home—they would go into any battle with as much assurance of victory as if it were already won—simply because they have an almost fanatical confidence in their cause & their leader.

Letters

Important movements are in foot but it would be improvident to trust them to the doubtful fortunes of this letter.

“ ‘Give my love to Ma—Lilly, Roberta & Charlie & Uncle Alfred.

“ ‘In haste I am as ever Your devoted Son

“ ‘T. G. Pollock.’

“Three days later Thomas was killed during Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg.

“His cousin Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863) was also killed during Pickett’s Charge. James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833)

“The letter is published with the permission of the Pollock Papers, #865, Southern Historical Collection, The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.”³⁴⁸⁶

George Harden Shumate

Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: “A few days ago several prisoners were brought in, they were captured at Culpepper Co House. George Shumate was one, they were put in the Court House and strictly guarded. Most of them, 7 in number, were without coats – the gentlemen and ladies supplied them with clothing and eatables – they were taken to Washington. I could freely shed tears on account of Mr. Shumate – he was not

³⁴⁸⁶ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot, “Captain Thomas Gordon Pollock (27 Sep 1838—3 Jul 1863),” *The Pollag*, (January 2004): 6.

Letters

allowed even to write to his family & had not time sufficient between his being brought to town and his leaving in the cars for Washington for his wife to learn of the news of his capture so as to have come in town. I am sorry for both of them –separation is too painful under easy circumstances, but doubly so under these severe trials.”³⁴⁸⁷

Channing Meade Smith

General Stuart to General Chilton, Channing’s maternal uncle:

“My Dear General: I sent your letter to Channing Smith. I heard from him the other day. He is now near Markham, Salem, etc. He does not seem to want rest, but the first time I have a chance I will intimate my willingness to approve an indulgence if he desires it.... As for Channing Smith’s promotion, he has richly won it. He is after the Mosby style—cool, courageous and self-possessed—a perfect nonchalance under circumstances of great personal danger calculated to shake the stoutest hearts. Imagine his confronting a brigade of Yankees unexpectedly in Thoroughfare Gap and coolly informing them that he was one of Stahl’s scouts who had just had a narrow escape from the rebs, and expressing apprehension of the rebs hanging him for being

³⁴⁸⁷ Welton, p. 144.

Letters

disguised *in gray*. I shall cheerfully unite with you in any effort to get Channing promoted.”³⁴⁸⁸ ³⁴⁸⁹

Channing wrote this report to Genl. Stuart.

April 10th 1864

General

I send you the following information; which comes from a Source perfectly reliable. I am indebted to a Ladie in Culpeper Ct House, who is very prudent, veracious,³⁴⁹⁰ ec and whom opportunities for hearing are good as she has been a good deal at Grant’s Hd. Qrs.

...

Lewis went to Fauquier last week—I expected to have heard from him ere this—will go there myself tomorrow, and see what arrangements he has made

³⁴⁸⁸ John Scott, “Scout Life with the Black Horse,” *Philadelphia Weekly Times*, 24 May 1879, Vol. III, Number 13. Photocopy of three-hole-punched, typed transcript of article provided by Michael A. Smith (previously cited), 3 June 2002. Scott quotes Letter, Major General J. E. B. Stuart (Headquarters Camp Dick Garnett) to General Chilton, 31 August 1863.

³⁴⁸⁹ Stuart’s letter is dated 31 August 1863. He describes as occurring at Thoroughfare Gap an event that is placed at Wilderness and dated 11 May 1864 by Bakeless, *Spies of the Confederacy*, 367–369. Stuart was killed on 11 May 1864 at Fredericksburg and could not have known and written about Channing’s Wilderness activities on that date. Either Bakeless, or his source, incorrectly dated Channing’s use of his “Stahl’s scout” line, or Channing used this line more than once.

³⁴⁹⁰ Several sources transcribe this word as “vivacious,” but editor concludes after thorough handwriting analysis with a photocopy of the original letter that the correct transcription is “veracious.” This also fits the letter content, as the word means “accurate, precise;” it would be logical for him to have taken the time to assert to his superior the dependability of intelligence that he did not himself gather firsthand.

Letters

to watch the Rail Road. ... One of the men with me I've sent to his Regt—The bearer of this, I wrote to Col. Randolph for another I suppose there will be no difficulty about it.

...

I am very Truly

Yours Most Respfly

Channing M Smith³⁴⁹¹

Mosby to the Secretary of War in September 1864, requesting Channing for his unit:

“Sir: I respectfully ask that Pvt. Channing M. Smith (Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry) be transferred to Co. E. of my command (43rd Va. Battⁿ P. R—³⁴⁹²) for promotion. Being thoroughly acquainted with the country in which I operate and an experienced scout I am very anxious to secure his services as I ——ed thereby —— [be, to, he?] relieved of a great deal of labor—if transferred, I

³⁴⁹¹ Letter, Channing M. Smith to unnamed General, 10 April 1864. Photocopy of handwritten letter, provided by Samuel Hopkins, Jr. (45 Warrenton Road, Baltimore, MD 21210), transcribed by editor, 20 March 2006. Full text of letter printed in book by Robert J. Trout, *They Followed the Plume: The Story of J. E. B. Stuart and His Staff* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books 1993), 296–297. Trout identifies the addressee as Stuart.

³⁴⁹² Partisan Rangers.

Letters

shall then recommend his promotion for valor and skill to be junior 2^d
Lieutenant of Co. E. Very Respectfully,....”³⁴⁹³

Mosby again to the Secretary of War in December 1864, applying for
Channing’s promotion:

Sir: I beg leave to recommend that the vacancy occasioned in the brevet³⁴⁹⁴
second lieutenancy of Co. E. 43. Va. P. R. Battalion by the death of Lieutenant
Wm. [William] G. Martin be filled by the promotion for valor and skill of Pvt.
Channing M. Smith of the same company—he has been distinguished for his
gallantry on many occasions particularly at Greenwich, which elicited an order
from General Stuart & at Leesburg in May last when he was severely wounded.
He is likewise a young man of intelligence & fully equal to the responsibilities of
the position. Very Respectfully, Your Obt Servt [Obedient Servant]....”

On the reverse of this letter, Lee added the following endorsement:

“Res [Respectfully] forwarded & recommended under the provisions of the
law for appointment for valor and skill. This young man has been so often
recommended for appointment by the late Maj. Genl. Stuart and myself that it

³⁴⁹³ Letter, John S[ingleton] Mosby, Lt. Colonel, to Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary of War, 25 September 1864. Photocopy of handwritten letter provided by Michael A. Smith, (previously cited), 3 June 2002; photocopy held in 2007 by author.

³⁴⁹⁴ A type of promotion common during the 19th century, in which an officer gains “the authority and insignia of the brevetted rank” without the pay. This definition from: “Wikipedia: brevet (military),” © 2006 Answers Corporation, *brevet*: Information from Answers.com (<http://www.answers.com/main/ntquery;jsessionid=1n5hfmp9fclur?tname=brevet-military&method=6&sbid=lc06a>; 22 April 2006), pph 2.

Letters

is deemed unnecessary to state more explicitly in this communication the facts upon which the recommendation is based.”

Mosby and Lee’s request met approval in the Adjutant and Inspector General’s Office two months later:

“Valor & Skill. ——— Approbation Feby 7/65 [7 February 1865].

“Res. [Respectfully] submitted to the Secretary of War.

“A recommendation for an appointment of a Brevet Second Lieutenancy to Company E 43rd Va P. R. Battalion on the ground of extraordinary valor & skill. There is a vacancy for the appointment sought and the facts & circumstances of the valor & skill serve to meet the requirements of the law.

“By order **J. Eda Palpry, Lt. Col.**—— ”³⁴⁹⁵

In November 1865, Genl. Lee wrote:

“Mr. Channing M. Smith served in the cavalry of the Confederate army and was one of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart’s most trusted scouts. He was frequently sent in charge of parties detailed to watch the enemy and gain information of his movements, etc., and always acquitted himself well. He sometimes acted under

³⁴⁹⁵ Letters, John S[ingleton] Mosby, Lt. Colonel, to Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary of War, 6 December 1864; R[obert] E[dward] Lee (Head Qrs ANV [Headquarters, Army of Northern Virginia]), 6 December 1864, written on verso of Mosby’s letter; J. Eda Palpry, [Adjutant & Inspector General’s Office, Confederate War Department] to Secretary of War, 7 February 1865, also on verso of Mosby’s letter, beside Lee’s. Photocopy (two sheets) of handwritten letters (one sheet, front and back) provided by Michael A. Smith, (previously cited), 3 June 2002; photocopy held in 2007 by author.

Letters

my special directions; and I found him active, bold, faithful, and intelligent in the discharge of his duties and very reliable.”³⁴⁹⁶

John William Stone

“A Letter Written from A. D. Payne to Mrs. Susan Jane Kelly Stone

After the Death of Her Husband in Prison”³⁴⁹⁷

Dear Madam:

It is my painful duty to impart to you the intelligence of the death of your husband, Mr. John W. Stone. He died in the Hospital of the West Capitol Prison, between the hours of 4 & 5 P. M. on Thursday, May the 12th.

It is very gratifying to me to be able to assure you that his last moments were attended by the presence of friends to whom he expressed himself in perfect readiness to die and the most affectionate messages to yourself, his children, and friends, and hoped you would not loose [sic] sight of the great consolation his perfect assurance of God’s Mercy ought to afford. He was most decently interred. I accompanied his remains to their final resting place & got

³⁴⁹⁶ Channing M. Smith, “In Deadly Peril,” *Confederate Veteran* vol. XXX, no. 6 (June, 1922): 222–223. Smith quotes Letter, Robert E. Lee (Lexington, Virginia), 6 November 1865. Litsey, “Smith: Family of Mildred (Smith) Litsey,” 5, quotes a similar version from “Made Record as Scout For Confederate Army: Channing M. Smith Commended by Gens. Lee and Stuart for Intrepidity,” *The Evening Star*, Washington, [D. C.,] date unknown.

³⁴⁹⁷ Letter, A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863.

Letters

the promise of the superintendent of the Cemetery that his grave should be marked, that hereafter it could be identified. The address of the man is Mr. Cross, Superintendent of The Congressional Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

I should feel that I had not completed my duty did I not say to you that a long association as a companion in arms justifies me in saying that in Mr. Stone's death our Country has lost one of its truest defenders & his community & friends a most valuable man. To you, Madam, and his children, as great as his character shows me it is, I know that I can not express or appreciate his loss.

In the first- that is a decree of that just Providence to whose Mercy, he died, commending you and yours, you will find the only fitting consolation.

I have in my possession & it was all that they allowed me of his, a little pocket diary, a couple of notes, & a pen & holder. These I will send you by the first safe opportunity. Believe me, Madam, with the utmost sympathy and respect

Yr. Obt. Servant,

A. D. Payne

Richmond

May the 24th 1863

James Vass

Vass wrote the following letter to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909:

Letters

Genl. T. T. Mumford, Lynchburg, Va.

Dear Genl. I am anxious to know the position and line of March of Fitz Lee's Brigade on 2d May/63. (Day of Jackson flank movement at Chancellorsville.) "In McClellans Stuart," - he says- 1st Reg.-led the advance of the Infantry -2d- 5th & part of 3d marched on Jackson's right flank -ie- between Jacksons column & the enemy. to screen the movement, 4th Reg & part of 3d on right of Army. I was a courier for Genl Stuart that day & have always thought the above was the position of our Cavalry. Will you please write me where the 1st, 2d & 5th Reg. camped the night of the 1st & where & what time of the morning of the 2d they marched - & what route & position they were in on that flank movement. I am very much interested in our Cavalry movements during the war - & in fact all Confed. history - & want the above movement settled in my mind. By giving me the above information you will very much ob. friend and corrse. Signed J. Vass., 4th Va. Cavalry.³⁴⁹⁸ Vass wrote this letter on the letterhead of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Office of the Auditor of Public Accounting, Richmond.

Mortimer Weaver

To The Board of Visitors,

Soldiers' Home of R. E. Lee Camp No. 1, Confederate Veterans.

³⁴⁹⁸ Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

Letters

We, the undersigned, who served during the war in Company "H", 4th Virginia Cavalry, commonly known as the "Black Horse Company", certify that we were well acquainted with Mortimer Weaver, that the said Weaver applied to join our Company at the beginning of the war and was not admitted owing to the fact that he was a cripple, walked with difficulty &c.; he then went to General J. E. B. Stuart's Head Quarters and served during the existence of hostilities as a Scout and Courier for Gen'l Stuart. We personally know that his services were very highly valued by our great Cavalry General. As noted above he was never an enlisted soldier, but General Stuart gave him a paper for his protection in case he should be taken a prisoner by the enemy, which entitled him to exchange, which paper we are informed he has lost or mislaid. Mr. Weaver has now become a helpless invalid, in all probability caused by severe exposure in the military service in which he engaged. His friends who know of his excellent services and the high estimate in which he was held by General Stuart, think that his closing days would be made more comfortable if he can be admitted to the Soldiers' Home, and request that you act favorably on his application.

Respectfully,

Hugh Hamilton

M. M. Green

J. A. Pilcher

Jno. R. Turner

James Rector

Letters

Charles Brown Willis

This "letter was written by my great-grandfather Charles Brown Willis ... to his cousin Lillie Johnson. He was imprisoned at the time."³⁴⁹⁹

Ft. Delaware

April 4th, 1865

Dear Cousin,

Your very welcome letter came to hand this morning. I was much pleased to hear from you once, though I expect now to be kept in prison all summer and God only knows how much longer, during which time I sincerely hope you will write to me often; it is so much pleasure to receive letters from one's friends in this place. In fact, the only one we enjoy is corresponding with our friends. I hope now that Richmond is taken; the Orange and Alexandria Railroad may be opened so we both may have the pleasure of writing home. Your cousin Mr. Clagget is not here, though I expect he was sent to Point Lookout and has been exchanged. Thos Robinson³⁵⁰⁰ was captured last Sept. and sent there. I received only two letters from him. He did not mention Mr. C, however knowing I was not acquainted with him. They belonged to the same

³⁴⁹⁹ Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email to author, 12 June 2003.

³⁵⁰⁰ Charles's future brother-in-law, according to Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email to author, 12 June 2003.

Letters

company. Uncle John has received a letter from your mother. He also wrote to Josie sometime [sic] ago but has not received an answer yet, he sends his love to you all and would like for some of you all to write to him. In your next tell me where Mont Newhouse is. I wrote to him when I first received Mr. Cooper's letter but have not heard from him. Henry Yates is here but he does not know where they were sent. Charley Bragg had also written to Delley and cannot hear from him either. When you write home tell them to write to me. Should you see Mr. Bicksler tell him to write to me. I have not heard from him in some time, also tell Mr. Cooper if he is not too busy to write me also.

Lillie tell me if you see anyone you knew in Washington or whether or not you like city life. As for me I think I would enjoy myself on the Sandwich Islands were I but out of prison. You must excuse this scroll I write with a miserable pen. Give my love to all the family and tell Josie I shall ever remember his kindness. Write soon to your

afft [affectionate] cousin

CB. Willis

Co H 4th Va Cav

19 Division

Ft. Delaware

Delaware

Letters

Citation for above letter: ³⁵⁰¹

Handwritten note: ³⁵⁰² [***Verify that I transcribed it right. There are a few differences between my and her transcript.]

Mrs Robinson

Miss Fannie and

myself wish to get married

soon. I hope it meets your

approbation

Yours very Truly

C B Willis

Nov 14th 1876

³⁵⁰¹ Letter from Charles Brown Willis to Lillie Johnson, 4 April 1865. Letter held in 2003 by Bettie Harmon. Transcript provided to author as email text by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon, "POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis," email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 12 June 2003. Mrs. Harmon is great-great granddaughter of Charles Brown Willis. Hereinafter cited as Letter from Brown Willis to Lillie Johnson, 4 April 1865.

³⁵⁰² Letter from Charles Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876, *Chas.B. Willis Obit.tif* image file (of Willis's handwritten note) provided by Bettie (Manuel) Harmon as attachment to "Obit and note re: CB Willis," email from BLTIF@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003. Same image file shows obituary and note. Both transcribed in 2005 by editor from Tif image. Hereinafter cited as Letter from Brown Willis to Mrs. Robinson, 14 November 1876.

Fannie Fowke (Robinson) Willis's mother, Mrs. Robinson was Caroline (Bradford) Robinson, per Robinson Family Chart, 1999, in possession of Margaret Robinson (Mrs. G. Ripley Robinson, Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia). Her husband's grandfather was Jesse Balou Robinson, brother to "Miss Fannie".

Letters

8

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Introductory paragraph to be done by Lynn.

The following men are mistakenly listed by various sources as having been in the Black Horse Company, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry. Through decades of research, it has been determined that these individuals were not in the company. They are listed here to share information and dispel misinformation about them.

[**Include Daingerfield & the fellow mentioned by Dink among these, along with a diplomatic disclaimer?]

George W. Anderson

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

CSR: Chimborazo Hospital 15 November 1861 Bronchitis; captured 24 October 1864 near Chester Gap; Old Capitol Prison 27 October 1864; Elmira Prison 17 December 1864; exchanged 10 March 1865.

Additional Information:

James Winter Bailey

Photo:

Born: 14 July 1844 in England.³⁵⁰³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 13 July 1861; paroled 5 July 1865.

Additional Information: Not in any other record.

³⁵⁰³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Henry "Harry" Clay Bowen

Photo: "I don't have or know of any photos of Peter, Sr., or Jr. (BH?) I can send you a photo of both Henry Clay and William A., Jr., his brother. I know I have a postwar photo of Henry Clay in uniform and maybe William."³⁵⁰⁴

Image file is saved in E:\BHC Work Folder\Cavalryman Photos. Possibly came from Ray Gill.

Born: Remington, 3 April 1846.^{3505 3506 3507} Verify, then fix, then combine triplicate citations.

Marriage: Georgie Carmichael Rothrock, 1870.^{3508 3509 3510}

Died: 5 March 1928.^{3511 3512 3513}

³⁵⁰⁴ Raymond Gill, "Re: Tall Order," email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

³⁵⁰⁶ See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

³⁵⁰⁷ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

³⁵⁰⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

³⁵⁰⁹ See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

³⁵¹⁰ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

³⁵¹¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

³⁵¹² See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

³⁵¹³ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“Henry Clay died in Charlottesville, Virginia in 1928. He and his wife are buried in the Remington Cemetery. I dedicated an iron cross on his grave in 2004.”³⁵¹⁴

Obituary:

Children: “Henry Clay Bowen and Georgia Rothrock had 10 children, 6 boys and 4 girls.”³⁵¹⁵

Georgia Bowen, who wed a Mr. Brittle.³⁵¹⁶

Charles Hay Bowen.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County, and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County His father’s first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,³⁵¹⁷ 1805/6–1836.³⁵¹⁸

Brother Henry Clay Bowen, sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen **Ray**

³⁵¹⁴ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵¹⁵ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

³⁵¹⁷ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

³⁵¹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Other Family: His son Charles Hay Bowen married Grace Tilman Cottingham. Their children were Russell Cottingham Bowen and Charles H. Bowen, Jr.* Ray

His daughter Georgia Bowen married Leslie Meade Brittle. She died in 1958.³⁵¹⁹ Ray

“There are two Ellen Fitzhugh Bowens in the family. One is the daughter of William A. Bowen and sister to Henry Clay. She married Ferdinand Pue. The other Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen was a daughter of Henry Clay and she married Samuel Cole Brittle. Not having any more info on Peter, and given a choice, I would go with Margaret Hore. There is an Ellen Dade Fitzhugh and she was the wife of William A. Bowen, father to both William A. Bowen, Jr., and Henry Clay Bowen.”³⁵²⁰

So, Georgia Bowen and Ellen F. Bowen (daughters of Henry Clay) both married Brittles: Leslie Meade and Samuel Cole, respectively. Were they brothers?

Get this info from another of his emails.

“Yes. They were sons of Peyton Oliver Brittle and Susan Nelson Strickland. Samuel Cole b. 1868 and Leslie Meade b. 1875.” ³⁵²¹

³⁵¹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

³⁵²⁰ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵²¹ Ray Gill, “Re: Unraveling,” email from raygill2@juno.com (previously cited) to editor, 10 August 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“My wife is a direct descendant via son Charles Hay Bowen and grandson Charles Hay Bowen, Jr.” “My wife and I still own and live in the home that Henry Clay built in Remington.”³⁵²²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Confederate Pension Application: #See Conf. Pension application.

Additional Information: UDC. Application, Black Horse Chapter, per Krick. [May not have served with Black Horse. L. H.]

Hi Lynn. I never did ask Mr. Bowen about his family history. However, a friend of mine mentioned to him that you might contact him and Maxwell said that would be fine. His phone number is 540-439-8610.

Was a VMI New Market Cadet.³⁵²³ Family tradition says he fought with Black Horse and Mosby as opportunities arose.³⁵²⁴

Bowen, Henry Clay - Greenwood, Va. 8 mos. in 2 yrs. Grad 19 N. married Pvt A Co. Battle of New Market; Capt Cav. CSA. Farmer, Lumber dealer. Died March 5, 1928 in Charlottesville Hospital.³⁵²⁵

“He was a VMI cadet at New Market and he served with Mosby after leaving VMI. I cannot confirm his service with BH, but would be very appreciative to know if an accurate source for that story can be located.”³⁵²⁶

³⁵²² Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵²³ *The VMI New Market Cadets*, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

³⁵²⁴ Interview with Russell C. Bowen, June, 1988.

³⁵²⁵ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“By the way, I have never found any reference to Henry Clay Bowen serving in the Black Horse. Can’t deny it but don’t have any proof in the family records. I do know his father sent him to Greenwood Depot to get him away from the war in Fauquier Co. His father sent a letter to VMI requesting that he be admitted, which he was in 1864. He served at the battle of New Market but left to join Mosby in February 1865. I must dispute the information in Gen Helms book that he was at VMI for 3 years.”³⁵²⁷

H. C. Brightwell

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

³⁵²⁶ Raymond Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

³⁵²⁷ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (10938 Tidewater Trail, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22408) to editor, 12 July 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

CSR: Companies H, K; enlisted 22 January 1864; Farmville Hospital 18 July to 3 August 1864 Debility; Farmville Hospital 15 to 20 February 1865 Diarrhea; returned to duty 24 February 1865; paroled April 1865 Farmville.

Additional Information:

L. Bullack

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 29 April 1863 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Old Capitol Prison; paroled 1 May 1863.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

John Chester

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies G, H; captured 17 October 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol
Prison 7 November 1864; Elmira Prison 16 December 1864; exchanged 2
March 1865; furloughed for 30 days 8 March 1865.

Additional Information:

George W. Cloakey

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt; captured 26 November 1864 Prince William; took oath of
allegiance 7 June 1865.

Additional Information:

H. C. Cockrille

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

George Hamilton Coons

Photo:

Born: 15 November 1823 Culpeper County.³⁵²⁸

Marriage:

Died: 6/13/1885.³⁵²⁹ 12 June 1885 Crownsville Texas.³⁵³⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company D; enlisted 9 March 1862; horse killed Brandy Station 11 October 1863.

Additional Information: ³⁵³¹

George Cornwell

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

³⁵²⁸ UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁵²⁹ UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36.

³⁵³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁵³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 9 June 1863 Middleburg; Fort McHenry; Fortress Monroe

26 June 1863.

Additional Information:

Samuel Cowan

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Prisoner at Fort McHenry 28 March 1865.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

K. R. S. Croser

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: T spelled Croson. [Check # T again.]

James Crossen

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wounded badly in hip 28 May 1864; captured 20 March 1865
Hillsboro; Fort McHenry; “Belonged to Mosby’s gang,” the Federals said.

Additional Information:

George W. Davis³⁵³²

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

³⁵³² Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. V “???”: 143; Verify highlighted for this volume. Also see Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 54., for wife of George W. Davis.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

John P. Davis

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies A, H; 5'7", dark complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; captured 9 June 1863 near Middleburg; Fort McHenry 12 June 1863; Fortress Monroe; exchanged 26 June 1863; captured 19 January 1865 Prince William County; Old Capitol Prison; released 15 June 1865 Fort Warren.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

F. Diggs N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Not listed in source used for compiled service records.

Additional Information:

George Edmondson

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check E. G. Edmonds, Warrenton cemetery #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Sgt.; captured 17 October 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 10 November 1864; Elmira Prison 3 February 1865; exchanged 2 March 1865; Wayside Hospital 8 March 1865 Richmond; "Guerilla".

Additional Information: Sergeant.³⁵³³

Hezekiah H. Embrey

Photo:

Born: 25 December 1836.³⁵³⁴

Marriage:

Died: One Hezekiah Embrey buried Embrey-Smith Cemetery, Sumerduck, Fauquier County; died February 26, 1914.³⁵³⁵

26 February 1914; Embrey-Smith Family Cemetery.³⁵³⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

³⁵³³ Soldiers and Sailors Database, per Lynn, 6 January 2006.

³⁵³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 308; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109; Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

³⁵³⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 308; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

³⁵³⁶ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Farmer; enlisted 1 April 1863; Scout for Genl. Fitz Lee March to April 1864; wounded in left foot 7 May 1864 Todd's Tavern; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse; agriculturalist, Pine View, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: "H. Embry." Wounded at Todd's Tavern, May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Pine View, Fauquier County.³⁵³⁷ Private.³⁵³⁸

E. C. Grant

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 14 October 1863 Catlett's Station; Point Lookout prison; exchanged 1 November 1864.

³⁵³⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

³⁵³⁸ Godfrey, "Company H Database Report," 7 December 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Additional Information:

W. P. Hall

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Sgt.

Additional Information: Enl. April 25, 1861; sgt.; present April 1864.

William Harding

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 12 April 1862 Brandy; detailed November 1862 Hospital

Steward for the war.

Additional Information:

Lee Harrison

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wounded 11 February 1864; captured 24 November 1864 Front

Royal; Elmira Prison 3 February 1865; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 14 March 1865; said to be one of Mosby's men.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Additional Information:

George W. Herrington

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 July 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; Wagoneer.

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.) **source?**

Present February 1862. **source?**

P. Horn

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt.; Chimborazo Hospital 20 August 1864.

Additional Information:

Logan Hunton

Photo:

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.³⁵³⁹

Marriage: March 23, 1869, Sarah A. Ball.³⁵⁴⁰

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

³⁵³⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

³⁵⁴⁰ Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

CSR: 5'11", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; 20 years old; merchant; transferred from Ashby's Command 1 December 1861; discharged 28 May 1862 disability.

Additional Information: Of Buckland.³⁵⁴¹

(Not member of Black Horse.)

W. B. Hutcherson

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 15 March 1863 Loudoun County; Old Capitol Prison.

Additional Information:

³⁵⁴¹ Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

J. M. Johnson

Photo: Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, 500. Group photo at "the Second Reunion of the 43d Battalion, Virginia Cavalry... at Marshall (old Salem), August 14, 1895."

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured and paroled 5 May 1864[5?] Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information:

*** James Farish Jones**

Born: 8 November 1829³⁵⁴²

Marriage: "He was unmarried."³⁵⁴³

³⁵⁴² Mildred Conway Jones, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, (where: Privately Printed, when), 51.

³⁵⁴³ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Died: 26 April 1864.³⁵⁴⁴ “In 1863 he was captured and sent to Point Lookout, where he remained until he was exchanged as a sick prisoner. His health was so undermined that he could not reach home, and he died in Richmond and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.”^{3545 3546}

Died 26 April 1864; buried Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (section X, number 152).³⁵⁴⁷ His cemetery marker is inscribed, “Dr. J. F. Jones/ Black Horse Cavalry/ Died/ ——— 26, 186—”. Part of the inscription is obscured by the earth.³⁵⁴⁸

Obituary: “In this city [Richmond], on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, [died] at the house of L. R. Spilman... .”³⁵⁴⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Strother Seth Jones.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

³⁵⁴⁴ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

³⁵⁴⁵ B. Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (Sec. X, No. 152.) Buried Sec. 20 Hollywood cemetery

³⁵⁴⁶ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

³⁵⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

³⁵⁴⁸ Dan Janzegers, Jones Cemetery Marker Photograph, provided by Janzegers as [attachment name](#) image attachment to “more Black Horse pics,” email from bigfrenchguy@yahoo.com (previously cited) to editor, 4 July 2006.

³⁵⁴⁹ Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. _____) 7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

CSR: Doctor; captured 11 November 1863 Culpeper; Point Lookout Prison; paroled 3 March 1864.

Additional Information: “He was a physician, graduating at the old medical school in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1855.

“When the War Between the States began, he returned to Culpeper and volunteered with the Brandy Rifles. [...]”³⁵⁵⁰

It does not appear that James was a member of the Black Horse, unless he occasionally rode with them.

Jones J. F. Born:

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database. ³⁵⁵¹

Josiah Lowe

Photo:

Born: “From Great Britain.”³⁵⁵²

Marriage:

Died:

³⁵⁵⁰ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

³⁵⁵¹ Austin, Confederate Dead Database, alphabetical.

³⁵⁵² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 18 June 1861; dropped from roll January 1862.

Additional Information:

H. E. McDonald

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged
25 June 1863.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Richard McVeigh

Photo:

Born: Around 1825—1829 if 36 years old around 1861—1865.³⁵⁵³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 36 years old; wounded right breast, captured 10 April 1865 Fairfax Station; Old Capitol Prison 23 May 1865; released on oath 5 June 1865.

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.) Lynn, why this note? Stiles lists at Company H.

William Gill Moore

Photo:

Born:

³⁵⁵³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Tyler, V, 595. 1824–1910

Robert Orison

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 13 May 1863 Herndon Station; Old Capitol Prison; paroled
19 May 1865.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Additional Information: S. E. Page M [Check # Y]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with Company.

E. S. Payne Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "Eugene S. Payne"; Company G; enlisted 9 January 1864; furloughed 25 August 1864 Charlottesville Hospital; paroled 16 May 1865 Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Correspondent has not researched "E. S. Payne".³⁵⁵⁴

³⁵⁵⁴ Larry C. Payne, "RE: Ficklins, Hamiltons, and Paynes questions," email from lorypa@direcway.com (9842 Routes Hill Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-8465) to editor, 26 January 2006. Mr. Payne is [relationship] to [black horse person].

Marshall Payne

Photo:

Born: 1824³⁵⁵⁵

23 February 1824, Fauquier.³⁵⁵⁶

Marriage: Harriet A. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1822–1861; Mildred N. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1840 –1879.³⁵⁵⁷

First, Harriet A. Curtis of Stafford County on February 1847. She was age 27 at the 1850 census. She was buried in Stafford County, on land about eight or nine miles from the courthouse on Poplar Road.

Second, Mrs. Matilda N. “Mittie” Oliver on 23 February 1865 in Fauquier. Her parents were “George H. and Catherine O. Whitescarver”.³⁵⁵⁸

Died: 1887, C.S.A. marker³⁵⁵⁹

22 October 1887 at “Bellevue”. Buried at “Bellevue”; later moved to Warrenton Cemetery.³⁵⁶⁰

³⁵⁵⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170.

³⁵⁵⁶ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

³⁵⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170.

³⁵⁵⁸ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

³⁵⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 170.

³⁵⁶⁰ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Marshall Payne, 9th Va. Cav., Minor Payne and Berryman Payne, both of 4th Va. Cav., all buried in Orlean cemetery **See**³⁵⁶¹

[Seems like we have a couple of different Marshalls here, if one is buried at Orlean and another at Warrenton.]**

Obituary:

Children: He had ten children, five in each marriage. His second wife also brought to the family her son from her first marriage, George Oliver, who Marshall mentioned in his will.³⁵⁶²

Pattie Ann, 4 February 1849–after 1937, wed Henry Clay Utterback.

Catherine Elizabeth, 31 August 1852–[11 November 1944³⁵⁶³], wed Charles E. Holtzclaw [BH].

Susan Mildred, 4 April 1852–after 1937, wed Percy J. Lake.

Mary Louise, 20 February 1858–after 1937.

Amos Francis, 20 October 1859–after 1937, wed Mrs. Blair Johnson nee S. Janie Flynn.

Frances May [“Fanny”³⁵⁶⁴], 15 March 1867–after 1937, wed Warland [Marcus³⁵⁶⁵] Payne (her third cousin once removed³⁵⁶⁶).

³⁵⁶¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 133.

³⁵⁶² Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406–407.+

³⁵⁶³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163.

³⁵⁶⁴ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 470.+

³⁵⁶⁵ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 470.+

³⁵⁶⁶ Relationship determined via editor’s swift perusal of book by Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 377, 387, 402, 406, 431, 446, 470.+

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Ida Marshall, 24 May 1869–after 1937, wed Tazewell F. Johnson.

Lena, 27 February 1873–after 1937, wed Thomas C. Waddy.

Harry Wyer, 18 June 1876–after 1937, wed Ethel A. Brockman.

Clyde, 28 November 1877–after 1937, never married.³⁵⁶⁷

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Francis Payne and his first wife, Patsy Withers. His father was born 6 July 1781, married first on 10 November 1807, and died 13 April 1859. His mother was born sometime before the date of her father's 1791 will; she lived until at least 5 June 1826, the birth-date of her youngest child. They had twelve children.

His father married second Margaret Elizabeth Ball on 19 November 1837. They had six children.³⁵⁶⁸

The eighteen siblings were:

Amos, Catherine Withers, Francis Withers, Louisa, Eliza, Alexander, Martha, James Withers, Benjamin Franklin, Lucy Mildred, Marshall [subject of this biography], Mary Virginia, Thomas Henry, Anne Elizabeth, Emma Ellen, Irene Susan, John Ball and William Douglas.³⁵⁶⁹

Other Family: His maternal grandfather was Dr. James Withers, whose will named wife Elizabeth. His mother was one of twelve siblings; five sons and

³⁵⁶⁷ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 446–447.+

³⁵⁶⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 387–388.+

³⁵⁶⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 405–407.+

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

seven daughters. One of her sisters, Scythia (also spelled Sithey and Setha) wed his father's brother, Presley Payne.³⁵⁷⁰

His step-mother's parents were Thomas Ball of Rappahannock County, born 1775, and Margaret Bowen of Fauquier County.³⁵⁷¹

His step-son's father was William H. Oliver, "a merchant of Buchanan Co., Mo., son of Harry and Elizabeth Oliver...."³⁵⁷²

His nephew was Judge John Barton Payne.³⁵⁷³

Marshall's paternal grandparents were Francis Payne and Susannah Jett. Francis was third cousin to the George Payne who married Frances Stone, and from whom are descended eight of the other Paynes who were in Company H, as discussed at Alexander Dixon Payne's entry. Francis Payne and George Payne both were great-great grandsons of immigrant John Payne, born 1615 in England. Thus, Marshall Payne was a distant cousin of many of the other Paynes who were in the Black Horse Cavalry.³⁵⁷⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 30 July 1863 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 8 March 1864; exchanged 17 January 1865.

³⁵⁷⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 387–388.+

³⁵⁷¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 387–388.+

³⁵⁷² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

³⁵⁷³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 387–388, 403, 406, 442.+

³⁵⁷⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 44, 68–70, 377–378.+

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Additional Information: The “1850 census of Fq. Co. reports him as manager....” After this year, he moved to Stafford County. He is mentioned in records dating from 1855 through 1873 as having sold land several times in Stafford. By 1881 he was living at “Bellevue”. “Mr. Payne first rented “Bellevue” from Robert Scott and by his energy and industry accumulated sufficient means to buy it. It was formerly the home of Dr. Henry M. Clarkson.”

“He served in the Confederate States Army.”³⁵⁷⁵

Possibly he is the Marshall Payne on p. 406 of *Paynes of Virginia*,³⁵⁷⁶ but he would have been age 40 in 1864. Reference says, though, that he served in the Confederate Army. Little old for cavalry, but, ?

He is not Marshall K. Payne, brother of James Daniel Payne above, who would have been age 60 in 1866.

Marshall Payne, 9th Va. Cav., Minor Payne and Berryman Payne, both of 4th Va. Cav., all buried in Orlean cemetery **See**³⁵⁷⁷

****No source abbreviations at top. Is register entry based on the listing in Stiles? Stiles used Baird as a source; could he have read 9th Va Cav as 4th? Could check Archives reels to verify. Lynn, please provide feedback.****

Private.³⁵⁷⁸

³⁵⁷⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

³⁵⁷⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.+

³⁵⁷⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 133.

³⁵⁷⁸ Godfrey, “Company H Database Report,” 7 December 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

Photo:

Born: 1818³⁵⁷⁹

7 October 1818 at “Granville”.³⁵⁸⁰

Marriage: He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes.³⁵⁸¹

America Semmes was born 4 July 1828. They were married 4 July 1848. She died 29 January 1862, “three days after the birth of her eighth child.”

He wed Virginia Semmes on 4 April 1864. She died 18 November 1897. Both were daughters of Raphael Semmes and Matilda Jenkins.³⁵⁸²

Died: 1884³⁵⁸³

25 September 1848 in Warrenton. Buried at Warrenton Cemetery.³⁵⁸⁴

Obituary:

Children: At least one “son, Raphael S. Payne”.³⁵⁸⁵

³⁵⁷⁹ Welton, p. 141.

³⁵⁸⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 140.+

³⁵⁸¹ Welton, p. 141.

³⁵⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 140.+

³⁵⁸³ Welton, p. 141.

³⁵⁸⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 140.+

³⁵⁸⁵ Welton, p. 141.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

By his first marriage were eight children. By his second marriage was one child.³⁵⁸⁶

Charles Borromeo, 10 November 1848–25 September 1853.

Elizabeth Winter, 1 June 1850–after 1937, wed Dr. Thomas Marshall Jones.

Matilda Jenkins, 15 January 1852–5 September 1853.

Cora Bernard, 2 November 1853–after 1937, wed Christopher Columbus Shriver.

John Carroll, 24 September 1855–18 February 1936, wed Helen Fairlie Hill.

William Gaston, 26 May 1858–5 December 1932, never married.

Raphael Semmes, 3 June 1860–12 Sept 1927, wed Minnie Dunlap Thomas.

Mary Virginia, 26 January 1862–3 December 1969.

Anne America, 22 February 1865–17 December 1917, never married.³⁵⁸⁷

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Daniel Payne and Elizabeth Hooe Winter. His father was born 17 January 1784, married 9 July 1805, and died 19 September 1860. His mother was born 3 December 1783 and died 19 March 1855.³⁵⁸⁸

He was one of eight siblings: William Richards Hooe Winter, Richards, Robert Townsend Hooe, Susannah Richards, John Scott, Elizabeth Hooe Winter, Rice Winfield Hooe and Alban Smith.³⁵⁸⁹

³⁵⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 142.+

³⁵⁸⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 177–180.+ Additional detail on children at these pages.

³⁵⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 104.+

³⁵⁸⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 137–142.+

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Other Family: See A. D. Payne [BH].

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818–1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne.”³⁵⁹⁰ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “He was known as Major Rice Payne.” He built the “home on Culpeper Street, called “Mecca”, long celebrated for its spacious and brilliant hospitality. It was completed and occupied early in 1861.

“Following the First Battle of Manassas in this year, Mrs. Payne opened “Mecca” as a hospital for wounded Confederate officers, whom she nursed with the sole aid of her sister Virginia. ... There is no doubt that her over-exertion and exhaustion incident to this service for the Confederacy contributed to her death.

“Mr. Payne entered the Confederate Army 1 May 1861 and served with the Black Horse Troop until its return to Fauquier Springs. He was transferred to the Quartermaster Dept. as Captain and was promoted to Major therein 28 July 1862....

“He was a man of unusual culture, gifted with a rare taste in literature, and with the art of refining and beautifying his environment. At the same time he was exceedingly modest, his aversion to speaking in public amounting almost

³⁵⁹⁰ Welton, p. 141.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

to diffidence. Although he practiced law for forty years, he never made a speech before a jury.”³⁵⁹¹

In 1937, “Mecca” was the “home of Mrs. Carr and her sisters [daughters of Alexander Dixon Payne, BH].”³⁵⁹²

[Check # why this man not on rosters. Confused with another? Check when BH returned to Fauquier Springs [After going to Harpers Ferry in Spring 61?]

Whitfield Peters P

Photo: Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy’s brother, also in the Black Horse], and her Aunt Eliza.³⁵⁹³ “There is none.” [No individual photo of him in Confederate uniform.]³⁵⁹⁴

“Whit Peters”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder. Not Scanned.

Born: 1881.³⁵⁹⁵ 21 August 1841 at “Cherry Lane,” a circa-1750 Colonial mansion near Bristersburg.”³⁵⁹⁶

³⁵⁹¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 141. Much more on this man in reference.

³⁵⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 142.+

³⁵⁹³ Is an email the source of this? A snail?

³⁵⁹⁴ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

³⁵⁹⁵ Keogh

³⁵⁹⁶ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Marriage: “He married Sallie Nancie Boteler.”³⁵⁹⁷

Died: 1927, buried at the William D. Peters Farm, Route 806, Catlett.³⁵⁹⁸

12 April 1827, near Bristersburg.³⁵⁹⁹ *****check letter**

Obituary:

Children: Joseph, Lacy, David, Reynolds.³⁶⁰⁰

Parents and Siblings: Brother Mauzy Peters.

Other Family: He was Mrs. Mary Eustace’s uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy’s brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “Whit”.³⁶⁰¹

Keogh has: Whitfield Peters, 1881–1927, buried Wm. D. Peters farm, Rt. 806, Catlett, Va. Same as man below above? Dates too different!

He was not in the Black Horse Cavalry. “He was in the 49th Infantry Regiment. Wounded at 1st Manassas. Courier 1863–65.”³⁶⁰²

³⁵⁹⁷ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

³⁵⁹⁸ Keogh

³⁵⁹⁹ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

³⁶⁰⁰ Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

³⁶⁰¹ p

³⁶⁰² Letter, Julia Peters Burton to editor, 5 December 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Robert Pierson

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 22 June 1863 Aldie; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 1 November 1864.

Additional Information:

Julius [Julias?] Alexander Pilcher V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage: "You're interested in any George info I have, and also the Pilcher brothers, right? T.C. was my g-grandfather. The 2 men actually married 2

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

sisters, and the descendents of those marriages are still in touch, closely connected thru the years.”³⁶⁰³

“He married Ada and Montgomery George's sister, Fanny!” ³⁶⁰⁴

Died: Living in Midland around 1874–1878.³⁶⁰⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “Julius Pilcher (spelled Julias on the manuscript) was Julius Alexander Pilcher and was Theodore's brother.” ³⁶⁰⁶

Other Family: “I can give you some of his information, but my cousin, his great granddaughter, Betty Pilcher Brown lives in Fauquier Co. and would be a better source. ³⁶⁰⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Julius Pilcher erected a bronze marker to Eli Washington at Ebenezer Baptist Church in Midland. Upon it is written, approximately: “Faithful Friend and Servant for Forty Years. He did his duty as

³⁶⁰³ Catherine Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Cavalry,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 3 September 2005.

³⁶⁰⁴ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

³⁶⁰⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁶⁰⁶ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

³⁶⁰⁷ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

he saw it. Erected by his friend, Julius Pilcher.”³⁶⁰⁸ [***Note: go to marker & see whether it mentions Black Horse.]

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Wounded. Midland.³⁶⁰⁹

“I didn't realize he was in the Black Horse unit. I thought he was in an infantry company. He was severely wounded during the war, and suffered the effects of his disability for the rest of his life.”³⁶¹⁰

Julius was wounded at Cedar Creek, Antietam and Gettysburg. He was infantry, not cavalry.³⁶¹¹

John M. Randolph

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

³⁶⁰⁸ Interview with Dink Godfrey (P. O. Box 545, Warrenton, Virginia 20188) by editor, 7 December 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author.

³⁶⁰⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

³⁶¹⁰ Catherine “Kit” Richert, “Re: Pilcher Brothers, CSA, Black Horse Calvary,” email from crichert@neo.rr.com (2030 Ganyard Road, Akron, OH 44313) to editor, 28 September 2005.

³⁶¹¹ Interview with Betty Pilcher Brown (5320 Courtney's Corner Road, Sumerduck, Virginia 22742-1800) by editor, 10 January 2006. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Brown is great-granddaughter of Julius Alexander Pilcher.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded 1862 near Richmond; captured 4 November 1862; absent for horse November to December 1862; wounded 1864 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Charles Ratcliffe

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", fair complexion, grey hair, grey eyes; captured 22 June 1863 Aldie; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 23 August 1863; exchanged

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

November 1864; captured 1 April 1865 Centreville; Old Capitol Prison 1 May 1865; Elmira Prison 11 May 1865; released on oath 31 May 1865 Elmira Prison; from Fairfax County.

Additional Information:

William L. Reynolds

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 6 January 1864 Front Royal; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 13 February 1865.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Jesse Balou³⁶¹² Robinson

Photo: His photo is in the calendar that the Fauquier Bank published a few years ago.³⁶¹³ **

Born: 1844.³⁶¹⁴

Jesse B. Robinson, born 8 March 1844.³⁶¹⁵

Marriage: Margaret E. Caynor.³⁶¹⁶ “Margaret [Ellen] was the daughter of William Caynor and his wife Thuraz Hume and was reared in Culpeper County where she married Jessie B. Robinson 9/1/1869.” She was a cousin of William Osborne Caynor.³⁶¹⁷

He married Virginia Rector; he also married Margaret E. Caynor. Dates were not given for either marriage. Margaret was born 9 September 1848 and died 28 January 1933.³⁶¹⁸

Died: Buried Bealeton Cemetery, 1844–1915, Black Horse Cavalry.³⁶¹⁹ Who is this man?

³⁶¹² Interview with Margaret Frances (Mitchell) Robinson (Camp Lee Farm, Midland, Virginia 22728), by editor, 2 October 2005. Transcript held in 2007 by author. Mrs. Robinson’s husband, George Ripley Robinson, was grandson to Jesse Balou Robinson. She provided his middle name, though unsure on spelling “Balou” or “Ballou”.

³⁶¹³ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³⁶¹⁴ Keogh

³⁶¹⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251; Author***, Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³⁶¹⁶ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³⁶¹⁷ Faye Caynor, “Margaret Ellen Caynor,” email from fatig@mebtel.net (1620 Old Arbor Rd., Melbourne, NC 27302) to editor, 30 October 2005.

³⁶¹⁸ Author***, Robinson Family Chart, 1999. Margaret E. Caynor’s birthdate per this chart does not match the birthdate of Margaret Caynor who was sister to William Osborne Caynor [BH].

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Jesse B. Robinson, died 28 February 1915.³⁶²⁰

He is buried "I think Cedar Grove," Bealeton.³⁶²¹

26 February 1915.³⁶²²

Obituary: Check Democrat for obit.

Children: George Henry, Fred, Sam, Francis, Thomas, Alice and other daughters. George Henry married Anne Lee Blackwell. Alice married a Mr. McDaniel.³⁶²³

He had nine children. Kate wed Arthur Caynor. William S. wed Ann Weirs. Margaret wed Temple Hewitt. Frederick wed Formisa. Ruth (1887–1964) wed George Robinson. Jessie wed Frank McDaniel. Alice wed Jessie McDaniel. No spouse is shown for Maurice. George Henry (15 November 1873–6 January 1970) wed Anne Lee Blackwell (25 July 1896–30 January 1983).³⁶²⁴

Parents and Siblings: ****Does following refer to this Robinson? [**See this letter.] ?Fanny = sister; Samuel & Caroline = parents?**

Fannie F. Robinson Willis, wife of Chas. Brown Willis; 1848–1899; buried Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton.^{3625 3626}

³⁶¹⁹ Keogh

³⁶²⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251.

³⁶²¹ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³⁶²² **Author*****, Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³⁶²³ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³⁶²⁴ **Author*****, Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³⁶²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 253.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“He married Fanny Fowke Robinson March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of Samuel Robinson and Caroline Bradford. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, D. C. (Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton).”³⁶²⁷

His parents were Samuel Robinson II and Caroline Bradford. He was born 7 January 1803 in Baltimore and died 24 May 1858. She was born 2 September 1817 and died 17 March 1908.

He was one of eleven siblings: Samuel III, William Bradford, Catherine Ann, Thomas Holmes, Jesse Balou, Annie, Fanny, Caroline, Catherine Bradford, Susan Washington and Matilda Louise.³⁶²⁸

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Samuel Robinson I (?–14 November 1802) and Ann Holmes (1771–6 April 1847). She was born in Baltimore, Maryland.

His sisters Annie and Fanny married Blackhorsemen Austin A. Colbert and Charles Brown Willis, respectively. His brother Thomas married Charles’s sister, Laura.³⁶²⁹

His brother, Thomas, was in Company C, 49th Regiment, 26 Infantry. He was shot in the lungs at Spangler’s Spring, Gettysburg. It never healed; it

³⁶²⁶ Fannie Robinson Willis was **sister of Jesse Robinson**, grandfather of Ripley Robinson; letter February 11, 1985; op cite.

³⁶²⁷ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

³⁶²⁸ **Author*****, Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

³⁶²⁹ **Author*****, Robinson Family Chart, 1999.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

remained “a draining wound” for the rest of his life. Every day, to the day he died in 1916, his wife had to dress the wound.

Jesse’s sons were “mild-mannered”; Jesse’s daughters would “fight at the drop of a hat.”

His sons, Sam and George, built in 1914 the windmill that was still in operation at Camp Lee Farm until the first years of the 21st century.

George was the first chauffeur at the White House for President Taft when they went from horse and buggy to automobile. George Henry Robinson and Anne Lee Blackwell’s two children, Jesse’s grandchildren, were George Ripley Robinson and Margaret Olivia Robinson.³⁶³⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “He was an engineer on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad during the war.” Jesse drove the train to deliver supplies. “I don’t think he was in Company H.”³⁶³¹

Edwin Sully

Photo:

Born:

³⁶³⁰ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

³⁶³¹ Interview, Margaret Robinson, 2 October 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 9 September 1861 Manassas; absent on furlough February 1862.

Additional Information:

John M. Taliaferro

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Is this the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker above?

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“Informal announcements have been received in Culpeper by a few personal friends of the contracting parties, of the marriage of Miss Frances English Russell-Smith Taunt to Mr. John Marshall Taliaferro, of Rapidan. Mr. and Mrs. Taliaferro are now the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Earle Whitehorne, of Caldwell, N. J. Mrs. Taliaferro is petite, vivacious, and a most graceful dancer, and as Miss Frankie Taunt, was a great belle in Culpeper society. Mr. and Mrs. Taliaferro will reside in Jersey City.—Exponent, Oct. 4.”³⁶³² Unknown whether John Marshall Taliaferro is related to John. M. Taliaferro.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 February 1863.

Additional Information:

Robert L. Taliaferro

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

³⁶³² “Live News Notes,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, Virginia, 13 October 1917, page 2, column 1, microfilm reel 5, frame 125.3, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 August 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to October 1861; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; transferred to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav. 31 October 1862; from Orange County.

Additional Information:

C. E. Tyler

Photo:

Born: Around 1828–1833 if 33 years old during war.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'7", fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; 33 years old; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Additional Information: “Charles E. Tyler was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry.”³⁶³³ [No cite in ref. Ask John **Gott**. #]

John Warner

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Wounded and captured 2 May 1863 Warrenton Junction; died May 5, 1863 Alexandria Hospital. Body claimed by friends.³⁶³⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H.

Additional Information:

³⁶³³ Welton, p. 189.

³⁶³⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Mortimer Weaver P

Photo: “Mort Weaver”, 1890 Reunion Photo. Hardcopy is in Source Binder.

Not Scanned.

Born: Around 1837–1841 if 24 years old during war.³⁶³⁵

Marriage: He never married.³⁶³⁶

Died: 28 December 1920.³⁶³⁷

Buried at Hollywood Cemetery.³⁶³⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Joseph Weaver and Sarah Walton Veroney (or Sara Walton Verone, born 29 May 1795³⁶³⁹). Joseph Weaver was born 2 May, 1793, and died 3 February 1852. They married 4 June 1818 “(bond signed Sept. 9, 1817)”.

Mortimer was the eighth of ten children: Ann, Frederick, Frances, Adelaide LeVignolia, Horace, Constantine, Napoleon, (Mortimer,) Virgil, and Emily.³⁶⁴⁰

Other Family: Was descendent of Tilman Weaver of Germantown.³⁶⁴¹

³⁶³⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

³⁶³⁶ Interview with Michael A. Smith (15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania, 17255) by author, 28 October 1999.

³⁶³⁷ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

³⁶³⁸ Smith, “Channing M Smith,” email to author, 7 February 2005. Is primary citation in CMS’s entry?

³⁶³⁹ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

³⁶⁴⁰ *The Germanna Record*, 91; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

His maternal grandfather was Joseph Veroney.

His paternal grandfather was Tillman Weaver, who was born circa 1746–1747, and died 1809. Tillman may have been married twice. His wife or one of his wives was named Elizabeth. Tillman had twelve children.

One of Mortimer's paternal uncles, William Weaver, had a son also named Joseph. This Joseph married Roberta Chilton Smith, sister to Channing Meade Smith [BH].

Mortimer's sister Ann married Thomas Harrison Fowlkes. His sister Adelaide LeVignolia married Dr. Samuel Hampton Halley. His brother Horace married Mary Isabelle Butler. His brother Napoleon married Sarah Wilson.³⁶⁴²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See story involving Weaver in Robert E. Martin, above.

"We, [of] ... the "Black Horse Company", ... certify that ... Weaver applied to join our Company ... and was not admitted owing to the fact that he ... walked with difficulty ...; he ... served [for the entire war] as a Scout and Courier for Gen'l Stuart. ...[H]is services were very highly valued by [the] General."³⁶⁴³ See Letters Chapter.

³⁶⁴¹ Interview with Michael A. Smith (15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, Pennsylvania, 17255) by author, 28 October 1999.

³⁶⁴² *The Germanna Record*, 91; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

³⁶⁴³ Letter from Hugh Hamilton et. al., to The Board of Visitors, Soldiers' Home of R. E. Lee Camp No. 1, Confederate Veterans, date unknown, probably early 1908 based on Mortimer's application to the Home being made during that year. Photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

“Mortimer Weaver ... was not an enlisted man, but served as courier and scout for Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A.”³⁶⁴⁴

CSR: 5'8", fair complexion, light hair, grey eyes; horse killed 14 November 1862; paid \$400; captured 3 May 1864 Warrenton; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; exchanged 30 September 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; 24 years old.

Additional Information: “Mortimer Weaver enlisted in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry and was described as 5'6" with fair complexion and gray eyes. He was captured in 1864 at Warrenton and was held prisoner at Fort Delaware. He was paroled in 1865. He farmed at Germantown after the war, living with his sister, Fanny.”³⁶⁴⁵

Mort's sabre is now owned by a descendant of his first-cousin.³⁶⁴⁶

Maurice L. Wells

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

³⁶⁴⁴ Letter from Capt. J. E. Graves, Commandant, Lee Camp Soldiers' Home, to the Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C., 14 July 1908; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

³⁶⁴⁵ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

³⁶⁴⁶ Letter, Michael A. Smith (Southwood Farm, 15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, PA 17255), to author, 1 June 2002. Held in 2007 by author.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'7", dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; captured 14 August 1863

Fauquier County; exchanged 27 February 1865.

Additional Information:

Frank White

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

C. P. Williams

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 28 February 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 2 March 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863.

Additional Information:

William N. Wise

Photo:

Born: born 1844.³⁶⁴⁷ Check ref. #. 6 August 1844 Alexandria.³⁶⁴⁸

Marriage:

³⁶⁴⁷ Va. CMH. p. 1281.

³⁶⁴⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

Not Enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, blue eyes; enlisted 20 April 1862; AWOL July to August 1863; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 27 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

9

Appendices

Appendix A Source Letters Chart.

Something Lynn said we ought to have.

Make in Excel, paste here? Or table, or tabbed/ columnar text?

Appendix B Map showing Warrenton Cemetery sections.

Something Susan thinks would be extremely helpful to readers who should desire to visit the cemetery; none such complete guide exists to her knowledge, even at the cemetery itself; she learned designations from three separate sources, one of those sources being an elderly caretaker. An integrated guide would be a wonderful asset to this book and to the community.

Layout from perspective of front gate, i.e., vertically. Give (1) section names, (2) section letters where applicable, (3) color coding where applicable.

Appendix C Chart of men's burial locations.

Something Lynn said we ought to include with the book.

One such chart is made. Needs update & format. Then paste or recreate here.

Appendices

10 Epilogue

Epilogue: For Lynn to write. Include following paragraph's notes. Leave readers on a positive, inspiring note. :)

ask descendants who see or hear of this book to send info, and help ensure that human knowledge of these men's lives not disappear from memory; a second edition of this Register is planned to be released with the Black Horse History, now in research stage, and new info sent to the author up to that time will be considered for inclusion to the second edition.

Epilogue

11

Bibliography

Manuscript Sources

Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John [Gott](#).

Carr, Alice Dixon Payne; Scrapbook and Misc. papers; In the possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, Warrenton, Virginia. Alice Carr was the daughter of Capt. Alexander Dixon Payne of the Black Horse Cavalry.

Fontaine, Peter; Adj: *Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863*; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

Hidden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Built probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier County Library. The photographs of the 1890 reunion of the Black Horse were taken in the yard of this home.

Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

From a copy of a roster provided to the author by Robert K. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Soldier's Home Roster.

Regarding "Great Marsh" a Midland estate, "The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or

Bibliography

Blackhorse Troop.” “Collector Holds History’s Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

From Md. Line Soldiers’ Home book; provided by Robert K. Krick.

GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6.

Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States.

Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy.

Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; Misc. Papers; Manuscript Collection; Virginia State Library; Richmond.

Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check** #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777–1942, Duke University, File 1907–9.

Published Primary Sources

Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *A Canal Village; Fauquier County, 1759–1959*. [add publisher. #]

Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” *Personal*

Bibliography

Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

Hunter, Alexander. *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*. The Neale Publishing Company, New York and Washington, 1905.

Hunter, Alexander. *The Women of the Debatable Land*. Corden Publishing Company, Washington, D.C., 1912.

Murry, Maj. J. Ogden, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237

Scott, Col. John, "The Black Horse Cavalry," *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia,

Welton, J. Michael; Editor; "My Heart Is So Rebellious," *The Caldwell Letters, 1861–1865*. 1991.

Williamson, James J., *Mosby's Rangers*, Ralph B. Kenyon, Publisher, New York, 1896.

Periodicals

Keith, Katherine Isham, "The Record of the Black Horse Troop," Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin, I, 1 (June 1923).

Southern Historical Society Papers.

Secondary Sources

Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

Bibliography

Baird, Nancy Chappellear; *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*; 1970. Also *Supplement*, by James Anderson Fleming and Nancy Chappellear Baird, 1984, Commercial Press, Stephens City, VA 22655.

Blackwell, Comdr. E. M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73. In Fauquier Co. library.

Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

Bruce, ; Editor; *History of Virginia*; six volumes; The American Historical Society; Chicago and New York; 1924.

Bruce, ; Editor; *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*; Five Volumes; The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York; 1929.

Chriswell, Sara; "U.D.C. Remembers: A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States"; Related by the members of the Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; Warrenton, Virginia. Undated.

The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861–1865; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959.

Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia (The W.P.A. Records,)*, Virginia Book Company, Berryville, VA, 1978.

Bibliography

Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi., 1974; p. 84 [Check p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

Graves, Jos. A., M.D.; *The Alstons & Allstons of North and South Carolina*; The Franklin Publishing Co.; Atlanta, Ga. 1911.

Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.*

Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin. *Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, also of the families of Ball, Brown, Bryan, Conway, Daniel, Ewell, Holladay, Lewis, Littlepage, Moncure, Peyton, Robinson, Scott, Taylor, Wallace, and others of Virginia and Maryland*. Second edition. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973. Also cited herein as *Virginia Genealogies: Glassell of Scotland and Virginia*.

Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albermarle County, Virginia*. # Improve cite. See footnote 61.

History of Pike County, Mo. Biographical Sketches; p. 844. [Improve cite. #]

Hite, Mary Elizabeth; *My Rappahannock Story Book*; The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950.

Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #

Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*, Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956, p. 157.

Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Bravest Man in Lee's Army*; in preparation.

Klitch, Helen Jeffries, *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840–1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989.

Bibliography

Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984. **Says "L." above.

Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. Library.

Orange Co. Tombstones, p. 24. [need complete cite. #]

Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

Paxton, W. M. [William McClung] of Platte City, Mo. *The Marshall Family: or A Genealogical Chart of the Descendnts of John Marshall and Elizabeth Markham, his wife, sketches of individuals and notices of families connected with them*. Cincinnati, Ohio: Robert Clarke & Co., 1885. Also cited herein as *The Marshall Family*.

Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933.

Scheel, Eugene M., *The Civil War in Fauquier County Virginia*, The Fauquier National Bank, June, 1985.

Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985.

Bibliography

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner; Editor; *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*; Three Volumes; Lewis Historical Publishing Company; New York; 1915.

United Daughters of the Confederacy, Black Horse Chapter, *The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs*, Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1972.

Confederate Military History, VA, need cite. #

Register of Former Cadets, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

The VMI New Market Cadets, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1990.

Correspondence Sources



12

About the Author

Lynn Hopewell was born December 19, 1937 in Portsmouth, Virginia. He is the son of the late Harry Lynn Hopewell and Charlotte Ross Mathews. Fauquier County was the home of his great-grandmother, Susan Payne Jones, the daughter of Black Horse Cavalryman Strother Seth Jones and Lucy Virginia Stewart, of Mt. Airy, near Dudie.

He resides near Warrenton, Virginia where he has been Senior Warden of St. James Episcopal Church, a member of the Town of Warrenton Architectural Review Board, a director of the Fauquier Historical Society, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Wakefield School. He is a member of the John Marshall Club and the Fauquier Club.



He was a Contributing Writer to *Fauquier Magazine* and writes a column of opinion—"A Fauquier Point of View"—for the *Fauquier Citizen* newspaper.

He has been active in state-wide public service. He was appointed by Governor John Dalton to the Virginia Board of Commerce and served as vice chairman. He was appointed by Governor George Allen to the Champion Schools Commission, and from 1996–1999, served as a member and Vice Chairman of the State Council of Higher Education for Virginia, the state

About the Author

government body that coordinates Virginia's system of higher education. He is a member of the Board of Governors of the Virginia Institute for Public Policy. He was a chairman of Fauquier County's Historic Resources Committee.

He began his professional work as an engineer for the Central Intelligence Agency and traveled to over 45 countries. He later worked as an executive in the high-tech industry in Northern Virginia and for the last twenty years has been a financial and investment advisor in private practice. He is chairman of The Monitor Group, Inc., an investment advisory firm in Fairfax, Virginia.

He received his A. A. from the College of William and Mary in Norfolk in 1958, his B.S. in physics from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1961, and his M.B.A. from Harvard Business School in 1968.

He first learned of the Black Horse Cavalry when studying the genealogy of his mother's family and was given his great-great grandfather's Confederate Veteran's medal. Strother Jones moved from Fauquier to Portsmouth for a while after the war and his daughter Susan married a local boy. Strother is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

Lynn has been working on the history of the Black Horse for over twenty-five years. He provided the research for civil war artists Don Prechtel's painting "Native Sons: the Black Horse Cavalry" and Mort Künstler's painting "The Bravest of the Brave: Black Horse Cavalry in Warrenton, Virginia, February 22, 1863".

He is married to the former Leslie Ann Lindsay of Arlington. They have a blended family of five children; Harry, Matt, Todd, Erin and Stewart.

About the Author

He has spoken about the Black Horse Cavalry on many occasions in Fauquier and has written several articles on them for *Fauquier Magazine*. His research for his book on the Black Horse, *The Bravest of the Brave: A History of the Black Horse Cavalry*, continues.

